



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



THE HISTORY OF

MONROE  
COUNTY

OF THE STATE OF



MICHIGAN  
VOL. I

CHARLES C. PARSONS



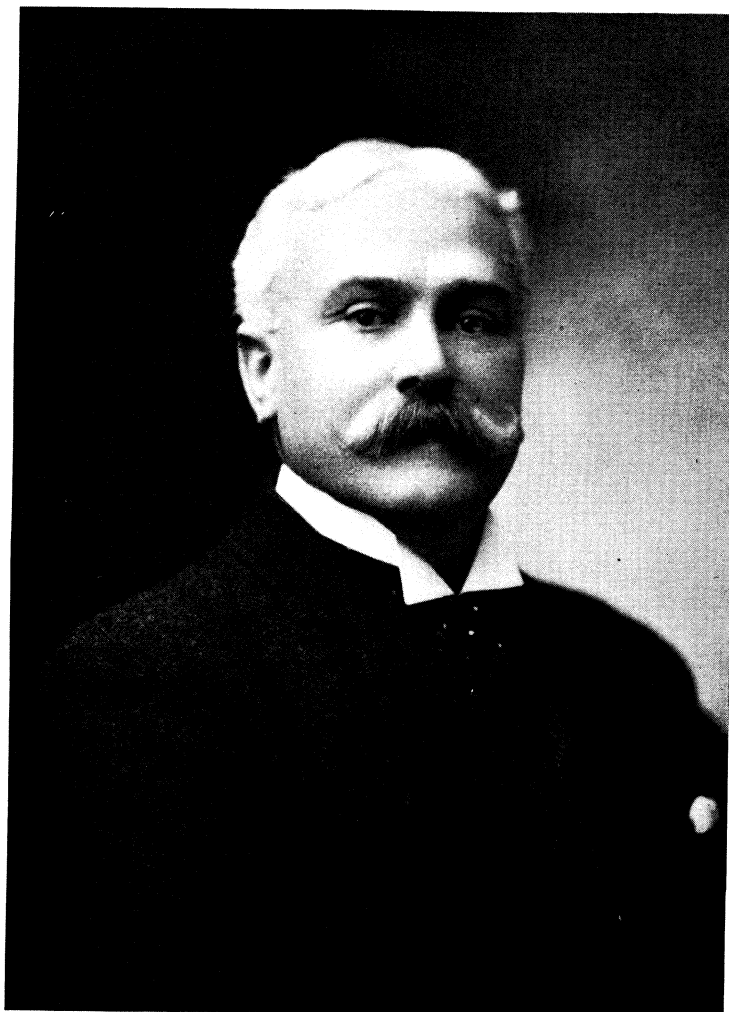












*John M. Bulkeley*

# HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY MICHIGAN

---

A Narrative Account of its Historical Progress,  
its People, and its Principal Interests

---

BY  
JOHN McCLELLAND BULKLEY

---

VOLUME I

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO NEW YORK  
1913

9774  
C.  
v.1



## INTRODUCTION

---

The early history of Monroe county is closely linked with that of Canada and the New England colonies; since it was from these two interesting localities that our hardy pioneers came, the impress of whose strong characters and personalities were so indelibly left upon the affairs and events of the community from its earliest records as to be felt to the present day.

The story of their experiences and exploits presents an example of fortitude, persevering industry, patriotism and zeal that might well be, as it has been emulated in the lives and efforts of those who have been and are still identified with the growth of all that relates to its civil and religious activities. This being the case, is it not logical and desirable that we begin with a consideration of the earliest attempts of the adventurous people who first visited these shores?

There is no more interesting or absorbing tale in the annals of mankind than that which is embodied in the story of the early French missionaries and adventurers, and later of the pioneers from New England and their explorations and settlement of the northwest; its tragedies, its sacrifices, its incredible hardships, its memorable and desperate conflicts in the subjugation of nature, often illumined by heroic and romantic episodes, and their final domination of and triumph over apparently insurmountable obstacles and difficulties which beset and surrounded every league of their pathway.

It is impossible to think of a country founded by such men as becoming anything else than great, powerful, indomitable, so long as it adhered to the principles, the virtues, the spirit of these men. Much of the greatness of this nation is due to the ideals of its founders.

However one may yield to the fascinating records and narratives of classic lands and the myths of the Greeks and the Scandinavians, or pause in amazement at the astonishing advancements of civilization in the last half century and its marvelous achievements, he will in none of these discover events more compelling in continuity of interest, than those which are contained in the history of the three centuries, which embraces the settlement and civilization of the North American continent. The astonishing and bewildering diversity and variations of the current of the life of that period offers the richest material, not only for the historian, but as well for artist, philosopher and poet. There is not a decade that is not exciting, romantic and inspiring. The richness of the early days in New France, when feudal barons were transplanted from Europe mingling with the copper-skinned Indians and black-robed priests, con-

trast strangely with the sombre beginnings of civilized life in the American colonies, and the intrepid colonists' struggles for safe independence of thought and action in religious affairs and their sacrifices to maintain it, present a picture unrivalled in the history of the world.

If Ventadour's connection with the history of New France meant nothing else but the fact that he was responsible for the entrance of the Jesuits, he would be illustrious; without them the chronicles of the new world would lose many of their most astonishing chapters. Here were examples of true martyrdom, stories of which we today cannot read without the deepest admiration and emotion.

The writing of history differs radically from all other literary occupations, involving, as it does, the labor of research in quest of necessary data, and in the verification of records and statements, which, though they may possibly occupy but little space on the printed page, must, to possess value, be correct. History indeed depends, for its value pre-eminently upon its accuracy; alleged facts, hastily collected, carelessly or indifferently thrown together without confirmation are obviously of no real value to the seeker after information, but pernicious and misleading. Realizing the truth of this, the author has endeavored to avoid misconceptions and errors by carefully scrutinizing everything that enters into this history, and confirming, so far as possible, all statements of facts and chronicles of important events.

Legendary lore and tradition, in which our state richly abounds, receives a liberal share of attention, and in such form as will, it is hoped, prove attractive and interesting, and of assistance in reaching a proper understanding of the characteristics and environments of both the savage and the white man.

Any history of a community or of its people would lack one of its most interesting and attractive features which omits personal characteristics and individualism. Reminiscences of every community reveal facts, impressions and experiences of intense human interest, which should add greatly to the value and enlivening detail of a history of the people and times of which it treats. For this feature of these annals of Monroe county the author has been most fortunate in discovering a fund of material, which it is hoped will contribute a measure of readableness and pleasure to the story of the early days, as well as affording an insight into the business and social customs of our ancestors, as a component part of the history of the time in which they lived and flourished. Following this plan, and in order to make the work a well balanced one, the author has invited historical facts, sketches, narratives, personal reminiscences, photographs, views and portraits from his fellow citizens which, with personal interviews, form entertaining chapters of the work.

He wishes in this connection to make grateful acknowledgment, for courtesies and valuable information, as well as for personal sketches, letters and manuscript from a large number of personal friends who have exhibited a most cordial and gratifying interest in the preparation of this work. References have been made to all available collections and historical writings bearing upon this history.

He mentions with great pleasure the facilities afforded by the magnificent library of Americana owned by Hon. Clarence M. Burton, of

Detroit, probably one of the most extensive and rare historical collections of American and French manuscripts and printed volumes in this country; the manuscripts and published writings of Gen. Lewis Cass, than whom none was more familiar with the early history of Michigan, or took more intelligent action as a leader and participator in the development of its immense resources; the histories of the experiences of early missionaries, gained from the *Jesuit Relations*, church records, histories and various other sources, of most thrilling interest; the published writings of Henry R. Schoolcraft, who passed many years among the Indians, studying their customs and habits, their mythology and their failings, an undoubted and accepted authority in all such matters; the journals and diaries of Charlevoix, of Champlain, LaSalle, etc.; Francis Parkman's voluminous works; "The Northwest Under Three Flags," by Mr. Charles Moore; "The War of 1812," by Major James Richardson, of the British Army in America; papers and documents of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; the Canadian Archives at Ottawa; Emory Wendell's "History of Banking, Banks, and Bankers of Michigan;" Judge J. V. Campbell's "Outline of Political History of Michigan" and Farmer's "History of Michigan."

To the courtesy of Hon. Fred'k C. Martindale, secretary of state; Charles Lannan, a famous historian; Mr. Herbert Bowen, attorney of Detroit; and to Mr. Charles R. Wing, associate editor with his father, T. E. Wing, of an earlier history of Monroe county, for courtesies in the consultation of important war records; to the newspaper press of Monroe; to Mr. Geo. B. Diffenbaugh, for Masonic memoranda; to Prof. R. C. Allen, director of the Michigan Geological and Biological Survey; to all these and many more, acknowledgments are made for interesting and valuable assistance.

JOHN M. BULKLEY.



# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I

### UNDER THREE POWERS

CARTIER AND CHAMPLAIN—MARTYRDOM OF THE JESUIT FATHERS—THE  
WYANDOTTES (NEUTRAL NATION)—JOLIET, MARQUETTE AND LASALLE  
—DETROIT, THE KEY TO SUPREMACY—OUTAGAMIES THREATEN FRENCH  
COLONY—DETROIT FALLS TO THE BRITISH—PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—  
SIEGE OF FORT DETROIT. 1

## CHAPTER II

### PONTIAC, THE GREAT OTTAWA

CHARACTER OF THE INDIAN LEADER—HIS AMBITIOUS PLAN—THE ATTACK  
ON DETROIT—THE CONSPIRACY THWARTED—WHEN DEATH HOVERED  
—THE RED MEN DEPART—MAJOR GLADWIN'S POSITION—DEATH OF  
MAJOR CAMPBELL—INDIANS CAPTURE RELIEF EXPEDITION—MASSACRE  
AT "BLOODY RUN"—PONTIAC RAISES THE SIEGE—BYRD AND CLARK  
EXPEDITION—POSTS PASS INTO AMERICAN HANDS. 16

## CHAPTER III

### INDIAN HISTORY AND LEGENDS

LEGENDARY LORE—SCHOOLCRAFT AND HIS INDIAN WIFE—IRISH-INDIAN  
ROMANCE—THE RED MAN'S FAIRIES AND BROWNIES—SUPERSTITIONS  
OF EARLY SETTLERS—WORSHIP OF THE GREAT SPIRIT—TRADITION OF  
THE SACRED FIRE—FADING OF THE MICHIGAN POTTAWATAMIES—VISIT  
TO CHIEF CHENAGAR—DRIVING THE MIAMIS—LAST BATTLE AT TIPPE-  
CANOE. 26

## CHAPTER IV

### WESTERN PIONEERS OF NEW FRANCE

FRENCH SEAMEN—FRENCH COLONISTS—FRENCH INDIAN FUR TRADE—  
FAIR DEALINGS WITH THE INDIANS—THE WOOD RANGERS—VISITORS  
TO UPPER LAKE REGION—MISSIONS AND SETTLEMENTS—ENGLISH IN-  
TRUDE INTO NORTHERN FUR COUNTRY—DETROIT, AN ENGLISH CHECK  
—LAND GRANTS—SOLID FRENCH BUILDINGS—EARLY FRENCH INDUS-  
TRIES—LEGEND OF THE OLD PEAR TREES—THE FRENCH IN THE PON-  
TIAC WAR—SOCIAL TRAITS. 33



## CHAPTER V

## RANGERS BY LAND AND WATER

LA HONTAN'S "COUREUR DE BOIS"—DESCRIBED BY THE MISSIONARY  
 —THE VENDOR OF STRONG DRINK—REGULATION OF THE COUREUR  
 —HE SPEAKS FOR HIMSELF—DID NATURE CALL HIM?—SIEUR DU  
 LHUT—THE FRENCH VOYAGEUR—THE UNIQUE BATTEAU—THE  
 BIRCH CANOE—THE "DUG OUT" AND PIROGUE—THE HUDSON BAY  
 COMPANY—MONROE COUNTY AS A GAME REGION—CHARLEVOIX'S  
 DESCRIPTION—HENNEPIN'S RECORD 45

## CHAPTER VI

## THE BATTLE OF FRENCHTOWN

BRITISH FORCES LEAVE AMHERSTBURG—ROUT OF THE AMERICANS—AP-  
 PEARANCE OF PRISONERS—MAJOR RICHARDSON'S NARRATIVE—COLONEL  
 PROCTOR'S REPORT—FACTS ABOUT THE BATTLE—GENERAL WIN-  
 CHESTER'S REPORT—ACCOUNT OF HON. LAURENT DUROCHER—HARRI-  
 SON TO SHELBY—HARRISON TAKES THE FIELD—TECUMSEH, THE GREAT  
 SHAWNEE. 57

## CHAPTER VII

## KENTUCKIANS DESCRIBE BATTLE

DARNELL'S "JOURNAL" COMMENCES—MARCH TO JOIN HULL—HARRISON  
 ENTHUSIASTICALLY RECEIVED—SERIOUS SHORTAGE OF PROVISIONS—  
 FORT WINCHESTER COMPLETED—AMERICAN SOLDIERS ON THE MARCH  
 —NEWS OF BRITISH AND INDIANS—KENTUCKIANS SCARE BIG INJUN—  
 AFTER THE FIRST BATTLE OF FRENCHTOWN—CAUSE OF LATER DE-  
 FEAT—ATTACKED BY THE ENEMY—KENTUCKIANS CHAGRINED AT  
 SURRENDER—THE SURRENDER—INDIAN OUTRAGES—BRITISH PROM-  
 ISSES VIOLATED—NARRATIVE OF TIMOTHY MALLARY—A POEM OF THE  
 BATTLE. 72

## CHAPTER VIII

## WAR OF 1812

SURRENDER OF DETROIT—AMERICAN SOLDIERS MARCH FOR DETROIT—  
 ARMY SURRENDERS TO BRITISH HANDFUL—BOMBARDMENT OF DETROIT  
 —THE FORT SURRENDERED—PATRIOTISM FULLY AROUSED—COLONEL  
 CASS BREAKS SWORD RATHER THAN GIVE IT UP—BRITISH INDIAN  
 ALLIANCE—RIVER RAISIN MASSACRE—CANADIAN COMMENTS ON  
 HULL'S SURRENDER—HULL COURT-MARTIALED—FROM A PRIVATE  
 VIEWPOINT—BRITISH CHANGE OF BASE. 87

## CONTENTS

ix

### CHAPTER IX

#### BATTLE OF MORAVIAN TOWN

PROCTOR OPPOSED BY TECUMSEH—CONCENTRATE AT MORAVIAN TOWN—  
“REMEMBER THE RAISIN”—HARRISON OVERTAKES PROCTOR—AMERICANS  
BREAK THE BRITISH LINE—DEATH OF TECUMSEH—A MORTIFYING  
DEFEAT—TROPHIES AND PRISONERS—RESULT OF BATTLE AND TECUMSEH’S  
DEATH. 103

### CHAPTER X

#### THE BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE

A VIEW FROM “THE OTHER SIDE”—BRITISH FLAG SHIP OPENS BATTLE—  
CRIPPLED BRITISH FLEET—FROM PERRY’S OFFICIAL REPORT—PERRY’S  
SQUADRON IN ACTION—BARCLAY’S SQUADRON IN ACTION. 109

### CHAPTER XI

#### STABLE GOVERNMENT

LEWIS CASS AND HIS RESPONSIBILITIES—BRITISH AND INDIAN AGGRES-  
SIONS CHECKED—MORE PEOPLE WANTED—AMERICAN LAND SYSTEM  
ESTABLISHED—MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION IMPROVED—HORNER suc-  
CEEDS STEVENS AS GOVERNOR—REPRESENTATIVE GOVERNMENT VOTED  
DOWN—EXTINGUISHMENT OF INDIAN TITLE—THE CASS INDIAN EX-  
PEDITION—TERRITORIAL AND STATE SEALS AND MOTTOES 114

### CHAPTER XII

#### VETERANS OF THE WAR OF 1812

PRELIMINARY GATHERING ON GUYOR’S ISLAND—VETERANS PRESENT—  
FORMAL REUNION JULY 4, 1872—INTERESTING AND IMPRESSIVE PRO-  
CEEDINGS—ROLL CALL OF VETERANS—RESPONSE OF GENERAL LESLIE  
COMBS—MICHIGAN’S LATER TRIBUTE TO KENTUCKY—THE LEGEND OF  
THE OLD CANNON. 126

### CHAPTER XIII

#### THE TOLEDO WAR

OHIO-MICHIGAN BOUNDARY DISPUTE—MICHIGAN AS A TERRITORY—OHIO  
SETS UP CLAIM—MICHIGAN TAKES HER STAND—PORT LAWRENCE  
TOWNSHIP UPHOLDS MASON—STATE FORCES THREATEN TO CLASH—  
THE AMUSING SIDE—FALL OF MILITARY LEADER—JUSTICES DIVIDE  
TERRITORY—NARRATIVE BY AN ACTOR—CONTRIBUTION TO BROWN’S

ARMY—MICHIGAN REJECTS OLIVE BRANCH—WASHINGTON AGAIN UPHOLDS MICHIGAN—OHIO BOUNDARY COMMISSIONERS ROUTED—OHIO'S OFFICIAL PRONUNCIAMENTO—MICHIGAN UNDAUNTED—THE BLOODSHED—SHALER SUCCEEDS MASON—OHIO GETTING EVEN WITH UNCLE SAM—MICHIGAN ADMITTED TO THE UNION—MILITARY ORDERS—MASON GOVERNOR OF NEW STATE. 137

## CHAPTER XIV

## THE PATRIOT WAR

LEADERS OF THE REBELLION—CONCILIATION ATTEMPTED—CLASHES AND COLLAPSE—UPPER CANADA TROUBLES—MONROE COUNTY "EXERCISED"—BATTLE OF POINTE AU PEELE. 162

## CHAPTER XV

## THE BLACK HAWK WAR

BLACK HAWK CROSSES THE MISSISSIPPI—OPPOSED BY TERRITORIAL VOLUNTEERS—BLACK HAWK CAPTURED—ANOTHER ACCOUNT OF THE WAR. 167

## CHAPTER XVI

## IN THE MEXICAN WAR

RUPTURE OVER TEXAS—UNITED STATES CLAIMS UNSETTLED—AMERICAN TROOPS MOVE TO THE FRONTIER—WAR DECLARED—RESPONSE OF MICHIGAN AND MONROE COUNTY—SOLDIERS FROM MONROE COUNTY. 170

## CHAPTER XVII

## THE CIVIL WAR

FIRST WAR MEETINGS IN COUNTY—THE SMITH GUARDS OF MONROE—LIST OF VOLUNTEERS—TOTAL ENLISTMENTS IN COUNTY—FOURTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY—SEVENTH REGIMENT—ENLISTMENT OF JULY, 1862—MULLIGAN (FIFTEENTH) REGIMENT—THE SEVENTEENTH (STONEWALL) REGIMENT—EIGHTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY—THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC. 175

## CHAPTER XVIII

## MILITARY AND CUSTER MONUMENT

THE OLD CITY GUARD—MONROE LIGHT GUARD—COMPANY K, FIRST INFANTRY M. N. G.—THE ARMORY—RAILROAD STRIKES—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—PERSONNEL OF THE MONROE LIGHT GUARD—GEORGE ALFORD, REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER—MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE ARMSTRONG CUSTER—DOING HONOR TO MONROE'S HERO—HISTORY OF THE MONUMENT—PRESIDENT TAFT'S ADDRESS—THE OFFICIAL PROGRAMME 227

## CONTENTS

xi

### CHAPTER XIX

#### COUNTY ORGANIZATION

ORIGINAL TITLES TO LANDS—ORIGINAL CREATING ACT—IMMEDIATE CAUSE OF ORGANIZATION—1805, AN EVENTFUL YEAR—PERIOD OF CIVIL UNREST—COUNTY SEAT ESTABLISHED—FINANCES AND FINANCIERS—THE OLD COURT HOUSE—EARLY LEGAL AFFAIRS—MONROE COUNTY FARM AND INFIRMARY 245

### CHAPTER XX

#### BENCH AND BAR

THE TERRITORIAL PERIOD AND BEYOND—LEGAL “NOTIS”—EARLY MEMBERS OF THE MONROE BAR—HON. ROBERT MCCLELLAND—HON. ALPHEUS FELCH—HON. WARNER WING—HON. DAVID ADDISON NOBLE—HON. WOLCOTT LAWRENCE—HON. JEFFERSON G. THURBER—JAMES Q. ADAMS—GOUVERNEUR MORRIS—TALCOTT E. WING. 255

### CHAPTER XXI

#### GEOLOGY OF MONROE COUNTY

EARLIEST INHABITANT—PREHISTORIC REMAINS NEAR BIG PRAIRIE—SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF LIMESTONES—WORK OF STATE SURVEY—ROADS AND ROAD METAL—STONE AND STONE CRUSHING—THE WOOLWITH QUARRIES—RAISINVILLE QUARRIES—IDA QUARRIES—LITTLE SINK QUARRY—OTTAWA LAKE QUARRIES—NEWPORT QUARRIES—THE FRENCHTOWN QUARRIES—THE STONE BUSINESS OF MONROE—MONROE STONE COMPANY—MONROE QUARRIES—LASALLE QUARRIES—BEDFORD QUARRIES—WHITEFORD QUARRIES. 265

### CHAPTER XXII

#### PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY

CLIMATE OF MONROE COUNTY—CONTOUR OF THE COUNTY—ELEVATIONS WITHIN THE COUNTY—SURFACE DRAINAGE—PICTURE OF THE RIVER RAISIN—MACON AND SALINE RIVERS—THE HURON AND OTHER STREAMS—UNDERGROUND DRAINAGE. 287

### CHAPTER XXIII

#### ANIMALS, BIRDS AND FISHES

MUSKRAT LORE—THE BEAVER—MOST COMMON VARIETIES OF BIRDS—LAKE AND MARSH BIRDS—THE DUCK FAMILY—THE WILD TURKEY AND ITS WAYS—THE BALD HEADED EAGLE—THE PASSENGER PIGEON—THE GERMAN CARP—THE STURGEON. 301

## CHAPTER XXIV

## NATURAL PRODUCTS

EARLY TRIALS OF AGRICULTURE—SOILS AND SUBSOILS—FRUIT GROWING FAVORED—OLD FRENCH PEAR TREES—FARM PRODUCTS—STATISTICS FOR 1910—BEET SUGAR INDUSTRY—TIMBER GROWTH AND CONSERVATION—IMPROVEMENT OF SOILS—NATURAL GAS AND OIL—MINERAL SPRINGS—MARL BEDS—FARMERS' FENCES—GENERAL STATISTICS. 312

## CHAPTER XXV

## OLD ROADS AND TRAILS

THE OLD-TIME CONCORD COACH—MONROE COACHES AND ROUTES—THE "TAVERNS"—MAIN TRAVELED ROADS—FAMOUS STAGE DRIVERS—PIONEER ROADSIDE TAVERN—TROUBLOUS DAYS OF TRAVEL—"UNITED STATES HOTEL"—"MURPHY HOUSE"—MACOMB STREET HOUSE—MAILS AND MAIL CARRIERS. 328

## CHAPTER XXVI

## BANKS AND BANKING

EARLY IRRESPONSIBLE BANKS—A DETROIT BANK OF DISCOUNT—BANK OF DETROIT CREATED—"SOMETHING IRREGULAR" IN DETROIT—PENALTIES FOR UNAUTHORIZED BANKING—BANK OF MICHIGAN INCORPORATED—BANK OF MONROE—THE MAUMEE BANK OF MANHATTAN—WILDCAT BANKING AND BANKS—BAD LAND REPORTS—EFFECT OF ERIE CANAL OPENING—CRAZE FOR INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—BANK OF BREST—RAPID CIRCULATION OF SPECIE—MUSTER ROLL OF "WILDCATS"—WORK OF BANK EXAMINERS—FOR CIRCULATION IN THE CONFEDERACY—AMUSING AND SURPRISING—FEDERAL BANKRUPT LAW—STATE CURBS ON SPECULATION—TO RESTRAIN WILD BANKING—WOOL AND WHEAT MARKETS—BANK OF RIVER RAISIN CONTINUED—THE ACT OF 1857—FIRST TELEGRAPH WELL USED—FIRST NATIONAL BANK—MONROE STATE SAVINGS BANK. 339

## CHAPTER XXVII

## CRIMES AGAINST BANKS

THE BANK OF RIVER RAISIN—THE CRIMINAL—THE CASHIER—FIRST ADVANCES IN PLOT—ATTEMPTED MURDER—WOULD-BE MURDERER SENTENCED—CASHIER RECOVERS—FIRST NATIONAL BURGLARY AND ROBBERY—BURGLARY OF LA FOUNTAIN & LORANGER BANK 357



## CONTENTS

xiii

### CHAPTER XXVIII

#### COMMERCIAL DEPRESSIONS

DEPRESSIONS OF 1819-22—REVIVALS OF 1824 AND 1827—WILD-CAT  
SCHEMES AND PANIC OF 1837—"UPS AND DOWNS (1839-56)—PANIC  
OF 1857—PERIODS OF COMMERCIAL DEPRESSIONS. 362

### CHAPTER XXIX

#### HARBOR AND TRANSPORTATION

RAILROADS TRAVERSING THE COUNTY—FIRST NORTHWESTERN RAILROAD  
OPERATED—THE MICHIGAN SOUTHERN RAILROAD—ERIE AND KALAMA-  
ZOO RAILROAD COMPANY INCORPORATED—FOURTH YEAR OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN—RAILROAD UNDER WAY AT LAST (DETROIT, MONROE,  
ADRIAN)—DETROIT AND CHICAGO—MAUMEE BRANCH RAILROAD COM-  
PANY—RIVER RAISIN AND GRAND RIVER RAILROAD—MANHATTAN AND  
HAVRE RAILROAD—LA PLAISANCE BAY HARBOR COMPANY—NORTHERN  
DIVISION OF THE DETROIT, MONROE AND TOLEDO—LA PLAISANCE BAY—  
THE SHIP CANAL—THE TRANSPORTATION BUSINESS FOR 1912. 365

### CHAPTER XXX

#### INDUSTRIES AND COMMERCE

START OF MONROE NURSERIES—FRENCH PEARS AND APPLES—TREES  
PLANTED SOON AFTER WAR OF 1812—FIRST PERMANENT NURSERY  
BUSINESS—THE MUTUAL AND MICHIGAN NURSERIES—A MONROE  
WOMAN FOUNDS CANNING INDUSTRY—THE FISHING INDUSTRY—MON-  
ROE COUNTY FISHERIES—COMMERCIAL FISHING—FISHING NOT ALL  
PROFIT—WINTER SPORTS ON THE ICE—EXPORTATION OF CATTLE AND  
HOGS—FLOUR MILLS—THE AMENDT MILLING COMPANY—WATERLOO  
ROLLER MILLS—BOEHME & RAUCH COMPANY—WEIS MANUFACTURING  
COMPANY—MONROE BINDER BOARD COMPANY—RIVER RAISIN PAPER  
COMPANY—ELKHART MANUFACTURING COMPANY—MONROE GLASS  
COMPANY—MONROE WOOLEN MILL—MONROE FOUNDRY AND FURNACE  
COMPANY. 383

### CHAPTER XXXI

#### THE NEWSPAPER PRESS

"MICHIGAN SENTINEL," BY EDWARD D. ELLIS—MONROE "JOURNAL AND  
COMMERCIAL"—WHIG ORGANS—THE "MONROE COMMERCIAL" AGAIN  
MONROE "DEMOCRAT"—UNSUCCESSFUL VENTURES—MONROE "REC-  
ORD-COMMERCIAL"—OUTSIDE OF MONROE 403

## CHAPTER XXXII

## THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

THE COUNTY SOCIETY—DRS. JOSEPH DAZET, LUTHER PARKER, ROBERT G. CLARKE AND GEORGE LONDON—THE COUNTRY DOCTOR IN VERSE—DRS. EPHRAIM ADAMS AND ALFRED I. SAWYER—JAMES Q. ADAMS 411

## CHAPTER XXXIII

## EDUCATIONAL HISTORY

CATHOLEPISTEMIAD (UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN)—UNIVERSITY BRANCHES—DISTRICT SCHOOLS—FIRST MONROE UNION SCHOOL—PRIVATE SCHOOLS—BOYS' AND YOUNG MEN'S ACADEMY—MONROE YOUNG LADIES' SEMINARY—ROSE COTTAGE HOME SCHOOL—"CROWNING OF THE MAY QUEEN." 416

## CHAPTER XXXIV

## RELIGIOUS HISTORY

THE CATHOLIC PRIESTS OF NEW FRANCE—FIRST PROTESTANT PREACHERS—COMING OF THE JESUITS—CATHOLIC MISSION, THE FIRST CHURCH—CENTENNIAL ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATED—ST. MARY'S CHURCH DEDICATED—GABRIEL RICHARD, PRIEST AND CONGRESSMAN—HISTORY OF ST. MARY'S CHURCH—ST. JOHN'S CHURCH—ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH—ST. MICHAEL'S COMMANDERY—KNIGHTS OF ST. JOHN—ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH OF EXETER TOWNSHIP—ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH, ERIE—PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF MONROE COUNTY—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF MONROE—SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—CHURCH RE-UNITED—CHURCH OF 1846 BUILT—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LA SALLE—RAISINVILLE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH DISBANDED—ST. PAUL'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH—TRINITY LUTHERAN CHURCH—THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF MONROE—EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION OF MONROE COUNTY—YOUNG PEOPLE'S ALLIANCE MEMORIAL (EVANGELICAL) CHURCH OF MONROE—CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH—THE MONROE COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY—THE ALTENHEIM (OLD FOLKS' HOME)—MONROE HOME FOR BLIND BABIES AND GENERAL HOSPITAL. 425

## CHAPTER XXXV

## THE MASONS AND ODD FELLOWS

MASONRY IN MICHIGAN—MONROE'S FIRST GRAND LODGE—FIRST LOCAL LODGE—FIRST WORTHY MASTER, SENECA ALLEN—MONROE LODGE No. 27—DUNDEE LODGE No. 74—MONROE COMMANDERY No. 5, No. 4 AND No. 19—ROYAL ARCH MASONS—LODGES OUTSIDE THE CITY—HONORS TO MONROE MASONS—FIRST ODD FELLOWS LODGE—LINCOLN LODGE No. 190, I. O. O. F. 451

## CONTENTS

xv

### CHAPTER XXXVI

#### CHIEFLY SOCIAL AND SPORTSMEN'S CLUBS

ESTABLISHMENT OF SOCIAL CLUBS—THE O. L. CLUB—TWO FAMOUS SPORTSMEN'S CLUBS (FROM "FIELD AND STREAM," BY FRANK HEYWOOD)—GOLO CLUB ORGANIZED—THE MONROE MARSH CLUB—MONROE YACHT CLUB—THE GERMAN WORKINGMEN'S ASSOCIATION—FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF MONROE AND WAYNE COUNTIES. 458

### CHAPTER XXXVII

#### CIVIC AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS

WORK OF THE POLICE—QUESTION OF WATER SUPPLY—STREETS, PARKS AND BRIDGES—LIVE STOCK AND LIGHT—THE LIBRARIES OF MONROE—MONROE HISTORICAL AND LIBRARY ASSOCIATION—THE CIVIC IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY (BY MRS. W. VAN MILLER)—THE NEW GOVERNMENT POST OFFICE 469

### CHAPTER XXXVIII

#### TOWNSHIP HISTORIES

FIRST TOWNSHIP LAWS—FIVE TOWNSHIPS ORGANIZED—FIRST SETTLERS—VETERAN SURVEYORS—MIGRATING "ON THE BIAS"—FRENCHTOWN—TOWNSHIPS OF SUMMERFIELD, ASH, EXETER, BEDFORD, DUNDEE, RAISINVILLE AND IDA—TOWNSHIP OF MILAN AND THE GREAT MACON DRAIN—TOWNSHIPS OF LONDON, WHITEFORD, MONROE, LA SALLE, BERLIN AND ERIE—TOWNSHIP SUPERVISORS (1912). 481

### CHAPTER XXXIX

#### PIONEER DOMESTIC LIFE

SUGAR MAKING BY INDIANS AND PIONEERS—OLD-TIME DOMESTIC HEARTH—COOK STOVE AS A CURIO—LIGHTS—WIVES MAKING THEIR OWN CANDLES—TIN LAMPS EVOLVED—MAKING SOFT SOAP—BASKET MAKING BY THE INDIANS—TRUE MEDICINE MEN—WOOL AND HOMESPUN CLOTH—NEW YEAR'S CALLS IN 1836. 495

### CHAPTER XL

#### FRENCH AND YANKEE PIONEERS

COL. FRANCIS NAVARRE—ROBERT F. NAVARRE—JOSEPH G. NAVARRE—PETER NAVARRE, THE SCOUT—CHARLES HIVON—HIS STORY OF THE FRENCHTOWN MASSACRE—NIMBLE FRENCH WITS—COLONEL HUBERT LA CROIX—THE LA CROIX MANOR HOUSE—FELIX METTY—JOHN B. SANCRAINT—CAPTAIN LUTHER HARVEY—A MASTER COMMISSARY—

DESPITE HARRISON, PROVISIONS SAVED—AT THE BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE  
—GENERAL LEVI S. HUMPHREY—HENRY DISBROW, PIONEER—  
COLONEL OLIVER JOHNSON—MAJOR GERSHOM TAINTOR BULKLEY—  
CAPTAIN A. D. PERKINS—CAPTAIN GEORGE W. STRONG—THOMAS G.  
COLE—COLONEL JOHN ANDERSON—DANIEL S. BACON—WALTER P.  
CLARKE—JOSEPH B. GALE. 502

## CHAPTER XLI

## MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS

INDIAN DEED TO SITE OF MONROE—THE LEGEND OF THE FLORAL CITY—  
FROM FIRST MONROE NEWSPAPER—MONROE AND THE VALLEY IN 1833  
—ARCADIAN PICTURE OF MONROE (LANMAN)—WHIPPING POST USED  
IN MONROE—HORSE THIEVES AND THEIR CURE—TARGET SHOOTING  
AND SHOOTERS—SHIPWRECK AND LEGEND OF THE "FAVORITE"—BREST  
AND NEWPORT—NEW DUBLIN AND WATERLOO—INCORPORATED VIL-  
LAGES (CENSUS OF 1910)—POPULATION (1810-1910). 534

# INDEX

- A coureur de bois of the old regime (portrait), 50.  
 Account of Honorable Laurent Dur-  
 ocher, 64.  
 Acker, William F., 766.  
 Act of 1857, 352.  
 Adams, Ephraim, 413.  
 Adams, James Q., 262.  
 Advertisement of the Central road, 373.  
 After the first battle of Frenchtown,  
 78.  
 Agriculture, 312.  
 Agricultural statistics for 1910, 319.  
 Aiston, Albert A., 728.  
 Alcock, Thomas C., 803.  
 Alford, George, Revolutionary soldier,  
 233.  
 Allen, Edward A., 713.  
 Altenheim (Old Folks' Home), The, 448.  
 Altitudes of railroad stations, 203.  
 Amendt Milling Company, 398.  
 Americans break the British line, 106.  
 American soldiers on the march, 75.  
 American soldiers march for Detroit, 88.  
 American system, 246.  
 Amherstburg, 58.  
 Amusing side of boundary dispute, 140.  
 Ancient French pear trees (view), 41.  
 Anderson, Colonel John, 530.  
 An early day voyageur and guide (por-  
 trait), 50.  
 Angerer, Charles, 591.  
 Angerer, Charles, Jr., 591.  
 Animals, birds and fishes, 301.  
 Ann Arbor R. R., 366.  
 Annual muskrat banquet, 303.  
 An old French homestead (view), 34.  
 An old-time mail coach (view), 329.  
 Another account of the Black Hawk  
 war, 168.  
 Ansted, Solomon, 778.  
 Appearance of the prisoners captured at  
 Frenchtown, 59.  
 Arcadian picture of Monroe (Lanman),  
 542.  
 Armory and opera house (view), 229.  
 Armory Association, 228.  
 Armory, The, 228.  
 Army surrenders to British handful, 88.  
 Artesian wells, 324.  
 Ash township, mention, 250, 484; farm  
 statistics, 327; organized, 484; first  
 election, 484; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Attacked by the enemy, 79.  
 Attempted murder of bank cashier, 358.  
 Austin, Henry R., 991.  
 Auten, Alanson, 711.  
 Average monthly temperature and pre-  
 cipitation, 1871 to 1909, 288.  
 Bacon, Daniel S., 531.  
 Bad land reports, 343.  
 Baier, Andrew, 879.  
 Baier, Walter, 883.  
 Baird, Nelson D., 754.  
 Baker, Bert S., 622.  
 Bald-headed eagle, 340.  
 Bank examiner's work, 347.  
 Bank of Brest, 345.  
 Bank of Detroit created, 340.  
 Bank of Manhattan, 342.  
 Bank of Michigan incorporated, 342.  
 Bank of Monroe, 342.  
 Bank of River Raisin, 350, 352.  
 Bank of River Raisin, Monroe (1836)  
 (view), 348.  
 Bank of River Raisin tragedy, 357.  
 Banks and banking, 339.  
 Bannmiller, John, 736.  
 Barclay's squadron in action, 113.  
 Barnes, Linn, 701.  
 Barry, David S., 793.  
 Barry, James F., 614.  
 Barry, James V., 792.  
 Bartow, George W., 782.  
 Basket making by the Indians, 499.  
 Battle of Frenchtown, 57.  
 Battle of Lake Erie, 109, 515.  
 Battle of Moravian Town, 103.  
 Battle of Pointe au Pelee, 164.  
 Battle of River Raisin, 83, 86.  
 Beauharnais, Governor-General, 39.



- Beaver, 303.  
 Beck, Henry J., 957.  
 Becker, Andrew W., 682.  
 Bed of Ottawa Sink (a disappearing lake) (view), 276.  
 Bedford quarries, 285.  
 Bedford township, mention, 250, 485; farm statistics, 327; township officers, 485; organized, 485; first election, 485; first settler, 485; physical geography, 486; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Beet sugar industry, 320.  
 Beitelspacher, F. C., 599.  
 Bell, Lachlin J., 700.  
 Bench and bar, 255.  
 Berlin township, mention, 250, 492; farm statistics, 327; organized, 492; first election, 493; first settler, 493; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Berry, Charles A., 611.  
 Berthelote, Victor J., 912.  
 Birch canoe, 51.  
 Birds of the county, 305.  
 Big Sink, 297.  
 Black Hawk, 39, 167; captured, 167; crosses the Mississippi, 167.  
 Black Hawk war, 167.  
 Bloodshed, 154.  
 Boehme & Rauch Company, 398.  
 Boehme, Charles A., 579.  
 Boehme, Mary, 581.  
 Bombardment of Detroit, 91.  
 Bond farms, 280.  
 Bond, Lewis W., 906.  
 Bordine, George H., 585.  
 Bouche, John, 337.  
 Boucher, Jean (portrait), 50.  
 Boundary dispute, 137.  
 Bowser, Howard H., 830.  
 Boys' and Young Men's Academy, 421.  
 Brackett, William H., 799.  
 Bradstreet, General, 22, 23.  
 Bragdon, Alonzo B., 972.  
 Brest and Newport, 549.  
 Brewer, Vernon C., 771.  
 Bridges of Monroe, 474.  
 Brightbill, Melvin R., 777.  
 British and Indian aggressions checked, 115.  
 British change of base, 100.  
 British flag ship opens battle, 110.  
 British forces leave Amherstburg, 58.  
 British-Indian alliance, 97.  
 British occupation closed, 102.  
 British plan of Battle of River Raisin, January 22, 1813 (map), 56.  
 British promises violated, 82.  
 Bronson, John P., 970.  
 Brown, Rolph, 887.  
 Bruckner, William T., 798.  
 Brunt, Frank G., 814.  
 Bulkley, John M., 1022.  
 Bulkley, Major Gershom T., 522.  
 Bulkley, Major Gershom T. (portrait), 523.  
 Bulkley, Harry C., 789.  
 Burglary and robbery, First National Bank, 359.  
 Burglary of La Fountain & Loranger Bank, 361.  
 Buyea, Fred L., 866.  
 Byrd and Clark expeditions, 23.  
 Byrd, Captain, 23.  
 Cadillac, De la Mothe, 7, 37.  
 Cadillac, LaMotte, 246.  
 Campbell, Judge, oration of, 129.  
 Campbell, Major, 14; death of, 20.  
 Campbell, Minor A., 719.  
 Campbell, Sam P., 722.  
 Canadian comments on Hull's surrender, 99.  
 Candee family, of Whiteford township, 491.  
 Canning industry, 387.  
 Carr, George, 816.  
 Carroll, James R., 634.  
 Carroll, Thomas H., 648.  
 Cartier and Champlain, 1.  
 Cartier, Jacques, 1.  
 Cass Guards, 227.  
 Cass Indian Expedition, 121.  
 Cass, Lewis, 105, 114, 116, 122, 143, 246, 249.  
 Cass, Lewis, and his responsibilities, 114.  
 Catholic church in Monroe, 428.  
 Catholepistemiad (University of Michigan), 416.  
 Catholic mission, the first church, 426.  
 Catholic missionaries, 4.  
 Catholic priests of New France, 425.  
 Cause of later defeat, 78.  
 Ceas, Edward E., 714.  
 Centennial anniversary of first church, 427.  
 Central Railroad Mail Line, 373.  
 Champlain, 2.  
 Chapman, Austin B., 608.  
 "Charlevoix's Travels," 54.  
 Chenager, Chief, visit to, 30.  
 Choate, Charles S., Jr., 873.  
 Christian Science church, 447.  
 Christianity quarry, 269.  
 Circulation in the Confederacy of wild-cat money, 349.  
 Circuit court, 255.  
 "Citizen," 407.  
 City Guards, 168.  
 Civic and public institutions, 469.  
 Civic Improvement Society, 477.  
 Civil war, 175.  
 Clappitt, Fred, 886.  
 Clark, George Rogers, 24, 313.  
 Clarke, Robert G., 412.

- Clarke, Walter P., 532.  
 Climate of Monroe county, 287.  
 Cole, Thomas G., 529.  
 Combs, Gen. Leslie, of Kentucky (portrait), 133.  
 Coming of the Jesuits, 426.  
 Commercial depressions, 362.  
 Commercial fishing, 389.  
 Company K, First Infantry, M. N. G., 228.  
 Conant, Harry A., 775.  
 Concentrate at Moravian Town, 105.  
 Consear, Fred T., 890.  
 Contour of the county, 291.  
 Contribution to Brown's army, 148.  
 Cook stove as a curio, 497.  
 Cooke, Jacob, 973.  
 Coote, Charles, 587.  
 Coppernoll, Eliza A., 599.  
 Coppernoll, George J., 598.  
 Council proceedings, 1857, 474.  
 Country doctor in verse, 412.  
 County Farm and Infirmary, 253.  
 County infirmary (view), 252.  
 County lands for soldiers, 115.  
 County of Monroe established, 246.  
 County organization, 245.  
 County seat established, 249.  
 "Coureur de Bois," mention, 43, 45, 46, 337; described by the missionary, 46; regulation of the, 47; speaks for himself, 47.  
 Coureur de Bois (portrait), 44.  
 Courthouse, Monroe (view), 244.  
 Court of Common Pleas organized, 255.  
 Crary, Isaac E., 161.  
 Craze for internal improvements, 344.  
 Creque, Joseph, 883.  
 Crimes against banks, 357.  
 Crippled British fleet, 110.  
 Cron, Otto H., 952.  
 Crowley, M. J., 957.  
 Crowning of the May queen (1858), 423.  
 Custer, Mrs. Elizabeth B., 240.  
 Custer, Elizabeth B. (portrait), 232.  
 Custer, Maj.-Gen. George A., 131, 233.  
 Custer, Maj.-Gen. George A. (portrait), 232.  
 Custer memorial, Monroe (view), 240.  
 Custer monument at West Point Military Academy, 238.  
 Custer National Monument Association, 238.  
 Daniels, Chester V., 716.  
 Dansard, Benjamin, 566.  
 Dansard, Benjamin, Jr., 558.  
 Dansard, Benjamin, Sr., 557.  
 Dansard, Boyez, 562.  
 Dansard B. and Son's Bank, 355.  
 Darnell's "Journal," 72.  
 Dasseau, Silas V., 865.  
 Dazet, Joseph, 411.  
 Death of Tecumseh, 106.  
 de Breboeuf, Father Jean, 2.  
 de Champlain, Samuel, 36.  
 de La Salle, Robert, 6.  
 Dennison, Martin, 712.  
 Denton, Charles E., 720.  
 Depressions of 1819-22, 362.  
 Detroit an English check, 39.  
 Detroit & Lima Northern R. R., 366.  
 Detroit & Toledo Shore Line, 365.  
 Detroit bank of discount, 340.  
 Detroit falls to the British, 10.  
 Detroit surrendered, 92.  
 Detroit, the key to supremacy, 7.  
 Detroit, Toledo & Ironton R. R., 366.  
 Disbrow, Henry, pioneer, 518.  
 Disbrow, Mr. and Mrs. Henry (portrait), 518.  
 District schools, 417.  
 Dixon, Thornton, 967.  
 Dohm, Augustus A., 863.  
 Doing honor to Monroe's hero, 237.  
 Dorsch, Edward, 1008.  
 Doty, Fred B., 890.  
 Downey, James S., 768.  
 Draper, Burton A., 710.  
 Drinkhahn, Robert, 585.  
 Driving the Miamis, 31.  
 Du Buisson, S.  
 Duck family, 308.  
 Dugout, 52.  
 Dugout and Pinouge, 52.  
 Dulhut, Sieur, 38, 48.  
 Dunbar, Addison E., 982.  
 Dunbar, William, 832.  
 Dundee Lodge No. 74, 454.  
 Dundee quarry, 271.  
 Dundee township, mention, 250, 486; farm statistics, 327; organized, 486; first white child born in, 486; first postoffice, 487; first land entry, 487; early schools, 487; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Durbin, Columbus, 666.  
 Durocher, Hon. Laurent, account of, 64.  
 Earliest inhabitant, 265.  
 Early French industries, 40.  
 Early irresponsible banks, 339.  
 Early members of the Monroe bar, 256.  
 Early trials of agriculture, 312.  
 Eaton, Sidney N., 952.  
 Eby, Louis, 695.  
 Eckhof, Michael, 582.  
 Educational history, 416.  
 Effect of Erie canal opening, 344.  
 Eighteenth Michigan Infantry, 225.  
 Elder, Josiah M., 802.  
 Elevated beach levels, 293.  
 Elevations within the county, 291.  
 Elkhart Manufacturing Company, 401.  
 English intrude into northern fur country, 38.

- Enlistment of July, 1862, 224.  
 Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad, 138, 366.  
 Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad Company, incorporated, 369.  
 Erie canal, 344.  
 Erie township, mention, 250, 493; farm statistics, 327; organized, 481, 493; first election, 493; first supervisor, 493; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Establishment of social clubs, 458.  
 Evangelical association of Monroe county, 446.  
 Evangelical church (view), 424.  
 Evans, Adelbert W., 878.  
 Eventful year, 1805, 248.  
 Exeter township, mention, 250, 485; farm statistics, 327; organized, 485; first election, 485; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Exportation of cattle and hogs, 397.  
 Extinguishment of Indian title, 120.  
 Extracts from a journal kept by Edward D. Ellis, 536.  
 Extract from diary of Henry Disbrow, 518.  
 Fair dealings with the Indians, 35.  
 Faling, Ambrose P., 847.  
 Fall of military leader, 142.  
 Farmer's fences, 327.  
 Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Monroe and Wayne counties, 467.  
 Farm products, Monroe county, 318.  
 Farrell, Michael J., 629.  
 Fashionable dancing school, 336.  
 Faunce, Jay R., 833.  
 Federal bankrupt law, 350.  
 Felch, Hon. Alpheus, 257.  
 Fillmore, Clarence C., 835.  
 Finances and financiers, 249.  
 First Baptist church of Monroe, 444.  
 First export of flour from Michigan, 538.  
 First local Masonic Lodge, 452.  
 First Monroe newspaper, 536.  
 First Monroe Union school, 418.  
 First National Bank, 353.  
 First National Bank of Monroe, 353.  
 First National burglary and robbery, 359.  
 First northwestern railroads operated, 366.  
 First Odd Fellows Lodge, 356.  
 First officers of Golo Club (portrait), 461.  
 First permanent nursery business, 385.  
 First Presbyterian church (view), 424.  
 First Presbyterian church of La Salle, 438.  
 First Presbyterian church, Monroe, 434.  
 First Presbyterian church, Monroe (view), 435.  
 First Protestant preachers, 426.  
 First settlers, 482.  
 First telegraph well used, 352.  
 First township laws, 481.  
 First Union school in Monroe (view), 418.  
 First war meetings in the county, 176.  
 First worthy master, Seneca Allen, 453.  
 Fishing industry, 387.  
 Fishing not all profit, 390.  
 Five townships organized, 481.  
 Fix, Leander, 986.  
 Flood on River Raisin, February 8, 1887 (view), 295.  
 Flour mills, 397.  
 Forestry and forest growth, 320.  
 Formal reunion, July 4, 1872, 128.  
 Forman, Stephen D., 870.  
 "Fort Fight On," 74.  
 Fort Lawrence township organized, 481.  
 Fort Lawrence township upholds Mason, 139.  
 Fort Meigs, 57.  
 Fort Winchester completed, 75.  
 Foster, Mrs. Elizabeth A., 941.  
 Fourth Michigan Infantry, 220.  
 Fourth year of Michigan Southern, 371.  
 Francisco, George W., 626.  
 Franke, Carl, 954.  
 French and Indian war, 57.  
 French and Yankce pioneers, 502.  
 French colonists, 34.  
 French fur dealers, 4.  
 French houses, 40.  
 French-Indian fur trade, 35.  
 French industries, early, 40.  
 French in the Pontiac war, 42.  
 French pears and apples, 383.  
 French seamen, 33.  
 French social traits, 42.  
 Frenchtown, 57, 83.  
 Frenchtown, battle of, 57.  
 Frenchtown quarries, 279.  
 Frenchtown system, 246.  
 Frenchtown township, 250, 483; farm statistics, 327; organized, 481; first supervisor, 483; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 French voyageur, 49.  
 Frincke, H. F. R., 949.  
 Frontenac, 31.  
 Fruit growing favored, 315.  
 Gale, Austin W., 650.  
 Gale, Joseph B., 532.  
 Game, 301.  
 "Gazette," 407.  
 General farm statistics, 327.  
 Geology of Monroe county, 265.  
 Gerick, Fred, 590.  
 German carp, 393.  
 German Workingmen's Association, 467.  
 Gilday, Alfred L., 909.

- Gilhouse, Albert L., 963.  
 Gladwin, Major, 14, 17.  
 Gladwin's position, 18.  
 Godfroy, Philip W., 980.  
 Gold, John G., 778.  
 Golden, Charles A., 894.  
 Golden, Clayton C., 928.  
 Golo club, 459; organized, 460.  
 Golo club, past officers of (portrait), 461.  
 Goodridge, Charles, 721.  
 Gorham, Charles T., 875.  
 Gottfried, Michael, 937.  
 Government canal of today (view), 380.  
 Gramlich, Joseph, 740.  
 Grants, Gustave, 696.  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 226.  
 Grand Trunk R. R. system, 365.  
 Greatest deer hunting region in Ida township, 488.  
 Great Macon Drain, 489.  
 Greeley, Horace, 130.  
 Greeley's letter, reproduction of, 130.  
 Greening, Benjamin J., 910.  
 Greening, Charles E., 640.  
 Greening, John C. W., 644.  
 Greening, Walter H., 994.  
 Gutmann, William G., 926.  
 Guyor, Joseph, 126.  
 Guyor, Joseph, aged one hundred and seven years (portrait), 127.  
 Haight, Edwin S., 715.  
 Hammer, John C., 969.  
 Hansberger, Thomas I., 996.  
 Hansberger, Willis M., 987.  
 Harbor and transportation, 365.  
 Harrison enthusiastically received, 73.  
 Harrison, General, 32, 66, 73.  
 Harrison overtakes Proctor, 106.  
 Harrison takes the field, 67.  
 Harvey, Captain Luther, 513.  
 Haskell, Mrs. E. F., 386.  
 Hasley, John C., 574.  
 Hausmann, Frank M., 951.  
 Hawkes, Carlton E., 679.  
 Haynes, John B., 787.  
 Hazen, Rodney O., 730.  
 Heath, William H. B., 724.  
 Hecock, Amos T., 772.  
 Hendershot, Sherman P., 785.  
 Hennepin, Father, 54.  
 Hennepin's record, 54.  
 Henrich, William G., 932.  
 Herkimer, Clarence S., 692.  
 Herkimer, Harry C., 685.  
 Herkimer, Henry H., 684.  
 Herrera, General, 170.  
 Heiss, William, 575.  
 Hess, James A., 743.  
 High school of today, 420.  
 Hilton, Edward W., 874.  
 History of St. Mary's church, 428.  
 Hivon, Charles, 507.  
 Hivon's story of the Frenchtown massacre, 508.  
 Hoffman, Henry D., 1017.  
 Hoffman, Ignatz, 677.  
 Hoffman, Leopold, 838.  
 Holmes, Hiram S., 726.  
 Honor to Monroe Masons, 456.  
 Hoover, David H., 805.  
 Horner, John S., 118.  
 Horner succeeds Mason as governor, 118.  
 Horse thieves and their cure, 545.  
 Houghton, Douglas, 266, 268.  
 House Island, 126.  
 Hubbard, Edward H., 805.  
 Hubble, Nathan B., 954.  
 Hudson Bay Company, 52.  
 Hull courtmartialled, 100.  
 Hull, General, 72.  
 Hull's surrender, 99.  
 Humphrey, General Levi S., 251, 517.  
 Hurd, George R., 960.  
 Hurd, William M., 959.  
 Huron and other streams, 296.  
 Ida quarries, 275.  
 Ida township, 250, 488; farm statistics, 327; organized, 488; first settlers, 488; great deer-hunting region, 488; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Ilgenfritz Company, 385.  
 Ilgenfritz, Frank L., 742.  
 Ilgenfritz, Israel E., 595.  
 Ilgenfritz, Theodore E., 639.  
 Ilgenfritz, Wilbur F., 985.  
 Immediate cause of organization, 247.  
 Improvement of soils, 322.  
 Incorporated villages (census of 1910), 551.  
 Increase of population, 344.  
 Indians, 2, 6, 8, 13, 20, 26, 32, 37, 495, 499.  
 Indians capture relief expedition, 20.  
 Indian deed to site of Monroe, 534.  
 Indian history and legends, 26.  
 Indian outrages, 81.  
 Indians support the Great Chief, 104.  
 Indian title extinguished, 120.  
 Indian treaty, 120.  
 Indian warfare, 97.  
 Indian wars, 7.  
 Indian worship of the great Spirit, 28.  
 Industries and commerce, 383.  
 Ingersoll, Richard P., 745.  
 Interesting and impressive proceedings, 128.  
 Irish-Indian romance, 27.  
 Jackman, Franklin G., 813.  
 Janney, Clarence E., 815.  
 Jean Bouch (portrait), 50.  
 Jesuit fathers, 41; martyrdom of, 2.

- Johnson, Colonel Oliver, 520.  
 Johnson, Colonel Oliver (portrait), 521.  
 Johnston, Peter T., 698.  
 Jones, Charles L., 1007.  
 Joliet, Louis, 6.  
 Joliet, Marquette and La Salle, 5.  
 Joos, Edward, 706.  
 Justices divide territory, 143.  
 Kauch, Edward C., 580.  
 Keegan, James E., 789.  
 Keller, Herman D., 703.  
 Kelley, James J., 965.  
 Kelly, Ellis W., 818.  
 Kelly, Herbert E., 842.  
 Kemmerling, C. Wesley, 788.  
 Kemmerling, Jerry L., 787.  
 Kentuckians chagrined at surrender, 80.  
 Kentuckians describe battle of Frenchtown, 72.  
 Kentucky Soldiers' Monument in Monroe (view), 176.  
 Kiburtz, Carl S., 987.  
 Killed and wounded in battle of Lake Erie, 112.  
 Kinney, Argus J., 812.  
 Kinney, George R., 806.  
 Kinsey, Henry C., 859.  
 Kirschner, John A., 956.  
 Kirschner, George C., 923.  
 Klump, John S., 891.  
 Knab, Otto C., 907.  
 Knaggs, James, 336.  
 Knapp, Irwin, W., 939.  
 Knapp, Lewis C., 857.  
 Knapp, William F., 769.  
 Knowles, James, 739.  
 Kressbach, Fred M., 647.  
 Kull, Guy J., 953.  
 Kummerow, Albert F., 893.  
 L'Allemant, Father Gabriel, 2.  
 La Croix, Colonel Hubert, 510.  
 La Croix Manor house, 511.  
 La Fountain & Loranger Bank, burglary of, 361.  
 La Hontan, 45, 46.  
 La Hontan's "Coureur de Bois," 45.  
 Lake Erie, battle of, 109.  
 Lake Erie sand ridge, showing stunted growth of oak and evergreens (view), 290.  
 Lambrix, Jacob J., 940.  
 Lamkin, Elijah M., 664.  
 Lamphere, William N., 911.  
 Land grants, 39.  
 Landon, George, 412.  
 Landon, George M., 753.  
 Langdon, George, 800.  
 Lanman, Charles, 542.  
 La Plaisance Bay, 378.  
 La Plaisance Bay Harbor Company, 378, 537.  
 La Point, Daniel E., 860.  
 La Salle, 6, 31, 47.  
 La Salle quarries, 285.  
 Lasalle township, 250, 492; farm statistics, 327; organized, 492; first election, 492; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Laskey, Norman J., 797.  
 Last battle at Tippecanoe, 32.  
 Laudenslager, Daniel J., 918.  
 Lauer, Edward G. J., 763.  
 Lauer, Emanuel S., 848.  
 Lawrence, Wolcott, 260.  
 Laying of corner stone first Union school, 418.  
 Leaders of the rebellion, 162.  
 Legal notis, 256.  
 Legendary lore of Indians, 26.  
 Legend of the "Floral City," 535.  
 Legend of the old cannon, 136.  
 Legend of the old pear tree, 41.  
 Lennington, A. B., 902.  
 Leonard, Orrin J., 917.  
 Leonard, Peter A., 914.  
 Libraries of Monroe, 475.  
 Liedel, Sebastian, 576.  
 Lights, 497.  
 Lincoln high school, 417.  
 Lincoln Lodge, No. 190, I. O. O. F., 457.  
 Linenfelter, Fred, 697.  
 List of trees found in Monroe county, 321.  
 List of volunteers in Civil war, 178.  
 Little Sink, 277, 297.  
 Little Sink quarry, 277.  
 Lockwood, Ezra L., 616.  
 Lockwood, Harry A., 637.  
 Lockwood, Jennie H., 621.  
 Lodges outside of Monroe city, 456.  
 Lohr, John W., 737.  
 London township, 250, 490; farm statistics, 327; organization, 490; first township meeting, 490; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Loose, Mrs. Emma R., 932.  
 Loranger, Eli, 624.  
 Luft, George A., 940.  
 Luft, William J., 661.  
 MacBride, James G., 988.  
 Macomb Street House, 163, 334.  
 Macon and Saline rivers, 296.  
 Macon quarry, 269.  
 Mails and mail carriers, 336.  
 Main traveled roads, 329.  
 Mainzinger, Charles, 958.  
 Mainzinger, Charles L., 958.  
 Mainzinger, Gustav C., 756.  
 Making soft soap, 498.  
 Mallery, Timothy, narrative of, 83.  
 Mammoth boulder, Monroe county (view), 267.  
 Manhattan and Havre R. R., 377.  
 Maple sugar and peltries a medium of exchange, 249.

- March to join Hull, 72.  
 Marl beds, 326.  
 Marquette, Father, 6, 31, 37.  
 Martin, Jacob, 883.  
 Martyrdom of the Jesuit Fathers, 2.  
 Masons and Odd Fellows, 451.  
 Mason, governor of new state, 161.  
 Mason Reserve, 248.  
 Mason, Stevens T., 118, 139, 140, 151, 159, 161, 166.  
 Mason, William H., 850.  
 Masonry in Michigan, 451.  
 Massacre at "Bloody Run," 22.  
 Matteson, Mrs. Allie M., 916.  
 Maumee Bank of Manhattan, 342.  
 Maumee Branch Railroad Company, 375.  
 Maurer, John, 1013.  
 McArthur, Colonel, 89.  
 McCall, J. H., 904.  
 McCallum, George B., 990.  
 McClelland, Robert, 256.  
 McCormick, Augustine C., 928.  
 McFall, Daniel, 727.  
 McLaughlin, Clarence, 567.  
 McLaughlin, Dennis, 570.  
 McLaughlin, Emery H., 568.  
 McLaughlin, Howard, 667.  
 McMeekin, Robert, 888.  
 McMillan, John S., 926.  
 McMullen, Wm. John, 723.  
 Mean temperatures and snow-fall and total precipitation, 1871 to 1909, 288.  
 Means of transportation improved, 117.  
 Meck, Henry L., 835.  
 Medical profession, 411.  
 Meigs, Josiah, 116.  
 Meier, Frederick W., 759.  
 Meier, Walter A., 758.  
 Memorial place, 473.  
 Merchants and Mechanics Bank of Monroe, 349.  
 Merz, Gustav C., 651.  
 Metty, Felix, 512.  
 Mexican war, 170.  
 Michigan admitted to the Union, 158.  
 Michigan as a territory, 137.  
 Michigan fisheries, 387.  
 Michigan geological survey, 287.  
 Michigan Pioneer Society, 265.  
 Michigan Pottawatamies, fading of the, 30.  
 Michigan rejects olive branch, 149.  
 Michigan soldiers, 175.  
 Michigan Southern R. R., 367.  
 Michigan takes her stand, 138.  
 Michigan territorial seal, 125.  
 Michigan undaunted, 154.  
 Michigan's First Grand Lodge, 452.  
 Michigan's later tribute to Kentucky, 134.  
 Mies, John S., 688.  
 Milan township, 250, 489.  
 Milan township, 250, 489; farm statistics, 327; organized, 489; early supervisors, 489; supervisor (1912), 494; great Macon drain, 489.  
 Military and Custer Monument, 227.  
 Military orders, 159.  
 Miller, Clarence L., 908.  
 Miller, Levi M., 862.  
 Mills, Emery, 837.  
 Mineral Springs, 324.  
 Miscellaneous matters, 534.  
 Missions and settlements, 37.  
 Monore, Albert M., 662.  
 Monore, James L., 674.  
 Monroe and the valley in 1833, 538.  
 Monroe Binder Board Company, 400.  
 Monroe churches (view), 424.  
 Monroe City Guards, 227.  
 Monroe City Mills, 397.  
 Monroe Civic Improvement Society, 473, 477.  
 Monroe coaches and routes, 328.  
 Monroe Commandery No. 5, No. 4 and No. 19, 454.  
 Monroe county as a game region, 54.  
 Monroe County Bible Society, 448.  
 Monroe county buildings (views), 252.  
 Monroe county courthouse (view), 250.  
 Monroe county "Exercised," 164.  
 Monroe county farm and infirmary, 253.  
 Monroe county farm products, 318.  
 Monroe county fisheries, 389.  
 Monroe county geology, 265.  
 Monroe County Medical Society, 411.  
 Monroe county soldiers in Civil war, 178.  
 Monroe Foundry & Furnace Company, 403.  
 Monroe Glass Company, 401.  
 Monroe Historical and Library Association, 476.  
 Monroe Home for Blind Babies and general hospital, 449.  
 Monroe Light Guards, 221, 227.  
 Monroe Light Guard, personnel of, 230.  
 Monroe Lodge, No. 27, 453.  
 Monroe Marsh Club, 126, 462.  
 Monroe nursery and garden, 385.  
 Monroe's present high school, 420.  
 Monroe's present high school (view), 420.  
 Monroe quarries, 284.  
 Monroe Silica Company, 280.  
 Monroe State Savings Bank, 354.  
 Monroe Stone Company, 281, 282.  
 Monroe township, 250, 491; farm statistics, 327; organized, 481, 491; first settlers, 492; first election, 492; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Monroe woman founds canning industry, 386.  
 Monroe Woolen Mill, 402.  
 Monroe Yacht Club, 303, 466.  
 Monroe Young Ladies' Seminary, 422.

- Monument marking the battleground (view), 85.  
 Moravian town, battle of, 103.  
 Morin, T. G., 657.  
 Morris, Gouverneur, 262.  
 Mortifying defeat, 107.  
 Moser, Frederick D., 783.  
 Most common varieties of birds, 305.  
 Mound builder, 265.  
 Mulligan (Fifteenth) Regiment, 224.  
 Murphy House, 334.  
 Muskrat lore, 301.  
 Muster roll of "Wild Cats," 346.  
 Mutual and Michigan nurseries, 386.
- Nadeau, Joseph C., 971.  
 Names of tribes and date of treaty, 121.  
 Narrative by an actor, 144.  
 Narrative of Timothy Mallary, 83.  
 Natural gas and oil, 323.  
 Natural products, 312.  
 Navarre, Alexander T., 1011.  
 Navarre, Colonel Francis, 63, 502.  
 Navarre, Francis, 8, 265, 384.  
 Navarre home (view), 82.  
 Navarre, Joseph G., 504.  
 Navarre, Peter, the scout, 128, 505.  
 Navarre, Peter (portrait), 506.  
 Navarre, Robert, 504.  
 Navarre, Robert F., 503.  
 Navarre, Toussaint H., 942.  
 Neutral nation, 4, 5.  
 Newcomb, Stanley O., 846.  
 New Dublin and Waterloo, 550.  
 New France, western pioneers of, 33.  
 New Government Postoffice, 480.  
 Newport quarries, 279.  
 New Postoffice (view), 479.  
 New Year's calls in 1836, 500.  
 News of British and Indians, 76.  
 Newspaper press, 403.  
 Newspapers, 408.  
 Nichols, John G., 784.  
 Nickels, Bert J., 753.  
 Nimble French wits, 509.  
 Niswender, Henry W., 861.  
 Noble, David A., 259.  
 Nogar, Edwin E., 804.  
 Northwestern Company, 53.
- O'Brien, Frank A., 751.  
 Oetjens, Godfrey G., 946.  
 Official programme of Custer celebration, 242.  
 Ohio boundary commissioners routed, 150.  
 Ohio getting even with Uncle Sam, 156.  
 Ohio-Michigan boundary dispute, 137.  
 Ohio sets up claim, 138.  
 Ohio's official pronouncement, 152.  
 Oil, 323.  
 O. L. Club, The, 459.  
 Old Bank of Michigan, 342.  
 Old Chief Pokagon, 32.  
 Old City Guard, 227.  
 Old courthouse, 250.  
 Old French pear trees, 316.  
 Old roads and trails, 328.  
 Old-time Concord coach, 328.  
 Old-time domestic hearth, 496.  
 One of the earlier French houses of the old regime (view), 40.  
 On the county farm (view), 252.  
 Opposed by territorial volunteers, 167.  
 Oration of Judge Campbell, 129.  
 Original creating act, 246.  
 Original titles to lands, 245.  
 Orvis, Harry E., 767.  
 Osgood, Charles R., 758.  
 Ottawa Lake, 297.  
 Ottawa Lake quarries, 278.  
 Otter Creek Settlement, 492.  
 Outagamies destroyed, 9.  
 Outagamies threaten French colony, 8.  
 Overmyer, William F., 744.
- Panic of 1857, 363.  
 Papineau, Louis J., 162.  
 Papineau rebellion or patriot war, 162.  
 Parish, Barnard, 627.  
 Parker, Burton, 978.  
 Parker, Luther, 411.  
 Parks, 473.  
 Parmelee, Olin E., 976.  
 Passenger pigeon, 310.  
 Patriotism fully aroused, 96.  
 Patriot war, 162, 166.  
 Pear trees, French, 316.  
 Pence, George W., 702.  
 Penalties for unauthorized banking, 341.  
 Pere Marquette R. R., 365.  
 Period of Civil unrest, 248.  
 Periods of commercial depressions, 364.  
 Perkins, Captain A. D., 525.  
 Perry, Commodore, 103.  
 Perry's official report, 111.  
 Perry's squadron in action, 113.  
 Personnel of the Monroe Light Guard, 230.  
 Peters, Frank S., 632.  
 Peterson, Charles W., 977.  
 Pettit, Cyrus W., 943.  
 Phillips, Nathan C., 709.  
 Physical geography of county, 287.  
 Pickard, Jackson H., 965.  
 Pickens, David C., 885.  
 Picture of the River Raisin, 295.  
 Pierre Jean Baptiste Cadotte De La Repentigny (portrait), 50.  
 Pioneer and Historical Society, 125.  
 Pioneer domestic life, 495.  
 Pioneer roadside tavern, 332.  
 Pirogue, 52.  
 Plum Creek quarries, 285.  
 Poem of the battle of River Raisin, 86.  
 Pokagon, Old Chief, 32.

- Police department, 469.  
 Pontiac, the Great Ottawa, 16, 21; conspiracy of, 11; character of, 16; his ambitious plan, 16; death of, 17; conspiracy thwarted, 17; attack on Detroit, 17; raises the siege, 22.  
 Pontiac war, the French in, 42.  
 Population, 1810-1910, 551.  
 Population of county, 327.  
 Postoffices, 480.  
 Postoffice, new (view), 479.  
 Postoffices and postmasters of the county, 551.  
 Posts pass into American hands, 24.  
 Potter, Edward C., 240.  
 Potter, James C., 863.  
 Potter, Theodore O., 774.  
 Prehistoric remains near big prairie, 266.  
 Preliminary gathering on house island, 126.  
 Presbyterian church reunited, 436.  
 President Taft's address, 241.  
 Press, 403.  
 Private schools, 421.  
 Proctor, Colonel, 58, 80; report of, 61; opposed by Tecumseh, 103.  
 Proposed settlement, 143.  
 Protestant churches of Monroe county, 434.  
 Public libraries, 475.  
 Public Square, The, 473.  
 Quarries, 268, 283.  
 Quell, Louis J., 942.  
 Question of water supply, 470.  
 Railroad Levels, 292.  
 Railroad strikes, 229.  
 Railroads traversing the county, 365.  
 Raisin Valley Historical Society, 140.  
 Raisinville Congregational church disbanded, 438.  
 Raisinville quarries, 274.  
 Raisinville township, 250, 487; farm statistics, 327; organized, 481; first supervisor, 487; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Rankin, Charles H., 747.  
 Rapid circulation of specie, 346.  
 Rapp, Christopher, 680.  
 Ready, J. Edward, 947.  
 Red Fox, 304.  
 Red Light Tavern, 164.  
 Red man's fairies and brownies, 27.  
 Regulation of the coureur, 47.  
 Rehberg, Fred D., 694.  
 Reisig, Herman J., 913.  
 Relief expedition, Indians capture, 20.  
 Religious history, 425.  
 "Remember the Raisin," 105.  
 Reorganization of London township, 490.  
 Report by General Harrison to Governor Shelby, 66.  
 Representative government voted down, 120.  
 Reproduction of Greeley's letter, 130.  
 Response of Michigan and Monroe county, 171.  
 Result of battle and Tecumseh's death, 108.  
 Revivals of 1824 and 1827, 362.  
 Reynolds, James H., 566.  
 Rhoades, Michael, 871.  
 Richard, Gabriel, priest and congressman, 427.  
 Richards, Lewis, 905.  
 Ried, Wesley, 586.  
 River Raisin and Grand River Railroad, 376.  
 River Raisin at Monroe, 295.  
 River Raisin Country, 8, 54.  
 River Raisin looking westward from Macomb street bridge (view), 294.  
 River Raisin massacre, 98.  
 River Raisin Paper Company, 401.  
 Rivers of county, 293.  
 Roach, Frank T., 633.  
 Roads and road metal, 268.  
 Rock Opening, Big Sink, leading to underground currents (view), 298.  
 Roeder, Herman C., 948.  
 Rogers, Major, 11.  
 Roll call of veterans, 131.  
 Root, Jesse H., 920.  
 Root, Philander S., 1020.  
 Rose cottage home school, 423.  
 Roundhead, Chief, 58, 70.  
 Rout of the Americans, 59.  
 Royal Arch Masons, 455.  
 Rupture over Texas, 170.  
 St. Charles Parish, 658.  
 St. John's Catholic church (view), 424.  
 St. John's church, 431.  
 St. Joseph's church, Erie, 433.  
 St. Mary's church (view), 424.  
 St. Mary's church dedicated, 1834, 427; history of, 428.  
 St. Mary's college and academy, 704.  
 St. Mary's college, Monroe (view), 430.  
 St. Michael's Catholic church (view), 424.  
 St. Michael's church, 431.  
 St. Michael's Commandery, Knights of St. John, 432.  
 St. Patrick's church of Exeter township, 433.  
 St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church, 438.  
 St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church (view), 424.  
 Salt licks, 266.  
 Sancraint, John B., 512.  
 Santa Anna, General, 174.  
 Sawyer, Alfred I., 414.  
 Schafer, F. William, 934.  
 Schaub Brothers, 1004.



- Schaub, Joseph, 999.  
 Schaub, Peter A., 1003.  
 Schaub, Phillip, 1007.  
 Scheurer, Adam H., 897.  
 Schmidt, William F., 809.  
 Scholl, Daniel C., 989.  
 Schoolcraft and his Indian wife, 26.  
 Schoolcraft, Henry R., 26, 122.  
 Schools, 416.  
 Schrauder, John, 1014.  
 Schuler, Frederick, 752.  
 Scientific study of limestones, 266.  
 Seal of the territory, 125.  
 Serious shortage of provisions, 74.  
 Seventeenth (Stonewall) Regiment, 225.  
 Seventh Michigan Infantry, 221.  
 Seventy common birds, 305.  
 Shaler, Charles, 155.  
 Shaler succeeds Mason, 155.  
 Shawnee Spring, 326.  
 Shelby, Gov. Isaac, 66.  
 Sheriff's residence (view), 252.  
 Shin plasters, 249.  
 Ship Canal, The, 379.  
 Shipwreck and legend of the "Favorite," 547.  
 Shore Line Stone Company, 281.  
 Sibley quarry, 270.  
 Siege of Fort Detroit, 14.  
 Sieur de Vincennes, 8.  
 Siffer, Jules J., 924.  
 Sigler, John L., 668.  
 Sill, Fred J., 925.  
 Simmons, Benjamin F., 964.  
 Sisung, Victor, 869.  
 Sleeping bear (view), 267.  
 Smith, Diantha, 731.  
 Smith, Fred, 589.  
 Smith guards of Monroe, 177, 220.  
 Smith, Henry, 731.  
 Smith, Jasper N., 816.  
 Smith, Robert, 889.  
 Smith, Thomas H., 572.  
 Smith, William A., 834.  
 "Smith's Tavern" (view), 332.  
 Social and other clubs, 459.  
 Social and sportmen's clubs, 458.  
 Social clubs, establishment of, 458.  
 Soils and subsoils, 313.  
 Soldiers from Monroe county in Mexican war, 171.  
 Solid French buildings, 40.  
 Sortor, Dwight W., 810.  
 Southeastern portion of Michigan (1835), (map), 404.  
 South wall of Woolmith quarry (view), 273.  
 Southworth, Benjamin H., 602.  
 Southworth, Charles T., 901.  
 Southworth, Charles T., Sr., 898.  
 Southworth, Clinton B., 648.  
 Spanish-American war, 229.  
 Specie, 346.  
 Sperry, Roy M., 634.  
 Stable government, 114.  
 Stage coach traveling, 328.  
 Stage drivers, 330.  
 Standard Mill, 398.  
 Start of Monroe nurseries, 383.  
 "Starved Rock," 30.  
 State curbs on speculation, 350.  
 State forces threaten to clash, 139.  
 State seals and mottoes, 125.  
 Sterling, Joe C., 919.  
 Sterling, Joseph M., 821.  
 Sterling, William C., 826.  
 Sterling, William C., Jr., 829.  
 Sterns, Harry H., 851.  
 Stickney, Major, 154.  
 Stickney's arrest, 154.  
 Stone and stone crushing, 269.  
 Stone business of Monroe, 280.  
 Stone, George A., 852.  
 Stone quarries, 40.  
 Stoner, George W., 1012.  
 Streets, parks and bridges, 471.  
 Strimbell, Jacob J., 919.  
 Strong, Captain George W., 527.  
 Strong, John, 1021.  
 Stuart, Henry, 718.  
 Stumpmeir, Conrad, 605.  
 Sturgeon, 396.  
 Sturn, Bernard, 968.  
 Sturn, Frank S., 652.  
 Sturn, William E., 651.  
 Sugar making by Indians and pioneers, 495.  
 Summerfield township, 250, 483; first arrivals, 484; farm statistics, 327; first township meeting, 484; supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Superstitions of early settlers, 28.  
 Support of the Union, 175.  
 Surface drainage, 293.  
 Surrender of Detroit, 87, 96.  
 Surrender, The, 81.  
 Sykes, John E., 837.  
 Target shooting and shooters, 546.  
 Taverns, 329.  
 Taylor, Gen. Zachary, 167, 171.  
 Teall, Chas. W., 735.  
 Tecumseh, the Great Shawnee, 30, 69, 88, 104, 506; death, 106; (portrait), 68.  
 Territorial and state seals and mottoes, 125.  
 Territorial period and beyond, 255.  
 Third Michigan Cavalry Brigade, 239.  
 Thurber, Jefferson G., 261.  
 Tiffany, Arthur L., 925.  
 Timber growth and conservation, 320.  
 Timothy Mallary, narrative of, 83.  
 Tin lamps evolved, 498.  
 Toasts and responses, 132.  
 Todd, Alexander, 606.  
 Todd, Frank S., 945.

- Todd, James H., 1010.  
 Toledo and Detroit turnpike, 330.  
 Toledo war, 137.  
 Toll, Charles, 854.  
 Toll, Philip R., 854.  
 To restrain wild banking, 351.  
 Total enlistment in county, 219.  
 Township histories, 481.  
 Township supervisors (1912), 494.  
 Townships of Monroe county, 250, 481.  
 Trabbie, Flagget, 872.  
 Trabbie, John B., 864.  
 Trabbie, Victor M., 865.  
 Tradition of the sacred fire, 29.  
 Transportation business for 1912, 380.  
 Transportation, means of improved, 117.  
 Trees planted soon after war of 1812, 384.  
 Trinity Episcopal church, 440.  
 Trinity Episcopal church (view), 424.  
 Trinity Lutheran church, 442.  
 Trinity Lutheran church (view), 424.  
 Triquet, August, 995.  
 Trophies and prisoners, 108.  
 Troublous days of travel, 333.  
 True medicine men, 499.  
 Tuttle, Orlie A., 821.  
 Two famous sportmen's clubs, 459.
- Underground drainage, 297.  
 Under three powers, 1.  
 Unique batteau, 51.  
 United States claims unsettled, 170.  
 United States Hotel, 164, 334.  
 United States survey levels, 292.  
 University branches, 417.  
 University of Michigan, 416.  
 Upper Canada troubles, 163.  
 Ups and downs (1839-56), 363.
- Van Akin, Simeon, 843.  
 Van Houten, Charles L., 603.  
 Van Riper, Jacob M., 630.  
 Venia, Harvey R., 811.  
 Verdon, Thomas E., 849.  
 Veterans of the War of 1812, 126, 128.  
 Veterans present at reunion, 127.  
 Veterans' reunion, 128.  
 Veteran surveyors, 482.  
 View from the other side, 109.  
 View of government canal of today, 380.  
 Views, an old French homestead, 34;  
   one of the earlier French houses of  
   the old regime, 40; ancient French  
   pear trees, 41; Coureur de Bois, 44;  
   Pierre Jean Baptiste Cadotte De La  
   Repentigny, 50; Jean Boucher, 50;  
   British plan of battle of River Raisin,  
   January 22, 1813, 56; Winchester car-  
   toon, 60; Tecumseh, 68; Colonel  
   Navarre's home, 82; monument mark-  
   ing the battle ground, 85; Guyor,  
   Joseph, 129; Combs, General Leslie,  
   133; Kentucky soldiers' monument in  
   Monroe, 176; armory and opera house,  
   229; Custer, General George A., 232;  
   Custer, Elizabeth B., 232; Custer me-  
   morial, Monroe, 240; courthouse, Mon-  
   roe, 244; Monroe county courthouse,  
   250; on the county farm, 252; sheriff's  
   residence, 252; county infirmary, 252;  
   Monroe county buildings, 252; Mam-  
   moth boulder, Monroe county, 267;  
   south wall of Woolmuth quarry, 273;  
   bed of Ottawa Sink, 276; quarry floor  
   (west wall) Monroe Stone Company,  
   283; Lake Erie sand ridge, 290;  
   River Raisin looking westward, 294;  
   flood on River Raisin (February 8,  
   1887), 295; rock opening, big sink,  
   298; an old-time mail coach, 329;  
   "Smith's Tavern," 332; bank of River  
   Raisin, Monroe (1836), 348; govern-  
   ment canal of today, 380; Monroe  
   churches, 424; first union school in  
   Monroe, 418; Monroe's present high  
   school, 420; First Presbyterian church,  
   Monroe, 435; Monroe churches, 424;  
   Zion Lutheran church, 424; Trinity  
   Episcopal church, 424; Trinity Lu-  
   theran church, 424; St. Paul's Method-  
   ist Episcopal church, 424; First Pres-  
   byterian church, 424; St. John's  
   Catholic church, 424; St. Mary's  
   church, 424; St. Michael's Catholic  
   church, 424; Evangelical church, 424;  
   Baptist church, 424; St. Mary's col-  
   lege, Monroe, 430; First Presbyterian  
   church, Monroe, 435; first officers of  
   Golo club, 461; new postoffice, 479;  
   Navarre, Peter, 506; Disbrow, Mr. and  
   Mrs. Henry, 518; Johnson, Colonel  
   Oliver, 520; Bulkley, Major Gershom  
   T., 523.
- Visit to Chief Chenagar, 30.  
 Vivian, John, 915.  
 Vivian, Richard, 573.  
 Vivian, Robert G., 917.  
 Voyageur, 49.
- Wabash R. R., 365.  
 Wagner, Fred C., 732.  
 Waldorf Mill, 398.  
 Waldorf Paper Mills, 399.  
 Wallace, Samuel L., 794.  
 War declared, 171.  
 War of 1812, 87, 111.  
 Warner, Eugene, 930.  
 Washington again upholds Michigan, 150.  
 Washington street, Monroe (view), 472.  
 Waterloo mills, 397, 989.  
 Water supply, question of, 470.  
 Weber, Frank D., 877.  
 Weier, Anton, 756.  
 Weier, August J., 757.  
 Weilnau, David, 786.

- Weis Manufacturing Company, 399.  
 Western pioneers of New France, 33.  
 Whipping post used in Monroe, 545.  
 Whipple, Edward M., 612.  
 White, James A., 892.  
 White, Levi E., 675.  
 Whiteford quarries, 286.  
 Whiteford township, 250, 491; farm  
   statistics, 327; organized, 491; first  
   settler, 491; Candee family, 491;  
   supervisor (1912), 494.  
 Wildcat banking and banks, 343.  
 Wildcat schemes and panic of 1837, 363.  
 Wild turkey and its ways, 309.  
 Williams, Maj.-Gen. John R., 168.  
 Willing, Christian, 661.  
 Willing, Christiana C., 661.  
 Wilson, Alfred, 748.  
 Winchester, General, 57, 75, 80.  
 Winchester's report, 63.  
 Wing, Charles R., 753.  
 Wing, Talcott E., 263.  
 Wing, Hon. Warner, 258.  
 Winter sports on the ice, 391.  
 Wives making their own candles, 498.  
 Woman's relief corps, 226.  
 "Wood rangers," 36.  
 Wool and homespun cloth, 500.  
 Wool and wheat markets, 351.  
 Wool, General, 163.  
 Woolmuth quarries, 272.  
 Work of bank examiners, 347.  
 Work of state survey, 268.  
 Work of the police department, 469.  
 Wyandottes, 1, 4, 5.  
 Wyandottes neutral nation, 4.  
 Young People's Alliance Memorial Evan-  
   gelical church of Monroe, 447.  
 Zabel, John G., 1019.  
 Zink, Henry A., 673.  
 Zink, John W., 583.  
 Zink, Peter J., 672.  
 Zion Lutheran church (view), 424.

# History of Monroe County

## CHAPTER I

### UNDER THREE POWERS

CARTIER AND CHAMPLAIN—MARTYRDOM OF THE JESUIT FATHERS—THE WYANDOTTES (NEUTRAL NATION)—JOLIET, MARQUETTE AND LASALLE—DETROIT, THE KEY TO SUPREMACY—OUTAGAMIES THREATEN FRENCH COLONY—DETROIT FALLS TO THE BRITISH—PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—SIEGE OF FORT DETROIT.

The early European adventurers found these regions in the possession of numerous tribes of savages, divided into separate communities and speaking various languages, but having a general resemblance in their manners and customs, their religion, government and institutions. Much labor and research have been devoted to the study of their origin and migrations. That they are branches of the great Tartar stock is generally believed at the present day. Many points of resemblance, both physical and moral, leave little doubt upon the subject. But why, or when, or where the separation occurred, or by what route, or in what manner they were conducted from the plains of Asia to those of America, it were vain to inquire, and impossible to tell.

#### CARTIER AND CHAMPLAIN

Three centuries have elapsed, since Jacques Cartier, the first European adventurer who ascended the St. Lawrence, that great artery of these regions, landed upon the Island of Montreal, then called Hochelaga. He found it in the possession of a branch of the Wyandotte \* stock of Indians, who had not long before subdued the more ancient inhabitants, and established themselves in their place. The slight record which the historians of this expedition has left, of the appearance and situation of the primitive people who occupied this continent before us, and whose descendants still occupy it with us, leave little room to doubt, that in all the essential features of character and condition, this branch of the human family has been as stationary as any whose records are known to us. That the coming of the white man among them has on the whole been injurious, there is too much reason to believe. But those day dreams of Arcadian innocence and peace, which assigned to the Indian every moral and physical blessing till he was stripped of them by the Christian spoiler, exist only where sentimental heads and warm hearts contemplate the picture formed by their own imaginations. It is only necessary in

\* Early writers spell this word Wyandot; the present form is preferred.

confirmation of the general position, to state that the various tribes were continually in a state of relentless warfare which could have no other termination than the destruction of one of the parties engaged in it.

Cartier was the pioneer, but Champlain was the founder of the French power upon this continent as Maissonneuve was the founder of Montreal (1641). For twenty years succeeding the commencement of the seventeenth century, he was zealously employed in planting and rearing upon the banks of the St. Lawrence that infant colony, which was destined to extend its branches to these shores, and finally to contest with its great rival Great Britain, the sovereignty of North America. Champlain displayed, in his adventurous life, traits of heroism, self-devotion, and perseverance which, under more favorable circumstances, would have placed him in the ranks of those whose deeds are the landmarks of history.

The progress of these settlements, their alternations of prosperity and adversity are peculiarly interesting to us, only as they exhibit the gradual and successive steps, by which a knowledge of these inland seas, and of the countries around them, was acquired, and the settlements established and extended. As the tide of French power flows toward this peninsula we become more anxious to trace its purposes and progress, and to inquire into the motives and means of the hardy adventurers, who were every year ascending, still farther and farther, the boundless waters before them. It was early discovered, that a profitable traffic in furs could be carried on with the Indians, and the excitement of gain prompted those engaged in it, to explore every avenue, by which the camps and hunting grounds of the Indians could be approached. A better and nobler feeling, too, brought to this work a body of learned and pious men, who left behind them their own world, with all its pleasures and attachments, and sought, in the depths of remote and unknown regions, objects for the exercises of their zeal and piety. The whole history of human character furnishes no more illustrious examples of self-devotion, than are to be found in the records of the establishments of the Roman Catholic missionaries, whose faith and fervor enabled them to combat the difficulties around them in life, or to triumph over them in death.

#### MARTYRDOM OF THE JESUIT FATHERS

The ordinary sufferings and hardships endured by the devoted Jesuit Fathers were small compared to the horrible tortures and unbelievable torments suffered at the hands of the bloodthirsty and inhuman Iroquois in the seventeenth century in the wilderness of Michigan. There is one statement by a coadjutor brother in the archives of Canada at Ottawa, written in French, a translation of which I have been permitted to copy. Neither the truth nor the authenticity of this "veritable account" can be doubted, and probably scores of other instances could be gathered confirming the impression and belief that the Iroquois tribe of Indians were fiends in human form, who killed for the pleasure of killing and derived pleasure from witnessing the sufferings of victims. This is a horrible and repulsive chronicle, that defies all efforts to reconcile it with the traditions of the Indian race as anything but noble. This is the only tribe which appears to have possessed the ferocity of malignant hatred toward the white race.

"Veritable Account of the martyrdom and most happy death of Father Jean de Brebœuf and Father Gabriel L'Allemant in New France, in the country of the Hurons, by the Iroquois enemies of the Faith."

"Father Jean de Brebœuf and Father Gabriel L'Allemant had set out from our cabin to go to a small bourg called St. Ignace, distant from

our cabin about a short quarter of a league, to instruct the savages and the new Christians in that bourg.

"It was on the 16th day of March, in the morning, that we perceived a great fire at the place to which these two good fathers had gone. The fire made us very uneasy. We did not know whether it was enemies, or if the fire had taken in some of the huts of the village. The Rev. Father Paul Ragenau, our superior, immediately resolved to send some one to learn what might be the cause. But no sooner had we formed the design of going there to see, than we perceived several savages on the road coming straight towards us. We all thought it was the Iroquois who were coming to attack us, but having considered them more closely, we perceived that it was Hurons, who were flying from the fight and who had escaped from the combat. These poor savages caused great pity in us. They were all covered with wounds; one had his head fractured; another had his hand cut off by a blow from an axe. In fine, the day was passed receiving into our huts all these poor wounded people and in looking with compassion towards the fire, and the place where these two good fathers were. We saw the fire and the barbarians, but we could see nothing of our two fathers.

"Here is what these savages told us of the taking of the bourg St. Ignace, and of the Fathers Jean de Brebœuf and Gabriel L'Allemant:—

"The Iroquois came to the number of twelve hundred men or more; took our village; took Father Brebœuf and his companion; set fire to the huts. Then they proceeded to discharge their rage on these two fathers, for they took them both and stripped them entirely naked, and fastened each to a post. They tied both of their hands together. They then tore the nails from their fingers. They beat them with a shower of blows from cudgels, on the shoulders, the loins, the belly, the legs, and the face, there being no part of their body that did not endure this torment.

"They told us further: Although Father Brebœuf was overwhelmed under the weight of these blows, he did not cease continually to speak of God, and to encourage all the new Christians who were captives, like himself, to suffer well, that they might die well, in order that they might go in company with him to Paradise. While the good Father was thus encouraging these good people, a wretched Huron renegade, who had remained a captive with the Iroquois and whom Father Brebœuf had formerly instructed and baptized, hearing him thus speak of Paradise and Holy Baptism was irritated and said to him: 'Echon,' (that is Father Brebœuf's name in Huron) 'thou sayest that the baptism and the sufferings of this life lead straight to Paradise, thou wilt go soon, for I am going to baptize thee and to make thee suffer well in order to go the sooner to thy Paradise.' The barbarian having said that, took a kettle of boiling water, which he poured over his body three different times, in derision of Holy Baptism. And each time that the barbarian baptized him in this manner he said to him in bitter sarcasm, 'Go to Heaven, now, for you are well baptised.' After that they made him suffer several other torments. The first was to make a collar of red hot axes, and apply them to the loins and at the arm pits. They made six of these axes red hot, taking a large withe of green wood, passed this through the large end of the axes, joined the two ends of the withe together and put it around the neck of the sufferer. I have seen no torment which moved me with more compassion than this; for you see, a man bound naked to a post who having this collar on his neck, cannot tell what posture to take. For if he lean forward, those above his shoulders bear the more upon him; if he lean back, those on his chest or stomach make him suffer the same torment; and if he keep erect, without

leaning entire forward or back, the burning axes applied equally on both sides, give him a double torture. After that they put upon him a belt full of pitch and rosin and set fire to it, which roasted his whole body. During all these torments, Father Brebœuf endured like a rock insensible to fire and flames, which astonished all the bloodthirsty wretches who tormented him. His zeal was so great that he preached continually to these infidels to try to convert them. His executioners were enraged against him, for constantly speaking to them of God and conversion. To prevent him from further speaking to them of God, they cut off his upper and lower lips. After that they set themselves to strip the flesh from his legs, thighs and arms to the very bone, and put it to roast before his eyes, in order to eat it. Whilst they tormented him in this manner, these wretches derided him, saying, 'thou seest well that we treat thee as a friend, since we shall be the cause of thy eternal happiness; thank us then for these good offices we render thee for the more thou shalt suffer, the more shalt thy God reward thee.' These villains, seeing that the good father was growing weak, made him sit on the ground, took a knife and cut out his heart, which they roasted and ate. Others came and drank his blood, using their both hands. This is what we learned of the martyrdom and most happy death of Father Jean de Brebœuf, by several Christian savages worthy of belief, who had been constantly present from the time the good father was taken, until his death. Father Brebœuf was taken on the 16th of March in the morning in the year 1649. I had the happiness of carrying both Father Brebœuf and Father Gabriel L'Allemant to their graves, both having died on the same day of their torture. It is not a doctor of the Sorbonne who has written this. It is a remnant from the Iroquois, and a person who has lived more than thought.

"Your humble and obedient servant,

"CHRISTOPHE REGNAUT,

"Coadjutor Brother with the Jesuits of Caen, 1678, companion of Fathers Brebœuf and L'Allemant, above mentioned."

#### THE WYANDOTTES; NEUTRAL NATIONS

Through the Catholic missionaries and French fur dealers, a knowledge of the great features of the continent was gradually acquired, and the circle of French power and influence enlarged. As early as 1632, seven years only after the foundations of Quebec were laid, the missionaries had penetrated to Lake Huron, and Father Sagard has left an interesting narrative of their toils and sufferings, upon its bleak and sterile shores. The Wyandottes had been driven into that region, from the banks of the St. Lawrence, by their inveterate enemies the Iroquois, the tales of whose conquests made up a large part of the romance of Indian history. The priests accompanied them in their expatriation, and if they could not prevent their sufferings, they shared them. No portion of these wide domains was secure from the conquering Iroquois, and they pursued their discomfited enemies with relentless fury. Little would be gained by an attempt to describe the events of this exterminating warfare: Villages were sacked; men, women and children murdered; and by day and by night, in winter and in summer, there was neither rest nor safety for the vanquished. The character of the missionaries did not exempt them from a full participation in the misfortunes of their converts, and many of them were murdered at the foot of the altar, with the crucifix in their hands, and the name of God

upon their lips. Many were burned at the stake,\* with all the accompaniments of savage ingenuity, which add intensity to the pangs of the victims, and duration of their sufferings. But nothing could shake the fortitude of these apostles of benevolence. The feeble remnant of the once powerful Wyandottes sought and found refuge among the Sioux, in the country west of Lake Superior. Here they remained, until the power of their enemies was reduced by contests with the French, when they descended the Upper Lakes, and established themselves in this locality.

The story of a notable institution has survived the general wreck in which so much of their tradition has perished. Upon the Sandusky river, and near where the town of Lower Sandusky now stands, lived a band of the Wyandottes, called the Neutral Nation. They occupied two villages, which were cities of refuge, where those who sought safety never failed to find it. During the long and disastrous contests, which preceded and followed the arrival of the Europeans, and in which the Iroquois contended for victory, and their enemies for existence, this little band preserved the integrity of their territories and the sacred character of peacemakers. All who met upon their threshold, met as friends, for the ground on which they stood was holy. It was a beautiful institution; a calm and peaceful island, looking out upon a world of waves and tempests.

This neutral nation, so-called by Father Sagard, was still in existence two centuries ago, when the French missionaries first reached the Upper Lakes. The details of their history and of their character and privileges, are meagre and unsatisfactory; and this is the more to be regretted, as such a sanctuary, among barbarous tribes, is not only an anomalous institution, but altogether at variance with that reckless spirit of cruelty, with which their wars are usually prosecuted. The Wyandotte tradition represents them, as having separated from the parent stock, during the bloody wars between their own tribe and the Iroquois, and having fled to the Sandusky river for safety. That they here erected two forts, within a short distance of each other, and assigned one to the Iroquois, and the other to the Wyandottes and their allies, where their war-parties might find security and hospitality, whenever they entered their country. Why so unusual a proposition was made, and acceded to, tradition does not tell. It is probable, however, that superstition lent its aid to the pact, and that it may have been indebted for its origin to the feasts, and dreams, and juggling ceremonies, which constituted the religion of the Aborigines. No other motive was sufficiently powerful to stay the hand of violence, and to counteract the threat of vengeance.

Internece quarrels finally arose in this neutral nation; one party espousing the cause of the Iroquois, and the other of their enemies, and like most civil wars, this was prosecuted with relentless fury. One informant says, that within his recollection, the remains of a red cedar post were yet to be seen where the prisoners were tied previous to being burned.

#### JOLIET, MARQUETTE AND LA SALLE

As the course of the French trade first took the route of the Ottawas' river, their establishments upon the Upper Lakes, preceded their settlement on the Detroit strait. Soon after the middle of the seventeenth century, trading posts were established at Michillimackinac, at the Sault Ste Marie, at Green Bay, at Chicago, and at St. Joseph. It was soon known, from the reports of the Indians, that a great river flowed

\* See Martyrdom of Breboeuf.



through the country beyond the lakes, in a southerly direction, and it became an object with the French authorities to ascertain its source, its outlet, and its features. Joliet, an inhabitant of Quebec, and Father Marquette, the distinguished Jesuit, were employed by the French Intendant to prosecute this discovery. They ascended the Fox river, crossed the Portage, descended the Ouisconsin, and entered the Mississippi, the 17th of June, 1673. They followed the current to the Arkansas river, when they were induced by untoward circumstances to return, leaving unsolved the great question of the place of discharge of this mighty stream, where it was supposed the French interests would require a powerful and permanent establishment. They returned by the Illinois, and reentered Lake Michigan at Chicago.

The consummation of this discovery was reserved for La Salle. He was a man of genius and cultivated talents. Resourceful, firm in his resolutions, persevering in his efforts, he seemed destined to enlarge the geographical knowledge, and to extend the dominion of his countrymen. He built the first vessel that ever navigated these lakes. She was launched at Erie, and called the "Griffin." La Salle embarked in her, with everything necessary for the prosecution of his undertaking, and in 1679, ascended the Detroit river. He reached Michillimackinac, where he left his vessel, and coasted Lake Michigan in canoes, to the mouth of the St. Joseph. The "Griffin" was despatched to Green Bay for a cargo of furs, but she was never more heard of after leaving that place. Whether she was wrecked, or captured and destroyed by the Indians, no one knew at that day, and none can tell now. La Salle prosecuted his enterprise with great vigor, amid the most discouraging circumstances. By the abilities he displayed, by the successful result of his undertaking, and by the melancholy catastrophe which terminated his own career, he is well worthy a place among that band of intrepid adventurers, who, commencing with Columbus, have devoted themselves, with noble ardor, to the extension of geographical knowledge, and have laid open the recesses of this continent. Among these, there is none, whose bearing is more lofty or whose adventures, even now, excite a more thrilling interest, than those of Robert de La Salle.

To trace the incidents of his expedition would be interesting, but unimportant. It is enough to observe that he reached the Gulf of Mexico, and saw the mingling of the great waters. From that time, the French government conceived the splendid project of establishing a cordon of posts from Quebec, along these lakes and rivers, to the delta of the Mississippi, by which the Indian tribes might be overawed, the fur trade secured, and the colonies of their rival confined within comparatively narrow limits. This plan was matured, and in the process of rapid execution, before it attracted the attention of the British government. Our own Washington commenced his eventful public life, by an embassy to the commanding officers of the French posts upon the Ohio and Alleghany, remonstrating against their advancing establishments; and his journal evinces the sagacity, with which he foresaw their plan and its consequences. How different might have been the destiny of our country had the French program been carried out.

It is difficult, at this day, to trace the causes of the attachment and aversion, which were respectively manifested by the various tribes, for the French and English. The former seem to have had a peculiar facility in identifying themselves with the feelings of the Indians, and in gaining their affections. But even in this quarter, the seeds of disaffection were early sown and ripened, as we shall see, into an abundant harvest. The Fox or Outagami Indians, who then occupied this portion of Michigan, evinced a restless disposition from their first acquaintance with

the French, and a determined predilection for the English. This was cultivated by the usual interchange of messages and presents, and an English trading expedition actually reached Michillimackinac in 1686.

#### DETROIT, THE KEY TO SUPREMACY

During such a contest for supremacy, both in power and commerce, the great advantages offered by an establishment upon the Detroit river, could not escape the observation of the contending parties. In fact, it is difficult to conceive why it was so long postponed, and it can only be accounted for by recollecting that the French had another and safer way by which they could communicate with the northwestern regions (that which was opened by the Ottawa river through Canada, thus avoiding the stormy Lake Huron). If the English entered the country at all, they must enter by this former route, and a position here was in fact the key of the whole region above. Influenced by these motives, the English government seriously contemplated its occupation, but they were anticipated by the decisive movement of their rivals. A great council was convened at Montreal, at which were present all the distinguished chiefs of the various tribes occupying the country from Quebec to the Mississippi. It is described by the French historians as the most numerous and imposing assemblage ever collected around one council fire, and it was attended by the governor-general, and all that was impressive and powerful in New France. Its discussions, and proceedings, and results were fully recorded, and have come down to us unimpaired. The whole policy of the French intercourse with the Indians was considered, and the wants and complaints of the various parties made known. The Iroquois stated that they had understood the French general was about to establish a post upon the Detroit river, and objected strenuously to the measure, because the country was theirs, and they had already prevented the English from adopting the same step. The governor-general, in answer, informed them that neither the Iroquois nor the English could claim the country, but that it belonged to the King of France; and that an expedition, destined for this service, had already commenced its march. And we collect from the narrative of the proceedings, that in June, 1701, Mons. de la Mothe Cadillac, with one hundred men and a Jesuit, left Montreal, carrying with them everything necessary for the commencement and support of an establishment, and reached the site of Detroit in the month of July two hundred and eleven years ago.

Here, then, commences the history of Detroit and this vicinity, and with it the history of the Peninsula of Michigan. How numerous and diversified are the incidents compressed within the period of its existence! No place in the United States presents such a series of events, interesting in themselves and permanently affecting, as they occurred, its progress and prosperity. Five times its flag has changed, three different sovereignties have claimed its allegiance, and since it has been held by the United States its government has been thrice transferred, twice it has been besieged by the Indians, and once captured in war.

There exists nowhere a connected account of the progress of the colony; occasional allusions are interspersed through the writings of the French historians, and detailed descriptions are given of a few of the more important events, but the whole subject is involved in much obscurity. Statistical facts are altogether neglected. We have no comparative estimates of population or production; no critical investigation into the character and condition of the country, which render modern history so valuable and satisfactory. A small stockaded fort was erected at Detroit, extending from the old arsenal long since demolished and forgotten, to

Griswold street, and enclosing a few houses, occupied by the persons attached to the post and the traders. The whole establishment was comparatively slight and rude, intended rather to overawe than seriously to resist the Indians. Only the third year after the position was taken the Indians in its vicinity were invited to Albany, and many of the chiefs of the Ottawas actually visited that place. They returned, disaffected to the French interest, and convinced that the post was established here to restrain and eventually to subdue them. They set fire to the town, but it was fortunately discovered and extinguished before much injury was done. In the same spirit, and about the same time, a war party, on their return from a successful expedition against the Iroquois, paraded in front of the fort and attempted to induce the other Indians to join them in an attack. Monsieur de Tonti, who then held the command, detached the Sieur de Vincennes to repulse them. That officer executed the duty with so much valor and ability that the Ottawas were defeated, and in their precipitate flight abandoned their prisoners, who fell into the hands of the French and were restored to their countrymen.

At that time there were three villages in the vicinity of the fort. One was a Huron village, the site of which was upon the farm of one Col. Jones. Another was a Pottawattomie village, afterwards the farm of Francis Navarre, on the banks of the River Raisin, and the third was a village of Ottawas, on the Canadian shore and above the town of Detroit. These were permanently occupied, and great numbers occasionally resorted here; it is evident from many circumstances that the country was populous and the people well supplied. Charlevoix, who visited the River Raisin country in 1721, represents it as the most desirable part of New France. Game and fish was abundant, and herds of buffalo were then ranging upon the prairies about the River Raisin. The crops of fruit were abundant, and there was peace and plenty.

The first serious calamity, which threatened the infant colony with destruction, arose from an unexpected quarter. Until this time the Outagamies or Foxes were little known, and no striking event had directed the attention of the French towards them. We are therefore unable to trace the causes which induced them to take up arms or the means they had provided for the accomplishment of their daring enterprise. They appear to have been connected with the Iroquois and with them to have embraced the English interest. Their history for fifty years succeeding this period is a history of desperate efforts directed against the French and many of the tribes around them, evincing a firmness of purpose, a reckless valor and a patient endurance of misfortunes worthy of a better cause and a better fate.

#### OUTAGAMIES THREATEN FRENCH COLONY

In May, 1712, they determined to destroy the town of Detroit, and in conformity with the usual tactics of the Indians, made their arrangements secretly and executed them suddenly. Under various pretences they collected in the neighborhood in great numbers. Du Buisson was then the French commandant, and his garrison consisted of but twenty soldiers. The Ottawas, Wyandottes and Potawatomes, upon whose friendship and assistance he could rely, were absent from their villages engaged in hunting. An Outagami, who was a Christian convert, disclosed to the commander the plot to surprise him before it was ripe for execution, and he took immediate measures to counteract it. Messengers were sent to call his allies to his assistance, and preparations were made for a vigorous defence. The Outagamies, finding their object discovered, commenced the attack, but on the 13th of May the French were

greeted with the sight of a powerful body of their friends, naked, painted and prepared for battle. The gates of the fort were immediately opened to them and they entered the council house, where in a conference with Du Buisson they professed their attachment to the French and their determination to defend them. They were received and answered cordially, as their professions and services well merited.

In the meantime the Outagamies had retreated to an entrenched camp they had previously formed near the spot where Jefferson avenue intersects the eastern boundary of the city. Here they were invested by the allied forces, and a blockhouse was erected overlooking the defences of the Outagamies, from which so severe a fire was kept up that they could not procure water. Their provisions were soon consumed, and hunger and thirst reduced them to extremity. Despair, however, invigorated them, and becoming the assailants they succeeded in gaining possession of a house adjoining the fort. They strengthened this new position and annoyed their adversaries, who were at length dislodged by the cannon and driven back to their entrenchments.

At this time they made an effort to terminate hostilities, and with this view a deputation was sent to Du Buisson. No confidence, however, being placed in their declarations, either by the French or friendly Indians their offer was rejected. When the deputation reported the result to the warriors their indignation excited them to renewed and desperate efforts, and not less than three hundred arrows, with lighted fagots attached to them, were discharged at the fort. The houses were generally thatched with straw and several of them were burned. The others were preserved by covering them with wet skins.

#### OUTAGAMIES DESTROYED

This determined resistance almost discouraged the French commander. He seriously contemplated evacuating his post and retiring to Michillimackinac. He convened his allies and disclosed his intention. They remonstrated against this measure and promised to redouble their efforts. The war-song was again sung and the parties repaired to their posts. The attack was so vigorous that the Outagamies were compelled to withdraw. Many of their bravest chiefs were killed and their fort was filled with the dead and the dying. They again demanded a parley and the negotiations were renewed. While these were pending, on the nineteenth day of the siege, a tremendous storm arose, and during the night they abandoned their fort without discovery, and with their women and children fled to the neck of ground which advances into Lake St. Clair (east of Mt. Clemens in Macomb county). Here they were pursued, and being incautiously attacked, the allies were repulsed with considerable loss. Four days were occupied in efforts to carry this new position, and on the fifth they succeeded by means of a field battery erected by the French. The assailants entered the works in arms, and put to death almost all who had been opposed to them. The women and the children were spared and divided as slaves among the confederate tribes. The Outagamies lost more than a thousand warriors in this disastrous expedition.

The subsequent fate of this tribe is not worthy of extended notice. They collected their scattered bands and established themselves upon the Fox river. But the same restless and reckless disposition accompanied them. Like the sons of Hagar, their hand was against every man, and every man's hand was against them. They commanded the communication between the lakes and the Mississippi, so that it could only be traversed by large bodies of armed men. Their war parties were sent out

in all directions and they kept the whole region in a continued state of alarm and danger. Their hostile attitude so seriously menaced the French interest in that quarter that an expedition was prepared and detached to subdue them. It was accompanied by the warriors of all the other tribes, who had been provoked to take signal vengeance by their fierce and troubled spirit.

The Outagamies had selected a strong position upon the Fox river, since called *Butte des Morts*, or "the hill of the dead," which they had fortified by three rows of palisades and a ditch. They here secured their women and children and prepared for a vigorous defence. Their entrenchments were so formidable that De Louvigny, the French commander, declined an assault and invested the place in form. By regular approaches he gained a proper distance for mining their works, and was preparing to blow up one of the outer defences when they proposed a capitulation. Terms were eventually offered and accepted, and those who survived the siege were preserved and liberated. But the power of the tribe was broken and their pride humbled. And since this period no remarkable incident has occurred in their history.

From 1720 to 1760 solitary facts may be here and there gleaned, but no continuous account can be given of the condition and progress of events in this vicinity. The materials are too scanty for an unbroken narrative. It struggled with all the difficulties, incident to a remote and exposed position. The savages around, although not often in open hostility, were vindictive and treacherous, and no one could tell when or how they might attack it. In 1749 considerable additions were made to the settlements, and emigrants were sent out at the expense of the government, supplied with farming utensils, provisions and other means of support. The continued wars between France and England, which filled so large a portion of the eighteenth century, extended their influence to this quarter, and a company of militia detailed from the inhabitants fought in the great battle where Braddock was defeated and killed. But it was under the walls of Quebec that the fate of this country was decided. Upon the plains of Abraham the victor and the vanquished poured out their lives together, displaying in death, as they had displayed in life, traits of magnanimity and heroism, worthy of the best days of chivalry. "Who flies?" asked the expiring Wolf to an exclamation of one of the mourning group around him. He was answered, "The enemy!" "Then," said he, "I die happy," and immediately expired; a fate at once picturesque and glorious. Victory crowned alike their standards and death sealed their careers. His rival in fame, and in all but fortune, Montcalm, nobly supported the honor of France.

#### DETROIT FALLS TO THE BRITISH

In 1760 the British under the capitulation of Montreal took possession of Detroit and the upper posts, and in 1763 these were finally ceded by France. At this period the French had establishments at St. Joseph, at Green Bay, at Michillimackinac, at Detroit, at Frenchtown, at the Maumee and Sandusky. As fortifications, most of these were slight and temporary intended rather as depots of trade than as military establishments. The positions were selected with much judgment and knowledge of the country, and they commanded the great avenues of communication to the world of woods and waters beyond. In succeeding to the power, however, it was soon found that the English had not succeeded to the interest and influence of the French. Whatever may have been the cause,

the fact is certain that there was, in the French character, a peculiar adaptation to the habits and feelings of the Indians, and to this day the period of French domination is the era of all that is happy in Indian reminiscence.

No sooner had the English obtained possession of the country than a spirit of disaffection became visible, which extended to all the tribes in this region and finally led to the conception and execution of a plan equally able and daring for their overthrow.

#### PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY

There was then upon the stage of action one of those heroic men who stamp their own characters upon the age in which they live and who appear destined to survive the lapse of time like some proud and lofty column which sees, crumbling around it, the temples of God and the dwellings of man, and yet rests securely upon its pedestal, time-worn but time-honored. This man was at the head of the Indian confederacy and had acquired an influence over his countrymen such as had never before been seen, and such as we may never expect to see again. To form a just estimate of his character we must judge him by the circumstances in which he was placed; by the profound ignorance and barbarism of his people; by the circumstance of his own utter lack of education, and by the jealous, fierce and intractable spirit of his compeers. When measured by this standard we shall find few of the men, whose names are familiar to us, more remarkable for all they purposed and achieved than Pontiac. Were his race destined to endure, until the mists of antiquity could gather round his days and deeds, tradition would dwell upon his feats as it has done in the old world upon all who, in the infancy of nations, have been prominent actors for evil or for good.

Pontiac was an Ottawa, a celebrated and successful warrior. His virtues seem to have been his own, and his vices those of his age and nation. Major Rogers, who conducted to Detroit the first British detachment, was met upon his route by Pontiac and his warriors. He states that the chief sent to demand why he entered his country and informed him that he stood in the path and that the troops could not proceed until their objects were satisfactorily explained. At an interview between them the British commander assured him his object was not to claim the country, but to remove from it the French troops who had prevented a friendly intercourse between the English and the Indians. Wampum belts were interchanged and the desired permission was given. Pontiac accompanied them, and by his authority prevented an attack, which was meditated at the mouth of the river. Major Rogers states that during the subsequent operations of Pontiac he issued a currency, which was received by the French settlers and faithfully redeemed by him. These bills of credit were drawn upon bark and represented the article which had been delivered to him and were authenticated by the figure of an otter, the totem of his family. If Rogers has given a faithful narrative of his proceedings his arrangements were combined with skill and judgment and his designs prosecuted with great inflexibility of purpose and a daring, yet cool and tempered courage. We are nowhere told the cause of disaffection which separated him from the British interest and, in fact, we have no authentic history of the remarkable occurrences upon this frontier which accompanied and followed his enterprise. A manuscript journal has been preserved which records the more prominent facts, but it is a crude and ill-digested memoir, dilating upon unimportant topics and worthless as a record. Unfortunately, too, it is mutilated, and the narrative terminates in the middle of the battle of Bloody Bridge.

"At first salutation when we met," says Major Rogers in his narrative, "he demanded my business into his country, and how I happened to dare to enter it without his leave. When I informed him that it was not with any design against the Indians that I came, but to remove the French out of his country, who had been an obstacle in our way to mutual peace and commerce, and acquainted him with my instructions for that purpose. I at the same time delivered to him some friendly messages and belts of wampum, which he received, but gave me no other answer at the time than that he 'stood in the path I traveled in,' giving me a small string of wampum, saying I must not march farther without his leave. When he departed for the night he inquired whether I wanted anything that his country afforded, and he would send his warriors to fetch it. I assured him that any provisions they brought should be paid for; and the next day we were supplied by them with several bags of parched corn, game and other necessaries. At our second meeting he gave me the pipe of peace, and both of us by turns smoked with it; and he assured me that he had made peace with me and my detachment; that I might pass through his country unmolested and relieve the French garrison; and that he would protect me and my party from any insults that might be offered or intended by the Indians; and as an earnest of his friendship he sent a hundred warriors to protect and assist us in driving a hundred fat cattle, which we had brought for the use of the detachment, from Pittsburgh, by the way of Presque Isle and the River Raisin. He likewise sent to several of the Indian towns on the south side and west end of Lake Erie to inform them that I had his consent to enter the country. He attended me constantly after this interview till I arrived at Detroit, and while I remained in the country, and was the means of preserving the detachment from the fury of the Indians who had assembled at the mouth of the strait, with an intent to cut us off.

"I had several conferences with him in which he displayed great strength of judgment, and a thirst after knowledge. He endeavored to inform himself of our military order and discipline. He often intimated to me that he could be content to reign in his country in subordination to the King of Great Britain, and was willing to pay him such annual acknowledgment as he was able, in furs, and to call him his uncle. He was curious to know our method of manufacturing cloth, iron, etc., and expressed a great desire to see England, and offered me a part of his country if I would conduct him there. He assured me that he was inclined to live peaceably with the English while they used him as he deserved, and to encourage their settling in his country, but intimated that if they treated him with neglect he should shut up the way and exclude them from it. In short, his whole conversation sufficiently indicated that he was far from considering himself as a conquered monarch and that he expected to be treated with the respect and honor due to a king or emperor by all who came into his country or treated with him."

In 1763 (resuming the general thread of the narrative) this Indian had the art and address to draw a number of tribes into a confederacy, with a design, first, to reduce the English forts upon the lakes and then make a peace suited to his own interests, by which he intended to establish himself in his imperial authority; and so ably were his measures formed and executed that in fifteen days' time he reduced or took ten of our garrisons (which were all we had in his country), except Detroit; and had he carried this garrison also, nothing was in the way to complete his scheme. Some of the Indians left him and by his consent made a separate peace; but he would not be personally concerned in it, saying

that when he made a peace it should be such an one as would be useful and honorable to himself and to the king of Great Britain.

Major Rogers continues to state concerning his relations with Pontiac: "In 1763, when I went to throw provisions into the garrison at Detroit, I sent this Indian a bottle of brandy by a Frenchman. His counsellors advised him not to taste it, insinuating that it was poisoned and sent with a design to kill him, but Pontiac, with a nobleness of mind, laughed at their suspicions, saying it was not in my power or disposition to kill him who had so lately saved his life."

Pontiac meditated a sudden and contemporaneous attack upon all the British posts on these lakes, and upon the forts at Niagara, Presque Isle, Le Boeuf, Venango and Pittsburgh. His design was to carry them by treachery, and to massacre their garrisons. He then intended to take possession of the country, and to oppose the introduction of any British force. He calculated that these successes would give confidence to all the tribes, and unite them in a general confederacy. His first object was to gain the loyal support of his own tribe and of the warriors, who generally attended him. Topics, to engage their attention and inflame their passions, could not be wanting. A belt was exhibited, which he pretended to have received from the King of France, at the same time urging him to drive the British from the country and to open the paths for the return of the French. The British troops had foolishly neglected to conciliate the Indians, and mutual causes of complaint existed. Some of the Ottawas had been disgraced by blows. But above all, and worse than all, the British were intruders in the country, and would, ere long, conquer the Indians, as they had conquered the French, and wrest from them their lands.

After these measures had been skillfully managed, a great council was convened at the River aux Ecorces, when Pontiac addressed the Indians with eloquence and effect. He called to his aid their prevalent superstition, and related a dream, in which the Great Spirit had recently disclosed to a Delaware Indian the conduct he expected his red children to pursue. I shall not occupy space by a recital of the various circumstances attending the translation of this seer, from earth to heaven. They were distinctly narrated by Pontiac, and such is the effect of superstition upon the savage mind, that they were perhaps related with as much good faith as they were received. In the interview between the Great Spirit and his chosen minister to the Indians, minute instructions were given for their conduct in this, the peculiar crisis of their fate. They were directed to abstain from ardent spirits, and to cast from them the manufactures of the white man. To resume their bows and arrows, and the skins of the animals for clothing. "And why," said the Great Spirit, indignantly to the Delaware, "why do you suffer these dogs in red clothing to enter your country and take the land I gave you? Drive them from it, and when you are in distress I will help you."

The speech of Pontiac and the dream of the Delaware produced a powerful effect upon the wild and reckless multitude, who eagerly listened to the tales of their wrongs, and the offer of revenge. A plan of operation was concerted, and belts and speeches were sent to secure the co-operation of the Indians along the whole line of the frontier.

In the month of May, 1763, the preparatory arrangements having been completed, the Indians commenced a sudden and simultaneous attack upon each of the twelve British posts, extending from Niagara to Green Bay in the northwest, and to Pittsburg in the southwest. So well had their plans been laid and so secretly guarded that the storm burst upon the garrisons, before they had time to learn the intentions of their enemies; much less to prepare for them. And a more signal



proof cannot be given of the deep and deadly feeling of the Indians, and of the influence exercised over them by Pontiac, than is furnished by the progress of this enterprise. In a period of profound peace and along a line of frontier extending a thousand miles, and secured upon all the important points by fortified posts, simultaneous attacks were made without the slightest suspicion being excited on the part of the British. Nine of these posts were captured. The circumstances attending the surprise of Michillimackinac are better known than those which led to the success of the Indians at any other place. The fort was then upon the main land, near the northern point of the peninsula. The Ottawas, to whom the assault was committed, prepared for a great game of ball, to which the officers were invited. While engaged in play one of the parties gradually inclined towards the fort, and the other pressed after them. The ball was once or twice thrown over the pickets, and the Indians were suffered to enter and procure it. Almost all the garrison were present as spectators, and those upon duty were negligent and unprepared. Suddenly the ball was again thrown into the fort, and all the Indians rushed after it. The rest of the tale is told. The troops were butchered and the fort destroyed.

#### SIEGE OF FORT DETROIT

Upon the possession of Detroit, however, depended, in the opinion of the Indians, the ultimate issue of their project. Its capture would release the French inhabitants of the strait from their temporary allegiance to the British and would unite their line of operations by this connecting link. Its reduction, therefore, was undertaken by Pontiac in person. The half bastioned work was not at this period erected. That was projected and completed during the Revolutionary war when an attack was apprehended from the struggling colonies. And this apprehension was not without cause, for as early as 1776, Congress, in secret session, directed the plan of an expedition against Fort Detroit, and an estimate of the expense to be prepared and submitted to them. And, on a subsequent day this inquiry was extended to the necessary means for securing the naval ascendancy upon Lake Erie. The expedition, however, was not undertaken. The pressure of more immediate danger probably withdrew the attention of Congress from so remote and doubtful an enterprise.

We may infer from the diary which has been preserved, of the occurrences of the siege and from the traditionary descriptions, which can be collected, that the town was enclosed by a single row of pickets, forming nearly the four sides of a square. That there were blockhouses at the corners and over the gates, and on open spaces called the *Chemin du Ronde*, (*Road around*,) intervened between the houses and the pickets, forming a place of arms, encircling the town. The fortifications did not extend to the river, and during the siege all the gates were closed, except the water gate, which opened toward the stream. Two armed vessels were anchored in front of the town, and formed an important portion of its defences. One of these was the *Beaver*. The name of the other is not known. There were in the fort two six-pounders, one three-pounder, and three mortars. But they were badly mounted and rather calculated to terrify than to annoy the Indians. Major Gladwin had superseded Major Campbell a few days before in the command, and the garrison consisted of one hundred and twenty-two men and eight officers. To these were added forty traders and engagées, who resided in the town.

Such was the relative situation of the British and Indians, when Pontiac, having completed his arrangements, on the 8th of May, 1763,

presented himself at the gates of the town with a considerable body of his warriors, and requested a council with the commanding officers. His plan was well devised, and had it been secretly kept, must have been successful. The Indians had sawed off their rifles so short as to conceal them under their blankets. One of the most intelligent French inhabitants of Detroit, Col. Beaufait, stated that his father, returning that day from the fort, met Pontiac and his party upon Bloody Bridge. One of the warriors was his particular friend, and as he passed him he threw aside his blanket, and exhibited the shortened rifle, intimating at the same time the project they had in view. The Indian chief intended to meet the British commander in council, and at a given signal, which was to be the presentation of a belt of wampum in a particular manner, his attendants were to massacre all the officers, and rushing to the gates to open them and admit the band of warriors who were to be ready on the outside for immediate entrance. An indiscriminate slaughter was to follow, together with the demolition of the fort, and the annihilation of the British power.

## CHAPTER II

### PONTIAC, THE GREAT OTTAWA

CHARACTER OF THE INDIAN LEADER—HIS AMBITIOUS PLAN—THE ATTACK ON DETROIT—THE CONSPIRACY THWARTED—WHEN DEATH HOVERED—THE RED MEN DEPART—MAJOR GLADWIN'S POSITION—DEATH OF MAJOR CAMPBELL—INDIANS CAPTURE RELIEF EXPEDITION—MASSACRE AT "BLOODY RUN"—PONTIAC RAISES THE SIEGE—BYRD AND CLARK EXPEDITION—POSTS PASS INTO AMERICAN HANDS.

Although the French surrendered the territory held by them until 1760, when the British occupation began, and their chief military leaders had returned to France, the English were not permitted to possess the land for long before a dangerous and secret foe sought their destruction. They had taken no pains to cultivate the friendship of the French families who remained in the settlements, nor to exercise tact and prudence towards them, consequently there was little attachment for the new government; meanwhile the hostility of the Indians had deepened. Whereas they had always been on quasi friendly terms with the French, who by their suave manners and hospitable treatment had won their good will, they cordially hated the English, and hoped for their speedy overthrow.

#### CHARACTER OF THE INDIAN LEADER

Pontiac, ambitious, crafty, powerful, aimed to accomplish a federation of all the western tribes, and to precipitate a war of extermination upon all the English posts west of the Alleghany mountains. He was well qualified to originate and carry forward such a plan; he was an effective, magnetic speaker, a bold, able and cunning warrior; having won first place among all the Indians of his day; added to which qualifications was the greater one of a sagacious and far seeing general who could not only originate, but manage the most complicated plans.

#### HIS AMBITIOUS PLAN

Pontiac's present plan, as has been stated, was for an attack upon all the English posts west of the Alleghanies, at about the same time. The Indians were to massacre the soldiers of the garrisons, and thus, at a single stroke, they hoped to rid themselves of the presence of a people whom they hated and regarded as intruders upon their own domains throughout the western valleys. The plan of operations included a line of posts scattered from Niagara to Chicago, twelve forts in all, three of which were in Michigan, viz.: Detroit, Michillimackinac and St. Joseph. Pontiac's ambassadors were sent to instruct the various tribes of Indians and succeeded in enlisting all of the Algonquins, most of the Wyandottes, and some of the southern tribes in this undertaking.

## THE ATTACK ON DETROIT

The proposed attack on Detroit was to be led by Pontiac in person, and he it was who planned the enterprise which, but for the bravery of the young woman, who through her love for Gladwin, probably, or for some other motive, revealed the plot which she had overheard discussed in her father's house, would have been successful in the capture of Detroit at that time, and the awful massacre which would inevitably have followed. The crafty chief sought an interview with Major Gladwin, commandant of the post, on the 7th of May, which was granted, and Pontiac, accompanied by sixty chiefs armed with rifles which had been shortened to the length of three feet for concealment under their blankets. They were admitted, when followed one of the most dramatic scenes ever witnessed in military annals, and which is faithfully portrayed in that interesting historical romance, "The Heroine of the Strait," by Mary Catherine Crowley from which we take the liberty to make extracts.

## THE CONSPIRACY THWARTED

On the prairie outside the stockade many Indians began to gather, young braves who made a feint of playing at lacrosse, squaws and children apparently spectators of the game. Within the fort, the garrison was under arms. Stirling (a young Scotch merchant of high standing) and the English fur traders had closed their storehouses and armed their men; all awaited with calm courage the result of the approaching interview. At ten o'clock in the morning, Pontiac and his followers reached the gate that faced the *Côte du Nord-est*. It stood open, and as he passed in his immobile countenance betrayed no surprise at sight of the soldiers who lined both sides of the narrow street, their weapons gleaming in the sunshine. The roll of the tambour, like the growl of a mastiff, warned him to beware; but haughtily raising his head he led his warriors toward the council house, while from the homes of the French, the frightened women and children watched them as they passed by.

The door of the British headquarters was also ajar and entering they found Major Gladwin and his officers. Each of the white men wore a pair of pistols in his belt, and a sword at his side. The principal chiefs seated themselves upon the skins that had been spread for them, the others ranged around the walls and crowded the hallway; the place swarmed with them.

## WHEN DEATH HOVERED

For a time the silence was unbroken. Then the Great Ottawa, turning to the commandant, asked with affected mildness: "How is it that so many of my father's young men stand in the street with their guns? Does my father expect the soldiers of the French?"

Gladwin spoke a few words to the interpreter, La Butte, and the latter repeated them in the Indian tongue: "The commandant has ordered the young men under arms, to keep them ever prompt and ready in the military drill," he said significantly. "Thus, if a war comes they will be ready to fight well."

The sixty assembled chiefs remained grim and dumb, their eyes turning from Pontiac to Gladwin and furtively watching the guards in the room. Their severe training which taught them to endure even torture with stolidity stood them now in good stead; not an eye quailed, not by the least motion did they betray the deadly purpose of their

coming. They were ready to slay or be slain. The manner whereby their chief should present the peace belt would decide the life or death of six hundred human beings at least.

After a time Pontiac rose and addressed Gladwin. "My father," said he, "we are come in friendship for the English. You are great chiefs. You have driven the French warriors from Le Detroit, because you are mighty in battle. The Ottawas and all the tribes of the country of the strait, wish to show you their good will and to smoke with you the pipe of peace. In token of this friendship, I, Pontiac, the chief of many tribes, offer you this belt of wampum."

As the great chief began to unfasten the white belt from his girdle, the guards in the hall clicked the locks of their muskets, the officers half drew their swords from their scabbards, the officer at the door signaled to the long row of armed soldiers stationed in front of the entrance; the drums rolled the assembly, and the soldiers made a noisy clatter of arms. Death hovered in the air, Pontiac felt its nearness. His hand did not tremble, the belt was unfastened; he retained it an instant in hesitation. All present seemed to stop breathing. Then he handed it to Gladwin in the usual fashion, and death passed them by.

It was now Gladwin's turn to speak. Having received the belt, he, with cold scorn poured upon Pontiac and his followers words of bitter reproach. "False redmen, you have sought to deceive me with lies and to slay me by treachery" he cried. "But I know your baseness. You are armed, every warrior among you, like this brave at my side." He rose from his chair of state, stepped to the nearest Indian and snatching open the folds of his blanket revealed the shortened gun concealed beneath.

"My father does us wrong, he does not believe; then we will go," replied Pontiac, getting upon his feet.

"When you asked to hold a council with me I agreed that you should be free to go forth again. I will abide by that promise, little as you deserve such clemency," proceeded the commandant. "Howbeit, murderous dogs, you had best make your way out of the fort lest my young men, being made acquainted with your evil design, may fall upon you and cut you to pieces, as you richly deserve. Go!"

#### THE RED MEN DEPART

Pontiac's eyes gleamed with anger, but with royal dignity he gathered his blanket about his broad shoulders and walked slowly from the council room and out between the double file of soldiers, followed by his warriors.

Silent and sullen they filed once more through the town. The gates of the palisade which had been closed during the conference were again thrown open and the defeated savages were permitted to depart, congratulating themselves, no doubt, as they reached the open prairie.

#### MAJOR GLADWIN'S POSITION

When they were finally all gone, there was great rejoicing in the fort. It was the general belief that since Major Gladwin had unmasked the scheme of the Indians and yet shown them mercy, he had thus disposed of the whole matter, and they would in future be more favorably disposed towards the English. Sterling did not, however, share this feeling, and in the afternoon he called at headquarters to offer himself for whatever service might be required of him. Having stated his errand to the commandant, he added bluntly: "In faith, Major Gladwin, I

regret that you suffered those perfidious Indians to escape. An entrapped wolf meets with no quarter from the hunter, and a savage caught in his treachery has no claim to forbearance."

"Mr. Sterling," replied the major, drawing himself up to his full height, "it is not incumbent upon me to explain my position to any one at the Strait. Nevertheless I will say, that had I arrested the chiefs when they were gathered at a public council, the act would have been ill interpreted by both the French and the savages. I trust, however, that the threatened war cloud will soon blow over."

The Indians immediately retired and as soon as they had passed the gate they gave the yell and fired upon the garrison. They then proceeded to the commons where was living an aged English woman with her two sons. These they murdered and then repaired to Isle aux Cochon (Hog Island), where a discharged sergeant resided with his family, who were all but one, immediately massacred. Thus was the war commenced.

There were several buildings surrounding the fort, and but a short distance from it. Behind these and the picket fences the Indians stationed themselves and commenced a violent fire upon the British. This was returned; but such was the situation of both parties that little injury was done. The firing, however, was continued for some days, the Indians anticipating much more serious effects from these attacks than were actually experienced by their enemies. The British commander was ignorant of the system of tactics which teaches the Indians to consider the sacrifice of human life as dishonorable, and the weakness of his defences led him to fear an assault. Believing his position in such an event would be untenable, preparations were made for an immediate embarkation on board the vessels and a retreat to Niagara. The positive assurances, however, of the principal French inhabitants that so hazardous a measure would never be adopted by the Indians reassured him, and in the course of a few days all the wooden buildings, without the fort, which could afford security to the besiegers were burned, either by hot shot or by sorties which were made by the garrison. The Indians could then only annoy the fort by approaching the summit of the low ridge which overlooked the pickets where they continued their fire from time to time.

Major Campbell who had been superseded by Major Gladwin still remained in the fort. He had held the command since the surrender of the country and was well known to the Indians. He seemed to have exercised his authority moderately, and wisely and was esteemed both by them and the Canadians. Pontiac conceived the design of getting this officer into his possession and holding him as a pledge for the surrender of the fort. For this purpose he requested some of the French inhabitants, who were the means of communication between the British and the Indians, to inform Major Campbell he wished an interview with him at his camp that they might terminate the present difficulties and smoke the pipe of peace together. He promised solemnly that Major Campbell should be permitted to go and come in perfect safety. Messrs. Godfroy and Chapoton, who had visited him upon this occasion, were deceived by his professions and promises, and advised Major Campbell to meet him. Such was the anxiety of all to bring to a conclusion this irksome warfare that this officer, accompanied by Lieut. McDougall, repaired to Pontiac's camp in the hope of making a satisfactory arrangement with him. They were at first well received; but without entering into the details of the story it is sufficient to observe that they were ultimately detained and held as hostages. Pontiac offered Major Campbell's life for the surrender of the fort, apparently not aware that one violation of

good faith must destroy all confidence between contending parties, and that in this case any sudden impulse might lead to the massacre of the garrison as easily as it had led to the detention of Major Campbell.

#### DEATH OF MAJOR CAMPBELL

The melancholy fate of this self-devoted officer adds another to the many proofs which our intercourse with the Indians has furnished of the little confidence to be placed in their promises made in the excitement of war. Major Campbell and Lieut. McDougall were detained at the house of Mr. Meloche at Bloody Bridge. They were allowed occasionally to walk out, but the Indians were so numerous around that escape was difficult and hazardous. Lieut. McDougall, however, proposed to his fellow-prisoner to make an attempt, but as his vision was very imperfect he declined, that he might not impede the flight of his friend. McDougall reached the fort in safety. During one of the sorties made by the British an Ottawa chief of some distinction from Michillimackinac was killed. His nephew, who was present, determined upon revenge, hastened instantly to Bloody Bridge, where he found Major Campbell walking in the road. He approached and struck him dead with his tomahawk. He then fled to Saginaw, apprehensive of the vengeance of Pontiac; and it is but justice to the memory of that chief to say that he was indignant at this atrocious act and used every exertion to apprehend the murderer, who would no doubt have paid with his life for his cowardly murderous act.

#### INDIANS CAPTURE RELIEF EXPEDITION

On the 21st of May the small vessel was despatched to Niagara to hasten the arrival of the reinforcement, and the provisions and ammunition which were expected for the place; and on the 30th, the sentinel on duty announced that a fleet of boats was coming round the point at the Huron church. The whole garrison flocked to the bastions, eagerly anticipating the arrival of their friends. But they were greeted with no sounds of joy. The death cry of the Indians, that harbinger of misery, alone broke upon the ear. The fate of the detachment was at once known. The Indians had ascertained their approach and had stationed a party of warriors at Point Pelee. Twenty-three bateaux, laden with all the stores necessary for the defence of the town and the subsistence of the garrison, and manned by a detachment of troops, landed at this place in the evening, ignorant of danger and unsuspecting of attack. The enemy watched all night and about the dawn of day rushed upon them. An officer and thirty men threw themselves into a boat and crossed the lake to Sandusky bay. All the others were killed or taken. The line of barges ascended the river on the opposite shore, escorted by the Indians upon the bank and guarded by detachments in each boat, in full view of the garrison and of the whole French settlement. The prisoners were compelled to navigate the boats. As the first bateaux arrived opposite to the town, four British soldiers determined to effect their liberation or to perish in the attempt. They suddenly changed the course of the boat and by loud cries made known their intention to the crew of the vessel. The Indians in the other boats and the escort upon the bank fired upon the fugitives, but they were soon driven from their positions by a cannonade from the armed schooner. The guard on board this boat leaped overboard, and one of them dragged a soldier with him into the water, where both of them were drowned. The others escaped to the shore and the boat reached the vessel, with another soldier wounded. Lest the other prisoners might escape, they were immediately landed and marched up

the shore to the lower point of Hog Island, now Belle Isle park, where they crossed the river and were immediately put to death with all the horrible accompaniments of savage cruelty.

On the third of June the important information of a peace between France and England and of the cession of the country to the latter reached the fort. It was immediately communicated to the French inhabitants, who found their position essentially changed by this measure. Until now they were prisoners upon capitulation; a neutral party between the belligerents. They had conducted themselves with the most exemplary fidelity, and during the whole siege, very few Canadians were known to have connected themselves with the Indians, and these were held in abhorrence by their countrymen and were compelled by their indignation eventually to flee and seek shelter in Illinois. The operations of the war had pressed heavily upon them. At first their cattle were killed and provisions taken whenever a hungry or drunken party chose to distress them. Pontiac soon became satisfied that this indiscriminate plunder would leave the French people, as well as his own, without the means of support, and contributions were afterwards regularly levied and supplies furnished through a commissariat instituted by him. Finding, however, that these means were inadequate to the reduction of the fort, he assembled the principal French inhabitants in council, and in the presence of all his warriors presented them with a war-belt, and told them if they were French they would accept it; if they were English he would make war upon them. One of the principal inhabitants was appointed by the others to speak for them and he exhibited the articles of peace between the French and British governments, and said to Pontiac: "My brother, you see that our arms are tied by your great father, the king; untie this knot and we will join you. Till that is done we shall sit quietly upon our mats." After much discussion the assembly dispersed without any satisfactory arrangement. And the French inhabitants resisted all the efforts of the Indians to induce them to unite with them. At this time the vessel which had been despatched to Niagara arrived at the mouth of the river with about sixty troops on board, and a supply of provisions and ammunition. The wind was light and baffling and the Indians made every effort to capture her. The warriors quit the siege and repaired to Fighting Island, determined to board the vessel as she ascended the river. I find no authority for the account usually given nor records of any kind giving the circumstances attending the attack on this vessel or of the order given by her captain to blow her up when the Indians were about to ascend her deck. She left the mouth of the river, where the Indians had annoyed her in their canoes, with a favorable breeze, which, however, failed as she reached the point of Fighting Island, where she was compelled to anchor. The captain had concealed his men in the hold, so that the Indians were not aware of the strength of the crew. Soon after dark they embarked in their canoes and proceeded to board the vessel. The men were silently ordered up and took their stations at the guns. The Indians were suffered to approach close to the vessel, when the captain, by the stroke of a hammer upon the mast, a signal which had been previously concerted, gave the signal for action. An immediate discharge took place and the Indians precipitately fled, with many killed and wounded. The next morning the vessel dropped down to the mouth of the river, where she remained six days, waiting for a favorable wind. On the thirtieth she succeeded in ascending the river and reached the fort in safety.

Pontiac felt the necessity of destroying these vessels and he therefore constructed rafts for that purpose. The barns of some of the inhabitants



were demolished and the materials employed in this work. Pitch and other combustibles were added, and the whole so formed as to burn with rapidity and intensity. They were of considerable length and were towed to a proper position above the vessels, when fire was applied and they were left to the stream in the expectation that they would be carried into contact with the vessels and immediately set fire to them. Twice the attempt was made and unsuccessfully. The British were aware of the design and took their measures accordingly. Boats were constructed and anchored with chains above the vessels, and every precaution was used to ward off the blow. The blazing rafts passed harmlessly by and other incidents soon occurred to engage the attention of the Indians. On the 29th of July a fleet of boats was sighted ascending the river. Anxious to ascertain whether they had escaped the attack of the Indians, a gun was fired from the fort, which was immediately answered by the boats, each of which carried four swivels and two mortars, and on board the whole was a detachment of three hundred regular troops under the command of Capt. Dalyell, an aide-de-camp of Sir Jeffrey Amherst, the British commander-in-chief.

#### MASSACRE AT "BLOODY RUN "

That evening arrangements were made for an attack upon the Indian camp. Unfortunately these were not so secretly conducted but that information was carried to the Indians. Their women and their children were immediately removed and their plan of operation formed. A party of warriors was stationed behind the pickets upon the Dequindre farm and another party upon the farm at Bloody Bridge, protected by pickets and piles of cord-wood, and concealed in the high grass. A detachment of three hundred men left the fort about an hour before day and marched rapidly up the bank, expecting to surprise the Indians. They were suffered to reach the bridge over "Bloody Run," and to proceed about half way across it before a gun was fired, or the slightest movement indicated that the enemy was aware of their approach. Suddenly a volley was poured upon the troops, who were thrown into instant confusion. They fought with desperate bravery, but the darkness of the night, the nature of an Indian attack and the unfavorable position they occupied rendered their fate critical and perilous. Capt. Dalyell fell at the first discharge when the command devolved upon Capt. Grant. The detachment was attacked upon the left flank and upon the front and rear. Thus nearly surrounded, it was instantly perceived that nothing but the most vigorous efforts could rescue them. It was necessary to drive the enemy from their position before a retreat could be undertaken. A charge was ordered and it was promptly and vigorously effected. The Indians fell back before the bayonet and were repulsed in every direction. The detachment extricated themselves from their perilous situation and at length reached the fort. They lost in this disastrous affair seventy men killed and forty wounded.

#### PONTIAC RAISES THE SIEGE

From this period nothing important occurred in the prosecution of the siege. Pontiac, whether satisfied with the success he had gained or discouraged by the defence of the place, relaxed in his efforts, and the Indians soon began to depart for their wintering grounds. All was quiet during the winter, and in the spring the various bands as they arrived professed their desire for peace. In the course of the season Gen. Bradstreet reached Detroit with a well appointed army of three thousand men.

Tradition says that in passing the rock-bound coast west of Cleveland he encountered a violent storm, in which he lost a number of boats and many men. Certainly the imagination cannot conceive a more awful situation than that of an army enclosed by a raging sea on one side and an eternal rampart of rocks on the other.

General Bradstreet landed at Sandusky, and at the Maumee, and dispersed the Indians, whom he found there burning their villages and destroying their cornfields. He reached Detroit without opposition. All the tribes in this region immediately visited him, and peace was firmly established. Pontiac, either distrusting the professions of the British or too much exasperated to live cordially with them, declined any intercourse with their troops and took no part in the pending negotiations. He abandoned the country and repaired to the Illinois. Here, for some cause, which has not been explained, he was assassinated by a Peoria Indian. Such was the respect inspired by his talents and services that the Ottawas, Potawatamies and Chippewas considered his death as a public misfortune and its atonement a sacred duty. They commenced a war upon the Peorias, in which that tribe was almost exterminated and from which they never recovered.

A few years of tranquility succeeded these stormy events. They were employed by the British authorities in extending and consolidating their power and by their citizens in a vigorous and profitable prosecution of the fur trade. No effort was made by the British government to promote the settlement of the country. A system of conciliation towards the Indians was adopted and persevered in; and in a few years that bitter animosity which was the fruit of a century of hostilities gradually gave way and they became firmly attached to the British interests.

But that great event was now approaching, which has produced such important changes in the moral and political stage of the world. The contest between the mother country and her colonies soon absorbed all questions of minor interest upon the continent and the active employment of the Indian force became a favorite object in the British policy. Detroit from its position and from the associations of the Indians was the controlling point of influence, where parties were organized and equipped, and whence they were dispatched to lay waste our frontier and to do the other nameless deeds of horror. It was a warfare to distress, not to subdue. War parties were going and returning during the whole progress of the revolution. They went with presents and promises, and they returned with scalps and booty.

#### BYRD AND CLARK EXPEDITIONS

Two expeditions, however, were undertaken, more important in their character and results than the ordinary marauding enterprises to which we have alluded. One of these was led by Capt. Byrd, whose force was composed of a detachment of regular troops, some militia and a numerous body of Indian warriors. They left Detroit in boats, well provided with provisions and munitions of war. They ascended the Maumee and descended the Miami river to the Ohio. The first object of the expedition was an attack upon Louisville, but the unusually wet season and consequent high stage of the water induced him to ascend the Licking and strike at the posts in the interior of Kentucky. With this view he appeared suddenly before Ruddle's station, and as he was supplied with cannon and led a well appointed force, all hope of resistance was abandoned and the garrison surrendered upon promise of safety and protection from the Indians. It is needless to add that the promise was utterly disregarded. Byrd proceeded a few miles further and captured another

small stockade, called Martin's station. His progress spread consternation through the country and efforts were made to collect a force to oppose him. Before this could be organized he suddenly abandoned his enterprise and precipitately withdrew. His motives for this procedure are unknown. Whatever they may have been, Kentucky was relieved from the most imminent danger to which she had ever been exposed.

George Rogers Clark was one of those men who seemed born to conduct our country through the troubles and dangerous scenes of the revolution. He possessed that quick perception, that instant decision, that fruitful resource, that power over others and that confidence in himself which constitute the great military leader. Whether the theatre of operations be great or small, an empire or an Indian frontier, the genius of such a man must lead him to command as surely as it will lead him to success.

General Clark had been despatched by the Virginia government to defend the Kentucky frontier, then feeble and exposed. He soon became satisfied that the most effectual means of attaining this object was by capturing the British posts in the Illinois country. He accordingly descended the Ohio and reduced Kaskaskia, Cahokia and the small establishments in that quarter. When information of his success reached Detroit, Governor Hamilton resolved to dislodge him and for this purpose collected all the regular troops, militia and Indians who could be spared from the defence of this frontier. He proceeded to Vincennes and there halted, determined to attack his enemy as soon as the season for field operations should commence. His plan was to regain the lost posts and to destroy Clark's detachment; then to cross the Ohio and sweep the infant settlements of Kentucky before him, giving up, to murder and devastation, the inhabitants and their property. But his design was anticipated and frustrated by one of those bold and decisive movements which marks the character of a general and determines the fate of nations. Clark received information from a Spanish merchant that his enemy was careless and in fancied security, and had detached a part of his force to watch the Ohio river and to harrass the frontiers. He immediately prepared a small boat and put on board the supplies for his troops. He ordered her to proceed to the Wabash and, taking post a few miles below Vincennes, to permit nothing to ascend or descend the river. He then, in the depth of winter, set out for that place with his whole disposable force, amounting to only one hundred and thirty men. He was sixteen days crossing the country and during five of these he was employed in wading through the inundated prairies of the Wabash. For five miles his detachment marched with the water to their breasts. After surmounting these obstacles he suddenly appeared before Vincennes, and by the stratagem of presenting a tree, shaped like a cannon, he persuaded Hamilton that he had brought artillery with him. His decisive movement and the surprise and consternation of the enemy led to the surrender of the fort upon the first summons. Hamilton himself and a few of those counsellors who had been most active in promoting his system of savage barbarities were sent to Virginia in irons. The militia from this quarter were permitted to return.

#### POSTS PASS INTO AMERICAN HANDS

The revolution terminated with the recognition of our independence. The subsequent events in the history of the territory are familiar to all. Difficulties soon arose respecting the surrender of the posts. An Indian war was the consequence and the campaigns of Harmar, St. Clair and Wayne were successively prosecuted before peace was established. The

part taken by the British authorities here to encourage the Indians in hostilities and to aid their operations are matters of history; and General Wayne, in the official report of his victory at the Maumee, states that a company of militia from Detroit was associated with the Indians and fought in their ranks. It is well known to the old inhabitants that the clerk of the court, one Smith, was at the head of this company and was killed in the action.

There is neither pleasure nor profit to be derived from a contemplation of the revolting scenes which stain the pages of our early history; but history is not the panegyric of human actions; as it is its province to preserve the names of heroes, it must also perpetuate the memory of the instigators of the atrocious deeds done in the name of war.

In the beginning of June, 1796, Capt. Porter, with a detachment of American troops, entered Fort Detroit, which had been previously evacuated by the British. The American flag was displayed and the dominion of the country peaceably transferred.

## CHAPTER III

### INDIAN HISTORY AND LEGENDS

LEGENDARY LORE—SCHOOLCRAFT AND HIS INDIAN WIFE—IRISH-INDIAN ROMANCE—THE RED MAN'S FAIRIES AND BROWNIES—SUPERSTITIONS OF EARLY SETTLERS—WORSHIP OF THE GREAT SPIRIT—TRADITION OF THE SACRED FIRE—FADING OF THE MICHIGAN POTTAWATAMIES—VISIT TO CHIEF CHENAGAR—DRIVING THE MIAMIS—LAST BATTLE AT TIPPECANOE.

Enveloped in the clouds of deepest mystery, as the origin of the North American Indians must always remain, there is, nevertheless, a never-tiring interest in the paths that are open for research and inquiry in this direction. Of their own records there are none; destitute of methods of inscription upon any durable material, utterly ignorant of the art of writing, they possess few, if any, landmarks or memorials of the past. With them memory has no such resting places, yet their knowledge is by no means confined to the narrow limits of individual experiences. A knowledge of their own remote origin, of their men of renown in the shadowy past, of their many and devious migrations, of their tribal offshoots and divisions into bands in former generations, has been found to be surprisingly well diffused among the tribes.

#### LEGENDARY LORE

Gleaned along the pathways of centuries, this information was gathered up and transmitted solely by means of oral tradition. Legendary lore was taught to groups of listening youths by the aged, while gathered around the lodge fire. It figured in their religious rites and ceremonies, and at stated intervals it provided the inspiration for eloquent appeals to the budding warriors. It is to be supposed that as they assembled under the wide branching primeval forest trees, all the young braves, the chiefs, and the sages gathered from this steady light of tradition their systems of social and conventional life. The power of memory thus cultivated and strengthened by habit became wonderfully acute and tenacious; it was doubtless realized that in this lay their only hope of perpetuating the tribal laws for regulating and guarding personal as well as community rights and franchises, and the very existence of the race itself.

#### SCHOOLCRAFT AND HIS INDIAN WIFE

The Indians delighted in story-telling according to Mrs. Schoolcraft, who left a rich store of the material which she had gathered from her people, both before and after her romantic marriage with that accomplished scholar, Henry R. Schoolcraft, to whom the world is more indebted than to any other, for a true and faithful history of the

aborigines of the northwest, and their life in a region which was so long a sealed book to the white man. His opportunities for prosecuting his studies in a field so perfectly congenial were unlimited, and the intelligent use he made of them has resulted in a fund of information and knowledge of a subject of which otherwise the world would have been deprived. In the writing of his studies of the Indian language and history, he received most valuable aid from his wife, who was the granddaughter of that illustrious and powerful Ojibway chief, Wa-ba-goeig (White Fisher). Her Indian name was O-sha-gus-co-day-way-gua (The Woman of the White Mountain), and her father was John Johnston, one of the first English speaking residents of Sault Ste. Marie.

#### IRISH-INDIAN ROMANCE

There is a pretty little romance connected with the union of this great chief's daughter to the bright, intrepid Irishman. Johnston was a native of Antrim county, Ireland, and came to Canada in 1792. His mother was a sister of Bishop Sauvin of Dromore and of the Attorney General of Ireland. Johnston, instead of remaining in Canada, concluded to visit the Soo, and did so a little later, for the purpose of establishing a trading post, finally selecting La Pointe at the head of St. Mary's river, as the most eligible site. Not long after his arrival in this region, he became enamored of the dusky maiden, the bright and beautiful Ojibway princess, and straightway determined to make her his wife; but like many another determination in affairs of this nature, while the proposition was looked upon with favor by the girl herself, the paternal consent was lacking. When Johnston laid the matter before White Fisher, that prudent old chief advised the ardent young lover and wooer of his daughter to wait a while, to visit his native land and to first seek a wife among his own people before deciding to take an Ojibway. Undismayed, but realizing that multiplied protests would be useless at that time, the young man reluctantly assented to this, with the strong conviction, no doubt, that he would find no maiden of the Emerald Isle the peer of the St. Mary's princess, and even if he should, there was the likelihood of her declining to share his fortunes in the wilds of North America.

Johnston made his trip to Ireland, visited England, and after a few weeks sold his estate at Craig and returned to La Pointe. Whether he made any strenuous effort to find a lass to return with him is not stated. Perhaps the chief, White Fisher, was expecting to see a pale-face bride, the wish being father to the thought, and it can be easily imagined that the trepidation of the dusky maiden was duly excited by the possibility of her place in the gallant Irishman's heart should have been usurped by a blue-eyed Antrim county beauty. The impetuous lover lost no time in allaying these fears by renewing his suit and his proposals. Without further objections on the part of White Fisher, the marriage took place. Jane was the name given to the first offspring of this marriage, a child who developed into a woman of great beauty, of bright intellect, and charming manner, and it was she who became the wife of Henry R. Schoolcraft.

#### THE RED MAN'S FAIRIES AND BROWNIES

Mrs. Schoolcraft was a woman of vivid fancy, who readily responded to the influence of mental and social culture, and found in them the means of perpetuating the legends of her people, and giving form to the Indian Paw-puck-e-wis, or fairy, which is scarcely less interesting than his prototype across the water. The Paw-puck-e-wis of the Indians

"delighted to sport upon the headlands and cliffs in the moonlight, and to toss balls of silver into the still waters of the lake. White men called them meteors or shooting-stars, but the Paw-puck-e-wis knew better and laughed at the bewildered beholders."—"In the woods" continues Mrs. Schoolcraft, "they returned the call of the hunter, laughed when he laughed and repeated the shouts from hill to hill until the woods seemed alive with humans. At times they would huddle themselves together in the hollow of some great cave in the rocks and as a war party marched by in paint and feathers, loudly echoed their whispers, so that the whole party fled in dismay and terror." One can easily recognize in this the Echo and the Pan of the old mythologies.

Long before the appearance of the white man on this side of the water, the forests, the lakes, and the streams were peopled with the creation of a fancy as wild, as picturesque, and not less grotesque than that of the elfin of the Germans, or the brownies and fairies of Scotland; but differing from the artificiality of the fairies which must be referred to the remnants of old Saxon traditions, household and fire-side spirits, transformed and changed by the grotesque and wayward fancy of the northern mind. The Puk-wud-jees of the Indians, fresh, primitive and exulting have more analogy with Pan and frolicsome fauns and satyrs.

#### SUPERSTITIONS OF EARLY SETTLERS

There can be little doubt that the early settlers on the New England coast, ancestors, many of them, of those sturdy pioneers of the River Raisin valley, were inoculated with a species of half-religious, half-superstitious belief which cropped out in the superstition of witchcraft, showing its most revolting aspect, and permitting deeds from which true, enlightened minds should have shrunk in horror. It is to be deplored that the blind superstition of those unhappy days in the New England colonies excited its baneful influence to the exclusion of a regard for the faith of the Indian, not as a subject for curious and interesting research, but as a part of a diabolical device to be rooted out and destroyed. As a consequence, too few of their beautiful and poetic traditions have come down to us, though the careful observer will not fail to detect many vestiges in the history of later times.

#### WORSHIP OF THE GREAT SPIRIT

The full blooded Indian of the pioneer days was probably descended from the original inhabitants of this continent, or, in other words, from the survivors of that people, who on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness and reared their children under the saddening influence of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits and customs of the wild, cloud-roofed homes of their exile—a sullen silence and a rude moral code, leaving them in ignorance of the arts and sciences which may have marked the long ago period of their prosperity. In the contemplation of this phase of a subject which has for most persons a fascination that cannot be easily shaken off, is it not more agreeable and perhaps as satisfying, after all, to allow one's fancy wide range in its pursuit through the purple haze of mystery,—the ever delighting charms of poesy and legend—rather than to enter upon a futile, wearying search for the far-away realities?

We have nothing in the red-man's devotion to an overruling spirit more impressive than the sacrificial rites of the "Sacred Fire," nor more interesting, as a suggestion of a descent from the fruitful Persian stock. It is perhaps not surprising that the element of fire should be

selected as the object of worship by nations whose leaning towards the semi-religious or supernatural, required something tangible and visible for their support. To them this mysterious agent was sufficiently powerful in its effect and striking in its operation to appear as an emanation from the deity.

It is not known positively, that this custom of keeping alive the sacred fire existed among other tribes than the Ojibways, the Ottawas, the Shawnees and the Natchez, but it is settled as certain, that these tribes practised and believed in the rites as fire-worshippers, and that evidences have been discovered in the past that the region which we inhabit about the Great Lakes was the scene of the perpetual fire kindled upon the rude altars of stone and, without relying too implicitly upon the tales related of the tribes by the earliest French settlers and missionaries and Coureur des Bois, it is not difficult to believe from current accounts that they were firm and conscientious believers in the efficacy of an eternal fire.

#### TRADITION OF THE SACRED FIRE

The tradition which has become more or less familiar is as follows: "Many of thousands of winters ago, all the inhabitants of the earth with the exception of a single family, were destroyed by floods, and darkness and lack of food. This one family managed to keep up a great wood fire for warmth and for preparing food, and so survived for a considerable time. But in consequence of the continued cold and darkness, even this last remnant of human existence was about to perish. In this emergency, a young girl of the family, suddenly inspired by the idea that she might save her race by an act of self-sacrifice, threw herself upon the fire which served the despairing sufferers for light and heat. The body was speedily reduced to ashes; but the next moment she arose in the eastern sky apparently unharmed and surrounded with halos of surpassing glory. The darkness began to disappear before this new luminary, the earth began to assume its original aspect and the family was saved.

This wonderful girl became the chief of the tribe and it was decreed that the nearest female relative should be her successor. The worship of the sun which she had rivalled at her resurrection, was established at once, and in addition to this a fire to be called the 'Living Sacrifice of the Sacred Fire' was kept perpetually burning, and it was the belief of the survivors that so long as this fire blazed upon their altars they should be peaceful and happy. On the spot where the self-sacrificed maiden was re-incarnated when the fire from heaven descended and enveloped her body in glory, they built their mound to indicate that their wanderings were at an end. It was upon this, when the 'festival of the forests' was held, that the priestess of the sun showed herself to the people, arrayed in robes of white and girdled with a gem sparkling belt about her waist. She assisted in the greeting of her ancestor (the sun) and as he ascended into the eastern sky, his first rays fell upon the figure of the sacred princess, which circumstance was hailed by the worshippers as a recognition of sympathy and an acknowledged relationship between the real sun and his queenly representative."

This astonishing legend is that which remains the most clearly, in the superstitions, which pass for religious beliefs in the tribes which we have named. The Chippewa tribes inhabited the region around Lake Superior, and here died in great poverty an object of charity, some years ago, their last hereditary chief, Kaw-baw-gum. Offshoots from this tribe found their way southward to the River Raisin, and here finding the climate agreeable, game, fish and furs in abundance,



they stayed, making friends with the Pottawatamies and Shawnees and Ottawas, preserved a general attitude of amity; and it was perhaps these who introduced the religious rite of the Sacred Fire in these regions. Whether this was continued as zealously as was the case with the parent stock, or not, does not appear, but the discovery of stone altars and mounds in the known vicinity of their villages seem to prove that the Sacred Fire was here an established institution, for an unknown period, finally disappearing before the advance of white men into their domain.

#### FADING OF THE MICHIGAN POTTAWATAMIES

The poorest land in southern Michigan is a strip occupied by the remnant of the tribe of Pottawatamie Indians whose diminishing numbers are struggling against even this small modicum of civilization. This tract of land is inhabited by probably two hundred and fifty persons, and lies just beyond and contiguous to the richest farming and fruit lands in the state, offering the most striking contrast to the lands of the red man, where fertile fields and large and thriving orchards lie beside land only half reclaimed from a state of nature. This pitiful remnant of a once powerful tribe—powerful enough to drive the warlike Illinois before them to “Starved Rock” where they camped stoically about its base and calmly waited until the last of their enemy’s warriors had perished. These are the Pottawatamies which swarmed the southeastern portion of Michigan and which the early French pioneers found in possession of the valley of the Rivière aux Raisins, who were the staunch followers of Tecumseh and who proved to be the only really friendly tribe that hovered around the settlements. They were troublesome, but not terrible; they were thieves, but not cold-blooded murderers. Now they are a poor, miserable, shiftless and broken people. They are fairly good Indians now, as Indians go, by force of circumstances. They till their farms just as much as they must as an alternative from starvation; they wear the clothes of civilization, drink fire water as of yore, cling to their old language and confess their sins to the good father, for the Pottawatamies have been good Catholics since Père Marquette established a mission among them at Green Bay and, withal, have a sociable habit of not understanding English when it suits them.

#### VISIT TO CHIEF CHENAGAR.

A visitor to one of the chiefs but a few years ago gives me a description of this visit:

“Recently I drove out to the house of Chief Chenagar, to find no one at home but the chief’s squaw, a big, dark, full-breed Indian woman, who smiled until her high cheek bones met her eyebrows, to the obliteration of her little black beads of eyes.

“‘Where is the chief?’ I asked.

“‘Her gone. There her tracks,’ pointing to some big holes in the ground that disappeared in a straight line across the field. But that was all the information I got regarding his destination.

“‘When will he be back?’

“‘Her gone. There her track.’

“But she held the door open and smiled, and I walked in. The house was as clean as a Yankee’s, with bare floors scrubbed to a snowy whiteness. The walls were adorned with Catholic images and pictures. The

chief's wife squatted on the floor to fix the fire, and remained there with her hands clasped around her knees.

"Where are the children?" I asked. "Gone to school?"

"Something like sadness flitted across her face for an instant.

"No pappoose! Married seven years, no pappoose!"

"Why don't you steal one?"

"Him bad steal," she said, quickly looking up at a picture of the Virgin and crossing herself. "Pottawatamies no more pappoose. Her all die. Her no more come."

"Then she lapsed into stolid silence, paying no attention to my expressions of sympathy. But she smiled often, and struggled with a little English in an effort to be friendly.

"At the next cabin I stopped there were three or four children of various ages, who were all indulging in little hacking coughs that told all too plainly the fate of the race. There were three women there also, and in a fifteen minutes' call I got just one word out of all of them. As I drove into the yard a young squaw snatched a little brown baby up off the ground and disappeared into the house, while a brave sat on a sawbuck and whittled a stick. He did not even look up as I passed him and knocked at the door. It was opened one inch.

"May I come in? I'm cold," I said. The door was opened a few inches wider and I squeezed in. One squaw left a sewing machine and gazed at me, her elbows akimbo; another was sewing. They all smiled.

"Whose baby?" I asked, pointing to the little one on the floor.

"Nmph," in concert. Then I made a remark about the weather and received the same answer. They all smiled. The children stood off in the corners and grinned while I carried on an animated conversation to myself. At last I roused them by a bit of information, telling them that Congress had just allowed them a long-pending claim for \$190,000.

"Nmph!" said the three women excitedly.

"You're going to get that money soon. It will make you all rich. What will you do with it?"

"They looked at each other expressively, and then the oldest uttered the unanimous sentiment:

"Firewater!"

"By which I understood that it would mostly be spent for liquid refreshments. I gave the baby a penny, and he tucked the copper coin under his copper-colored cheek. I couldn't get within three yards of the other children and not another word could I get out of the women. The brave slunk around behind the house as I came out of the door.

"Like the Miamis the Pottawatamies came originally from the region of Green Bay, Wis. There Father Marquette found them in 1673 and founded a mission among them; there Tonty, La Salle's lieutenant, took refuge among them after the massacre of the Illinois Indians on the Great Meadow below the rock. They were extremely friendly to Tonty and Father Ribourde, who accompanied him, because of their love for the French. One of their chiefs at that time was wont to say with the boastfulness that characterized the Algonquins:

"I know of but three great captains in the world—myself, Frontenac and La Salle."

#### DRIVING THE MIAMIS

Twenty years later the Pottawatamies were found to have dispossessed the Miamis of the St. Joseph basin, in southern Michigan, extending from near Chicago to the mouth of the Grand river. This region they held in undisputed possession for a century and a quarter, getting themselves mixed up in all the trouble that was brewing. They were the implacable

enemies of the Iroquois and the English, and the loyal lovers of the French and of Pontiac, the great chief. They were never the equals of the Iroquois, either in the council or in warfare, but were cruel, hardy, brave and vindictive, and the most steadfast friends as they proved in 1712, when by their timely arrival they saved the French garrison at Detroit from being massacred.

In the French and Indian war they fought bravely for the French, and were not disposed to give the country over to English rule after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1763. In excuse for the trouble which followed Parkman says: "The English were ruffians of the coarsest stamp, who vied with each other in rapacity, violence and profligacy. They cheated, cursed and plundered the Indians, offering, when compared with the French traders, the most unfavorable example of the character of their nation."

The character of these new occupants of the country was the direct cause of the conspiracy of Pontiac, in which the Pottawatamies were conspicuous, and after the assassination of the great chief at Cahokia in 1779 they avenged his death in a singularly cruel manner. The assassination was charged directly to the Illinois Indians, and all the tribes of the lakes united to punish them. The Pottawatamies finally pursued a little band of eighty Illinois to the Rock of St. Louis and besieged them until they died of starvation. But the death of Pontiac broke their spirit, and they made peace with the English—a peace that was kept for fifteen years, until General Anthony Wayne was called to put an end to their disturbances in 1794.

#### LAST BATTLE AT TIPPECANOE

Again they united with the tribes under Tecumseh, and were conquered by General Harrison at Tippecanoe in 1811. That was the last time they did any fighting. The spirit of warfare in them was broken forever, and they had not even the strength to resist an attempt to remove them beyond the Mississippi in 1833. Old Chief Pokagon got a grant of land in Cass county, Michigan. But the deeds to this land were held by the chief, and after his death it was sold by his heirs. Since then the tribe has bought small farms or rented them, the different members staying together, preserving the language, electing a chief and interpreter, whose principal duties were to correspond with a claim agent in Washington.

This part of the tribe, while they did not go to the Western reserve, still claimed the annuity promised them in that event. Thirty-nine thousand dollars was allowed by the government in 1866; \$190,000 additional has also been allowed, of which the agent got \$40,000. But as there are probably only about thirty families in all, this would make the whole tribe comfortable for life if it were wisely spent. The money received in 1866 was soon lost in dissipation.

This remnant of the tribe is rapidly dying out. Dissipation, civilization, and intermarriage together are proving too much for them. The deaths annually outnumber the births, and a Pottawatamie of more than fifty years of age is a rarity.

Except that they live in houses and wear manufactured clothing they follow a primitive life. The Indian tongue is used in all households, and the wooden mortar and pestle are employed to make their hominy. The children attend school irregularly, the constraint being distasteful to them and seemingly injurious to their health. Father Cramer has faithfully worked among them, keeping them within the folds of the church.

## CHAPTER IV

### WESTERN PIONEERS OF NEW FRANCE

FRENCH SEAMEN—FRENCH COLONISTS—FRENCH INDIAN FUR TRADE—FAIR DEALINGS WITH THE INDIANS—THE WOOD RANGERS—VISITORS TO UPPER LAKE REGION—MISSIONS AND SETTLEMENTS—ENGLISH INTRUDE INTO NORTHERN FUR COUNTRY—DETROIT, AN ENGLISH CHECK—LAND GRANTS—SOLID FRENCH BUILDINGS—EARLY FRENCH INDUSTRIES—LEGEND OF THE OLD PEAR TREES—THE FRENCH IN THE PONTIAC WAR—SOCIAL TRAITS.

The first thing that strikes most readers of colonial history is the marked difference between French and English colonies in their beginnings and in their later fortunes. This difference is not in all respects easy to be accounted for, although some matters are quite obvious. A brief reference to some of the colonial antecedents may not be out of place.

The discovery of America was followed by a great revival of the spirit of adventure, which very soon led to colonial enterprises in all parts of the world. Spain for a long time took the lead in these adventures. Her colonies were all dependent provinces, either governed by viceroys or by other despotic authorities, and the colonists had little if any advantage over their fellow subjects in Spain. No other power made a more respectable showing upon the sea and none had better soldiers or mariners. The glory of the newly established colonies in America fluctuated with the fortunes of the mother country, and frightful abuses prevailed among them. When they became independent, more than a century ago, they were for a long time no improvement on what preceded them. They did not pay that regard to private freedom and constitutional restraint which is necessary to prosperity. The despotism of numbers is quite as dangerous as that of rulers. Despotism in some shape has never disappeared.

#### FRENCH SEAMEN

The French adventurers preceded the English in effective work, although they were not far apart. At that time the French sailors were admirable mariners, and it is questionable whether, in spite of the great English captains of that day, whose deeds have become famous, they did not, on the whole, surpass their island neighbors in the general quality of their seamanship. The principal adventurers were Normans, of the same stock with their English rivals and closely resembling them. While it is not, in mixed blood, easy to determine which line predominates, we can readily perceive in the dashing spirit of the great sea captains the same characteristics which a few centuries ago sent the norman ships and spread the Norman conquests over every part of the known western world. The Normans of France and England kept up their intercourse and retained similar ways long after the conquest; and even as late as the earlier years of Queen Elizabeth it was not thought unlikely that

their governments might be made similar. The old customs of Normandy were so nearly those of England that the same commentators expounded both, and their maritime usages were practically identical.

#### FRENCH COLONISTS

The French, as colonists, in the proper sense of the term, were in advance of the English and began with a more definite purpose to establish their commercial supremacy. The English were very bold explorers, but most of them had far more of the spirit of buccaneering and freebooting, and far less humanity in dealing with the natives. Before any permanent English colonies were well established they became involved in domestic difficulties with their home government, it having ceased to favor such enterprises or pay much regard to them; and their neglected infancy was one of the reasons why they at last became so independent of trans-Atlantic management as to outgrow it altogether.



AN OLD FRENCH HOMESTEAD

Between the beginnings of French colonization and the time when the English colonies began to increase, French institutions had been tending more and more toward centralization. At the time when the first settlements were made in Michigan the absolutely personal government of Louis XIV had become supreme and was as active in this region—then known as New France—as it was in France itself. The king was also zealous in enforcing religious uniformity. While there was considerable jealousy between the two great clerical orders of the new colony, the Jesuits and the Recollets, or Franciscans, they held between them substantial authority over all religious matters. For various reasons both the religious and secular officials were opposed to the settlement of remote posts. A system of personal oversight was maintained over every man who came into the country, and there is no instance recorded and probably none existed where anyone ever settled down in the wilderness as a squatter or pioneer and cleared a farm for himself. There were no farming settlements except under restricted and fixed regulations and every one who went into the woods, licensed or unlicensed, went as a roving adventurer, and not as a settler. The number of these roving people must at times have been as great, or nearly as great, as that of the fixed inhabit-

ants. In this—contrary to our later experience—the Canadian colonists differed radically from the English. The latter, in the early days, seldom became hunters or trappers in any great numbers. Even after the cession of New York by the Dutch, the English exploring expeditions contained more Dutch than English rovers, and the Dutch were much more successful in dealing with the Indians, who got along very well with them and with the French, but not so well with the Englishmen.

#### FRENCH-INDIAN FUR TRADE

The French policy was chiefly directed, so far as the back country was concerned, to managing and controlling the fur trade and its supplementary branch of a return barter with the Indians. All of this trade was a monopoly, confined to favored persons or companies and at no time open to general competition. As a matter of universal experience, such monopolies always raise up a formidable irregular trade, and in this region the persons concerned in the illicit business were those of the highest rank and importance, who generally managed to protect their own emissaries and associates and procure for them sooner or later such advancement as was possible in the colony.

The immigrants that came in considerable numbers from various parts of France, but chiefly from Normandy and the northern and northwestern provinces, were to an unusual extent men of intelligence and some enterprise. Men of all ranks and conditions swarmed in—mostly those who were anxious to better their doubtful fortunes and many who were restless under the restraints of the intolerable burdens on French industry. A great many veteran officers and soldiers were discharged or retired and found it difficult to live in comfort upon their unprofitable estates. The policy of the country had made trade an honorable calling, and the impoverished noblesse, who could not always get a footing in the companies or a share in the legitimate trade of the country, found themselves, in a measure, compelled to resort to some kind of enterprise to earn a living. The result was that quite early in the colonial times the whole country was visited and explored by intelligent adventurers, whose knowledge of its condition, though for obvious reasons never officially published, enabled the subsequent explorers to proceed more boldly and directly in the line of their journeys.

#### FAIR DEALINGS WITH THE INDIANS

There was no Indian tribe to which many rovers of the lower classes had not joined themselves as adopted members. Many of these persons were not wanting in shrewdness, and they secured great influence. The retired officers seldom took up any intimate relationship with single tribes, but by their sagacity, diplomacy and force of character made them acknowledged leaders of the white men and gave them controlling influence among the Indians. They could at any time collect a formidable following for any enterprise and they were welcome guests among all the western tribes. Consequently there is hardly an instance, if indeed there is one, of any settlement, military, civil or religious, or of any expedition authorized by the government to explore the country, which had not been preceded by the visits of the gentlemen adventurers, who did more to extend the French power and reputation and to maintain the French ascendancy among the Indians than all those who followed. And it is greatly to their credit that nothing can be found in history more honorable in the mutual confidence and esteem between Indians and white men than the relations of these brave and spirited leaders with the tribes

among whom they moved. In spite of the almost uncontrollable impulse on the part of most of them to better their fortunes as quickly as possible, they retained the respect of the Indians by frankness, courtesy and by generous treatment.

Men lost no favor among these people by shrewdness of trading, if they did not forfeit their esteem in some other way. The way was opened readily for them wherever they chose to go, and it is very well known that the chief expeditions for exploring purposes were suggested by the reports of the advances of these wandering pioneers, of whom Du Luth was an illustrious example who had neither seen nor heard of the remote regions and waters.

It is worthy of remark that none of the great leaders of the wood rangers was ever seduced into pursuing the fabulous and unsubstantial glory of the Indies in preference to remaining in territory that they knew. The fortunes of this country would have been very different if the opposite policy had prevailed—had the substance been given up for the shadow.

It seems incredible that for a hundred and fifty years the statesmen of both France and England had not only refused to favor the occupation of the country which now forms the strength of the United States, but did all in their power to hinder it and to keep the wilderness unbroken.

#### THE "WOOD RANGERS"

The condition of affairs rendered it impossible to make settlements without government sanction. We are therefore entirely in the dark concerning any fixed plans of rendezvous or resort of the wood rangers. It is probable that they had such establishments here and there as temporary trading posts, and there are reasons for supposing that they had such resorts at a very early day on the island of Mackinac and along the Detroit river; but whatever these may have been, they never took any permanent form and were possibly mere temporary encampments. The chief significance of these earlier attempts is found in the evident fact that the posts afterwards established were generally located, with a knowledge of localities and surroundings that could not have been obtained from any other source. The places were chosen because their merits and advantages were already understood.

#### VISITORS TO UPPER LAKE REGION

The first French traveler of note supposed to have visited Michigan was Samuel de Champlain, though this cannot be absolutely determined from translations of his journals. Like some other old writers he has been annotated by editors who have undertaken to fix the location of points which he mentions, according to their own geographical theories, when a different route and conclusion would seem to be reconcilable with the same descriptions. It is well known that the same Indian names of tribal settlements and haunts are not infrequently found in different places. It has been definitely stated on more than one occasion by the French government that he passed the Detroit, and his maps show that he knew the connection of Lake Huron with Lake Erie. One of the missions which were the results of his explorations was near the head of St. Clair river, on the east side of Lake Huron.

Various reasons chiefly connected with the first English conquest and the subsequent colonial troubles with the Five Nations seem to have

entirely diverted attention for many years from the lake country. Here and there a chance reference is made, but there was no interest manifested in it. Mississippians as well as traders from time to time visited the upper country; but after the Iroquois drove the Hurons from their homes in Canada there was very little known intercourse with any part of what is now Michigan until the missions were joined at Sault Ste. Marie and Mackinac in 1668. These missions which were founded by men of celebrity, and which were maintained with some variations of locality longer than almost any others in the country, indicate very well the spirit of the time in regard to colonization.

The Mississippians, who represented the views of a powerful party or interest, appear in the double capacity of explorers of distant regions and of pastors of the Indians whom they desired to keep separate from the Frenchmen who traversed the country. Their opposition to French settlements was no doubt due to their fears that the Indians would become demoralized by them; but they became valuable pioneers in exploring, and whether first in the field or not, which is open to doubt beyond question, they furnished much of the earliest reliable geographical knowledge preserved in the maps and records of the period.

#### MISSIONS AND SETTLEMENTS

Father Marquette, who was among the most eminent of those connected with our early history, took a prominent part in founding these missions. His death at the mouth of the river named after him, and his burial in the chapel at St. Ignace, were events which will always keep his name in our annals prominently, as one of the few distinguished men of those days who lived and died in our territory. His career amply deserves the space which we allot to it elsewhere.

As these were the first, so they were the only missions which preceded the important military and civil settlements during the French period. There were minor stations subsequently founded at L'Anse, L'Arbre Croche, but none that had any historical importance.

The post at Mackinac became almost immediately important for military purposes; as the villages of the principal Indian tribes of the north were gathered about the straits, which was the high-road for canoes coming and going in all quarters, no point was at first so central for the traders. Mackinac became at once, and continued until Detroit was founded by De la Mothe Cadillac, the great center of Indian traffic. This made it necessary to have the government represented by skilful and brave officers, who might prevent tribal jealousies and disturbances and cultivate relations with the tribes, to secure their friendship and alliance.

As early as 1671 a great mass meeting and carnival was held at Sault Ste. Marie with the upper lake Indians by St. Lussou (he that was sent to the northwest to hunt for the South sea at the same time that La Salle and others were started towards the Ohio). About this time two of the intended companions of La Salle, Dollier and Galinee, visited the neighborhood of Detroit, but made no prolonged stay, returning eastward through Canada.

The next settlement, in point of time, was made by La Salle in 1679 at the mouth of the St. Joseph river. This was during the course of the expedition which set out from Niagara river in the Griffin, famous as the first sailing vessel that ever came westward. Tradition has it that La Salle was urged by some of his companions to establish himself on the Detroit river, but he replied that his instructions would not permit it. As he at once thereafter set up posts at the St. Joseph and on the Illinois



river, which were regarded as valuable, it is probable that at the time of his passage the Indian settlements in the vicinity of Detroit were not as eligible for trading purposes as those near Lake Michigan and the country was somewhat exposed to the incursions of the Iroquois. As he had sent some of his men ahead to winter near Detroit there must have been Indians and possibly Frenchmen in the country, but the strange habit of the early writers who described their own voyages, of omitting all mention of important places on their route, leaves us without knowledge whether their silence in this matter has any significance concerning the occupation.

#### ENGLISH INTRUDE INTO NORTHERN FUR COUNTRY

The fort on the St. Joseph, afterwards moved about twenty leagues up the river, was there in Charlevoix's time, 1721. The next Michigan post erected by authority was a second Fort St. Joseph, established by Du Luth near the now abandoned site of Fort Gratiot, at the foot of Lake Huron, in 1686. The object of this fort was to intercept the emissaries of the English, who were anxious to open traffic with the Mackinac and Lake Superior nations. The Dutch, while in possession of New York, had secured a considerable clandestine trade, but do not appear to have left home to seek it. The English began to covet it as soon as they became settled in that province.

The ravaging of the Huron country in upper Canada by the Iroquois did not have the expected effect of giving the latter the control of the beaver traffic, which was the chief article of trade with New York. The northern Ottawas and Chippewas had control of the largest fur country which was accessible in that direction and the posts near the southern end of Lake Michigan commanded the remainder of the western business. The French posts in Michigan and to the westward left very little to be gathered by the New York traders, and they determined, as there was peace between France and England, to push forward their agencies and endeavor to deal with the western and northern Indians in their own country.

The French government not only plainly asserted the title of France, but as plainly threatened to use all requisite force to expel intruders, anticipating correctly that the English would attempt to make Lake Huron from the east without passing up Detroit river, Du Luth placed his fort at the outlet of the lake into Ste. Claire river. About the same time an expedition was planned against the Senecas, and the chivalric Tonti, commanding the forts of La Salle on the shore of Lake Michigan, and La Durantage, the veteran commander of Mackinac, were employed to bring down the French and Indian auxiliaries to take part in the war.

It so happened that the important expeditions sent out by Governor Doryan under Roseboom and Major Gregory to open trade with the northern Indians were intercepted and captured, the first on Lake Huron by La Durantage, and the second on Lake Erie by the combined forces of Tonti, DuLhut and Durantage, which had made a junction at a post then existing for some purpose at or near the present city of Detroit, and continued down Lake Erie in company. As France and England were then at peace, and James II was on remarkably good terms with the French king, the captured prisoners were after a time compelled by the crown to be unwillingly given up by the Canadian governor; but the steps he had taken were such as to deter any further attempts of the English for several years. All the subsequent efforts made by the latter were indirect and intriguing. Various claims were set up under pretense of cessions from the Iroquois, but they were unfounded and futile.

## DETROIT AN ENGLISH CHECK

It was chiefly to prevent any further mischief and to secure more effectually the French supremacy that De La Mothe Cadillac, who had great influence over the savages, succeeded after various plans urged by him had been pigeon-holed by hostile colonial intrigues in getting permission from Count Pontchartrain to begin a settlement in Detroit; his purpose was from the beginning to make not only a military post, but also a civil establishment for trade and agriculture. In this he was more or less thwarted and opposed by the monopolists, and by the Mackinac missionaries, and was subjected to severe persecutions. He finally triumphed, however, and obtained valuable privileges together with the rights of a seigneurie. Craftsmen of all kinds were induced to settle in the town, and trade flourished. He succeeded in getting the Hurons and many of the Ottawas to leave Mackinac and settle about Fort Pontchartrain. In spite of all the opposition he encountered from his greedy enemies in the colony, as well as the dangerous intrigues of the New York interests, his post was advancing rapidly in value and importance, when he was selected to become governor of the new province of Louisiana, which had been granted to Crozat and his associates under a charter resembling that of the East India Company.

Immediately after his removal Detroit was exposed to an Indian siege instigated by the English emissaries, and conducted by the Mascoutins and Outagamies, the same people who made the last war on the whites in Michigan under Black Hawk a century and a quarter later. The tribes allied to the French came in with alacrity and defeated and almost annihilated the assailants of whom over one thousand were put to death. Unfortunately for the country the commanders who succeeded Cadillac for many years were narrow-minded and selfish and not disposed to advance any interests beyond the lucrative traffic with the Indians for furs and peltries.

## LAND GRANTS

It was not until 1734 that any new grants were made to farmers, although twelve years earlier the French government had urged this policy. The colonial magnates and their subservient and interested subordinates had contrived to evade their duty until more liberal and wiser officers were installed. The abuses practiced with impunity in these distant regions were very great and never would have occurred, or been submitted to, if the population had not been kept down to insignificant numbers. The Norman people were very apt to make things uncomfortable when they became numerous enough to have any power in their hands; and the extortions of some of the earlier officials were fully as annoying as, less than a century before, had turned Normandy upside down under the riots of the Nu-pieds against the hard enactments of Cardinal Richelieu; only the lack of local self-government had rendered this brave people partially helpless against public abuses.

In 1734 the Governor General Beauharnais, who had sincerely desired to build up the country, made a series of land grants upon easy conditions, requiring very moderate annual dues, and reserving the usual fines or commissions on sales. There were a few purely nominal burdens, never insisted upon, never important, including certain reserves of mines, minerals and ship timber, and mill service if there should be a public mill. These annual dues were so trifling in amount as never to have been onerous, being paid mostly in grain, and the exclusively money dues being commutable. The town lots paid larger dues; even these were very light. The immediate effect of this policy which appears to have been somewhat

anticipated by settlements before made by leave of some of the commanders in the faith that it would be approved and adopted by the Governor General was to give quite an impetus to agriculture. Within the town of Detroit were many skilled artisans of various kinds, prominent among whom were workers in metal, including blacksmiths, cutters, lockmakers, coppersmiths, etc. The Indian market was good for all sorts of trinkets and implements; there were also excellent carpenters and masons.

#### SOLID FRENCH BUILDINGS

It has been overlooked by most persons that the buildings of the early period were not only strongly but often handsomely built of the best materials. In the eastern provinces of Canada especially in Quebec and Montreal the early houses of the better classes were solidly constructed of stone whose massive walls were from two to three feet in thickness, having enormous chimneys, often built in the center of the houses in order to utilize the heat from the huge fire places, in the rooms on each side of the great chimneys. These fire places were sufficient in size to take in logs of wood five or six feet long, and the fire was never



ONE OF THE EARLIER FRENCH HOUSES OF THE OLD REGIME.

suffered to go entirely out except in summer. Stone was near at hand, and therefore it was the cheapest and most convenient material for building.

In and around Detroit the building stone was not so abundant, but the forests were there, and the timber easily obtained, hence few stone houses were built. In describing houses conveyed by deeds in Detroit they are sometimes described as built "piece per piece" which may have been the ordinary style of log houses, but which in the better class, were timber or block houses of smooth finish; these were usually either of oak or cedar, the latter being brought from quite a distance. The Huron church at Sandwich was constructed of very large timbers of white cedar, which never decayed. The very ancient French houses near Detroit of the better class were very generally of cedar.

#### EARLY FRENCH INDUSTRIES

There was a sawmill in the pine region near the St. Clair river and Lake Huron at a very early day; dates are not preserved, but the

pinery was well known before 1742, and the mill and the timber are mentioned in a public report of the resources of the post in 1749.

Stone quarries were worked to some extent before 1749, and probably very much earlier at Monquagon and Stoney Island. In 1763 there were several lime kilns within the present limits of Detroit, and stone was used for the foundation walls of frame buildings. Stone buildings were rare. During the siege of Detroit one stone building, which must have been quite ancient, was demolished and the stone used for other purposes.

At Detroit was the only place where there were any land grants, (except a small settlement at the Sault Ste. Marie, in the latter days of the French Dominion) most of our information concerning the doings of the French aside from hunting and trading, are derived from that point. Agriculture was carried on profitably and considerable supplies were exported quite early from that settlement, consisting chiefly of corn and wheat, with a small amount of peas and beans. Very little meat was cured



#### ANCIENT FRENCH PEAR TREES

Planted in Monroe, Michigan, by the earliest settlers on the River Raisin in 1786, or earlier, bearing fruit, annually

for sale owing to the scarcity and high cost of salt. Although cattle, horses and swine were raised in considerable numbers salt springs were known at or near Lake St. Clair and on the river Rouge and some salt was manufactured (by evaporation in a primitive fashion) at both places, but not such as would be suitable for packing meats. Farming, such as it was, seems to have been quite superficial and by no means thorough, the soil was rich and required little fertilizing, from which good crops were raised many years in succession without any special care. The fruit orchards were the pride of the early settlers; pears and apples were excellent and abundant. Peaches also were spoken of by some early writers as being fine in quality and very abundant. Cherries, currants and grapes also were cultivated in gardens.

#### LEGEND OF THE OLD PEAR TREE

This appears to be a good place to make a diversion from the main narrative and speak of the famous old pear trees of new France and the legend concerning them.

The full and interesting story of the old French pear trees cannot be written at this far away date, because in the beginning it was not considered important; like many historical narratives, the value of the records became interesting only as time rolled along, and the associations of events and personal connection with them developed into history. So, like most things old not fully understood, or little known, they have inspired researches and the building around them of little romances of charming piquancy.

Along these lines have occurred matters and things, which, while not authenticated, have probably ample foundation in fact, like the legend handed down concerning the old pear trees, curious, interesting and characteristic.

It runs in this-wise: It is told that the Jesuit fathers who were the first arrivals in this part of New France, in planting the orchards of apples and pears, along the rich and fruitful valleys, notably along the *Rivière aux Raisins* planted the trees in groups of twelve—typifying the twelve apostles of Jesus, and that in each case one tree of the dozen was set apart from the others so that the betrayer, Judas, might be remembered and singled out, forever, from the faithful; and as most men stamp and seal their works with the impress of their thoughts, is it not natural to suppose that these religious horticulturists, might have assigned to their orchards some spiritual significance? At all events, in support of the story, it is asserted that rows of twelve of the old pear trees originally existed on the old French farms, whose ranks, in time, became thinned and broken by storm and untoward circumstances so that the initial formations gradually became changed, and eventually obliterated.

The row of these ancient trees shown in the illustration when first familiar to the people of Monroe, contained at least ten where but five now remain; they stood upon the farm of Robert Navarre, long since merged into the growing city and now stand alone in their venerable dignity upon a city lot in the third ward, between the tracks of the Michigan Central Railway and those of Detroit and Toledo Shore Line (Grand Trunk). For this most interesting illustration, the author is indebted to Mr. George W. Bruckner, an old resident.

To continue the record of early French industries:—There were several wind mills and numerous mills operated by water power near Detroit, most of which were grist mills. The lack of proper roads made the streams serve as common highways and these mills were very accessible. One of the important industries was fishing, and the delicious white fish formed an important element in the provision market. Many of these were slightly salted and smoked for use in the season when they were difficult to get in the fresh state, and when the weather was too warm to handle them.

During the French and English war this country was the principal source of supplies for the French troops west of Lake Ontario, and probably furnished a fair quota of troops, also. During this period the upper posts were not much involved in these affairs; it was supposed that an attempt would be made to capture Detroit, and the commander was instructed to defend it to the last extremity. It was confidentially believed that this could be done successfully, so that when it was announced that the western posts were included in the capitulation of Montreal, Bellestre was naturally incredulous, and could, with difficulty be persuaded that such was the fact.

#### THE FRENCH IN THE PONTIAC WAR

Some criticism has been made of the alleged disloyalty of the French before and during the Pontiac war. As a matter of fact, very few of

them took any active part in that war or encouraged its barbarities. As soon as definite news of the treaty of peace was received they all, with few exceptions among men of no standing, acquiesced in the change of government. The French militia of Detroit, officered by Frenchmen who had commanded them before, were sent up to Mackinac and elsewhere, also doing duty at home in the English service, acting with complete fidelity. It would not have been very much to their credit or intelligence if they had been over-zealous before it was known that France would not be able to retain her old possessions; but the treaty was not officially known in Detroit until some months after the siege began. It was the recognition by the French of their new allegiance that disconcerted Pontiac and probably destroyed his plans.

#### SOCIAL TRAITS

Socially, the French inhabitants were an admirable people, they were the same in Detroit and Monroe, (then Frenchtown) where many families were of gentle blood, of wealth and much refinement. All, of both classes seemed to have possessed a spirit of courtesy and urbanity which greatly endeared them to the Indians, who always greatly preferred them to any others of the white race. Their hospitality was limited only by their means to offer it. They loved simple pleasures and social enjoyment, kept open house to all comers and were usually frugal and industrious enough to meet all demands upon them without any anxiety to pursue gain for its own sake. They were not, however, lacking in spirit or enterprise and the whole country was traversed by their agents and dotted with their trading houses. Their business ventures, even today, with our modern facilities and advantages, would be respectable, and were in some instances bold and extensive—and their earnestness in business and enthusiasm in pushing it was equal to twentieth century methods.

There was no Protestant element before the British conquest of Canada, and the people were strongly attached to their churches; the clergy were accomplished and influential. Several of the early missionaries and pastors were men of great learning and scholarly ambition. We of today, are indebted to them for much of our knowledge of the Indians and their languages, and for a large share of the historical records which have been preserved.

There is always a strong temptation to dwell upon the domestic ways of our forebears, and to enjoy the pleasant memories of charming households and hospitable homes, of delightful summer and winter holidays and festivals, of bounteous gardens and orchards, of gay, shouting throngs upon the waters of river and bay, of wedding trains in pony carts or caleches, of cariole vans and ox carts; the pony races on the river, when the stream was held in the fetters of winter.

Brief reference has been made to the Coureur de Bois, the most sturdy type of French pioneer, and around his personality gathers so much of interest and historic import that the following chapter is devoted to him.



COUREUR DE BOIS

## CHAPTER V

### RANGERS BY LAND AND WATER

LA HONTAN'S "COUREUR DE BOIS"—DESCRIBED BY THE MISSIONARY  
—THE VENDOR OF STRONG DRINK—REGULATION OF THE COUREUR  
—HE SPEAKS FOR HIMSELF—DID NATURE CALL HIM?—SIEUR DU  
LHUT—THE FRENCH VOYAGEUR—THE UNIQUE BATTEAU—THE  
BIRCH CANOE—THE "DUG OUT" AND PIROGUE—THE HUDSON BAY  
COMPANY—MONROE COUNTY AS A GAME REGION—CHARLEVOIX'S  
DESCRIPTION—HENNEPIN'S RECORD

The most picturesque figure in the history of the settlement of the great northwest, and of which, perhaps the least is known and understood to-day, is the coureur de bois ("rover of the wood") he, who, at first glance has the appearance of a rollicking, dare-devil creature, whose character conceals no psychological enigmas whatever. It was simply the free life of the woods proving too much for the young men, who frequently deserted civilization for the savage delights of the wilderness; if they had the stamina to hold to the pursuit of trapper and hunter, to preserve some of the semblances of "civilization treading on the heels of nature," the character is not an ignoble one, but the usual picture delineates a "vagabond of the wilderness" and nothing more.

There is much documentary evidence in support of this view.

#### LA HONTAN'S "COUREUR DE BOIS"

La Hontan was no friend of the Jesuits, but both had the same story to tell about the Coureur de Bois. The Baron (Hontan) says he was once in Montreal when fifty or seventy-five rovers returned from the northern wilderness to civilization, and describes their conduct after they had sold their furs. It is a picture which might have been painted of the wild proceedings in the "forty-nine" days of the gold diggings in California, or of the less remote scenes in the northwoods of Michigan and Wisconsin, when after weeks and months spent in the depths of the wilderness enduring hardship and privation, at the hardest toil, the "lumber-jacks" would rush with headlong impetuosity to the nearest village, or hamlet, or city—which ever offered the best facilities for converting their hard-earned dollars into headaches and physical miseries of all their infinite variety, where their four months' wages would promptly dissolve into nothingness—and the wretched men prepare again for another conflict with the woods, to be followed by the same falling into the depths of incredible folly. La Hontan's description sets before us the ancestors of those who rushed from the gold diggings or the chopper's camp, to the places where they could play ten pins with bottles of champagne.

The Baron Hontan does not write of these people for the pur-



pose of sweeping condemnation. He has (at times) praise for the valor of the *coureur*, and accepts as truthful, his tales of life in the forest.

#### DESCRIBED BY THE MISSIONARY

It is otherwise when the Jesuit essays to describe the acts of this reprobate, which he does in the severest terms of censure. "What hope can we have," exclaim these good men, "of bringing the Indians to Christ, when all the sinners of the colony are permitted to come here and give Christianity the lie by their open exhibition of bad morals!" Particularly at the time of Frontenac does the vehement protest of the Fathers become charged with grief and upbraiding. From the missionary's standpoint the *coureur* was bad enough, even when the government opposed him; but, whether rightly or wrongly, it was said that Frontenac and these vagabonds "understood each other" very well, if indeed there was not a definite alliance between them, for Frontenac was a man who preferred himself before "priests, potentates and powers." Hence the Jesuits in the far west felt their position threatened by a compact between two forces, both inimical to them, either of which might well have caused them serious concern. They realized that no sooner had the missionary begun to lead the savage into the right path, than an unscrupulous French trader appears on the scene with his brandy bottle and his demoralizing example. There is little difference in the character of the charges brought against the *coureur de bois* by his enemies. When the advanced races first come into contact with their retarded brethren, the "white man's burden" is usually a bag of bulion, or a pack of beaver skins.

#### THE VENDOR OF STRONG DRINK

Theft, falsehood and cruelty are the stepping stones over which, too often, the adventurous European has advanced to the control of distant continents. But in the case of the *coureur de bois* there is no proof that the worst sins were perpetrated. He was not absolutely vicious. Carheil, the Jesuit missionary at Mackinac, sent in to the governor who succeeded Frontenac a long indictment, which contains a lengthy list of damaging details, principal among them being the license to use and sell the soul destroying brandy and rum.

"If that license be not revoked," he writes, "by positive orders, we need no longer remain in any of our missions in this country, to waste the remainder of our lives and all our efforts in useless labor, under the dominion of continual drunkenness and of universal immorality." It is a safe conclusion to draw, therefore, from the statements of La Hontan, Carheil and others, that the *coureur de bois* stood not only "on the fringe" of respectable society in New France, but quite outside the line of demarkation. When one reflects upon the austere piety of the first settlers, it does not appear in the least strange that these wild tales from the forest should have at first astonished and shocked their moral sensibilities. But unfortunately, there seems to be a spice of permeating evil that causes it to linger in the memory of even the most "proper." Hence there was in the *courieur* an element of fascination, which caused a glamour to overspread the profane and disreputable, and to add a savory odor to his misdeeds.

"As if h'all de devil way down below, was  
tak' heem some fancy ride,"

as Drummond has it. His recklessness kindles a spark of admiration, and the turmoil of his adventures contrasted sharply with the

tameness of the life beneath the shadow of the church, and the monotony of the simple *habitant's* occupation. We hear something about the *coureur de bois* from the early pioneers of Monroe county, for in the *Rivière aux Raisins* country, the attractions that drew the hunter and trapper were most alluring, game was abundant, the animals which were clothed in the furs that found ready market at the best prices, from the aristocratic beaver to the humble musquash, were here in their natural habitat, and it is easily imagined that the *coureur de bois* found here and in the great forests his element. The good Fathers who exercised the influence which kept all lawlessness in check, were sometimes sorely perplexed and at their wits end to keep them under restraint, though we do not at this time, hear of any serious infractions of discipline or troubles due to their presence in the territory hereabouts.

#### REGULATION OF THE COUREUR

But in considering the *coureur de bois* as a factor and a social type we are perforce, brought face to face with the fur trade. As we have noticed, in viewing the characteristics of the early French settlers, who, in their savage environments of the rugged wilderness, they did not at first feel the impulse to laborious efforts in clearing the land any further than to enable them to grow on the small clearings which they made sufficient for their subsistence through each year, but relied more upon the rifle, musket or trap, a much more congenial and profitable occupation, for in the days of the *coureur de bois*, profits ruled high. Throughout the territory the beaver skin was the unit of value, being freely exchangeable for the "coins of the realm." When two beaver skins, bought at Frenchtown or Detroit for a comb or a looking glass, or a string of beads or a pint of red rum could be sold in Montreal or Three Rivers for a guinea (or twenty shillings sterling) sometimes more, it is no wonder that the trade in furs flourished at the expense of agriculture. (In 1690 the Hudson Bay Company paid a dividend of seventy-five per cent.) The fur trade, it is true had its vicissitudes, for the biography of La Salle shows what disappointments it could bring to the adventurer who trafficked with the Indians of the *pays d'en haut*. Nevertheless, it was not, we may surmise, that the *coureur de bois* would enter the wilderness solely in the expectation of great gains; but in reality the excitement of the game counted for something—perhaps for as much as the money consideration. He bore the reputation of being neither virtuous nor poetical nor practical and it is quite believable that the best pay he received was the opportunity to test his powers in wrestling with the obstacles he encountered. Had there been restraint, the attraction, the fascination would have disappeared; but to escape from the stifling restrictions of government control to indulge in the liberty and license of the forest—was not that temptation enough? Where else was there held out such promise of exciting and congenial pleasures? The *coureur de bois* was a product of Canada, and of the times in which he flourished—and the first risk which he ran was that of being punished by the government. In a community where wealth could be gained in no other way than through the fur trade, every one wished to traffic with the Indians. A large part of the trade thus carried on was an infringement of the monopoly, and therefore a breach of law.

#### HE SPEAKS FOR HIMSELF

A wise or consistent policy was not always followed in dealing with offenders, but it always placed restrictions of some kind on bartering for

peltries, ranging from a complete prohibition of private trading, to the granting of a license at the Governor's discretion. As the King had a long arm, defiance of his authority and commands necessarily involved grave danger. Still, the *coureur de bois* had something to say in justification of his side of the argument, when told that he must not hunt in the forests at a distance of more than two or three miles from his hut, he reasonably asked how the King expected to extend his authority over the continent if no one explored it, and obviously exploration could not proceed without the help of trade. Whoever entered the lands of the Indian must carry presents, and unless the permission were given to trade, how could the costs of the expedition be met? Likewise, when the Church hurled anathemas at him for selling fire water, he replied: "If you prevent me from taking good brandy to the Indians is it that you want them to buy bad rum from the English and the Dutch?"

One of the most ingenious arguments related to the question of faith. Addressing the missionaries he would say: "By making the Indians go south for rum, by cutting off the brandy you will throw them into the arms of the Calvinists. Therefore it is your fault if they become heretics."

#### DID NATURE CALL HIM

What ever the threats of the Governor and the Intendant, the official who stood next to the imperial ruler, they could never prevent a considerable part of the population from "taking to the woods." Duchesneau (Intendant in 1680), who disliked the *coureur de bois* with an intensity amounting to hatred, stated that they numbered nearly eight hundred, which was one third the total number of adult males in the Province, which is thought to be an error or an exaggeration. Still, it must be remembered that the demand for stalwart men among the population made it seem an unmitigated wrong that a man should desert civilization for the hardships of life in the wilderness. If he remained at home, he would found a family and raise up valiant sons to resist the Iroquois and English. Both church and state were very much more concerned that there should be a progeny of valiant *habitants* at home than that Wisconsin and Michigan and the country around the great lakes should be peopled with a "mongrel" race.

Just how far the glories of nature appealed to the *coureur* in reality, is a matter difficult to determine. When these swearing, hard drinking Frenchmen of the seventeenth century careered over the grand waters of Huron and Superior and plowed their way in *batteaux* through the manifest streams and bays that abound in the west and entered the vast natural temples and archways of the primeval forests, they probably were not moved by emotions aroused by the grandeur of the scenes through which they passed. But they loved the wilderness, and paid it the compliment of living there until their health failed or death ended it.

Parkman, who gave to the woods the intense affection of an enthusiastic lover of nature, and wrote some of his most admirable lyrics upon the theme, concluded, after a study in his most earnest manner, that "the *coureur de bois* loved the woods because there he was emancipated from restraint." Probably he was right.

#### SIEUR DULHUT

One naturally seeks for a representative of any type which may interest him, and in the type of the *coureur de bois*, there suggests very forcibly a man who stands for the best characteristic, and almost alone, but who is the preeminent choice of those who wish to believe in the best

of this unique personality. This is Daniel Grésolon, Sieur DuLhut, (known to the reader of today, as Duluth, the founder of that thriving city at the head of the "unsalted seas.") In the city of Montreal, in one of the best quarters of the city, on the Place d'Armes, upon a prominent building near Notre Dame church, there is to be seen a bronze tablet bearing this inscription: "In 1675, here lived Daniel de Grésolon, Sieur DuLhut, one of the explorers of the Upper Mississippi; after whom the city of Duluth is named."

Here DuLhut settled after his arrival from his birthplace, St. Germain-en-Laye, France, where he was enrolled in the Royal Guard, a regiment whose privates even, were required to show quarterings on their crests. At the noted battle of Senef, he won honors for gallantry, beside his compatriot, Louis Hennepin, another of the adventurous Frenchmen who were attracted to New France and who was the first white man to gaze upon the wonders of Niagara, and who, also, wrote his impression of the varied attractions of Rivière aux Raisins, if, indeed it was not him who bestowed that poetic name upon the Frenchmen's well loved stream.

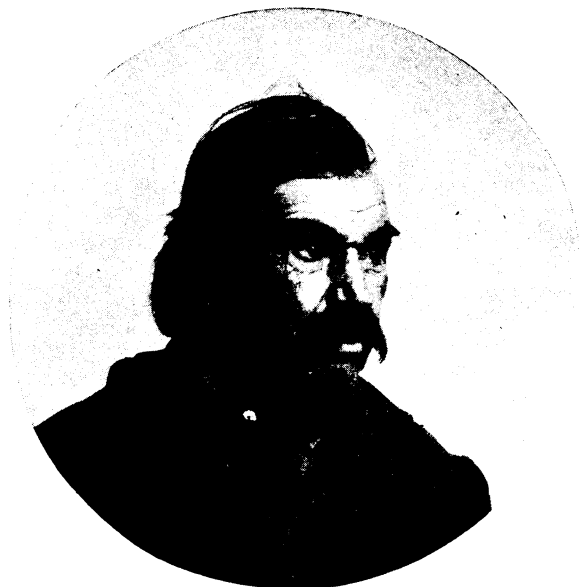
DuLhut, continuing to hold his military rank, and to draw half pay, settled in Montreal and lived like a well-to-do citizen who had abandoned the career of a soldier, for business. Suddenly he sold his house and disappeared into the wilderness. His record is a good one and though he was a *coureur de bois* in the truer sense of the word than the young men who were given that name, he was evidently not in the forests solely for his health; he was a trader and an honorable one; he would neither cheat on his own part nor permit cheating by others, when he could prevent it; and so he won the confidence of the red men with whom he was constantly thrown. LaSalle, for some reason did not like DuLhut, and though they were in the same expedition, LaSalle was always inclined to belittle the efforts and achievements of DuLhut and magnify the importance and brilliancy of his own, manifesting a spirit of jealousy and injustice that seems foreign to the character of that great explorer.

After all, the *coureur de bois* seems to belong in a special sense to the young man who has about reached his majority, his impetuous haste to plunge into the unknown forest, and deal with the elements of nature at first hands, to indulge in the adventures and meet the perils of the grim woods, and to meet face to face with the mysteries which inhabited them—all these symptoms point to the fact that it was the young men who were found among the adventurous, lawless and dissolute of the *coureurs de bois*. If we follow the subject to investigate further, we shall discover other examples, besides DuLhut, who may come nearer the model which our minds or imaginations have set up, like Radisson, Gros-seltius or Nicholas Perrot, Père and LeSueur and even some of the later days, who flourished along the Rivière aux Raisins, like young Daveneau, Pierre Nadeau and Papreau Duvall.

#### THE FRENCH VOYAGEUR

Of a type different from the *courieur de bois*, though resembling him in some of his characteristics, is the *Voyageur*, who, instead of being a "rover of the woods," pursued his vocation of roaming over the waters of the northwest, the great lakes, and the streams which attended the adventurous explorers in search of advantageous sites for the fur trade, for the establishment of missions by the Jesuit missionaries, or for settlement by *permanente habitants*. The thoroughfares of these lakes and streams were constantly peopled by this moving throng of explorers, who, as Stevenson says, seemed to have a taste for "high, and what we call,

Vol. I—4



PIERRE JEAN BAPTISTE CADOTTE DE LA REPENTIGNY  
A coureur de bois of the old regime.



JEAN BOUCHER  
A mail carrier between Sault Ste. Marie and Detroit in the primitive days—  
An early day voyageur and guide. A half breed Chippewa born at Sault Ste. Marie.

heroic forms of excitement." That certainly was what the early explorers got when they came to America. High and heroic forms of excitement abounded on every hand. For men like Champlain and LaSalle the wilderness of woods and waters was full of mystery and charm. America, for its first explorers, was seen through a golden haze of romance and adventure. Those who lost health or fortune in striving to unlock the secrets of the New World were many. Failure or misfortune however on the part of some, did not seem to dampen the ardor of successors, who pushed on and on, to some goal, they knew not where. They courted the friendship of the Indian as the means most likely to promote their success in their undertaking. It was not an alliance that was pleasurable to their sense of rational enjoyment of social intercourse—it was simply—business, and a means to an end; for when one has prepared the best possible brief in behalf of the North American Indian, he must admit that only by a suppression of the most common facts can the red man be turned into material for romance, or even into an idealized people for amalgamation with the Anglo-Saxon, or the less particular, perhaps, *Canadienne Française*. That is what excites our admiration for the intrepidity of the early missionaries; not alone that they braved the dangers and privations and perils which they encountered day and night in the forests in their efforts to save the souls of these savages, but that they were compelled to eat their meals! Indian cookery! unspeakably gross and disgusting; abide in their wigwams with their vile smoke and filth, their hideous customs and unthinkable practices—they were, in deed, a heroic and devoted band of Christian Fathers!

#### THE UNIQUE BATTEAU

The voyageur is never spoken of as simply a traveler—nor his craft which he used, as a boat; it is always the voyageur and his batteau. These are the distinctive names given and are his by right of possession. The batteaux were unlike any other craft in existence; they had to be; they were to traverse turbulent waters, rocky rapids; they were to shoot unexpected and foaming cataracts, plow their way through streams filled with fallen trees and rotting logs; carry cargoes of provisions, of furs and of humans, weighing sometimes tons. They must be light enough to be carried over portages, and strong enough to endure the most exacting strain of usage. They were usually, or preferably of cedar, with flaring sides and with bow and stern elevated and projecting far over the water—pointed both fore and aft, ranging in size from eighteen to thirty five feet in length, or larger, with a breadth of beam of four to six feet, the bow sometimes rudely decked over with bark for the protection of its often perishable cargo. This craft was propelled by the practiced boatmen, the voyageurs, with a paddle, light, strong and rigid; the number employed depending of course, upon the size of boat and weight of its burden. But whatever its size or burden these skilful "knights of the paddle" propelled the batteaux with incredible swiftness and perfect safety. Not the "Sho-wae-cae-mettes," in their four-oared shells, in their palmiest days would be considered any more than an even match for these boatmen of the great waters.

#### THE BIRCH CANOE

Another of the products of the wilderness and the tool of the voyageur was the birch canoe, a very wonder of construction, of beauty of outline and exquisite in form, of feathery lightness. The Indians were very expert in building these bark canoes, and in the selection of material for

the purpose. The white birch or canoe birch was taken by preference, and cut into proper lengths for the various sized canoes. The bark was formed up over a sort of frame and the margins of bark sewed together with black spruce roots, which is obtained on high lands—but never near swamps. These fine, thread-like roots are tough and flexible and grow deep in the ground. The Indians say that bark for boat purposes is taken off the tree before the sap flows in the spring when it is tougher than if taken off in the summer; it is also much easier to remove from the tree trunk. The Indians and voyageurs have a very ingenious method of carrying the bark canoe, in this way: they take a cedar shingle or splint of the proper size, rounded at one end, that the corners may not be in the way, and tie it with strips of cedar bark, laced through holes made midway, near the edge of the boat on each side, to the middle crossbar, or thwart of the canoe. When the canoe is lifted upon his head bottom up, this shingle or splint, with its rounded end uppermost distributes the weight over his shoulders and head, while a band of cedar bark tied to the crossbar on each side of the shingle, passes around his breast, and another longer one, outside the last goes round his forehead; a hand on each side rail serves to steer the canoe and keep it from rocking. He thus carries his load distributed over his shoulders, head, breast, forehead and both hands, as if the upper part of his body were all one hand to grasp it. One of the paddles rests on the body thwart. One cannot possibly conceive of the convenience of this gear unless they have tried to carry a canoe on their head without it.

#### THE "DUG OUT" AND PIROGUE

The old "dug out" which used to be a familiar object on the River Raisin, to many now living, was simply a log of poplar, or white wood or sycamore of the required length, hewed flat on one side, then burned to a coal along the middle its entire length until the charred portion covered the space designed for the hollowed-out cavity, this was finished with an axe or adz. This work took up considerable time in its execution, but when complete, and the exterior of the boat fashioned into shape it was a most convenient and useful craft, much heavier, of course than the batteaux or the birch canoe, yet, nevertheless a very good substitute for either, and much better for the young voyageur in his fishing days, it being staunch and steady. It was modeled after the lines of the birch canoe.

The voyageur was a vastly more common personage along the streams of our country than the *coureur de bois*.

Another sort of boat was called a pirogue. This word is defined by Webster as of American Indian origin, meaning a small boat, and is found to be commonly used by the earlier writers in their accounts of life in the wilderness. It was some time alluded to by the Indians and half-breeds along the River Raisin, but has been obsolete for many years in this neighborhood. The term evidently was applied to any sort of boat propelled by oars or paddled, but one local authority speaks of it as a sort of flat bottomed scow, used in moving produce on the river or troops in crossing streams and lakes. These were plentiful and popular because they were easily built, could be conveniently used on shallow water, and were safe for any purpose except where speed was required. They were usually propelled by a long oar or paddle at the stern, in the manner that yawls are operated by "sculling."

## THE HUDSON BAY COMPANY

The connection of Monroe county with the Hudson Bay Company was never so close, nor its relations with it of sufficient importance to warrant any extended account in these pages, except as its methods and operations offer some information in regard to the disposal of the immense stocks of furs and peltries taken by the pioneers, the hunters and trappers, both of the Indian tribes and the white men. The marketing of these furs was principally through the intermediary of the independent fur traders, either those located permanently or the roving coureurs de bois, who were either representatives of the Hudson Bay Company and the Northwestern Company or individually operating for smaller concerns; but, having neither the capital nor the organization for conducting a business on the scale of their great competitors, who practically dominated every part of the new and rich territory of the northwest.

The Hudson Bay Company enjoys the distinction of being the oldest organization, the largest united company doing business under the same system, and unchanged in any particular, that exists in the world to-day. It was incorporated in 1670, and received its charter from Charles II. Prince Rupert, of England, was associated with the first body of "merchant adventurers trading into Hudson Bay," as the first nucleus of the company was designated in the charter, which gave them the right to trade upon all rivers and their tributaries flowing into Hudson's Bay. They established their first posts at the mouths of the principal rivers that fall into the bay on the east, south and west shores, such as East Main, Ruperts, Moose, Churchill, and a few smaller ones. The men selected for the positions of managers or superintendents of these posts were called "factors," and the posts themselves, "factories." They endeavored to draw the interior Indians down to the coast and those from every part of the territory to their principal posts, but after a few years they found that the long journey to the "factories" took up so much of the Indians' time, and left them after their return to their hunting grounds, so exhausted from their strenuous exertions in negotiating the turbulent and swift flowing waters that the company's management decided to stretch out and establish trading places in different parts of the north,—so the company pushed ahead to the south and west and ran up their flag, a blood red ground with H. B. C. in white block letters in the center. In the early days, of course, the fur trade had always been the principal commerce of the country, and after the French regime several Scotch merchants of Montreal continued this profitable business with greater vigor than ever. This they did under the name of the "Northwest Company." Their agents and the courieur de bois were ever pushing out in every direction and a considerable trade was carried on with them by the trappers and hunters in this section. Some idea may be gained, of the fur trade done by the Hudson Bay Company from the statement made in 1829, by McKenzie, which gave the peltries purchased in that year, as follows:

106,000 beaver skins	6,000 lynx skins
2,100 bear skins	600 wolverine skins
1,500 fox skins	1,650 fisher skins
4,000 kitt fox skins	100 racoon skins
4,000 otter skins	3,800 wolf skins
16,000 musquash skins	700 elk skins
32,000 martin skins	1,750 deer skins
1,800 mink	1,200 deer skins (dressed)
500 buffalo skins	

This list, no doubt, would vary from year to year.



## MONROE COUNTY AS A GAME REGION

Monroe county was a famous game region from time immemorial, and it is due, perhaps, partially to this fact that the Indians were extremely fond of making long visits within its borders, and as nearly permanent homes as these nomadic peoples were ever known to make. As far back in the dim past as the date of Charlevoix's journal of his brief visit to the River Raisin country, it was the hunter's paradise—and his observations at the time (1721) are well worth recording and reading. This old explorer, adventurer and traveller, from whose intelligent and sagacious observations and forceful descriptions of the country through which he passed on his expeditions from Montreal to the northwest, are to-day respected and admired for their accuracy and interest.

## CHARLEVOIX'S DESCRIPTION

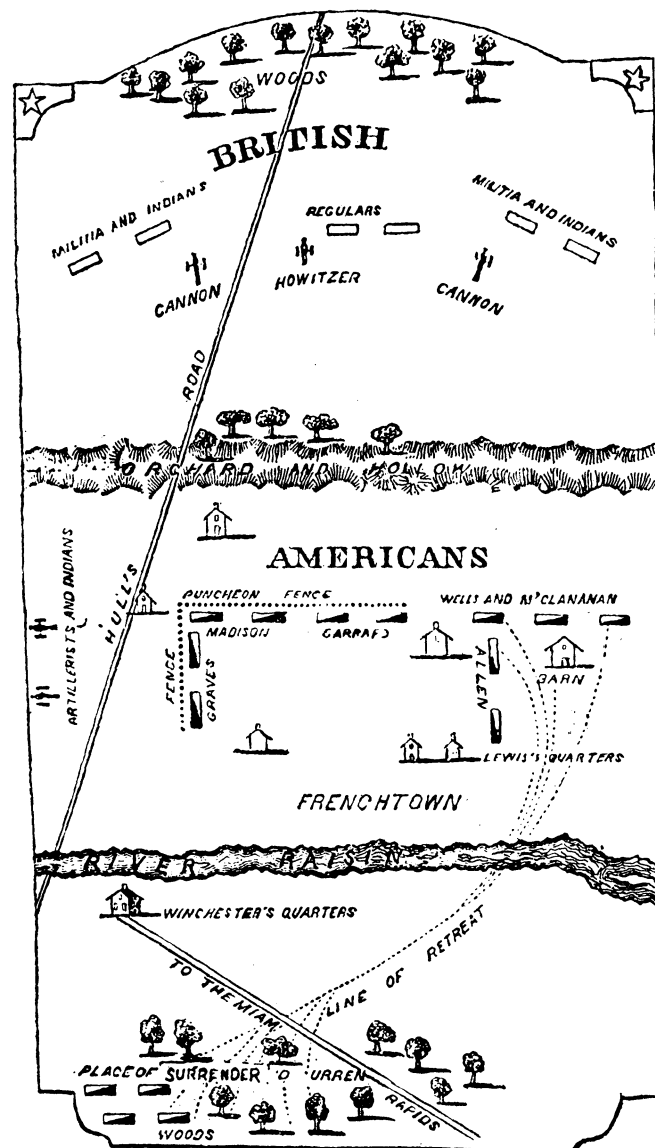
The following extract is from "Charlevoix's Travels" contained in two large volumes written, of course, in French, and translated by a careful scholar: "The first of June, being the day of Pentecost, after having sailed up a beautiful river (the River Raisin) for the space of an hour, and runs between two fine stretches of meadow land, we passed over a carrying place of about sixty paces in width, in order to avoid turning round a point of land. This river is said to have its rise, at a great distance to the northwest. It is a somewhat sandy spot of ground on one of its banks, and naturally bears a great abundance of grape and other vines. The following day I saw nothing striking, but coasted along a charming country, hid at times by less attractive prospects, but which were so seldom seen as to be unimportant. Whenever I went ashore I was enchanted by the beauty and variety of the scene, which was terminated by the noblest forests in the world. Add to this, that the waterways and the wide *marais* swarm with waterfowl of every kind. It is to be supposed, that the woods afford game in equal profusion, for nothing could be of easier fancy than to believe that here was the home of all the animals and birds, that make life pleasant in these silent abodes." (No wonder that the name of La Plaisance was given to a part of this charming landscape.)

"Were we to sail," continues Charlevoix, "as we here did, with a serene sky, in a delightful climate, and in waters as clear as those of the purest fountain, were we sure of finding as secure and agreeable places to pitch our tent to spend the night, where we might enjoy the pleasures of hunting, breathe the purest of air and enjoy the sensation of being in the finest of countries, we might wish to travel to the end of our days. How the giant oaks and elms reminded me of Mamre!" In those days, and even at a later time, buffalo, bear, deer and indeed all the animals common to this latitude were found here. A "hunter's paradise," indeed.

## HENNEPIN'S RECORD

The explorer and missionary, Father Hennepin, was here in 1701, and was as enthusiastic in his admiration of the beauties of the River Raisin Valley as was his brother Jesuit, Charlevoix. Fortunately these early day visitors to our shores were careful to record their discoveries and impressions, for whenever we make research into the far past for information, we invariably find it in the written words of these Jesuits, or the black robed priests, who appeared to be inspired to give to the succeeding generations the result of their journeyings through the unexplored wildernesses of the northwest. Father Hennepin's account of the

country about here runs as follows: "The borders are so many vast prairies and grand forests and charming streams, the freshness of whose waters keeps the banks always green. Long and broad rows of fruit trees are seen, which have never felt the careful hand of the vigilant gardener. Everywhere along these broad natural avenues under the trees are seen assembled by hundreds the timid deer and fawn; also the squirrel bounding in eagerness to gather the plums and nuts with which the ground is almost literally covered. Here the cautious turkey calls and collects her numerous brood and conducts them to gather the grapes and berries which abound most luxuriantly—and here, too, come the mates to gorge themselves on the abundance of good things. Pheasants, quail, partridge, woodcock and multitudes of pigeons beyond the power to count them, swarm in clouds in the woods and cover the country which is dotted with thickets and forests of majestic trees of very great height and size, forming a charming perspective, which sweetens the sad loneliness of the solitude. The fish are here nourished and bathed by living waters of crystal clearness and delicious purity, and this great abundance renders them none the less appetizing. Swans are so numerous, that at times, one would take them for lilies among the reeds in which they are crowded together. The gabbling geese, the duck, the widgeon are so abundant that to give an idea of their numbers I must use the expression of a savage, whom I asked, before arriving, if there is much game there: "So much," he replied, "that they draw up in lines to let the boats pass through." They are not not now so formal or so disposed to exercise *plein de grace*.



BRITISH PLAN OF BATTLE OF RIVER RAISIN, JANUARY 22, 1813

This photographic copy is believed to be the only map and plan of the battle-ground in existence, and is taken from the papers accompanying Proctor's official report of the battle, published in Major Richardsons "War of 1812."

## CHAPTER VI

### THE BATTLE OF FRENCHTOWN

BRITISH FORCES LEAVE AMHERSTBURG—ROUT OF THE AMERICANS—APPEARANCE OF PRISONERS—MAJOR RICHARDSON'S NARRATIVE—COLONEL PROCTOR'S REPORT—FACTS ABOUT THE BATTLE—GENERAL WINCHESTER'S REPORT—ACCOUNT OF HON. LAURENT DUROCHER—HARRISON TO SHELBY—HARRISON TAKES THE FIELD—TECUMSEH, THE GREAT SHAWNEE.

"Towards the close of the autumn of 1812," says Major Richardson,† "General Winchester, having established himself at that point of the Miami, whither General Tupper had, on the occasion of Major Muir's retreat from Fort Wayne, been ordered to dislodge us, (British), and thrown up on the right bank of the river a strong fortification, to which, in compliment to the governor of the state of Ohio, the name of Fort Meigs had been given, a detachment consisting of about 50 men under the command of Major Reynolds of the Essex militia, with a three pounder and 200 Indians, were sent to Frenchtown\* on the river Raisin, distant eighteen miles from Amherstburg, to watch his movements. Here this little party continued unmolested until the afternoon of the 18th of January, 1813. When Colonel Lewis, who had been detached from General Winchester's division, with an advance guard of nearly 800 men suddenly fell upon them, and notwithstanding a very gallant resistance, in the course of which efficient service was rendered by the three pounder under Bombardier Kitson of the Royal Artillery, aided simply by a few militia acting as gunners, compelled them to retire across some intermediate open ground to a wood, distant nearly a mile from their original position. Here the enemy were kept in check, not only by the fire from the three pounder, but by a running fusilade from the militia and Indians, chiefly of the Pottawattami tribe. After the conflict had continued at the point upwards of half an hour, Major Reynolds finding himself closely pressed by superior numbers gave up the contest, the Americans suffering him to effect his retreat, without further interruption. In this little affair the British loss was one militiaman and three Indians killed. That of the enemy was much more severe, they themselves admitting twelve killed and fifty-five wounded. Colonel Lewis having established himself in the position sent immediate notices of his success to General Winchester, who, quitting

† Major in the British army, in command of a regiment at the Battle of Frenchtown, a historian and author of "History of the War of 1812," copied from his reports and letters in the Archives at Ottawa, Canada.

\* Frenchtown, now the city of Monroe, was so called because of the number of French families settled upon the banks of the river, who built their houses near together, as was usual with French settlers, for mutual protection. The stream was called Sturgeon River by the Indians, because that fish was found there in large numbers; but *Riviere aux Raisins*, by the French, on account of the abundance of grapes which grew upon its banks.

Fort Meigs with the main body of his army, pushed forward with all expedition and effected a juncture with Colonel Lewis on the 20th.

"The account of the repulse of Major Reynolds having reached Amherstburg in the course of the night of the 18th, Colonel Proctor, with a promptness and decision which it is to be regretted had not marked his subsequent operations, resolved on an instant to advance upon the captured position before the enemy could have time to fortify it. Accordingly the whole disposable force of the garrison was ordered upon this service, and early on the 19th, leaving a handful of men to occupy the fort, he crossed the Detroit river opposite Amherstburg with a body of 500 troops and militia, 800 Indians under Chief Roundhead (Tecumseh being absent collecting reinforcements) with three three-pounders. The different vessels being laid up for the season, parts of their crews were ordered to serve with the artillery, and the two companies of Newfoundland Fencibles, attached to the brigade.

#### BRITISH FORCES LEAVE AMHERSTBURG

"No sight could be more beautiful," writes Richardson, "than the departure of this little army from Amherstburg. It was the depth of winter, and the river at the point where we crossed being four miles in breadth, the deep rumbling noise of the guns prolonging their reverberations like the roar of distant thunder, as they moved along over the ice, mingled with the wild cries of the Indians, seemed to threaten some convulsion of nature; while the appearance of the troops, winding along the road, now lost behind some cliff of rugged ice, now emerging into view, their polished arms glittering in the sunbeams, gave an air of romantic grandeur to the scene.

"On the night of the 21st, we halted and bivouacked in the open air, about five miles from the enemy's position, with no other protection from the cold than our great coats and the fires which were kindled at our feet. Two hours before dawn we were again upon the advance to the River Raisin, and on the 22d, before daybreak, came within sight of the enemy, occupying the position lately held by Major Reynolds. Such was apparently their feeling of security and consequent negligence, that they had not thrown out a single picket, and our line was actually half formed within musket shot of their defenses.\*

"The conduct of Colonel Proctor on this occasion has ever been a matter of astonishment to me, and on no one principle that I am aware of can it be satisfactorily accounted for. The Americans were lying in their beds, undressed and unarmed; a prompt and forward movement of the line, either would have enabled us to have taken them with the bayonet at advantage, or to have seized the intermediate close fence forming a parapet from which they shortly afterwards so severely annoyed us. Instead of this he commenced firing his three-pounders in answer to the alarms of the sentinels, who, at length perceiving us, had rapidly discharged their muskets—thus affording them time and facility for arming and occupying the only position from which they could seriously check our advance. Resting their rifles on the breastwork by which they were covered, the Americans fought under every advantage, the dark line of troops before them serving as a point of direction which could not fail to be perceived along the field of snow by which they were surrounded. Much execution was done among the artillery and seamen. Singled out by the marksmen, the officers and men of these de-

\*This, was the fatal blunder, or worse, of General Winchester, which cost so dear in human life and so much in treasure, and misery to the French inhabitants. [There appears to have been two delinquent generals in this affair] Ed.

partments, placed in front of the line were particularly exposed, and some of the guns were abandoned from want of men to work them. The fire of the enemy was not less galling to the troops, who, falling at every step, continued to advance with the utmost resolution and gallantry.

#### ROUT OF THE AMERICANS

"The action had continued about an hour, when the American right being entirely broken by the militia and Indians, a movement was made to occupy the ground they had abandoned and to take them in flank. This manœuvre succeeded; a corps of Americans to the number of four hundred threw themselves into the strong block houses they had already constructed since their arrival, where they continued to make an obstinate defence. Meanwhile their right and part of their center closely followed across the ice by the Indians fell almost unresisting victims to the ferocity of their pursuers, and for nearly two miles along the road by which they passed the snow was covered by the bodies and blood of the slain. Among the fugitives was General Winchester himself, who, falling into the hands of the Wyandotte chief, Roundhead, was conducted, together with his son, a handsome youth of sixteen, to our rear. There, being informed of the state of the action, he immediately wrote an order in pencil to the officer commanding the block houses, desiring him to surrender what troops were under him as prisoners of war.

"This being conveyed to Colonel Proctor, who was then in advance with the left wing, which was fast establishing itself on the flank of the enemy's position, the fire from our line was discontinued, and an officer dispatched with a flag and the document in question. The result of this was the surrender of a considerable body of men, who, dreading to fall into the hands of the Indians, had resolved to sell their lives as dearly as possible, and who could not, without great difficulty have been expelled from their formidable position. In this manner was the whole of the American fort annihilated—150 men only—of those who had been routed early in the day contriving to effect their escape into Fort Meigs, the post so recently established on the banks of the Miami. So complete was the surprise of the enemy that General Winchester, when brought in, had no other covering than the dress in which he slept.

"In this affair which, if properly conducted, would have been attended by little loss to the assailants, we had twenty-four rank and file killed, eleven officers, and one hundred and fifty-eight rank and file wounded, exclusive of sergeants whose number is not recorded. In a forward movement made upon the enemy in the heat of the action, but in which we had been checked by the desperate and deadly fire of their riflemen, one of the three-pounders had been abandoned not twenty yards from the fence. The Americans eagerly sought to obtain possession of this piece, and leaped the breastworks for the purpose of dragging it in, under cover of their own fire. Their object, however, was seen and frustrated by the British line, which had not retired many yards before it again halted and renewed the contest, compelling the Americans to retire behind their breastworks.

#### APPEARANCE OF PRISONERS

"The appearance of the prisoners captured at Frenchtown" continues Major Richardson, "was miserable to the last degree; their squalid bodies were covered by clothing which had evidently undergone every change of season and were arrived at the last stage of repair. It was the depth of winter, but scarcely an individual was in possession of a great coat or cloak, and few of them wore any garments of wool of



any description. They still retained their summer dress, consisting of cotton or linen stuff of various colors shaped into frocks and descending to the knee; their trousers were of the same material. The only distinction between the garb of the officer and that of the soldier, was that the one in addition to his sword, carried a short rifle instead of a long one, while a dagger often curiously worked and of some value supplied the place of the knife. This description may be considered as applicable to the various bodies of irregular troops sent out by the states of Ohio and Kentucky throughout the war."

#### COLONEL PROCTOR'S REPORT

The following is the British official report of the battle of the River Raisin:

"From Colonel Proctor to Major General Sheaffe. SANDWICH, Jan. 25, 1813.

"My Dear General: In my last despatch I acquainted you that the enemy was in the Michigan territory marching upon Detroit. I therefore deemed it requisite that he should be attacked without delay, and with all and every description of force within my reach. Early in the morning of the 19th, I was informed of his being in possession of Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, thirty-six miles from Detroit, after experiencing every resistance that Major Reynolds of the Essex Militia had it in their power to make with a three pounder, well served and directed by Bombardier Kitson of the Royal Artillery and the militiamen whom he had trained to the use of it. The retreat of the gun was covered by a brave band of Indians, who made the enemy pay dearly for what he obtained. The Indians fell back eighteen miles to Brownstown, the settlement of the brave Wyandottes, where I directed my force to assemble. On the 21st instant I advanced twelve miles to Swan Creek, whence we marched to the enemy, and attacked him at break of day, on the 22d instant, and after experiencing for our numbers a considerable loss, about half of the enemy's force, posted in houses and enclosures, and which in dread of falling into the hands of the Indians, they most obstinately defended, at last surrendered at discretion; the other part of their force, in attempting to return whence they came, were, I believe, all, or perhaps excepting a very few, killed by the Indians.

"Brigadier General Winchester was taken in the pursuit by the Wyandotte chief, Roundhead. He was cut off from those who were posted, and whom he afterwards surrendered. I had much difficulty in bringing the Indians to consent to the sparing of their lives. You will perceive that I have lost no time, indeed, there was none to spare, as they would have been joined by Mr. Harrison in a few days, and the people from Detroit had already begun to show themselves. The troops, the marine and the militia, displayed great bravery; all behaved well; where so much zeal and spirit were displayed by all, it would be unjust to attempt to particularize. I shall only venture to mention some of the wounded. Lieutenant Colonel St. George, who received four wounds in a gallant attempt to occupy a building favorably situated for the enemy's annoyance; Ensign Kerr, of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment, who I fear is very dangerously wounded. The zeal and courage of the Indian department were never more conspicuous than on this occasion. The Indian warriors displayed their usual courage. I am much indebted to the different departments, the troops having been well and timely supplied with every requisite the district can afford. We feel the insufficiency of medical attendance. If the Indians had not



appeared quite so soon in the enemy's rear, which deterred them from quitting their fastnesses, scarcely a man could have escaped death. I send my A. D. C., Lieutenant McLean, with this dispatch; he will be able to answer any question respecting the affair at Frenchtown that you may be desirous of asking, our situation here generally. I have decided to the best of my judgment respecting the prisoners, which is to send them by the River Thames, to be passed over on your frontier. The reasons for not sending them back by the route by which they came are so obvious that I shall not, except required, obtrude them on you; indeed I see no option or arrangement that could be made but the one directed.

"I fortunately have not been deprived of the services of Lieutenant Houghton of the Royal Artillery, and acting in the quartermaster general's department, although he was wounded. I enclose a list of the killed and wounded. I lament there having been so many of both, but of the latter a large proportion will return to duty, and most of them before long. Before this reduction of my force, I had too few for the defence of this frontier. May I not hope that you will send me a company of the Forty-first Regiment? You are aware of the insufficiency of my means. I also send a return of the arms, ammunition, etc., taken on the twenty-second inst., likewise of the prisoners, who you will perceive to be equal to my utmost force, exclusive of the Indians, who though a powerful aid are an uncertain one being dependent on success, and which would have strongly appeared had I failed on the twenty-second instant, nor could I have been sure of the militia in the event of any disaster. I have not heard it officially, but I believe that a party of the enemy, one hundred, bringing 500 hogs for General Winchester's force, has been completely cut off. I shall defer until my next opportunity, which shall be in a few days, saying more, having already detained Lieutenant McLean too long, of whose courage and exertion displayed on the twenty-second, I would speak, did I think it just to attempt to particularize any one especially when I may be supposed to be partial.

"I remain, my dear General, faithfully yours,

"HENRY PROCTOR, Colonel Commanding.

"To Major General Sheaffe,

"Fort George."

"To Major General Sheaffe, Fort George: Return of prisoners taken after the action at Rivière aux Raisins, on the 22d January, 1813: One brigadier general, one colonel, one major, nine captains, six lieutenants, ten ensigns, one brigade major, one adjutant, one quartermaster, two surgeons, twenty-seven sergeants, four hundred thirty-five rank and file, total 495.

"N. B. The Indians have brought in and delivered up several prisoners since the above return was taken; they continue to do so this morning, so that this return is not perfectly correct, nor can a correct one be procured until they arrive at Sandwich.

"FELIX TROUGHTON R. A., Acting Department Assistant Quarter Master General:

"Return of the killed and wounded of the Rivière aux Raisins, 22d January, 1813: Royal Artillery, one sergeant, one gunner killed; one lieutenant, one corporal, one bombardier, five gunners wounded.

"Tenth Royal Veteran Battalion: Two privates killed.

"Forty-first Foot: Fifteen privates killed; one captain, one lieutenant, three sergeants, one corporal, ninety-one privates wounded.

"Newfoundland Regiment: One private killed; one ensign, one sergeant, three corporals, thirteen privates wounded.

"Marine Department: One seaman killed; two lieutenants, one midshipman, one gunner, twelve seamen wounded.

"First Essex Militia: Two privates killed; one captain, two lieutenants, two sergeants, seven privates wounded.

"Second Essex Militia: Three privates killed; one ensign, three privates wounded.

"Staff: One lieutenant colonel wounded.

"Total: Twenty-four killed; one hundred and fifty-eight wounded.

"FELIX TROUGHTON, Lt. R. A., Acting Department Assistant Quartermaster General."

#### GENERAL WINCHESTER'S REPORT

For the purpose of comparison with the British returns on some points where the foregoing appear to be either gross misrepresentation or errors, I am favored with a copy of Brigadier General Winchester's report of the battle made the following day to the secretary of war of the United States which follows:

"MALDEN, January 23d, 1813.

"Sir: A detachment from the left wing of the Northwestern Army under my command at Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, was attacked on the 22d instant, by a force greatly superior in numbers, aided by several pieces of artillery. The action commenced at the dawn of day; the picket guards were driven in and a heavy fire opened on the whole line, by which a part thereof was thrown into disorder; and being ordered to retire a small distance in order to form on more advantageous ground I found the enemy doubling our flank with force and rapidity. A destructive fire was sustained for some time; at length, borne down by numbers, the few of us that remained with the party that retired from the lines submitted. The remainder of the force, in number about four hundred continued to defend themselves with great gallantry in an unequal contest against small arms and artillery, until I was brought in as a prisoner to that part of the field occupied by the enemy. At this latter place I understood that our troops were defending themselves in a state of desperation, and was informed by the commanding officer of the enemy, that he would afford them an opportunity of surrendering themselves as prisoners of war, to which I acceded. I was the more ready to make surrender from being assured that unless done quickly the buildings adjacent would be immediately set on fire, and that no responsibility would be undertaken for the conduct of the savages who were then assembled in great numbers. In this critical situation, being desirous to preserve the lives of our brave fellows who still held out, I sent a flag to them and agreed with the commanding officer of the enemy that they would be surrendered prisoners of war, on condition of being protected from the savages, allowed to retain their private property, and having their side arms returned to them. It is impossible for me to ascertain with certainty the loss we have sustained in this action from the impracticability of knowing the number who have made their escape.

"Thirty-five officers and about four hundred and eighty-seven non-commissioned officers and privates are prisoners of war. A list of the names of the officers is herewith enclosed to you. Our loss in killed is considerable. However unfortunate may seem the affair of yesterday,

I am flattered by a belief that no material error is chargeable to myself, and that still less censure, if any, is deserved by the troops I had the honor of commanding. With the exception of that portion of our force which was thrown into disorder, no troops ever behaved with more determined intrepidity.

"I have the honor to be, with high respect,

"Your obedient servant,

"JAMES WINCHESTER, Brigadier General, United States Army.

"To the Honorable Secretary of War, Washington, District of Columbia."

"N. B. The Indians have still a number of prisoners in their possession, which I have reason to hope will be given up to Colonel Proctor at Sandwich.

"JAMES WINCHESTER, Brigadier General."

#### ACCOUNT OF HONORABLE LAURENT DUROCHER

The narrative of Honorable Laurent Durocher which follows, gives some of the horrible details of the massacre which accompanied this affair, while the simple story told by one of the Kentuckians, who, to the number of more than six hundred formed a part of the army who fought valiantly in the vain effort to save the settlement from destruction, is certainly most convincing in its truthfulness and candor, coming from such authority. Laurent Durocher was afterwards a prominent and trusted official of the county, state and city. Judge Durocher's narrative:

"I came to the Territory of Michigan in the year 1803 and fixed my residence at the River Raisin in 1805, near the spot where I now reside, in the City of Monroe, and near the place where the army of General Winchester was defeated by the British in the spring of 1813. Before war was declared, I, with many of the young men of the River Raisin county, most of them French descendants, volunteered our services in the American army under General Hull.

"One company of cavalry, another of infantry. I belonged to the cavalry. We preferred to volunteer our services to being drafted. The term of service was one year.

"We did service until the surrender of Detroit by General Hull on the 16th of August, 1812. We, at the River Raisin, held out and did not surrender the fort until two days after the surrender of Detroit. Under the capitulation the fort at the River Raisin and the men belonging to the army here were included.

"We surrendered to Captain Elliott, a British officer, who came from Detroit for that purpose, with a copy of the articles of capitulation. Our horses and arms were delivered up, but we were left on parole, &c. Soon after the Indians came, plundered and pillaged all the property within their reach through the whole settlement, tearing and breaking whatever articles of household furniture they could not conveniently carry away, with insults, threats and menaces to men and women that were indescribable; but murder at that time was prevented by the interference of some British officers.

"The inhabitants of the settlement remained in a dangerous situation, being daily exposed to the insults, pillage, &c., of the Indians, bands of whom, one after another, taking and carrying away what little property had been secreted from the first Indians.

"The settlements remained in this precarious situation until in

the fall, when two companies of British militia and Indians and several British officers were stationed here (then called Frenchtown) on the River Raisin, and it made a rendezvous for their scouts to start from to make discoveries on the frontier American army. They remained until the 18th of January, 1813, when Col. Lewis, with part of the troops under command of Gen. Winchester, then at Maumee, with some of the French inhabitants of this place, came, fought and drove away the British and Indians, took possession and occupied the same buildings before occupied by the British troops, and made their encampment near the same buildings, in orchards and gardens. During the night of this day (18th of January) the Indians gathered their dead and wounded, killed some of the inhabitants and pillaged on their retreat to Malden. On the morning of the 19th Col. Lewis ordered the inhabitants of the settlement at Sandy Creek, which lies about three miles north of the River Raisin, towards Detroit, to come in on the River Raisin on account of the Indians, they having committed several murders there on the night of the 18th of January.

"On the 19th and 20th of January other detachments of troops, under the command of Col. Allen of the army of Gen. Winchester, arrived and encamped in the open fields to the east of Col. Lewis' troops. On the 20th Gen. Winchester came to the River Raisin with some officers. They took up their lodgings at the house of Col. Francis Navarre, on the south side of the river, about a half mile above, or west of the encampment of the army.

"On the 21st of January, in the afternoon, certain news reached us through some of the inhabitants, who had gone on business to Malden, that the British were gathering their forces, militia and Indians, with their regular troops at that place (Malden), preparatory to crossing at the mouth of the Detroit river on the ice, with a view of coming to the River Raisin to attack the American army. On the next morning, I, together with other persons, went to the house of Col. Navarre to see Gen. Winchester.

"We told him the news as we had heard it and that it might be relied on as true. On the 22d of January (Friday), early in the morning, between four and five o'clock, the attack was made by the British and Indians on the American army. The attack was very sharp at the beginning, especially on that part of the army lying encamped below and easterly of Col. Lewis and caused their retreat or flight across the south side of the river to the road leading to Maumee, until they reached Plumb or Mill Creek, which is about a mile in a southern direction from the River Raisin. Near that, most of those who had fled were killed by the Indians who had surrounded them. It was there and near that point where Gen. Winchester was taken prisoner in his attempt to rally those of the army who had fled. Then followed the surrender of Gen. Winchester's army. Soon after the whole of the men were taken to Malden as prisoners, except the wounded, who were left in the houses and guarded by a few men; also excepting some prisoners who were captured and kept by the Indians, of whom Capt. Hart was one. He was killed, but not by the Indians who had him as prisoner.

"On the 23d of January, 1813, a party of Indians returned to the River Raisin and went to the houses occupied by the wounded Americans and murdered them. Some were killed in the houses whilst others were dragged out, shot and tomahawked. The Indians fired the houses with the dead in them, as well as some of the wounded who were still alive.

"On the 22d of January, and after the defeat of Gen. Winchester's

Vol. I—5

army, many of the inhabitants fled to the Ohio frontier, others went to the settlements near Detroit and soon the entire settlement of the River Raisin was nearly abandoned and deserted.

"I remark here that after the surrender of Detroit and the defeat of Gen. Winchester, the British made several attempts to persuade the Indians to destroy the settlements on the River Raisin, for it was alleged that it afforded or would afford assistance to the Americans.

"It was even proposed to the Indians in council, but the Pottawatamies protested against it and declared that in such an event they would take part in favor of the inhabitants, for it was they, the Pottawatamies, who had given the lands to the first settlers, and had been recompensed therefor, and had built on each piece so given a fire thereon, and would not suffer the inhabitants to be destroyed. And I further remark, to refute false statements heretofore made against the French population, that no people could have been more loyal or more attached to the government of the United States than were the inhabitants of the River Raisin at that time under such distressing circumstances—their sufferings even to starvation, murdered friends, abandonment of their habitations, their willingness to defend their country, and that the flower of the young men volunteered their services and were at all times willing to take up arms against the British and Indians and did so when they were prisoners of war on parole."

#### HARRISON TO SHELBY

Report and comment by General Harrison to Governor Shelby, of Kentucky, two days after the tragedy at the River Raisin:—

"From Major General Harrison to Governor Isaac Shelby—CAMP OF CARRYING ROCK, fifteen miles from the Rapids, January 24, 1813.

"My dear Sir: I send Colonel Wells to you to communicate the particulars (as far as we are acquainted with them), of an event that will overwhelm your mind with grief, and fill your whole state with mourning.

"The greater part of General Winchester's regiment, United States Infantry, and the First and Fifth Regiments of Kentucky Infantry, and Allen's rifle regiments under the immediate orders of General Winchester, have been cut to pieces by the enemy or been taken prisoners. Great as the calamity is, I hope that as far as it relates to the objects of the campaign, it is not irreparable. As soon as I was informed of the attack upon General Winchester, about 12 o'clock on the 22d instant, I set out to overtake the detachment of Kentucky troops that I had sent that morning to reinforce him, and I directed the only regiment that I had with me to follow. I overtook Major Robb's detachment at a distance of six miles; but before the troops in the rear could get up, certain information was received of General Winchester's total defeat. A council of war was called, and it was the unanimous opinion of the Generals Payne and Perkins, and all the field officers, that there was no motive that could authorize an advance, but that of attacking the enemy, and that success could not be expected, after a forced march of forty miles against an enemy superior in number, and well provided with artillery. Strong detachments of the most active men were, however, sent forward on all the roads to assist and bring in such of our men as had escaped. The whole number that has reached our camp does not exceed thirty, among whom were Major McClanahan and Captain Claves.

"Having a large train of heavy artillery and stores coming on this road from West Sandusky, under an escort of four companies, it was thought advisable to fall back to this place for the purpose of securing them. A part of it arrived last evening, and the rest is within thirty miles. As soon as it arrives, with a reinforcement of three regiments from the Virginia and Pennsylvania brigades I shall again advance and give the enemy an opportunity of measuring their strength with ours once more.

"Colonel Wells will communicate some circumstances, which while they afflict and surprise, will convince you that Kentucky has lost none of her reputation for valor for which she is famed. The detachment to the River Raisin was made without my consent or knowledge, and in direct opposition to my plans. Having been made, however, I did everything in my power to reinforce them, and a force exceeding by three hundred men that which General Winchester deemed necessary was on its way to join him, and a fine battalion within fourteen miles of its destination. After the success of Colonel Lewis I was in great hopes that the post could be maintained. Colonel Wells will communicate my future views to you, much better than I can do in writing at this time.

"I am, dear sir, with esteem your obedient servant,

"W. H. HARRISON."

"His Excellency, Governor Shelby."

#### HARRISON TAKES THE FIELD

Far from being discouraged by the discomfiture of their armies under Generals Hull and Winchester, a third and more formidable force under General Harrison was despatched, which reached Fort Meigs shortly after the Frenchtown battle. Determined if possible to thwart the operations of this new government, Proctor, who had meanwhile been promoted from colonel to brigadier-general, ordered an expedition to be in readiness to move for the Miami. Accordingly, toward the close of April a detachment of the Forty-first Regular Foot, a body of militia and one thousand four hundred Indians, accompanied by a train of artillery and attended by two gunboats, proceeded up that river (Miami) and established themselves on the left bank at the distance of a mile from the site selected for their batteries.

The season was very wet, but the work went on rapidly. The enemy were well equipped with artillery, among which were two splendid twenty-four pounders which they had captured at Detroit, the transportation of which the horrible condition of the roads made necessary the combined efforts of two hundred men, several horses and oxen.

The siege and battle of the Miami continued for several days and was one of the most severe engagements of the war. The following copy of a dispatch from General Harrison and other documents following are of historical interest and value in this connection:

#### GENERAL HARRISON TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR

"HEADQUARTERS, CAMP MEIGS, 9th May, 1813.

"Sir: I have the honor to inform you that the enemy having been several days making preparations for raising the siege of this post, accomplished this day, the removal of their artillery from the opposite bank, and about 12 o'clock left their encampment below, were soon embarked and out of sight. I have the honor to enclose to you an agreement entered into between General Proctor and myself for the discharge of prisoners of the Kentucky militia in his possession and for the



TECUMSEH

This portrait of the Great Shawnee Chief was painted by one of the officers of the 41st Regiment, British troops, after the death of Tecumseh, at Moravian Town, —and is said to be very life-like. It is the only one in existence.

exchange of the officers and men of the regular troops, which were respectively possessed by us. My anxiety to get the Kentucky troops released as early as possible induced me to agree to the dismissal of all the prisoners I had, although there were not as many of ours in General Proctor's hands; the surplusage is to be accounted for, and an equal number of ours released from their parole, whenever the government may think proper to direct it. The two actions on this side of the river on the 5th were infinitely more important and more honorable to our arms than I had at first conceived. In the sortie made upon the left flank, Captain Waring's company of the Tenth Regiment, a detachment of twelve months volunteers, under Major Alexander, and three companies of Kentucky militia under Colonel Boswell, defeated at least double the number of Indians and British.

"The sortie on the right was still more glorious. The British batteries in that direction were defended by the grenadier and light infantry companies of the Forty-first Regiment, amounting to two hundred effectives and two companies of militia flanked by a great host of Indians. The detachment sent to attack these consisted of all the men off duty, belonging to the companies of Croghan and Bradford of the Seventeenth Regiment—Langham's, Elliot's (late Graham's) and Waring's of the Nineteenth, about eighty of Major Alexander's volunteers and a single company of Kentucky militia under Captain Sebree, amounting in the whole to not more than three hundred and forty. Yet the event of the action was not a moment doubtful, and had not the British troops been covered in their retreat by their allies (Indians) the whole of them would have been taken.

"It is not possible for troops to behave better than ours did throughout; all the officers exerted themselves to execute my orders, and the enemy, who had a full view of our operations from the opposite shore, declared that they had never seen so much work performed in so short a time."

#### TECUMSEH, THE GREAT SHAWNEE

"Like monumental bronze, unchanged his look,  
A soul which pity touch'd but never shook;  
Train'd from his tree-rock'd cradle to his bier,  
The fierce extremes of good and ill to brook;  
Unchanging, fearing but the shame of fear,  
A stoic of the woods, a man without a tear."

Tecumseh the Shawnee and Pontiac the Ottawa stand forth preeminently, as the two greatest Indian chiefs of their time. Differing widely in their personalities as they did in their dispositions and natures, they were much the same in their craftiness, intellectual strength, and magnetic qualities to influence and command large bodies of men, whose nature rebelled against authority of any kind except that exercised by their own chosen leaders—and these two eminent savages were, indeed, born leaders and generals, accustomed to be listened to with respect in the councils of their tribes, and to obedience when they chose to exercise the arbitrary right of rulers. Tecumseh's character was perhaps as plainly shown at the battle of the Thames, or Moravian towns, as Pontiac's was at the siege of Detroit, and in his conspiracy to destroy that fort, along with all the frontier forts west of the Alleghany. The British valued the cooperation of Tecumseh most highly for his sagacity, good judgment, friendly disposition towards them, as well as for his widely extended influence with other tribes besides his own. He was not at the battle of the River Raisin or Frenchtown, being absent on a mission to neighboring tribes in securing the confederation, nor was his brother



“the prophet;” had he been there, it is the general belief of those who knew the nature of the great chief, that the massacre of the Kentucky troops and of the French settlers would not have taken place. But the Chief Roundhead who had command of the Indians, was an entirely different sort of man; brutal, bloodthirsty, inhuman, of the lowest and most detestable instincts; he it was who took Winchester prisoner, and led the intoxicated and infuriated Indians in the horrible scenes of massacre which followed the surrender of the American forces at Frenchtown. We have a circumstantial account of Tecumseh’s behavior at the Moravian towns and of his death at that time, in a paper written by Major John Richardson, who was in command of a division of the Forty-first Regiment, British army in Canada. It is as follows: “The most serious loss we sustained on this occasion was that of the noble and unfortunate Tecumseh. Only a few minutes before the clang of the American bugles was heard ringing through the forest, and inspiring to action, the haughty chieftain had passed along our line, evidently pleased with the manner in which his left was supported, and seemingly sanguine of success. He was attired very becomingly in his usual deer-skin dress, finely ornamented, which admirably displayed his sinewy, athletic figure from which was thrown back a fur mantle which he wore in camp. In his handkerchief, rolled up as a turban over his brow, was placed a handsome white ostrich feather, which had been given him by a near relative of the writer of this narrative and with which he was very fond of decorating himself, either for the council hall or the battlefield. He pressed the hand of each officer as he passed, made some remark in Shawnee, which was sufficiently understood accompanied as it was by the expressive signs of his mobile features, and then passed away forever from view, except as we saw him during the engagement, fighting gallantly, or as he afterwards lay stretched a corpse upon the field. Towards the close of the engagement, he had been personally opposed to General Johnson who was commanding the American mounted riflemen, and having severely wounded that officer with a ball from his rifle, was in the act of springing upon him with his tomahawk, when his adversary drew a pistol from his belt and shot him dead upon the spot. It has been denied by some that the chief met his death from the hand of Johnson; but such was the statement on the day of the battle, nor was it ever contradicted at that period. There is every reason to state then, authoritatively, that the merit (if any merit could attach to the destruction of all that was noble and generous in savage life) of having killed Tecumseh rests with Colonel Johnson of the Kentucky Mounted Riflemen.

It was also repeated many times that the body of the fallen brave was flayed and razor strops made of his skin; if there was any truth in these (of which there are grave doubts) the outrages were committed by his own immediate followers. On the night of the engagement, when seated around a fire kindled in the forest, partaking on the very battle ground of the meat which General Harrison’s aide de camp were considerably and hospitably toasting for us on long, pointed sticks, or skewers, and which, half famished as we were, we greedily ate without bread or salt, the painful subject was discussed and it is not less a eulogy to the memory of the high minded Tecumseh, than a justice to General Harrison to add that that officer was the first to deplore his death; while the sentiments he expressed, when the circumstances and manner of his death became known, were such as to reflect credit on himself both as a man, a Christian and a soldier.

Doubts as to the fact of Tecumseh having fallen at all at Moravian Town have been expressed by parties who were unwilling to accord to Colonel Johnson the act of having shot him, and it has been asserted

that the remains supposed to have been his, were, in fact, those of another chief. But the truth was fully established at the time. Several of the officers of the Forty-first Regiment in being apprised of his fall, went, accompanied by some officers of Gen. Harrison's staff, to visit the spot where Tecumseh lay, and there they identified (for they knew him well in life) the mangled corpse before them, all that remained of the late powerful and intelligent chieftain.

Tecumseh was not impressed with the generalship of Proctor, who manifested emphatic indignation and disgust at the celebrated council held before the engagement at the Thames. Richardson evidently speaks authoritatively in his narrative when he reviews Proctor's attempted defense of his own conduct when under trial by court martial. His words are as follows:

"General Proctor furthermore asserts in his defence that the original instruction was to fortify a position on the Thames, for the two-fold purpose of protecting the center division and conciliating the Indians."

Probably no white man was better qualified to speak of Tecumseh, or who had had a better opportunity to become acquainted with the character of this great chief, than James Knaggs of Monroe county who had known him from boyhood and who had been for years an interpreter, who was at the battle of the Moravian town where Tecumseh was killed, and helped in carrying Col. Johnson off the field, being severely wounded by Tecumseh. He and his old neighbor Labadie, assisted by two Kentucky soldiers, placed Col. Johnson in a blanket and carried him to the American headquarters, where he was cared for by the surgeon. When his wound was properly dressed he resumed his position with his command. Mr. Knaggs always lamented the absence of Tecumseh from the River Raisin at the time of the massacre, feeling positive that his influence with the savages would have been used to prevent the bloody scenes which occurred. Such, also, was the opinion of many others who were familiar with Tecumseh's character and general line of conduct.

It is true that in warfare he fought along the lines of the Indians' conception of the methods of warfare, but he did not, like Pontiac and the bloodthirsty Iroquois delight in bloodshed and the atrocities which characterized the warlike tribes. There was a strain of noble blood in his veins, which was not apparent, even, in his brother the prophet and which lifted him above the common level of the red man.

## CHAPTER VII

### KENTUCKIANS DESCRIBE BATTLE

DARNELL'S "JOURNAL" COMMENCES—MARCH TO JOIN HULL—HARRISON ENTHUSIASTICALLY RECEIVED—SERIOUS SHORTAGE OF PROVISIONS—FORT WINCHESTER COMPLETED—AMERICAN SOLDIERS ON THE MARCH—NEWS OF BRITISH AND INDIANS—KENTUCKIANS SCARE BIG INJUN—AFTER THE FIRST BATTLE OF FRENCHTOWN—CAUSE OF LATER DEFEAT—ATTACKED BY THE ENEMY—KENTUCKIANS CHAGRINED AT SURRENDER—THE SURRENDER—INDIAN OUTRAGES—BRITISH PROMISES VIOLATED—NARRATIVE OF TIMOTHY MALLARY—A POEM OF THE BATTLE.

General Hull having been appointed by the general government to take possession of a part of Upper Canada, his forces amounting to about three thousand men not being considered sufficient to execute that design, three regiments of volunteer infantry and one regiment of United States infantry were called out.

#### TROOPS RENDEZVOUS

Agreeably to a general order the following regiments rendezvoused at Georgetown, Kentucky, August 15, 1812, to wit: The First Regiment was commanded by Colonel John M. Scott, the Fifteenth was commanded by Colonel William Lewis, the First Rifle Regiment by Colonel John Allen, the Seventeenth United States Infantry by Colonel Samuel Wells, the whole under the command of Brigadier-General Payne.

#### DARNELL'S "JOURNAL" COMMENCES

The "Journal" commences on August 16, 1812: The troops paraded in the morning and were received by Governor Scott. We paraded again at 10 o'clock, and marched to a convenient place in close order, where the Rev. Mr. Blythe preached a short sermon and the Honorable Henry Clay delivered an appropriate discourse.

August 17: Troops inspected by Major Garrard.

August 18: We drew two months' pay in advance. There being a general complaint amongst the volunteers respecting sixteen dollars, which were expected to be drawn in lieu of clothing, Major Graves paraded his battalion and gave them their choice to go on without the sixteen dollars or return home. Six chose to return; these were afterwards drummed out of camp through the town.

#### MARCH TO JOIN HULL

August 19: We commenced our march in high spirits to join General Hull at Detroit or in Canada. Each regiment for convenience and

speed marched separately to Newport (Kentucky), arriving there on August 24th.

The distance is eighty miles to Georgetown. It rained most of the time, which made it very disagreeable traveling and camping. These hardships tended a little to quench the excessive patriotic flame that had blazed so conspicuously at the different musters and barbecues that had attended the enlistments. Here we received information of General Hull having surrendered Detroit and Michigan territory to General Brock on the 15th inst., while in possession of the necessary means to have held that post against the forces of Upper Canada. This we could not believe until confirmed by hand bills and good authority. When thus confirmed it appeared to make serious impressions on the minds of officers and privates. Those high expectations of participating with General Hull in the laurels to be acquired by the conquest of Malden and Upper Canada were entirely abandoned. We drew our arms and accoutrements and crossed the Ohio on August 27th. Our destination was thought to be Fort Wayne. The following general order was issued on the 23d for the guidance of the command on its march northward:

Headquarters, Cincinnati, O. August 23, 1812. The troops will commence their march in the direction of Dayton by Lebanon at an early hour tomorrow morning. The *generale* will be beat instead of the *reveille*; the tents will then be struck, the baggage loaded, and the line of march taken up as soon as possible.

The commands of the several corps will immediately commence drilling their men to the performance of the evolutions contemplated by the Commander-in-Chief for the order of march and battle. The principal feature in all these evolutions is that of a battalion changing its direction by swinging on its center. This however, is not to be done by wheeling, for, by a large body in the woods it would be impracticable.

\* \* \* \* \*

These manoeuvres may be performed by any number of men, by company and platoon as well as battalion.

W. H. HARRISON.

Major General Commanding.

#### HARRISON ENTHUSIASTICALLY RECEIVED

August 31: General Harrison overtook the army between Lebanon and Dayton. He was received enthusiastically by all the troops as commander-in-chief with three cheers.

September 1: The army arrived at Dayton, fifty miles from Cincinnati, and was saluted by the firing of cannon. One of the gunners had one of his hands shot off and the other badly wounded. We arrived at Piqua, September 3, thirty miles from Dayton, on the Big Miami.

September 4: Received information of the critical situation of Fort Wayne. Colonel Allen's regiment and two companies from Colonel Lewis's drew twenty-four rounds of ammunition and started with all possible speed to the relief of that fort.

September 5: General Harrison having paraded the remaining part of the army in a circle in close order, delivered a speech to them, stating that he had just received intelligence from Fort Wayne that it was in great danger of being taken by the Indians and British; he said we were under the necessity of making a forced march to their relief. He read some of the articles of war and stated the absolute necessity of such regulations and restrictions in an army, and if there were any who could not comply nor feel willing to submit to these articles and go on with him they might then return home. One man, belonging to Scott's regiment, chose to return home rather than submit to the terms. Some of his companions obtained permit to escort him part of his way home. Two of them got him upon a rail and carried him to the river; a crowd

followed after; they ducked him several times in the water and diluted his war spirit liberally.

September 6: We marched at 12 o'clock, left our sick and part of our clothing and baggage at Piqua in order to make as much speed as possible. On the morning of the eighth, three miles from St. Mary's, one of Captain McGowen's company was accidentally shot through the body by one of the sentinels. It was a mortal wound and the man, we learned afterward, died in a few days. We marched four miles today and camped near the River St. Mary's, one mile from the fort. General Harrison called the army together and stated that through an emergency we must be on half rations of flour for a few days, but should draw a ration and a half of beef, as he wished to go as light and as swift as possible. He said, "Any who do not feel willing to go on these terms may remain at the fort and have plenty." I did not hear of one man staying behind.

September 9: We marched through some first rate woodland and through a large prairie of the best quality, though badly watered. We were without drinking water for hours except such as could be scooped out of the wagon ruts in the road; and even that was far from slaking our burning thirst. We encamped near River St. Mary's, eighteen miles from the fort. At eleven o'clock and again at three, were alarmed by the sentinels firing several guns; we formed in order of battle and stood so for a quarter of an hour.

September 11: The scouts wounded an Indian and got his gun and blanket; our day's march was eleven miles. We stopped earlier than usual in order to make breastworks, and because it was a convenient place for water. We fortified this place very strongly with timber. At eleven o'clock the camp was alarmed by the firing of many guns by the sentinels. The whole army was formed in quick time, the horse troops being in the center, ready to assist any line, or to obey any order that might be given. Over half the men were dismissed and retired to their tents for one hour, when they relieved the other half. At 3 o'clock another alarm was sounded. We stood in order of battle for some time. The watchword was "Fight On" and the fort was afterwards called "Fort Fight On."

September 12: We continued our march towards Fort Wayne with as much caution as the nature of our haste would permit. We expected to meet the enemy before reaching the fort. In a certain well known swamp through which we were obliged to pass, we thought it likely the enemy might harbor. We passed the swamp unmolested for a mile. We were then alarmed. The rear battalions formed in order of battle but saw no enemy to fight; we immediately resumed our march. Nothing of interest occurred up to the 15th when Colonel Wells was instructed to destroy the Miami towns at the forks of the Wabash. General Harrison thought proper to go with General Payne. Next morning we came to an Indian hut and a small cornfield, two miles from our encampment; here all the wagons and baggage was left and Captain Langhorn's company on guard; from this place we marched twenty-three miles to an Indian town which we found evacuated; we pulled down some of their houses and built up fires, then went into camp for the night. Here we had an abundance of green corn roasting ears of the best sort. It was a small kind of corn, shallow grain and very suitable for roasting ears, which was quite a welcome addition to our waning stock of provisions.

#### SERIOUS SHORTAGE OF PROVISIONS

October 4, 1812: There has been great murmuring in camp on account of the shortage of provisions, which at times threatened dissolu-

tion of this army. General Harrison having paraded the troops, addressed them, saying that there were twenty-five thousand rations provided for them at St. Mary's; that these should be conveyed here as soon as possible, a portion, today doubtless; he stated the consequence of such mutinous complaints, and if this army were to disperse, where could he get men who would stand firm? He said every effort for the supply of clothing and provisions for this army should be used. He further stated that re-inforcements from Pennsylvania and Virginia were soon to join us to the number of ten thousand.

October 9: A few days ago, one of our soldiers, Frederick Jacoby, belonging to the 17th regiment of U. S. Infantry was tried by a court-martial, and condemned to be shot. The troops paraded and formed in a hollow square, in close order, where the Rev. Mr. Shannon delivered a short discourse on the occasion. The condemned was marched from the provost guard with solemn music under a guard of a subaltern, sergeant, corporal and twenty privates to the place of execution; here he was blindfolded; then the guard stood back from him a few paces, awaiting the hour of execution. Truly, a solemn scene amid the impressive silence. Fortunately for the man under sentence, a reprieve arrived for him just before the time set for his execution. The general judged him not of sound mind.

#### "FORT WINCHESTER" COMPLETED

October 19: The fort is at length finished and christened "Fort Winchester." It is composed of four block houses, a hospital and store house picketed between the four blockhouses all embracing about a quarter of an acre.

Probably the most cheering news that we have received for a long time was communicated to the army this day, October 27th in an address by General Winchester, which stated that they would shortly be in receipt of a sufficient quantity of warm comfortable clothing and shoes, "amongst which are ten thousand pairs of shoes, five thousand blankets, five thousand round jackets, five thousand pairs of trousers; besides woolen cloth for making up, as needed. Besides this there were one thousand watch coats, five thousand blankets, one thousand yards of flannel; twelve thousand pairs of shoes; ten thousand pairs of woolen socks, and ten thousand pairs of long woolen hose. "Yet a few days," closes the General's words, and the General consoles himself with the thought of seeing those whom he has the honor to command clad in warm woolen clothing capable of resisting the northern blasts of Canada.

#### AMERICAN SOLDIERS ON THE MARCH

December 29, 1812: (The journal resumes under this date.) We are now about to commence, one of the most serious and arduous marches ever performed by the Americans. Destitute in a measure of clothes, shoes and provisions the most essential articles necessary for the existence and preservation of the human species in this world and more particularly in this cold climate. Three sleds are prepared for each company each to be drawn by a packhorse which has been without food for two weeks, except brush, and will not be better fed while in our service; probably the most of these horses never had harness on; but the presumption is they will be too tame. We have made harness out of green hides.

December 30: After nearly two months' preparation for this expedition, we commenced our march in great splendor(!) Our clothes and

blankets looked as if they had a more intimate association with mud than water. One of our men declared that our commander was "General Poverty" instead of Winchester.

The next entry in this journal is of January 10: We arrived at Hull's road at the Rapids fifty miles from Fort Defiance and encamped upon a high and suitable piece of ground, the weather very cold after a thaw, caused much suffering. The snow which has been falling constantly for two days and nights is from twenty to thirty inches deep. We had to stop early in afternoon to prepare our encampment; to shovel the snow away, make fires, and pitch our tents was no trifling task; afterwards gathering bark, bushes and twigs to make our beds. Many of the horses gave out and sleds broke down, so that the loads had to be carried or hauled by the men. I have seen six Kentuckians substituted for one horse, trudging along through the deep snow, and keeping pace with the foremost!

Wolftown, January 15, 1813: In marching to this place we came through Roche de Baut, (pronounced Rush de bow) which had formerly been a French settlement, and also an Indian town. Early next morning (as cold a morning as our Kentuckians ever experienced) a detached party of 676 men marched in front of the baggage, and went on four miles below the Rapids, to ascertain if it were true, as reported, that there were six hundred Indians encamped and picketed in, six miles below the rapids. This proved to be simply rumor.

January 11, 1813: Some fresh signs of Indians were seen near camp. A detachment of twenty-four men was sent out immediately, under the command of Captain Williams. They had not got far before they discovered the Indians. The firing commenced on both sides nearly at the same time. The Indians stood but a little time before they ran, but not until they had lost some of their savage blood. They were put to flight entirely, leaving much of their plunder behind them.

January 13, 1813: Two Frenchmen came into camp last night from the River Raisin, who received information of the army being here from those Indians that Captain Williams pursued, who got there the night after the skirmish, stopped only a few minutes, then went on to Malden. These Frenchmen asked protection and assistance stating the abuse they had received from the Indians and the danger they were in of losing their lives and property.

#### NEWS OF BRITISH AND INDIANS

January 15: This morning we received much needed clothing from our homes in Kentucky, the ladies have certainly sent the means of saving lives and suffering.

Another Frenchman came into camp confirming the statements of the others. We now began to recruit our strength, after our laborious march and after being deprived of adequate supply of provisions. Although we have been without flour for days, yet we have been better supplied with other provisions than at any time during our march. We have here large fields of corn standing in the shock, which is easily prepared for a most substantial ration. We have erected several pounding machines with hickory "pounders," for mashing the corn. This is done by making a hole about two feet, or less in diameter in a hard wood stump, some ten or twelve inches deep; after the corn has been parched in big pans, or other suitable dishes over the big camp fires, it is placed in those hollowed stumps and pounded with heavy pounders, until it is reduced to a consistency of coarse corn meal, it is then taken out and

stored in large quantities for future use. It is eaten with a little salt, with pork fat or tallow, and is a very sustaining food.

January 17, 1813: A Frenchman came in from the River Raisin; stated that two companies of British had just arrived from Canada and that the Indians were collecting and intending to burn Frenchtown in a few days. By the repeated urging of the French, and being counselled by some of the Field Officers the General has been induced to order out a detachment of 570 men for an expedition to the River Raisin; contrary, it was said, to the explicit instructions of General Harrison.

The detachment started early, with three days rations. Frenchmen, who came from River Raisin, looking on when they started were heard to remark "not enough men. Injuns and red coats eat 'em up."

Proceeding twenty miles northward to the vicinity of Presque Isle a French village on the south side of the Maumee river. The sight of this village filled each heart with cheerfulness, and relief, for we had been nearly five months in the wilderness, exposed to every inconvenience and excluded from every thing that had the remotest resemblance to a civilized country. When the inhabitants of the village discovered us they met us with a white flag, and expressed the greatest friendship for us. They told us that the British and Indians quitted Frenchtown several days ago and had gone to Brownstown. About three hours after dark, a reinforcement of one hundred and ten men overtook us, commanded by Colonel Allen. Some time in the night, an express came from the River Raisin, informing Colonel Lewis that there were four hundred Indians and two companies of British there and that Colonel Elliott was to start the next morning from Malden, with a reinforcement.

#### KENTUCKIANS SCARE BIG INJUN

January 18, 1813: We started early in order to get there before Colonel Elliott; after traveling fifteen miles, mostly on the ice, we received information that the enemy were at the River Raisin waiting for us. We were then three miles of Frenchtown; marching rapidly and with the firm determination to conquer or die. Arriving in sight of the village, about a quarter of a mile distant, the British saluted us by firing upon us with a cannon three times, but no injury was done. During this time we formed the line of battle, and advanced on them with a shout. A Frenchman who lived in the town said that when the word came that the Americans were in sight, there was an old Indian smoking in his wigwam; he jumped up with the exclamation "Ho, de Mericans come! Spose Ohio men come, we give them nudder chase!" (Alluding to the time they chased General Tupper from the Rapids.) He walked to the door smoking very unconcerned, and looked at us as we formed our line and rushed on the town with a mighty shout. Recognizing the oncoming force he suddenly threw down his pipe, grabbed his gun, and in great excitement yelled, "Kentuck, by God!" and ran for the woods like a wild beast. The enemy soon commenced firing small arms in addition to the cannon, but we kept up our advance at the double quick, when they soon gave way, and we were in possession of the town, without the loss of a man, and only three slightly wounded. Twelve of their Indian warriors were slain and scalped and a few prisoners taken before they escaped to the woods. While retreating they kept up some firing. We pursued them half a mile to the woods which were filled with underbrush, and well suited to the Indian method of fighting, and they at once took refuge behind trees and brushes and fallen logs, to the best advantage. Our Kentucky riflemen were somewhat used to this mode of warfare and rushed into the woods, taking



shelter behind trees, bushes, etc., and gave them a dose of their own medicine, keeping them on the retreat. During this time a heavy fire was kept up on both sides; at length, after a battle of three hours and five minutes, we were prevented to continue the pursuit by the approach of night, and retired to the village, collecting our wounded, and leaving temporarily our dead where they fell.

#### AFTER THE FIRST BATTLE OF FRENCHTOWN

In this action the Kentuckians displayed great bravery, after the fatiguing march over the ice from Presque Isle in the Maumee bay. Each man was anxious to excel his fellow in avenging the wrongs and injuries of his country. Our loss in this action was eleven killed and fifty-one wounded. Although the enemy had the advantage of the village in the first attack, and of the woods in the second, their loss, by the most reliable information, exceeded ours by a considerable number. One Frenchman stated that they had fifty-four killed, and one hundred and forty wounded, part of whom were carried to his house, on Sand Creek, a few miles from the village. An express, the Indian prisoner and two Frenchmen were sent immediately to the Rapids, to report the result of our engagement with the enemy. Some disagreement arose between the Indians and the French at Sand Creek; the Indians had killed an old man and his wife, which aroused a revengeful spirit in the French. They applied to us for help in the matter, but it was thought improper to leave the village, though some of them had assisted us and fought in the battle.

January 19, 1813: A party was sent out to the battlefield to bring in and bury the dead, all of which, except one, were found scalped and stripped.

The appearance of the snow-covered battlefield showed that a very considerable loss must have been sustained by the enemy, where the bodies had been dragged through the snow. The British left a quantity of provisions and some store goods which answered a valuable purpose to us. The wounded were as well cared for and accommodated here, as they could have been in any part of Kentucky. Apples, cider, sugar, flour, butter, and whiskey appeared to be abundant. The River Raisin here runs through a level country, easterly, interspersed with good farms well improved, and is seventy or eighty yards wide; the banks are low and grape vines and fruit trees grow luxuriantly. Frenchtown is situated on the north side of this river not more than three miles from the place where it empties into Lake Erie. There is a row of dwelling houses, about twenty or thirty in number, some of logs and some frame, surrounded by a fence made in the form of picketing, with small saplings or split timber, from four and five feet high, this is not designed as a fortification but to secure their yards and gardens from depredations.

#### CAUSE OF LATER DEFEAT

January 21, 1813, a reinforcement of 230 men arrived in the afternoon; also Gen. Winchester, Colonel Wells, Major McClanahan, Surgeons Irvin and Montgomery and some others, not soldiers, who came to eat apples and drink cider. The officers having viewed and laid off a piece of ground for a camp and breastworks, resolved that it was too late to erect fortifications that evening; further, they resolved that it was not worth while, though all materials were at hand, to fortify the right wing, inasmuch as they were not to move there until the next morning. This plain want of precaution and dilatoriness, was one great cause of the

mournful defeat which followed the next day. It is quite unexplainable, on any grounds, in view of the dangers which threatened us from the approach of the British and Indians from Malden, only twenty miles distant. (They were already on the march over the ice we had learned a little later with artillery to attack us.) The number of the approaching enemy was stated by the man who brought the news, at three thousand. This was not believed by our leading men, who were enjoying themselves with hot whisky and loaf sugar. The generality of our force, however, put confidence in the report, and were at least willing, to give us the benefit of the doubt, and work all night, if necessary, to perfect our defence. General Winchester had taken up his headquarters at a house of one of the leading Frenchmen of the town (Mr. Navarre) more than half a mile from the nearest part of the encampment, the largest and best house in the settlement. The right wing was wholly unprotected and exposed to the attack of the enemy.

Ensign Harrow was sent with a party of men some time in the night, by the orders of Colonel Lewis, to bring in all men, either officers or privates that might be found out of their quarters. After executing this order, he went to a brick house, about a mile up the river, and entered a room; finding it occupied, he went up stairs and saw two men, whom he took to be British officers, talking with the landlord. The landlord joined Ensign Harrow, asked him to walk down stairs to a warm room, and handing him a bottle of whisky, informed him that "there was no danger, for the British had not a force sufficient to whip us." So Harrow returned about 1 o'clock and reported to Colonel Lewis the result of his observations. The Colonel treated this report with indifference, thinking the gentlemen named, were only persons from the village: just at daybreak the reveille sounded and gave joy to the troops, who had passed a very uncomfortable night, under the apprehension of an attack at any moment.

#### ATTACKED BY THE ENEMY

The reveille had not been beating more than two minutes before the sentinels fired three guns in quick succession; this alarmed our troops, who quickly formed and were ready for the enemy before they were near enough to do any execution. The British immediately discharged their artillery, loaded with balls, bombs, and grape shot, which did but slight injury; they then attempted to make a charge upon those behind the pickets, but were repulsed with great loss. Those on the right being entirely exposed, without fortifications of any kind, were overpowered by superior numbers and ordered to retreat to a more advantageous piece of ground. They fell into disorder and could not be again formed.

When the right wing began to retreat, it is said, orders were given by certain officers, to the men in the eastern end of the picketing, to march out to their assistance—a most unwise order, as the men were doing great execution as riflemen behind the pickets upon the ranks of the enemy. Captain Peirce, however, and a number of his men, sallied out into the open and were shot to pieces instantly. The Indians pursued the scattering troops, from every quarter, surrounded, killed, tomahawked and scalped, with awful ferocity, unchecked by the British officers, who commanded them. The enemy again charged on our left, with redoubled fury, but were again forced to retire. Our men lay close behind the picketing, through which they had made port holes, and everyone having a rest took deliberate and certain aim, that his ammunition might not be spent in vain and every shot fired by those skilled Kentucky riflemen brought down a red-coat or an Indian. After a long and

bloody contest, the enemy finding that they could not either by force or strategem drive us from our position in our fortification, retired to the woods, leaving their dead on the field; a sleigh was seen about three hundred or four hundred yards from our lines going towards our right, supposed to be loaded with ammunition to supply the cannon. They received prompt attention from our Kentucky sharpshooters, who killed the men in charge and wounded the horses. Some Indians who were concealed behind the log houses, continued to annoy us with scattering balls.

#### KENTUCKIANS CHAGRINED AT SURRENDER

At this time bread from the commissary's house was handed around among our troops who sat very composedly eating and watching the movements of the enemy as if on parade. We had finished our meagre lunch, when a white flag was seen approaching. It was thought to be for a cessation of hostilities that our enemies might carry off their dead, which numerous lay scattered around over the late battlefield, although they had been continually busy during the action, bearing their dead and wounded away to their rear. But what was our surprise and mortification, when we heard that General Winchester with Colonel Lewis had been taken prisoners by the Indians, in an attempt to rally the right wing, and that General Winchester had surrendered us prisoners of war to Colonel Proctor the next highest in command. Major Madison, did not agree to this, until Colonel Proctor had promised that the prisoners should be protected from the Indians, the wounded cared for, the dead collected and buried and private property respected.

Colonel Proctor had informed General Winchester that he would afford him an opportunity to surrender his troops and if not accepted he would let loose the Indian savages upon us who would burn the town, and he would not be accountable for their conduct. General Winchester not knowing how we had successfully resisted the enemy's efforts, nor acquainting himself with the opinion of his officers nor the feeling of his men, probably thought the worst would happen if surrender was declined.

But why did not Proctor make this proposition before he had exerted all his skill in trying to burn the town, and setting his savage allies to do as their bloodthirsty appetites led them. Proctor knew very well that he was at "the end of his tether"—and convinced that the brave Americans were "too much for him." It was subsequently learned that Proctor had actually ordered a retreat to Malden at the very time that Winchester, losing his nerve, was arranging to surrender. Simply a successful bluff!

It was even then that our troops, feeling perfect confidence in their ability to cope with the enemy and win the victory, most reluctantly accepted this crushing proposition; there was scarcely a man but was ready to shed tears! Many pleaded with the officers not to surrender, pledging themselves willing to die in the effort to avoid such a disgrace. We had only five killed and twenty-five wounded inside the pickets!

The British asked when they came in what we had done with our dead and wounded, as they saw but few on the ground. A barn having been set on fire to drive the Indians from its shelter, they concluded that to conceal our dead we had thrown them into these flames! One of the houses that the wounded were in was much shattered by the cannon balls of the enemy, though only a very few struck so low as a man's head. The bombs flew over. Some burst fifty feet above the ice on the river and some fell on the south side. In this battle their six cannon, three

six-pounders and three three-pounders did but little injury to us. One of the former is said to have gone through the ice into the river.

The gallantry, firmness and general brave conduct of all the troops engaged in this engagement is worthy of all praise. While the men were at their posts firing, the officers were passing along the lines supplying ammunition and all else needed. Engaged in this employment, Major Graves was severely wounded in the knee. He sat down, bound up his wound and cried: "Boys, I am wounded; never mind me, but fight on!"

#### THE SURRENDER

The British collected their troops and marched in front of the village along the bank of the river. We marched out and grounded our arms in heat and bitterness of spirit. The British and Indians took possession of them at once. But all the swords, dirks, hunting knives and tomahawks were given up with the definite understanding that they were to be returned to us again, a pledge that was not kept in one single instance. All the prisoners except those badly wounded, Dr. Todd, Dr. Bowers and a few attendants, were marched towards Malden. The British said as they had a great many of their own wounded to take to Malden that evening it would be impossible to take ours before morning, but they would leave a sufficient guard so that they would not be interfered with by the Indians. You will presently observe with what vindictiveness and inhumanity all these promises were violated.

#### INDIAN OUTRAGES.

Before the British and prisoners marched the Indians ransacked the camp, plundering and stealing and destroying without the least interference or effort to prevent it by the men who had promised protection to our property according to the demand of Major Madison. After stealing everything they could carry away and destroying the remainder, they visited the sick and wounded, taking away from them whatever suited their fancy and insulting them in every vile way. After they had gone I bolted the door. They came back in a short time, and finding the door locked, broke it open with their tomahawks.

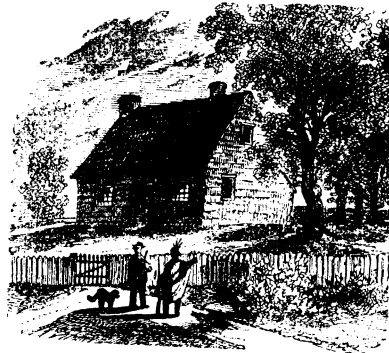
I immediately applied to a British officer and told him the Indians were committing outrages and ignoring the arrangement made by the understanding with Colonel Proctor by General Winchester. He turned around and called to another officer to send the guard. The Indians had at that time plundered the commissary's house, which was near the house in which were the wounded and taken everything of any use or value, then piled rails and brush against it and set them on fire. With the assistance of two British officers we put out the fire. One of the British officers, Major Rundels, inquired where the ammunition was. I told him if there was any it was upstairs. We went up, but found none; there was, however, a large amount of wheat stored in the loft; he said it was a pity that it was there, because the Indians would burn the building. I apprehended from that the town would be burned and began to lament our wretched condition. After we went down Rundel asked me how many we had killed and wounded on the 18th. I told him, but he disputed it. I had the returns in my pocket and showed it to him, which he read without comment. Those of us that remained being hungry, I applied to one of the British in the evening for some flour, as there were a good many barrels in the commissary's store which I had considered belonged to them. He told me to take as much as I wanted. I asked him if there was any guard left on duty. He said there was no necessity for

Vol. 1—6

any, for the Indians were going to their camp, and there were interpreters who would walk from house to house and see that there would be no interference with us. He kept walking about and looking towards the road. He told me I had better keep inside the house, for the Indians would as soon shoot me as not, although he had just told me we should not be interfered with. I rather suspected he was looking for General Harrison, who was expected by some to arrive with fresh troops. But this was not to be.

#### BRITISH PROMISES VIOLATED.

As the British did not leave the guard which they promised, I lost all confidence in their honor or feelings of humanity and expected we would all be massacred before morning. As I was the only person in this house not wounded, I prepared, with the assistance of those who were the least hurt, something for about thirty to eat. The Indians kept lurking and searching about town till after dark. One came into the house we occupied who could talk English a very little and said he com-



COL. NAVARRE'S HOME

Occupied by General Winchester, of the Kentucky troops, at the massacre January 22, 1813. From a sketch made in 1855.

manded a company in the retreating party and that most of that company were slain. He said the men gave up their guns, pleaded for their lives, and even offered money if they would spare them, but "his boys" as he called them would tomahawk them without mercy. He further said the plan that was fixed up between the British and Indians before the battle commenced was that the British were to attack in front to induce us to charge on them. Five hundred Indians were placed on the right and five hundred on the left to flank and take possession of the town; but he said the Americans were too cunning for them and would not move out from the pickets.

We passed the miserable night under the most serious apprehension of being massacred by the tomahawk or consumed in the flames. I frequently went out during the night to see if the house had been fired. At length the long wished for morning arrived, filling our hearts with the hope, since we were still alive, that we should be delivered from the barbarous cruelties of those merciless savages. We made every preparation to be ready for the promised sleighs which never came, but instead, alas! about an hour after sunrise a vast number of savages, painted in various colors and yelling hideously, came swarming around our house, sent there by their even more cruel and perfidious British. They rushed into

the houses where the suffering and despondent wounded lay, instantly stripped them of blankets and clothing and ordered them to leave the houses! I at once ran out of the house to inform the interpreters what was going on. At the door an Indian snatched my hat and put it on his own head. I then discovered that all the other houses where the wounded were had been visited and the inmates as inhumanly used as the first. It is impossible to describe the scenes here enacted—they surpass description or belief. I saw my fellow soldiers, naked and wounded, in that bitter wintry weather crawling out of their houses to avoid being consumed in the flames which were destroying them. Men that had not been able to turn themselves on their beds for four days were now forced to flee or be burned to death; they cried for help, but there were none to help them! Even at that there were many who, being absolutely unable to escape, were consumed in the flames. Now the scenes of murder and all manner of cruelty which we had been dreading during the night at the hands of these monsters fully commenced. The savages would rush upon the wounded and in their shocking and bloodthirsty manner shoot, tomahawk and scalp their victims most cruelly, mangling their naked bodies as they lay agonizing and weltering in their blood. Others were started towards Malden, but being unable to travel as fast as their strong and uninjured captors, were inhumanly tomahawked, stripped and scalped. The road followed by the troops and savages was for miles strewn with the mangled bodies, all left for beasts and birds of prey to feast upon.

It is hard for the human mind to grasp the full enormity of these awful practices in an age of civilization, and they will always remain an indelible stain upon the pages of modern warfare and to the crying disgrace of those who could but did not interfere to prevent the outrages which I personally witnessed.

#### NARRATIVE OF TIMOTHY MALLARY

It seems that others of the Kentucky troops who were at the river Raisin battle and massacre were thoughtful enough to keep a record of their experiences and these narratives form a most interesting portion of the history of the tragic events of those perilous times. The following is the story of one of the volunteers, which is a carefully written paper of which we have been allowed to make a copy:

“During the battle on the 22d of January, 1813, at Frenchtown, on the river Raisin, between the combined forces of British Canadians and Indians and the Americans, I received a wound from a piece of plank which had been split off by a cannon ball. It struck me on the side and unfortunately broke three of my ribs. The battle having terminated in favor of the combined forces of the enemy, and I not being able to travel with those American prisoners who were to march immediately for Malden, I remained on the ground until the next morning with others of my wounded countrymen who had received a solemn promise from the British commander that they should be carried to Malden in sleighs. To this promise no attention was afterwards paid! It was sacrificed on the altar of savage brutality and barbarity! and to the God of murder and cruelty! Instead of sleighs, savages were sent to murder and mutilate these unfortunate victims!

“After they had executed in part their purpose on the ground where we lay, they ordered several other prisoners and myself to march for Malden. We had not proceeded far before they tomahawked four of our number, among them Captain Hart of Lexington, Kentucky. He had hired an Indian to take him to Malden and I witnessed the money

paid to the Indian in part for this service. After having taken him some distance another Indian demanded him, claiming him as his prisoner; the hireling would not give him up; the claimant seeing that he could not get him alive, shot him in the left side with his gun. Captain Hart still remained on his horse; the claimant then ran up, struck him with his tomahawk, dragged him from his seat, scalped him and left him there dying.

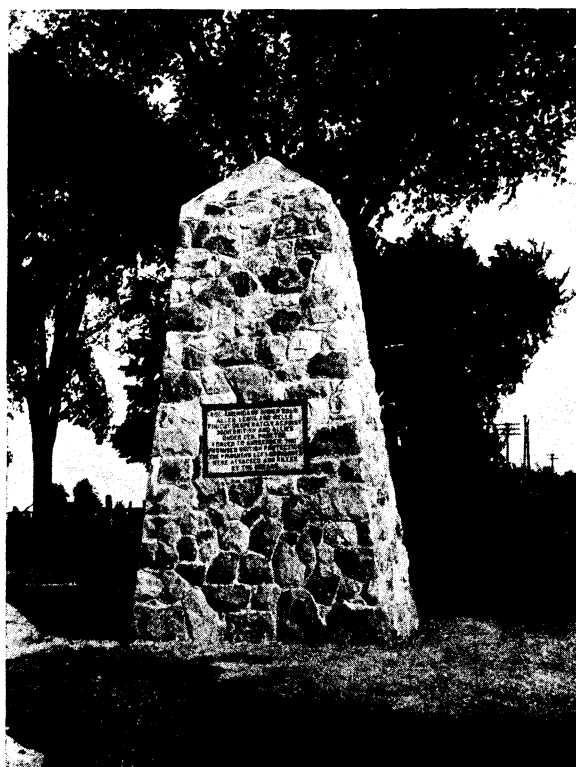
"We proceeded forward until we came within three miles of Brownstown, where we encamped for the night. The next day we resumed our march to their encampment, seven or eight miles south of Detroit, which appeared to be their headquarters. They were furnished at this place with bark wigwams. Here were assembled also a large number of squaws and children, I should think nearly two thousand. Here they stripped off my clothes and dressed me after the Indian fashion. They also shaved off my hair, except a scalp lock on top of my head, which I construed to be for the purpose of facilitating scalping later on. They next bored holes in my ears, in which they hung, plentifully, ear rings and chains for ornaments. They wanted to bore my nose also, but as I objected vigorously they did not insist. They also painted my face one side black, the other red, with black and red stripes across. Shortly after these ceremonies I was adopted into the family of a Pottawatamie that had recently lost a son in the battle of the river Raisin. I was presented formally to this family by an Indian, whose name was Ke-wi-ex-Kim. He introduced me to my future relations, father, mother, brothers and sisters and instructed me to call them such. My father's name was Asa Chipsaw after whom they called me.

"They asked me if I had a squaw; upon answering in the negative they appeared much pleased and brought me a squaw, urging me to marry her. I refused, telling them that as soon as I got well I would do so. They took this as an offense and showed ill humor, but did nothing to me. Later on they examined my wound and rudely dressed it. They next made a strong tea of sassafras and cherry tree bark which was the only drink I was permitted to take for fifteen days. They frequently took me to Detroit for the purpose of helping them to pack provisions from thence to their camp. But they would not allow me to talk to the inhabitants of that place. Fifteen loaves of bread, weighing three pounds apiece, ten pounds of pork, or beef and a peck of corn was what they drew for six days. This would not last for half that time, the remaining time they lived on fragments of dog or horse meat.

"They appeared indifferent whether they had killed the animal that day or whether it had died by some accidental cause eight or ten days prior to the meal. They appointed me cook, and as they did not appear to be fastidious in the least, it looked an easy job, but it wasn't; getting the necessary fuel and keeping up the everlasting stew was no sinecure. Whenever any kind of spirits were to be had there was a drunken frolic of hideous character. When it was at its height no devils in hell could have been worse. The squaws hid me on these festive occasions to prevent my being murdered. Once I was hid in some brush and had no food for four days, during all of which time, night and day, the most horrible uproar was going on in the camp.

"The squaws, who frequently visited me and to whom I appealed for something to eat, informed me that nothing could be done until the grand drunk was over, and then the men would have to go out and either kill provisions or draw from Detroit. On the fourth day when I was about giving up and expecting to perish from hunger they brought me some dog meat without salt, and although I thought I could never be brought to eat dog, yet it was to me at that time the most delicious morsel that I

ever recollect to have eaten. During my enforced stay with them I saw a large number of scalps taken by them to Malden where they received from two to five dollars each, either in whisky or store goods. They said they got thirty-seven scalps at the battle of the 18th and upwards of four hundred on the 22d of January. I replied that there were only ten scalped on the 18th. They said, "Yankee d—d lie!" and they further stated that they had only two killed on the 18th. I replied, "Indian d—d lie!" for I saw myself twelve dead on the field. I asked them how many British and Indians were at the Raisin on the 22d; they replied that there were two thousand five hundred Indians and one thousand British. They once gave me a jug of whisky, asking me to drink. I



MONUMENT MARKING THE BATTLEGROUND  
Erected by the Monroe Civic Improvement Society.

took what satisfied me and offered them the jug again; they insisted on my drinking more. I put the jug to my mouth, but did not drink; they discovered the deception, crying out, "Yankee no good man—he d—d lie." They then forced me to drink until they could hear the gurgle in my throat.

"Soon the camp broke up. Previous to the march of the Indians they took bark of swamp willow and tobacco, mixed them together, pulverizing them, then formed a circle around a fire in the center which had been formed for that purpose, and one rose and delivered a speech as I understood relative to the war. At the conclusion of the harangue the powdered mixture was passed around the circle, each individual taking a pinch as it passed; each individual then snuffed a part of his por-



tion and threw the remaining part into the fire. After this had been performed with great solemnity one took the snuff remaining in the vessel and threw it all into the fire. They then took up their packs, raised the scalp yell, waved their tomahawks over their heads and marched out for battle.

"There were three thousand warriors who drew four days' rations at Detroit. When they left us they told us to be good boys and stay there until they came back and they would bring some more Yankees, who should cook and do all the hard work, and we might go with them hunting. They left us in care of the squaws and a few old men. We had no other way of getting free from this unpleasant situation but deserting; for we knew that they had been offered \$100 each for four of us by the citizens of Detroit, but refused it. These four were Major Graves, Samuel Ganoe, John Davenport and myself. Thinking this as favorable an opportunity as we should get, I proposed to Samuel Ganoe to set off with me; he readily consented and we set off just at dark, and ran eight miles to Detroit. Reaching the house of a Mr. H. we were concealed in a potato cellar where we remained four days. From there we were taken to Sandwich and then to Malden. On the 16th of May we were sent across the lake (Erie) to Cleveland."

#### A POEM OF THE BATTLE.

There was evidently a poet among the prisoners, for the following verses were found in a house where some of them were confined in Amherstburg:

#### BATTLE OF THE RIVER RAISIN

On Raisin darkness reigned around,  
And silent was the tented ground,  
Where weary soldiers slept profound.  
Far in the wintry wilderness.

No danger did the sentry fear  
No wakeful watch at midnight drear;  
But Ah! the foe approaches near  
Through forests frowning darkly.

And ere the sun had 'risen bright  
Fast flashing mid the stormy fight  
The thundering cannon's livid, light  
Glared on the sight most frightfully.

Then deadly flew the balls of lead!  
Then many of the foremen bled  
And thrice their branded legion fled  
Before Kentucky's Chivalry.

And long our heroes' swords prevail;  
But hist! that deep and doleful wail—  
Ah! freedom's sons begin to fail  
Oppressed by numbers battling.

But rise! Ye volunteers, arise!  
Behold! your right hand column flies!  
And hark! your shouts which rend the skies!  
When Indians yell tumultuously.

Rush o'er the bloody field of fame,  
Drive back the savage whence he came!  
For glory waits the victor's name  
Returning home exultingly.

'Tis done. The dreadful fight is o'er  
Thick clouds of smoke are seen no more,—  
The snowy plain is red with gore  
Where fell the friends of liberty.—

## CHAPTER VIII

### WAR OF 1812

SURRENDER OF DETROIT—AMERICAN SOLDIERS MARCH FOR DETROIT—  
ARMY SURRENDERS TO BRITISH HANDFUL—BOMBARDMENT OF DETROIT  
—THE FORT SURRENDERED—PATRIOTISM FULLY AROUSED—COLONEL  
CASS BREAKS SWORD RATHER THAN GIVE IT UP—BRITISH INDIAN  
ALLIANCE—RIVER RAISIN MASSACRE—CANADIAN COMMENTS ON  
HULL'S SURRENDER—HULL COURT-MARTIALED—FROM A PRIVATE  
VIEWPOINT—BRITISH CHANGE OF BASE.

The historian always approaches the task of chronicling this unhappy event in the history of Michigan with emotions of sorrow, chagrin and of the deepest indignation; that the first instance of such flagrant disloyalty and cowardice in the United States army should have occurred on Michigan soil is too bitter a recollection even at this distant day to be entertained with any degree of patience or equanimity, an act which disgraced its perpetrator, and set back for months the ending of the war at great cost to the nation in money and in loss of its brave soldiers. The consoling reflection is that Hull was not a Michigan man. The events of the war of 1812 in a purely military point of view were of such political and social importance to Michigan that an outline of them at least is necessary to the complete comprehension of the situation in and around Monroe, the point in the northwest most deeply interested; for its location on the very borders of civilization and its close contiguity to the boundary lines between the two countries, placing it in the very midst of the war zone, gives it, necessarily, the most thrilling interest. This involves, unavoidably, a reference to the surrender of Detroit in the early months of the war.

#### THE SURRENDER OF DETROIT

Upon this event; whatever may have been the laudable desire of personal friends and relatives to remove obloquy from an officer of kind heart and many good qualities, there has been an almost unanimous agreement among military men and others, as to the circumstances and the character of this most disgraceful and lamentable occurrence, which have been many times, already, made familiar by historians. Especially in Lossing's "Field Book of the War of 1812" has it been given with fullness and accuracy. It will be useless to go into the particulars at great length.

The conduct of our War Department in delaying important preparations, and in not using greater diligence and expedition in sending out information of the declaration of war, was most reprehensible. And so far as it really interfered with any military successes, the excuse should be, and has been allowed to all officers and others who did their best. But it is also no more than reasonable to discard from such allowance, any dif-

difficulties or dangers, which, although they might have been possible, either had no effect upon results or did not exist; or if they did exist were not of such a threatening character that any one should have acted rationally upon them. The delays and difficulties were not confined to American movements and preparations; and the fears of some "wise men" and good officers at a distance from the scene concerning the precise nature of perils on the frontier, could not have been entertained had they been on the spot, and been acquainted with the conditions of affairs on both sides of the line.

It will be remembered that there was opposition to the declaration of war, and of course it was among the possibilities that no declaration would be made. The vote in congress on the question was very close, and the issue remained in doubt for some days before the decisive vote was taken. It appears from various sources, and especially from those brought to light in General Hull's behalf, that he was opposed to it at that time and especially to declaring it so early as likely to endanger his civil jurisdiction, and the people living under it. He claims also to have been opposed to the invasion of Canada on similar grounds, (although a letter written by him bears a different construction) and for the reason that he considered it too strong to be overcome by the American forces; he was reluctant to accept a military command, fearing that he would be expected to invade Canada and conduct a vigorous campaign.

#### AMERICAN SOLDIERS MARCH FOR DETROIT

As a matter of fact from the twentieth of July, the army was hourly in expectation of orders to march on Malden. The enemy's weakness was well known, and it was believed, since confirmed, that the English would have made but little resistance. But time passed on and no such orders were issued.

On the 17th of August marching orders were given; at eleven o'clock tents were struck and loaded and the wagon train was moving; but instead of moving down the road in the direction of the enemy, it was driven to the landing and ferried across the river, and stationed on the common north of the fort. Orders were issued during the night to break camp, and the army marched to Detroit. This act created astonishment and indignation among the soldiers, and it was freely whispered that Hull had disgraced the army, and himself. This act of General Hull is the more astonishing, as it was known that the enemy's force was weak, and becoming still weaker by desertion; from six hundred and sixty Canadian militia to one hundred and fifty; from one hundred Indians under Tecumseh, to sixty, with but two hundred and twenty-five regulars. It was also known to Hull that the British officers had already sent their most valuable effects on board their vessels in port, preparatory to a precipitate evacuation of the post.

#### ARMY SURRENDERS TO BRITISH HANDFUL

On the other hand, according to the official report of the Brigade Major, acting as Adjutant General of the army, the forces under General Hull numbered two thousand, three hundred effective men, well supplied with artillery, in addition to the guns of the fort and advance batteries. There was an abundance of provisions, stores and ammunition for a month's siege; nothing, in fact, was wanting to secure the most favorable action of the troops. But with this superiority of numbers, with the enemy already demoralized by fear, and ready to surrender, General Hull ignominiously surrendered Detroit and his entire army to a handful of

British! How this was brought about, and in what manner it was accomplished, is told in the following words by one of Hull's officers: "On the 9th of August, a strong detachment was marched down the road, with orders to attack the enemy who had crossed the Detroit river in considerable force, and taken up position nearly opposite the center of Grosse Isle, cutting off communication with Ohio over which supplies were expected. The detachment reached them at three o'clock in the afternoon and immediately charged their lines, driving them three miles to their boats, in which, as it had become dark and was raining heavily, most of them escaped to Malden. In this action the Americans and British were about equal in numbers. The British brought into action a large part of their regulars, together with all the Indian contingent, all under the command of Major Mier. The following day the American detachment, after sending forward the mails and dispatches returned to the fort. The American loss was sixty-eight men; the English somewhat less. This action is known as the Battle of Brownstown. The principal development in this affair, was the fact that a largely increased force of Indian allies had joined the standard of Tecumseh, who had circulated the news of the fall of Mackinaw among the tribes, and summoned them to him by promises of plunder. Instead of sixty-men (Indians) he now had nearly six hundred; and by the 16th seven hundred warriors had joined him, who as a single body of savages were probably never equaled for bravery.

"A suspicion now grew in the minds of the most active and intelligent of the volunteers, which soon increased to a point that left no doubt about the complete failure of the valor and patriotism of the commanding general. A Round Robin was proposed, prepared and signed. This was a written document, the names thereon being signed in a circle, in order that it should not show who signed first. This was sent to the Ohio volunteers, requesting the arrest or displacement of the general, and placing the oldest of the Colonels, Colonel McArthur in command."

"The suspicion and distrust of the Army," says Colonel Hatch, "was now increased, by General Hull's peremptory refusal to allow Captain Snelling to cross the river in the night to carry and destroy an unfinished battery which was being constructed on the opposite bank, under the direction of Captain Dixon of the Royal Artillery. This was the only battery of any consequence established by the enemy, and the only one which injured the Americans. It opened on the afternoon of the fifteenth and continued its fire during the morning of the sixteenth, when a ball from one of its guns struck and instantly killed Lieutenant Hanks, who had been in command at Mackinaw. The same ball continued its course and wounded Surgeon Reynolds, of the Third Regiment of Volunteers. On Thursday, August 13th it became necessary to exercise the greatest vigilance, and that the outlying pickets should be increased. At eleven o'clock on that evening, a boat was discovered approaching the fort from the Canadian side of the river, and as it neared the shore, it was seen that two men were sitting aft, with two others at the oars. The boat was challenged and came up to the shore, when one of the men gave the countersign. He was well known to have the confidence of the commanding general more fully than any other officer" says the same authority already quoted, "and in almost every case, had been intrusted with the duty of communication by flag of truce, with the enemy. The other man appeared, by the dim light, to be young, of good figure, and of military bearing. They directed their steps to the headquarters of the commanding general, remaining there three hours. They then returned to the boat and crossed to the Canadian shore. The boat came back, but only one of the two men was with her. He gave the word and passed on.

At that hour of the same night, the capitulation of the fort and the surrender of the Northwestern army was agreed upon. The parties to that agreement were General Hull, on the part of the American army, and Major Glegg on the part of the British. Major Glegg was one of the aids-de-camp of General Brock. Just previous to this date a reinforcement of two hundred and thirty men, under the command of Colonel Henry Brush, of Chillicothe, Ohio, conveying supplies, including one hundred head of cattle, had arrived at Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, only thirty-five miles from the fort. Here they halted in consequence of the threatening attitude of the enemy, and reported to the commanding general, who issued orders on Friday afternoon, August 14th, for a detachment of about three hundred men, under command of the colonels of the First and Third Regiments of Ohio Volunteers, to march at twilight on the line of a circuitous route or trail, which crossed the River Rouge several miles above its mouth, continuing far into the interior, passing the Huron, and striking the Raisin a few miles west of the French settlement, and passing down the stream to Frenchtown. After a short delay the detachment were ordered to join Colonel Brush, which they failed to do until arriving back at Detroit. Here both detachments joined, and in readiness to participate in an engagement with the enemy before the fort. "We resumed this unusual march, and without halting until we arrived," says a young captain of the Ohio troops, "about midnight, at the edge of the woods; when to our amazement, consternation and hot indignation we beheld the British flag floating from the flag staff of the fort, and the Indians in the large common, driving off the horses and cattle. The fort of Detroit and the Northwestern army had surrendered. The detachment that we had just followed was included in the surrender, as well as that under Colonel Brush, at the River Raisin." Colonel Brush, however, decided that he and his men would not be surrendered. He detained the British flag sent to inform him of the capitulation long enough to obtain supplies for his soldiers, when the whole force started for Ohio, where they arrived in safety.

The arrival of the British officers and the report that General Brock had demanded the surrender of the post, gave the first intimation to the citizens and soldiers of the proximity of the British General. The following is the document demanding the surrender:

"HEADQUARTERS, SANDWICH, Aug. 15, 1812.—Sir: The force at my disposal authorizes me to require of you the immediate surrender of Fort Detroit. It is far from my inclination to join in a war of extermination; but you must be aware that the numerous body of Indians who have attached themselves to my troops will be beyond my control the moment the contest commences. You will find me disposed to enter into such conditions as will satisfy the most scrupulous sense of honor. Lieut. Col. McDonald and Major Glegg are fully authorized to conclude any arrangement that may prevent the unnecessary effusion of blood.

"I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

ISAAC BROCK, Major General, etc.

"His Excellency Brigadier General Hull, etc."

To this letter General Hull returned a decided refusal to comply with the proposal, although the latter portion of the letter appears to be apologetic for certain transactions not mentioned further. The following is General Hull's letter in reply to that of General Brock:

“HEADQUARTERS, DETROIT, Aug. 15, 1812.—Sir: I have no other reply to make to you than to inform you that I am prepared to meet any force that may be at our disposal and any consequences that may result from any exertion of it you may think proper to make. I avail myself of this opportunity to inform you that the flag of truce, under the direction of Captain Brown, proceeded contrary to the orders and without the knowledge of Colonel Cass, who commanded the troops which attacked your picket men near the river Canard bridge. I likewise take this occasion to inform you that Cowie's house was set on fire contrary to my orders, and it did not take place until after the evacuation of the fort. From the best information I have been able to get on the subject it was set on fire by some of the inhabitants on the other side of the river.

“I am, very respectfully, your excellency's most humble servant,  
“W. HULL, Brigadier General, etc.  
“His Excellency Maj. Gen. Brock, etc.”

The impression that would naturally be made upon the mind of the reader of the opening lines of General Hull's letter could be none other than that he intended to defend the fort to the last extremity, and that he and his men would yield only with their lives the flag of their country to the invader. In this view of the case, how can the subsequent conduct of Hull be accounted for except on the logical conclusion that he became panicstricken with fear and dismay by the very first step taken by the British general to enforce the surrender? or that some “understanding” existed with him?

#### BOMBARDMENT OF DETROIT

A short time before sunset on the day in which the above communications passed between the two generals, the British who had been allowed, unmolested, to erect their works on a commanding point of ground at Sandwich, commenced firing upon Detroit. The bank of the river being higher there than on the American side gave them an advantage in throwing shot and shells into the fort. But little damage was done, however, and but one man was injured and that only slightly in one arm. The fire was returned from one of the batteries which had been built near the centre of the town. The attack upon Detroit by the enemy continued until near midnight when it was suspended for a few hours. At daylight on the 16th it was resumed on both sides, opened by the British. The firing on our side was kept up until orders were given to stop firing, but continued on the other side, for fifteen or twenty minutes after our batteries became silent; during this time two commissioned officers, a surgeon and two privates had been killed. Soon after Captain Hull, son of the commanding general, was sent across the river with a flag of truce.

During the bombardment of Detroit many incidents, amusing or otherwise, occurred. At its commencement the citizens, being unaccustomed to the roar of artillery, the rattling of shot against the sides and upon the roofs of the houses and the explosions of shells, kept a vigilant eye upon the movements of the enemy upon the south side of the river; whenever the flash or smoke of cannon appeared from that quarter they dodged behind some building or other place of shelter. In a short time, however, they became accustomed to the new order of things and paid less attention to the tumult and the flying missiles. Judge Woodward, one of the judges of the Territorial Supreme Court, at that time, was living in his bachelor apartments in a stone building standing on the north side of Jefferson avenue, which was the principal street of the town and running parallel to the river. Between this house and the river there

stood a large brick storehouse belonging to the government and near this one of our batteries was built. A shot passed over this building and struck the stone house in which the judge resided. He had just risen from his bed in the morning and was standing beside it when the shot crashed into his room and struck the bed and pillows and drove them into the fireplace, the spent ball rolling out on the floor. The judge was somewhat startled by the close call, but coolly picked up the cannon ball, placed it on the mantel piece and afterwards labeled it: "Souvenir of my first caller on August 16, 1812, who came unannounced."

On the evening of the 15th a large shell was thrown from a mortar placed at a point opposite where Woodward and Jefferson avenues now intersect. As it came hurtling through the air it was watched with an anxious eye by those who saw it as a messenger of death, perhaps, to some fellow mortal unconscious of his approaching fate. The fuse was burning brightly as it flew on its errand of destruction. It passed over Jefferson avenue and fell upon a house standing at the present corner of Woodward avenue and Congress street. Passing through the upper rooms of the house it fell upon a table around which the family was seated and thus descended through the floor into the cellar, the fuse having burned down nearly to the powder. The family stood not upon the order of their going, but fled precipitately to the street, which they had barely reached when the shell exploded, tearing up the floors and carrying away a part of the roof. No fatalities, however, occurred to the citizens during the attack by the British, though many of the buildings bore evidence of the effect of the Sandwich (Windsor now) batteries upon their walls.

The fort occupied high ground, back some distance from the river, the barracks being upon the north side. A shot passed over the front wall, penetrated the barracks, and killed three officers who chanced to stand in range. Another shot struck the top of the front parapet and, passing through it, struck a soldier on the breast, over the heart, killing him instantly without breaking the skin where it struck.

One of the French citizens who lived in a small house near the river, while the shots and shells were flying over and around him, stood in his doorway unconcernedly smoking his long clay pipe. Presently a shell whizzed past his face, taking with it the pipe from the Frenchman's mouth. He was unharmed, but so indignant at this uncereemonious liberty and the loss of his pipe that he seized his musket and, rushing to the river, waded out as far as he could and fired at the battery across the stream until his ammunition was exhausted, accompanying the valorous onslaught with a volley of picturesque French profanity until that also was exhausted.

In the meantime, under cover of his batteries, General Brock had crossed the river with his forces, landing at Springwells a mile or two below the town. Here he formed his line and marched up the narrow lane leading to Detroit, halting at a shallow ravine just below. Here he remained entirely unmolested, partaking at his leisure of a substantial lunch, while he dispatched an officer with a flag to ascertain why the American general had sent a flag of truce across the river, when he, the commanding general was on this side.

#### THE FORT SURRENDERED

General Hull sent Capt. Snelling with a note to General Brock, which he delivered; the purport of this note was that he had agreed to surrender the fort. Thus was Michigan again under the flag of

Great Britain.\* A month having elapsed subsequent to the surrender of the Northwestern army, and the fort and town of Detroit, and no official report having been received at Washington, of the transaction, Colonel Cass, who was in the capital on parole, prepared and submitted to the secretary of war, the following communication concerning this disastrous affair:

“WASHINGTON, Sept. 10, 1812.—Sir: Having been ordered to this place by Col. McArthur, for the purpose of communicating to the government, such particulars respecting the expedition lately commanded by Brigadier General Hull, and its disastrous result, as might enable them to appreciate the conduct of the officers and men, and to develop the causes which produced so foul a stain upon the national character, I have the honor to submit to your consideration the following statement:

“When the forces landed in Canada, they did so with an ardent zeal and were stimulated by the hope of conquest. No enemy appeared within sight of us, and had an immediate vigorous attack been made upon Malden, it would doubtless have fallen, an easy victory. I know that General Hull afterwards declared he regretted this attack had not been made, and he had every reason to believe success would have crowned his efforts. The reason given for delaying our operations, was to mount our heavy cannon, and allow the Canadian militia time and opportunity to quit an obnoxious service. In the course of two weeks the number of their militia who were enrolled and organized had decreased by desertion from six hundred to one hundred men—and in the course of a few weeks (probably three) the cannon were mounted, the ammunition fixed and every preparation made for an immediate investment of the fort. At a council, at which were present all the field officers, held two days before the completion of our preparations it was unanimously agreed to make an immediate attempt to accomplish the object of our expedition. If by waiting two days, we could have the service of our heavy artillery it was agreed to wait,—if not it was determined to go without it and to attempt the capture of the place by storm. This opinion appeared to correspond with the views of the General, and the day was appointed for commencing our march. He declared to me that he considered himself pledged to lead the army to Malden. The ammunition was placed in the wagons,

\* The following incident in connection with the Surrender of Detroit by General Hull, and relating to the act of General Cass, which is now a part of the historical narrative of that deplorable event, was written by an eye witness to the act; and is taken from the Zanesville (Ohio) *Aurora*, printed in 1848:

ZANESVILLE, OHIO, JUNE 19, 1848.

To the Editor of the *Aurora*:

SIR: In the Zanesville Courier of this date I noticed an article headed “*The Broken Sword*,” in which it is stated that the honor of breaking his sword is “borrowed, or rather stolen capital;” that it was Gen. McArthur, and not Gen. Lewis Cass, who broke his sword at the time of Hull’s surrender. Now it may be that Col. McArthur did break his sword, for he was a patriot and brave man; but if he did, the writer of this did not see or hear of it at the time. But I did see Col. Cass break his sword at the pickets where Gen. Brock—the British commander—met Colonels McArthur and Cass above the Well Springs, below Detroit. I was standing within six feet of Col. Cass at the time; and I never will forget the indignation and mortification he exhibited at the time.

His faithful blade he shivered there—  
Remonstrance would not hear;  
He would not strike his country’s flag—  
The brave old volunteer!



the cannon were embarked on board the floating batteries, and every requisite article was prepared. The spirit and zeal, the ardor and the animation displayed by officers and men on learning the near accomplishment of their wishes was a sure and sacred pledge that in the hour of trial they would not be wanting in their duty to their country and themselves. By a change of measures, in opposition to the wishes and opinions of all the officers, was adopted by the General. The plan of attacking Malden was abandoned, and instead of acting offensively, we broke up our camp, evacuated Canada, and re-crossed the river in the night, without even the shadow of an enemy to injure us. We left to the tender mercy of the enemy, the miserable Canadians who had joined us, so that the protection we had afforded them was but a passport to vengeance. This fatal and unaccountable step dispirited the troops, and destroyed the little confidence which a series of timid, irresolute and undecisive measures had left in the commanding officer.

"About the tenth of August, the enemy received a re-inforcement of four hundred men. On the 12th the commanding officers of three of the regiments, the fourth was absent, was informed through a medium which admitted of no doubt, that the general had stated that a capitulation would be necessary. They on the same day addressed Governor Meigs of Ohio a letter of which the following is an extract. 'Believe all the bearer will tell you. Believe it, however much it will astonish you, as much as if told you by one of us. Even a c—— is talked of by the ——. The bearer will fill the blank lines.' The risk of sending this letter to Governor Meigs and the doubt if its reaching its destination, and possibly falling into improper hands made it necessary to use the utmost circumspection in giving details, and therefore the blanks were left. The word 'capitulation' will fill the first, and 'commanding general' the other. As the enemy was not near us, and as the superiority of our forces was manifest we could see no necessity for capitulating, nor any propriety in alluding to it. We therefor determined in the last resort to incur the responsibility of divesting the general of his command. This plan was eventually prevented by two of the commanding officers of regiments being ordered upon detachments.

"On the 13th, the British took a position opposite Detroit, and began to throw up works. During that and the two following days, they pursued their object without interruption, and established a battery for two 18 pounders and an 8 inch howitzer. About sunset on the evening of the 14th, a detachment of 350 men from the regiments commanded by Col. M'Arthur and myself, was ordered to march to the River Raisin, to escort the provisions, which had some time remained there protected by a party under the command of Capt. Brush.

"On Saturday, the 15th, about one o'clock, a flag of truce arrived from Sandwich, bearing a summons from Gen. Brock, for the surrender of the town and fort of Detroit, stating, he could no longer restrain the fury of the savages. To this an immediate and spirited refusal was returned. About four o'clock their batteries began to play upon the town. The fire was returned and continued without interruption and with little effect till dark. Their shells were thrown till eleven o'clock.

"At day light the firing on both sides re-commenced—about the same time the enemy began to land troops, at the Springwells, three miles below Detroit, protected by two of their armed vessels. Between 6 and 7 o'clock they had effected their landing, and immediately took up their line of march. They moved in a close column of platoons, twelve in front upon the bank of the river.

"The fourth regiment was stationed in the fort—the Ohio volunteers and a part of the Michigan militia, behind some pickets, in a

situation in which the whole flank of the enemy would have been exposed. The residue of the Michigan militia were in the upper part of the town to resist the incursions of the savages. Two 24-pounders loaded with grape-shot were posted upon a commanding eminence, ready to sweep the advancing column. In this situation, the superiority of our position was apparent, and our troops in the eager expectation of victory, awaited the approach of the enemy. Not a sigh of discontent broke upon the ear, nor a look of cowardice met the eye. Every man expected a proud day for his country, and each was anxious that his individual exertion should contribute to the general result.

"When the head of their column arrived within about five hundred yards of our line, orders were received from General Hull for the whole to retreat to the Fort, and the twenty-four pounders not to open upon the enemy. One universal burst of indignation was apparent upon the receipt of this order. Those whose conviction was the deliberate result of a dispassionate examination of passing events, saw the folly and impropriety of crowding 1100 men into a little work which 300 could fully man, and into which the shot and shells of the enemy were falling. The fort was in this manner filled: the men were directed to stack their arms, and scarcely was an opportunity afforded of moving. Shortly after a white flag was hung out upon the walls. A British officer rode up to enquire the cause. A communication passed between the commanding generals, which ended in the capitulation submitted to you. In entering into this capitulation the general took counsel from his own feelings only. Not an officer was consulted. Not one anticipated a surrender, till he saw the white flag displayed; even the women were indignant at so shameful a degradation of the American character; and all felt as they should have felt, but he who held in his hands the reins of authority.

"Our morning report had that morning made our effective men present fit for duty 1,060, without including the detachment before alluded to, and without including 300 of the Michigan militia on duty. About dark on Saturday evening the detachment sent to escort the provisions, received orders from Gen. Hull to return with as much expedition as possible. About 10 o'clock the next day they arrived within sight of Detroit. Had a firing been heard of any resistance visible, they would have advanced and attacked the rear of the enemy. The situation, in which this detachment was placed, although the result of accident, was the best for annoying the enemy and cutting off his retreat that could have been selected. With his raw troops enclosed between two fires and no hope of succor, it is hazarding little to say, that very few would have escaped.

"I have been informed by Col. Findley, who saw the return of their quarter-master-general, the day after the surrender, that their whole force of every description, white, red and black, was 1030. They had twenty-nine platoons, twelve in a platoon, of men dressed in uniform. Many of those were evidently Canadian militia. The rest of their militia increased their white force to about seven hundred men. The number of their Indians could not be ascertained with any degree of precision; not many were visible. And in the event of an attack upon the town and fort, it was a species of force which could have afforded no material advantage to the enemy.

"In endeavoring to appreciate the motives and to investigate the causes which led to an event so unexpected and dishonorable, it is impossible to find any solution in the relative strength of the contending parties, or in the measures of resistance in our power. That we were far superior to the enemy; that upon any ordinary principles of

calculation we would have defeated them, the wounded and indignant feelings of every man there will testify.

"A few days before the surrender, I was informed by Gen. Hull, we had 400 rounds of 24 pound shot fixed and about 100,000 cartridges made. We surrendered with the fort 50 barrels of powder and 2500 stand of arms.

"The state of our provisions has not been generally understood. On the day of surrender we had 15 days' provisions of every kind on hand. Of meat there was plenty in the country, and arrangements had been made for purchasing and grinding the flour. It was calculated we could readily procure three months' provisions, independent of 150 barrels of flour, 1300 head of cattle which had been forwarded from the state of Ohio, and which remained at the River Raisin, under Capt. Brush, within reach of the army.

"But had we been totally destitute of provisions, our duty and our interest was undoubtedly to fight. The enemy invited us to meet him in the field.

"By defeating him the whole country would have been open to us, and the object of our expedition gloriously and successfully obtained. If we had been defeated, we had nothing to do but to retreat to the fort, and make the best defence circumstances and our situation rendered practicable. But basely to surrender without firing a gun—tamely to submit without raising a bayonet—disgracefully to pass in review before an enemy as inferior in the quality as in the number of his forces, were circumstances which excited feelings of indignation more easily felt than described.

"To see the whole of our men flushed with the hope of victory, eagerly awaiting the approaching contest; to see them afterwards dispirited, hopeless desponding, at least five hundred of them actually shedding tears because they were not allowed to meet their country's foes, and to fight their country's battles excited sensations which no American has ever had cause to feel, and which I trust in God will never again be felt, while one man remains to defend the standard of the Union. I am expressly authorized to state that Colonels McArthur and Findley and Lieut. Colonel Miller viewed the transaction in the light that I do. They know and I feel that no circumstances in our own situation, none in that of the enemy, can excuse a capitulation so dishonorable and so unjustifiable. This too, is the universal sentiment among the troops; and I shall be surprised to learn that there is one man who thinks it was necessary to sheath his sword or lay down his musket.

"Confident I am that had the courage and conduct of the general been equal to the spirit and zeal of the troops the event would have been as brilliant and successful as it now is disastrous and dishonorable.

"Very respectfully, Sir,

"LEWIS CASS, Colonel Third Regiment Ohio Volunteers.

"Hon. William Eustis, Secretary of War."

#### PATRIOTISM FULLY AROUSED

The surrender of Detroit, after the first moment any shock of its announcement aroused the spirit and patriotism of the entire country, particularly among the people of the northwest who felt especially aggrieved by the disaster. A feeling amounting to enthusiasm pervaded the whole community. The entire country was electrified, as it was when the news was published after firing upon Fort Sumter. The call to arms was hailed with rapture by the pioneer population of the west. Men capable of bearing arms vied with each other

in their attempts to be first in enrolling themselves. Men of every rank and station in life filled the rolls of volunteers. By the 25th of August, nine days after the surrender, 4,000 men completely armed and equipped, voluntarily assembled at Urbana, Ohio. Kentucky, Virginia, Ohio, Maryland and Pennsylvania poured forth their best citizens by thousands. The city and county of Baltimore alone proposed to raise an entire regiment. On the spur of the moment 1,800 Kentuckians marched from Newport. Virginia sent out 1,500 men, for whom the ladies made tents and knapsacks. Even those who had been opposed to the war were affected by the hearty patriotism manifested by deeds, and many became strong advocates.

As characteristic of the feeling which animated the west, the following card, which appeared in the newspapers of that day, is here inserted:

“A CARD.—Col. Symmes, of the senior division of the Ohio Militia, presents his respectful compliments to Major-General Brock, commanding his Britannic Majesty's forces, white and red, in Upper Canada. Colonel Symmes observing that by the 4th article of Capitulation of Fort Detroit, to Major-General Brock, all public arms moving towards Detroit, are to be delivered up, but as no place of deposit is pointed out by the capitulation, forty thousand stand of arms, coming within the description, are at the service of Major-General Brock, if his Excellency will condescend to come and take them.”

The required number of men were soon in the field. Brigadier General William H. Harrison, of the United States Army, was commissioned as Major-General by the Governor of Kentucky, and assumed command of the army, numbering about ten thousand men.

#### BRITISH INDIAN ALLIANCE

In the wars which have taken place on this continent, between rival nations, the Indian tribes have been engaged. The British and the French employed them in their quarrels; and in the Revolutionary War, and in the War of 1812 the Indians fought on the side of the British. History abounds with heart-rending accounts of Indian outrage, perpetrated during the Revolution, and the recollection of the bloody massacre of the last war, is yet vivid in the remembrance of our citizens. No language can convey an adequate idea of the horrors and barbarities of Indian warfare. The Indian, from earliest infancy, is initiated into the cruelties and tortures of exterminating hostilities. “War to the knife—the knife to the handle,” is the first teaching he receives from the lips and example of his father and brothers. His ambition is to use the scalping knife and tomahawk with skill and success. The scalp is more precious than the prisoner. In the conflict, he neither asks nor gives quarter. He or his enemy must lie dead on the field. Exceptions there are, it is true, to this general practice, but it is a most bloody and cruel mercy that stays the death-blow. The conquered victim had better, by far, fall dead beneath the arm of his antagonist, than follow as a prisoner to the wigwam. In the latter case he is reserved for far more dreadful sufferings at the stake oftentimes to be prepared to suit the cannibal tastes of his victor.

With atrocious disregard of the dictates of humanity, the British government did not hesitate to enroll the murderous savages in close alliance with their regular soldiers. They did this with the full knowledge of the difficulty of restraining them, when once the fight begun, within the recognized limits of civilized warfare. In all these instances,

vol. I—7

too, the bloody instinct of the savage was referred to by their Christian employers, to intimidate and force their enemies to surrender.

At the commencement of the war of 1812, the American government used every possible means to induce the Indians to remain neutral and quiet; but the passion for war, and strong inducements offered to them by the British Government, were too powerful to be resisted. They were seduced by promises and costly presents, to join hands against the United States, and led by talented and influential chiefs, they rendered many and valuable services to their Christian allies.

It is not within the scope of this work to enumerate the frequent and barbarous butcheries of innocent and defenceless women and children, or the merciless and disgraceful slaughters which were permitted by the British officers, when the fortunes of war were in their favor.

#### RIVER RAISIN MASSACRE

In January, 1813, the American army met with a sad reverse at the River Raisin. This conflict is marked with incidents of horror and barbarity, which stamp it as one entire scene of bloody butchery on the part of the enemy, which finds no parallel in the history of war, where either of the contending parties made any claims to civilization. This battle is known in American history as the "Massacre at the River Raisin" and is described in detail in this work, confirmed by official reports, and by eye witnesses, in another chapter.

#### FROM A PRIVATE VIEWPOINT

The spirit of impatience, derision and indignation in which the disgraceful conduct of Gen. Hull was viewed by the people everywhere, is faintly shown in a letter written on the Canadian side by a member of a family to another, in the village of Frenchtown. "I was about to tell you, uncle, of Hull's cowardly surrender of Detroit. On visiting Detroit some days ago, with Macy and Walbridge, with the intention of locating some lands on the Huron and Raisin Rivers, we learned with surprise, that hostilities had actually commenced between the United States and Great Britain; and that Hull had just returned from Canada with his army, where he had deliberately thrown away excellent opportunities of conquest, for the enemy's army here was in good shape to be attacked and cleaned out; as he had not acted promptly and destroyed Malden, we expected that Brock would soon attack Detroit, which he did. You know, uncle, that I have always had some pretty strong military predilections, and the moment I heard that there was likely to be a fight within a short time in which I could participate I resolved to attach myself as a volunteer, to the company of Captain Wilson, with whom I had some acquaintance. Well, to be brief, the enemy soon appeared in force, erected batteries, and demanded the surrender of the fort, being refused, they began a bombardment, which they continued nearly all one night, with little effect. The next day through the sheer carelessness (or worse) of Hull, they effected a landing and were marching up to attack us, while we (all the troops) in glorious state of anticipation of victory, were only waiting the orders to begin the work of thorough chastisement—when, to our utter amazement and chagrin, we were ordered to 'stack arms' and prepare to surrender ourselves prisoners of war. And that without firing a gun! Without one solitary discharge, of rifle or musket! We did not of course dare say much, but 'scoundrel,' 'traitor,' 'coward' were heard often and emphatically among the soldiers. 'Traitor or coward?' was asked.

'Both,' was the general reply. Just think, Uncle, of the feelings of the brave American soldiers that never were known to show the 'white feather,' being thus basely deprived of their arms by their own general and surrendered to a foe which they could have taken, by simply going after them! Well, the British General gave the *volunteers* liberty to return home, but took Hull and his regulars to Montreal. As soon as I could get permission to leave, I made a search for my horse, which I found in possession of an orderly, who returned him to me for a small compensation. I bought back my rifle, mounted my horse and here I am to give you warning of danger, for there is danger here as Gen. Harrison with his Ohio and Kentucky riflemen and other forces will certainly lose no time in wiping out this awful stain on the U. S. army."

A safe prediction gallantly verified.

#### CANADIAN COMMENTS ON HULL'S SURRENDER

The crisis in Canadian affairs at the time of Hull's surrender, and the extent of the injury inflicted on the American cause by the course of that coward or traitor is shown in comments found in Canadian papers and in historical records. We make the following extracts illustrating this fact: from "Montreal, Past and Present." "On the 12th of July, 1812, the first hostile demonstration was made, when General Hull crossed the frontier at Detroit, and raised the American flag on Canadian soil, at the same time issuing a proclamation inviting the inhabitants of Canada to join his standard. This appeal to the people failed in its object, and he soon learned that in General Brock he was to find one suited in every way to punish him for his temerity in thus venturing across the boundary line. He finally was compelled to surrender Detroit. Fortunate, indeed was it for Canada that a general like Brock had been intrusted with the defense of the Province, and not less so that he encountered so weak and impotent an enemy in Hull. Had this been otherwise, Canada must have passed into the hands of the United States. The effect produced on the Lower Province was great and the arrival at Montreal of General Hull and the American regular troops shortly after, did not fail to have a beneficial result."

#### CAPTURED AMERICAN PRISONERS PASS THROUGH MONTREAL EN ROUTE TO QUEBEC

The following account of the entry into the city of the captured garrison is from the *Montreal Herald* of Tuesday, September 12, 1812. "Last Sunday evening the inhabitants of the city were gratified with an exhibition equally novel and interesting. That General Hull should have entered our city so soon at the head of his troops rather exceeded our expectations. We were, however, happy to see him, with all the honors due to his rank and importance as a public character. The following in regard to his journey and reception at Montreal may be of interest. General Hull and suite accompanied by about twenty-five officers and three hundred and fifty soldiers, left Kingston under an escort of one hundred and thirty men commanded by Major Heathcote of the Newfoundland regiment, at Cornwall, the escort was met by Capt. Gray, of the quarter-master-general's department who took charge of the prisoners of war, and from thence proceeded with them to Lachine, where they arrived about 2 o'clock on Sunday afternoon. At Lachine Captain Richardson and Ojiloie with their companies of Montreal militia and a company of the King's, commanded by Capt. Blackmore, formed the escort, till they were met by Col. Auldjo, with the remainder of the

flank companies of militia upon which Capt. Blackmore's company fell out and presented arms, as the general and line passed, and then returned to Lachine, leaving the prisoners of war to be guarded by the militia alone. The line of march then proceeded to the town, in following order:

- "1. Band of the King's Regiment.
- "2. The first division of escort.
- "3. General Hull in a carriage with Captain Gray. Captain Hull and Major Shackleton followed in a second carriage and some wounded soldiers in four others.
- "4. The American officers.
- "5. The non-commissioned officers and soldiers.
- "6. The second division of escort.

"It unfortunately proved rather late in the evening for the vast concourse of spectators assembled to experience the gratification they so anxiously looked for. This inconvenience was, however, in a great measure remedied by the illumination of the streets, through which the line of march passed. When they arrived at the governor's house, the general was conducted in and presented to His Excellency, Sir George Prevost. He was received with the greatest politeness and invited to take up his residence during his stay in Montreal. The officers were quartered at Holmes' hotel, and the soldiers were marched to the Quebec barracks. The general appears to be about sixty years of age, and bears his misfortunes with a degree of resignation that but few men in similar circumstances are gifted with. On the morning after the 8th of September the prisoners started for Quebec under a guard of militia commanded by Major Shackleton. General Hull was exchanged at Montreal for thirty British prisoners."

#### HULL COURT MARTIALED

A court martial was ordered in January, 1813, to meet on February 25, 1813, to try General Hull. This court was dissolved without meeting, but a second court convened at Albany on the 3d of January, 1814, consisting of Major General Henry Dearborn, president; Brigadier General Joseph Bloomfield, Colonels Peter Little, William N. Irvine, J. R. Fenwick and Robert Bogardus; and Lieutenant Colonels James House, William Scott, William Stewart, Samuel S. Connor, J. B. Davis and John W. Livingston; Martin Van Buren acting as special judge advocate, Philip S. Parker being army judge advocate. The trial was had on the charges of (1) treason, (2) cowardice, and (3) neglect of duty. He was acquitted on the charge of treason, and convicted upon the other two charges, and the sentence of the court was that he be shot. This sentence was commuted by the president on the grounds of Hull's services in the army during the revolution. It is said that Hull never evinced the slightest feeling of chagrin at any time in regard to the whole affair of the surrender, carrying himself with complacency and bravado, even, showing an utter lack of appreciation of the enormity of his crime and the disastrous results of it.

#### THE BRITISH CHANGE OF BASE

There is one circumstance connected with the final acts of consummation of the treaty, by which the British surrendered and evacuated the posts on United States territory which plainly shows the reluctance of "our friends the enemy" to yield up important points which they had come to regard as permanent possessions, and the exasperatingly leisurely manner in which they moved in acquiescence, taking their own time

to leave the island of Mackinaw, with its fortifications and choosing a new site on which to locate. By the signing the treaty of Ghent, on the 28th of December, 1814, the island of Mackinaw again passed into the possession of the United States, which made necessary the transfer of the British garrison to some other point. Where that point should be was to be determined by the anxiety of the British officers in command in America, to retain control of the passage between the upper and lower lakes, and possibly to found another Gibraltar, whose guns should compel obedience to the royal mandates; but more especially the anxiety to retain the prestige among the Indian tribes for which they had labored so hard and had enjoyed so long. It is a matter to be noted that the news of the signing of the treaty, and the consequent close of the war, was so long in reaching the northwestern frontier, that hostilities did not cease in the vicinity of Mackinaw until late in the spring of 1815. The messenger who was sent with the dispatches and orders relative to carrying out of the treaty was two months on the road from York, (now Toronto), to Mackinaw; and rumor had ample time to convey to the post commander the general nature of the news which he might expect to learn officially, in due time. It was not until May 11, 1815, that Lieutenant Colonel McDonall, in command at Mackinaw, received the official dispatches, with a copy of the treaty, and instructions for turning over that post to the United States military authorities, and to select some place in the same neighborhood which could be a point of defense and offense, and there to erect temporary quarters for the garrison and shelter of the government stores, and to remove his command thither.

By these instructions McDonall was sorely perplexed. His services on the frontier had made him spokesman on behalf of the king with the Indian tribes of the whole northwest. The country included in his command was, to use his own words, "greater in extent than the whole of Lower Canada;" and from his intimate relations with the Indian tribes, and the promises he had held out to them, it seemed to him that in relinquishing the island of Mackinac, the favorite place of resort of numerous tribes, for a long period, who were accustomed to gather there from regions as far distant as the basin of the Mississippi, and the Red River of the North, he would be leaving them to a fate which they did not deserve, at the same time the British would lose the influence which they long sought and exercised over these copper skinned allies. To him, therefore, it seemed politic, if not absolutely necessary, that the new post should be so situated as to be easily accessible to the Indians, and capable of being made of even greater strategic importance than their old location on Mackinac Island, while it must be such as to ensure the respect of the allied tribes and cause them to look with disdain upon Mackinac as the representative of an inferior power.

Lying across the northern end of Lake Huron and separated from the main land of the upper peninsula of Michigan by the Strait of Detour, is an island, at the mouth of St. Mary's river, twenty by thirteen miles in extreme length and breadth, and comprising an area of about one hundred and twenty square miles. Its shores are lined with beautiful harbor bays, thickly studded with small islands, whose high surfaces are covered by a dense growth of perennial green. Streams and small woodland lakes are numerous on the island, and the hardwood forests as well as the "black growths" of pine and spruce add greatly to the beauty of the landscape. On the west side of this point is the Detour strait, the pathway of the immense commerce of the great lakes passing through the St. Mary's river. On the eastern side of the lower portion of the island, called the point, is a spot which seems to have been chosen more for its beauty than because it possessed any advantages of military strat-



egy; here the British flag floated for a period of thirteen years, in defiance of the treaty of Ghent, its award of the boundary commissions thereunder, and the comity of nations. During their stay neither citizens nor civilians seem to have been laggard in providing for their own comfort, apparently expecting that this was to be their permanent home.

It was not until 1828 that the evacuation of the last British post on the great lakes was finally effected, and in the public documents or records of the United States government concerning this matter, or any matter pertaining to the occupancy or abandonment of Drummond Island by the British, there is nothing to be discovered except one letter, which follows:

“FORT BRADY, November 13, 1828.

“SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have received a letter from the officer commanding the British troops at Drummond island, informing me that he had received orders from the commander of the forces to turn over the public buildings to our government, and requesting me to send an officer to receive them. I have this day sent Brevet Lieutenant Simonton to receive them, with directions to employ a respectable citizen to take charge of them for the present. The British troops are to leave here by the 15th or 18th.

“With great respect,

“(Signed) D. WILCOX, Captain 5th Regiment Commanding.

“Colonel R. Jones, Adjutant General, Washington, D. C.”

This proceeding appears to have closed the incident of British occupation in the United States.

## CHAPTER IX

### BATTLE OF MORAVIAN TOWN

PROCTOR OPPOSED BY TECUMSEH—CONCENTRATE AT MORAVIAN TOWN—  
“REMEMBER THE RAISIN”—HARRISON OVERTAKES PROCTOR—AMERICANS  
BREAK THE BRITISH LINE—DEATH OF TECUMSEH—A MORTIFYING  
DEFEAT—TROPHIES AND PRISONERS—RESULT OF BATTLE AND TECUMSEH’S  
DEATH.

The crushing blow dealt by Commodore Perry to the British arms in the naval battle on Lake Erie in September was followed up vigorously by General Harrison with his army in Canada. The British and Canadians realized that with the recent defeats at Sandusky and Miami, their power was waning and that some decision was demanded in regard to their future movements. General Harrison was massing his forces in Ohio for an invasion of Canada and had a large force assembled, only waiting the collection of sufficient boats to transport his troops.

#### PROCTOR OPPOSED BY TECUMSEH

General Proctor called a council of war which the chieftains of the various Indian tribes were summoned to attend. After a brief exposition of the condition of affairs Proctor proposed that the forts of Detroit and Amherstburg together with the various public buildings should be destroyed and that the troops and Indians should retire to Niagara. Upon this proposal there was a division of sentiment among the Indian chiefs, but Tecumseh, who was present, whose proud and impetuous spirit could not easily adapt itself to the idea of retiring before his enemies, had no sooner heard the conclusion of the address of Proctor than he arose and began an impassioned speech, accompanying his warlike expressions with wild gesticulation protesting against the infamy of abandoning their position without first using every exertion for its defense. He assailed the commanding officer in violent terms, accusing him of cowardice; and after having compared his conduct to that of Capt. Barclay, whose conduct he praised in the most extravagant terms. His speech was a marvel of native eloquence and made a deep impression.

“Father,” he thundered, “Listen to your children! You see them all now before you. The war before this, our British father gave the hatchet to his red children, when our old chiefs were alive. They are now dead. In that war, our father was thrown on his back by the Americans, and our fathers took them by the hand without our knowledge and we are afraid our fathers will do so again at this time. Summer before last when I came forward with my red brethren and was ready to take up the hatchet in favor of our British father, we were told not to be in a hurry, that he had not determined to fight the Americans.

“Listen! When war was declared, our father stood up and gave us the tomahawk, and told us he was now ready to strike the Americans—

that he wanted our assistance; and that he would certainly get us our lands back, which the Americans had taken from us.

"Listen! You told us that time to bring forward our families to this place. We did so, and you promised to take care of them, that they should want for nothing, while the men would go out and fight the enemy—that we were not to trouble ourselves with the enemy's garrisons, that we knew nothing about them, and that our father would attend to that part of the business. You also told your red children that you would take good care of their garrison here—which made our hearts glad.

"Listen! Father, listen! Our fleet has gone out; we know they have fought; we have heard the noise of the great guns, but we know nothing of what has happened to our father with one arm (alluding to Captain Barclay at the battle of Lake Erie, who lost an arm while serving under Nelson at Trafalgar). Our ships have gone one way and we are much astonished to see our father here, tying up everything and preparing to run away the other, without letting his red children know what his intentions are. You always told us to remain here and take care of our lands; it made our hearts glad to hear that this was your wish. Our great father, the King, is the head and you represent him. You always told us you would not draw our feet off British ground; but now, father, we see you are drawing back, and we are sorry to see our father doing this without meeting the enemy. We must compare our father's conduct to a fat animal that carries its tail upon his back, but when it is frightened, drops it between his legs and runs away.

"Listen, father! The Americans have not yet defeated us by land; neither are we sure that they have done so by water, we therefore wish to remain here and fight our enemy should they make their appearance. If they defeat us, we will then retreat with our father. At the battle of the Rapids, last war, the Americans certainly defeated us; and when we retreated to our father's fort at that place, the gates were shut against us. We are afraid that it would now be the case; but instead of that now, we see our British father preparing to march out of his garrison.

"Father! You have got the arms and ammunition which our great father, the King, sent for his red children. If you have any idea of going away, give them to us, and you may go your way, in welcome, for us. Our lives are in the hands of the great spirit; we are determined to defend our lands, and if it is his will, we wish to leave our bones upon them."

#### INDIANS SUPPORT THE GREAT CHIEF

No sooner had this startling speech ended, than all the chiefs present started up to a man, brandishing their tomahawks in the most menacing manner, vociferated their full approval of his words. The scene was most imposing and dramatic; the council room where the conference took place was a large building with a lofty vaulted roof, which echoed back the wild yells of the savages; while the threatening attitude and characteristic costumes of the Indians formed a striking contrast to the calm demeanor and military dress of the officers grouped around the walls. It is easy to imagine, however, that the prominent and attractive figure in the picture was Tecumseh himself; his tall, powerful and graceful form, his athletic proportions, admirably set forth by his close-fitting buckskin dress, richly ornamented, while a head dress of a large white ostrich feather rested upon his brow, offering a striking contrast with the deep copper color of his skin, and the raven black hair, his features illuminated by the brilliancy of his piercing black eyes—all

forming a singularly wild and imposing tableau. He was a wonderful man, and it was not difficult to imagine that he could be terrible.

#### CONCENTRATE AT MORAVIAN TOWN

Some degree of quiet being restored, General Proctor, through the medium of his interpreters, explained the motives which influenced him in his decision and finally succeeded in prevailing upon the chiefs to consider a second proposal, which was to retire to the Moravian village about half way between Amherstburg and the outposts of the center division of the British army, and there await the approach of the Americans. The troops were immediately set at work, destroying the fortifications and burning such of the stores as could not be removed with convenience. The destruction of the buildings consumed considerable time and when the work was finished the forts of Detroit and Amherstburg presented a scene of ruin and desolation.

Early in the last week of September the troops of the two garrisons proceeded up the River Thames, a stream navigable for small craft, and emptying into Lake St. Clair. The bridge near Amherstburg, having been destroyed by Proctor's rear guard on their retreat, was speedily repaired by the U. S. troops, who had crossed the lake in boats after the Lake Erie victory, at Put-in-Bay, and were now hastening after the retiring enemy.

#### "REMEMBER THE RAISIN"

They were overtaken on the first of October, Gen. Harrison having assigned to Colonel Lewis Cass the charge of the troops at their debarkation from the vessels. He formed the troops into line for the march, and issued a general order which closed with the memorable words: "Kentuckians, remember the River Raisin; but remember only when victory is suspended. The revenge of a soldier cannot be gratified upon a fallen enemy." This intensely significant sentiment was immediately taken up by the Kentucky and Ohio troops and formed the battle cry "Remember the Raisin." On crowded ships; on hostile shore, on the line of march, in camp after the clash of arms, men whispered or shouted, "Remember the Raisin;" at the outset of every encounter the sharp, quick cry "Remember the Raisin" spurred the men on to victory. Certainly it was but human that these brave patriotic men, drawn from the flower of Kentucky's chivalry, of all ranks, should have been inspired to the utmost by the remembrances of that fatal day at Frenchtown, when blood was poured out in the carnage permitted or encouraged by men and officers, from whom every impulse of humanity our soldierly honor seem to have departed. Who can blame them for harboring feelings of animosity towards an enemy so destitute of the simplest forms of mercy and human consideration for their unfortunate victims? Who allowed, without a protest, the most barbarous atrocities to be perpetrated by their monstrous savage allies, thirsting for blood?

General Harrison's army was quite destitute of means of pursuing, expediently, the retreating enemy. Proctor had stripped the country of provisions and stores, and collected upwards of one thousand horses for the use of his flying army. The only horse in our army at that time and on that march was a small French pony which was placed at the service of the venerable Governor Shelby of Kentucky, who was then sixty-five years of age, but as full of military ardor, and the laudable desire for administering retributive justice on the cowardly Proctor and his men, as any of the young officers about him.

The sudden flight, betraying cowardice in Proctor, served in a measure

to alienate his Indian allies. Tecumseh and other warriors were furious that no resistance was to be offered or attempted. In his own behalf and of all the chiefs and warriors Tecumseh addressed a "talk" to Proctor, in which he used plain language to express his displeasure at the treatment they had received.

#### HARRISON OVERTAKES PROCTOR

By forced marches, diversified by skirmishes with scattered parties of the enemy's force, Gen. Harrison overtook Proctor near the Moravian town on the river Thames, eighty miles northeast from the Detroit river. On the evening of the fifth of October he forced the enemy to a fight, which was a fierce one though not of long duration, resulting in a complete victory. The road by which the Moravian Town was reached ran part way through a dense beech forest, along the bank of the little river distant from it but a few hundred yards, the ground intervening being high and dry. Across the strip of land the British and Indian force was drawn up when General Harrison reached them. The American army was then formed for attack. General Trotter's brigade formed the front line, his right upon the road, his left upon the swamp. General King's brigade as a second line, one hundred and fifty yards in the rear of Trotter's, with Child's brigade as a reserve corps in the rear of both. The three brigades were commanded by Major General King. The whole of General Decha's division of two brigades was formed upon the left of Trotter. Colonel Johnson's regiment of mounted men were drawn up in close column, its right resting near the road, its left upon the swamp. The duty of this regiment was to charge upon the enemy at a sharp gallop, to be followed by the infantry charge with the bayonet. This was a new manœuvre in military tactics suggested by the exigency of the occasion and was successful in every way. The few regulars of the Twenty-seventh Regiment under Colonel Paull occupied in columns of four the small space between the road and the river for the purpose of seizing the enemy's artillery. The *crochet*, formed by the front line, and General Desha's division was an important formation. At this spot Governor Shelby was posted, while General Harrison with his aids, General Cass, Commodore Perry and Captain Butler, took station at the head of the front line of infantry.

#### AMERICANS BREAK THE BRITISH LINE

The army moved in this order a short distance when the mounted men received the British fire, and were ordered to charge. The contest in front was over in two minutes, the enemy were unable to reform their disordered ranks, and our mounted men, under Colonel R. M. Johnson, charging upon them with destructive effect, they soon surrendered.

#### DEATH OF TECUMSEH

The contest on the left was more severe and of longer duration. Colonel Johnson there engaged with the Indians, who poured upon his command a galling fire, which he returned with great damage to his opponents. A part of the Indian force advanced and attacked our front line of infantry near its junction with Desha's division. They made a temporary impression, but as soon as Governor Shelby came up with a regiment and the enemy being fired upon both in front and rear, they made a precipitate retreat, losing a large number in killed. Colonel

Johnson was severely wounded in this engagement, during which he came into close personal combat with the famous Shawnee warrior and chief, Tecumseh, when the shot came that disabled the colonel. He was in the act of springing upon him with his tomahawk when his adversary drew a pistol from his belt and shot him dead on the spot.

It has since been the matter of controversy at various times whose really was the distinction of having killed Tecumseh and it was contended that it could not be actually proved, but it has been established beyond any cavil that the great chief fell before Colonel R. M. Johnson. "On the night after the engagement," says a writer who was with Proctor at the Thames, one of his officers, "while we were seated around a fire in the forest, partaking on the very battle ground of the meat which General Harrison's aids-de-camp were generously and hospitably toasting for us on long pointed sticks or skewers and which, half famished as we were, we greedily ate without the accompaniment of either salt or bread, the painful subject was discussed and it is not less an eulogy to the high-minded Tecumseh than a justice to General Harrison to say that that officer was the very first to deplore his death; while the sentiments he expressed when the circumstances and manner of his death were made known were such as to reflect credit on himself as a man, a Christian and a soldier." The news could not be believed that Tecumseh was really dead as reported, but that the body was that of another chief; and several officers of the Forty-first Regiment, in order to determine the matter for themselves visited the spot where Tecumseh lay and there they identified the body before them as that of the late powerful and intelligent chieftain, for they all knew him very well and therefore there was no possibility of being mistaken."

#### A MORTIFYING DEFEAT

The loss of this battle, while it was not a great affair in a military sense, was the source of great mortification to the British and General Proctor was severely criticised and censured by the soldiers and officers for incompetency and indifference. It was charged openly that his disposition of his forces for the attack from the enemy was ridiculous and that it was made particularly with reference to covering the removal of his family and his effects from the town.

The number of men in his command was estimated by General Harrison at about or over two thousand. It is certain that just before Proctor fled from Malden he had then at least three thousand Indians, but great numbers left him in disgust with his pusillanimity; not many British officers were killed, but the white prisoners captured numbered about six hundred. The slaughter among the Indians was great, exceeding all others. Lieutenant Richard Bullock of the Forty-first Grenadiers reported in his regiment three sergeants and nine rank and file killed and fifty total wounded.

In preparing to leave the rendezvous at Put-in-Bay for the invasion of Canada, Harrison's army was delayed some days. It is said by certain persons in Canada that Harrison made an attempt to land in Colchester township, but was prevented from doing so by John Naudel, the Chippewa chief, and his Indians.

There is a tradition that a few horses of the Americans were stampeded and captured by the Canadians and Indians. Among them was a fine Arabian stallion which was hidden by one Drouillard until the war was over. Many of the horses in the neighborhood showed the Arab strain and tradition points to this stallion as their progenitor.

## TROPHIES AND PRISONERS

Among the trophies of this Thames victory there were taken a number of field pieces and several thousand stand of small arms; most of the latter and two of the former were those taken from General Hull. Excepting one standard, all the emblems of conquest acquired during the campaign by the British were here.

Among the prisoners captured were all the superior officers of the British forces except General Proctor. He made his escape by the fleetness of his horse. General Cass was prominent among those who were distinguished for personal bravery and received commendation from the commanding general, especially rendering important service in forming line of battle rendered very different by the nature of the ground. Woods, marshes and streams surrounded them, requiring all the knowledge and discretion of a military veteran, which Cass possessed in an eminent degree. He led the chase after the flying Proctor who had fled very soon after the firing commenced. He was not able to overtake this valiant officer, but was obliged to be content with the capture of his carriage, baggage and all his papers relating to the operations of his department.

## RESULT OF BATTLE AND TECUMSEH'S DEATH

General Harrison's official account of this battle does ample justice to the brave men and officers who participated in it. "Having no command himself," says General Harrison, "he tendered me his assistance. I have already stated that General Cass and Commodore Perry assisted me in forming the troops for action. The former was an officer of the highest merit and the appearance of the brave young commodore fresh from his recent victory cheered and animated every heart."

The enemy was now driven from the northwestern frontier. Soon after the battle an armistice was concluded with the hostile Indians and General Harrison sailed down the lake to Buffalo with about thirteen hundred troops. General Cass was left in command at Detroit. No military movement of note occurred during the winter of 1813-14. The Indians having lost their great leader, Tecumseh, were generally disposed to remain quiet and seek an alliance with our people.

## CHAPTER X

### THE BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE

A VIEW FROM "THE OTHER SIDE"—BRITISH FLAG SHIP OPENS BATTLE—  
CRIPPLED BRITISH FLEET—FROM PERRY'S OFFICIAL REPORT—PERRY'S  
SQUADRON IN ACTION—BARCLAY'S SQUADRON IN ACTION.

[From Richardson's "*War of 1812*"]

The period was now fast approaching when the fruits of so much toil and privation were to be wrested from our grasp, and the extensive line of territory, both original and acquired, so gallantly defended by a single regiment against the repeated invasions of the enemy, for a period of fifteen months, was to fall beneath the efforts of numerical strength. Since the capture of "Detroit" the Americans had been indefatigable in their exertions to establish a superiority of naval force on which they well knew depended the ultimate success of their arms. Buffalo was the harbor selected for the construction of their flotilla, though five vessels of Perry's fleet were built at Erie harbor. Work was pushed rapidly and these harbors soon presented a formidable appearance.

#### A VIEW FROM "THE OTHER SIDE"

Manned by experienced seamen taken from several frigates there blockaded in their seaports, and commanded by able and experienced officers, these vessels put out toward the close of August, and continued cruising off the harbor of Amherstburg, in which our fleet lay, awaiting the completion of the "Detroit," a vessel of twenty guns, then on the stocks, and the arrival of the seamen, long promised and vainly expected from Lake Ontario. Captain Barclay had arrived some time previous to take the command, and with him several officers and forty men; but notwithstanding every remonstrance on the subject made by the commanding officers of the division, no further assistance was afforded. The remaining part of the crews were provincial sailors willing and anxious to do their duty, but without that perfection and experience in their profession which are so indispensably necessary to the success in a combat at sea. In defiance of this disadvantage, the enemy no sooner appeared, than the "Detroit" was launched in her unfinished state, and armed, in default of other guns, with long battering pieces taken from the ramparts. Every calibre was used, sixes, nines, twelves, eighteens and even the two twenty-four pounders which had been used at the "Miami."

Our position at this period was getting very critical, the want of provisions, severely felt, and the ultimate possession of the garrison depended wholly on the result of the impending naval conflict, for which both parties were preparing. In the event of the enemy being successful, not only must we be open to the incursions of the large forces then collected in several quarters, and ready to overwhelm us at the moment that



the command of the lake would afford them facility of movement, but the means of obtaining supplies from Fort Erie must be entirely cut off. The quantity of provisions already consumed had been enormous, for, independently of the wanton destruction of cattle by the Indians, who often shot them for the sake of obtaining their horns, in which they carried their powder, leaving the carcasses to putrify in the sun, ten thousand rations were daily issued to the warriors and their families; the latter apparently increasing in numbers as our means of supplying them became more difficult.

#### BRITISH FLAG SHIP OPENS BATTLE

Such was the situation of the garrison, reduced in its regular force to a handful of men, when Captain Barclay, who had hoisted the flag on board the "Detroit," made the signal early on the morning of September 9th to weigh anchor and bear across the lake. The little fleet consisting of six sails were, at daylight on the 10th, perceived by the enemy, then lying among a cluster of islands at some leagues distance, who immediately bore up under a slight side wind, favorable at that moment for the approach of the two squadrons. At noon, (Barclay fixes the time at 11:45) the engagement commenced; the "Detroit" leading into action was opposed by the "Lawrence," mounting eighteen thirty-two pounders, and commanded by the American commodore; such was the effect of the long guns that the latter vessel was soon compelled to strike her flag, having only twenty serviceable men left. (Perry places the number at eight.) The "Detroit" and "Queen Charlotte" had, however, suffered severely in their sails and rigging from the fire of the enemy's gunboats; and not only were every one of their boats so severely damaged as to render it impossible to take possession of the prize, but the united and unceasing exertion of their crews could not prevent their running foul of each other. Availing himself of this unfortunate accident, Commodore Perry, who had shifted his flag to the "Niagara," a vessel of equal force with the "Lawrence," bore up and discharged his broadside with murderous effect. Coming closer immediately, a second equally destructive fire was delivered, and in this manner was the action continued, rendering resistance almost hopeless. The smaller vessels, already warmly engaged, could afford no aid, and the guns of the unfortunate wrecks were at length nearly all unserviceable,—those at least, of the only batteries that could be brought to bear on the enemy. Almost every officer was compelled to leave the deck, and the helplessness of the crews could only be exceeded by their despair; when after two hours and a half of incessant cannonading, the British flag was replaced by the American ensign.

#### CRIPPLED BRITISH FLEET

The anxiety with which the issue of the combat was awaited at Amherstburg, where the firing was distinctly heard, may easily be conceived. From the heights overlooking the lake, and nearly opposite to the islands, the first encounter of the fleets was clearly observed, but the heavy columns of smoke in which they were speedily enveloped, shut out the scene altogether, nor was it until the thunder of the artillery had been some time discontinued, that the clouds of vapour drifting away revealed the melancholy picture of our vessels, crippled and dismasted, following in the wake of the American fleet, then directing its course towards the bay of Sandusky.

Thus closed one of the most remarkable naval battles of our navy, or of any navy. It was a victory won on equal terms, by our sailors under the gallant young Perry that reflected the highest credit upon the skill and bravery of our seamen, and was fraught with the deepest concern to both sides, for it virtually brought to an end the War of 1812.

Theodore Roosevelt's "The Naval War of 1812" is often referred to as a most fair description of this engagement and estimate of its results. The reader will be no doubt interested in Colonel Roosevelt's narrative, to which he is respectfully referred; yet the official report of Captain Perry itself will be found a perfectly accurate and conclusive document written with modesty and bristling with the spirit of a truthful, generous victor.

[*From Perry's Official Report*]

"U. S. Schooner Ariel, Put-in-Bay, September 13, 1813.

"SIR: In my last, I informed you that we had captured the enemy's fleet on this lake. I have now the honor to give you the most important particulars of the action. On the morning of the 10th instant, at sunrise, they were discovered from Put-in-Bay, where I lay at anchor with my squadron under my command. We got under way, the wind light at southwest, and stood for them. At 10 A. M., the wind hauled to southeast and brought us to windward; formed the line and bore up. At fifteen minutes before twelve, the enemy began firing; at five minutes before twelve the action commenced on our part. Finding the fire very destructive, owing to their long guns, and it being aimed mostly at the 'Lawrence,' I made sail and directed the other vessels to follow, for the purpose of closing with the enemy—every brace and bow-line being shot away, she became unmanageable, notwithstanding the great exertions of the sailing master. In this situation, she sustained the action upwards of two hours, within canister distance until every gun was rendered useless, and the greater part of the crew either killed or wounded. Finding she could no longer annoy the enemy, I left her in charge of Lieutenant Yarnall, who, I was convinced, from the bravery already displayed by him, would do what would comport with the honor of the flag. At half past two, the wind springing up, Captain Elliott was enabled to bring his vessel, the 'Niagara,' gallantly into close action. I immediately went on board of her, when he anticipated my wish, by volunteering to bring the schooner, which had been kept astern by the lightness of the wind, into close action. It was with unspeakable pain that I saw soon after I got on board the 'Niagara,' the flag of the 'Lawrence' come down, although I was perfectly sensible that she had been defended to the last, and that to have continued to make a show of resistance would have been a wanton sacrifice of the remains of her brave crew. But the enemy was not able to take possession of her and circumstances soon permitted her flag again to be hoisted. At forty-five minutes past two, the signal was made for 'close action,' for the 'Niagara,' being very little injured, I determined to pass through the enemy's lines,—bore up and passed ahead of their two ships and a brig, giving a raking fire to them from the starboard guns, and to a large schooner and sloop from the larboard side, at half pistol shot distance. The smaller vessels, at this time having got within grape and canister distance under the direction of Captain Elliott and keeping up a well directed fire, the two ships, a brig and a schooner, surrendered, a schooner or sloop making a vain attempt to escape. \* \* \* I have the honor to enclose you a return of the killed and wounded, together with a state-

ment of the relative force of the two squadrons. The captain and first lieutenant of the 'Queen Charlotte' and first lieutenant of the 'Detroit' were killed; Captain Barclay, senior officer, and the commander of the 'Lady Prevost' severely wounded. Their loss in killed and wounded I have not been able to ascertain; it must, however, have been very great. I have caused the prisoners taken on the tenth instant, to be landed at Sandusky, and have requested General Harrison to have them marched to Chillicothe, and there wait until your pleasure shall be made known concerning them. The 'Lawrence' has been so entirely cut up, it is absolutely necessary that she should go into safe harbor. I have, therefore, directed Lieutenant Yarnall to proceed to Erie in her, with the wounded of the fleet, and dismantle her and get her over the bar, as soon as possible. The two ships in a heavy sea, at anchor lost their masts being much injured in the late action. I shall haul them into the inner bay at this place, and moor them for the present. The 'Detroit' is a remarkably fine ship, sails well and is strongly built. The 'Queen Charlotte' is a much superior vessel to what has been represented. The 'Lady Prevost' is a large, fine schooner. I also beg your instructions respecting the wounded. I am satisfied, sir, that whatever steps are taken governed by humanity would meet your approbation. Under this impression, I have taken upon myself to promise Captain Barclay, who is very dangerously wounded, that he shall be landed as near Lake Ontario as possible; and I had no doubt you would permit me to parole him; he is under the impression that nothing but leaving this part of the country will save his life. There are also many Canadians among the prisoners who have families.

"I have the honor etc.

"O. H. PERRY.

"Hon. W. Jones, Secretary of Navy."

At the time of the battle of Lake Erie, neither Perry nor Barclay were commodores, but captains. Perry's commission as commodore was dated September 10th, the date of his victory. The commodore of the Americans was Isaac Chauncey, and of the British, Sir James Lucas Yeo.

The return made by Perry gave the number of his killed and wounded as follows:

Vessels	Killed	Wounded	Total
Lawrence .....	22	61	83
Niagara .....	2	25	27
Caledonia .....	0	3	3
Somers .....	0	2	2
Ariel .....	1	3	4
Trippe .....	0	2	2
Scorpion .....	2	0	2
Total .....	27	96	123

There were numerous instances of great personal bravery and skill during this terrific engagement. Captain Perry left the disabled "Lawrence" in an open boat to take command of the squadron from the "Niagara," and during this perilous passage the enemy delivered no less than three broadsides fired at him, but he escaped unhurt. Lieutenants Farnell and Elliott exhibited the most daring courage and handled their ships with admirable skill.

The laconic despatch of Perry, after the battle is bound to live as long as the English language is read: "We have met the enemy and they are ours."

## PERRY'S SQUADRON IN ACTION

Name of Vessel and Commander	Tons	Crew	Broadside in Pounds	Long Guns	Calibre	Short Guns	Calibre
Lawrence, O. H. Perry .....	480	136	300	2	12	18	32
Niagara, J. D. Elliott .....	480	155	300	2	12	18	32
Caledonia, Turner .....	180	53	80	2	24	1	32
Ariel, Packet .....	112	36	48	4	12		
Somers, Alney .....	94	30	56	1	24	1	32
Scorpion, Champlain .....	86	35	56	{1	32		
				{1	24		
Porcupine, Lendt .....	83	25	32	1	32		
Tigress, Conklin .....	96	27	32	1	32		
Trippe, Smith .....	60	35	24	1	24		
	1671	532	928	16		38	

## BARCLAY'S SQUADRON IN ACTION

Name of Vessel	Tons	Crew	Broadside in Pounds	Long Guns	Calibre	Short Guns	Calibre
				{2	24	1	24
Detroit .....	490	150	138	1	18	1	18
				{6	12		
				{8	9		
Queen Charlotte .....	400	126	192	4	12	14	24
Lady Prevost .....	230	86	78	3	9	10	12
				{2	6	2	12
Hunter .....	80	45	28	{4	4		
				{2	2		
Little Belt .....	90		21	{1	9		
				{2	6		
Chippeway .....	70		9	1	9		
	1360	440	466	35		28	

## CHAPTER XI

### STABLE GOVERNMENT

LEWIS CASS AND HIS RESPONSIBILITIES—BRITISH AND INDIAN AGGRESSIONS CHECKED—MORE PEOPLE WANTED—AMERICAN LAND SYSTEM ESTABLISHED—MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION IMPROVED—HORNER SUCCEEDS STEVENS AS GOVERNOR—REPRESENTATIVE GOVERNMENT VOTED DOWN—EXTINGUISHMENT OF INDIAN TITLE—THE CASS INDIAN EXPEDITION—TERRITORIAL AND STATE SEALS AND MOTTOES

In October, 1813, President Madison tendered the appointment of governor of the territory of Michigan to General Lewis Cass, in recognition of his signal and distinguished services to his country in time of its great need. This appointment was not sought by General Cass, and he was reluctant to assume the extremely onerous duties of the office by accepting it. The appointment, when it was learned by the people of this remote territory, excited the greatest enthusiasm among all classes. For they realized that there was no man who could be suggested who possessed the qualifications for this difficult post that was so acceptable, as the man whom they had learned, during his campaigns among them, to respect and admire for his soldierly frankness and bravery, his promptness and discretion in the hours of emergency, his courteous and friendly manners which had won their confidence and love.

#### LEWIS CASS AND HIS RESPONSIBILITIES

The responsibilities which Governor Cass now assumed were of the most trying and arduous character. Located in a remote frontier, surrounded by thousands of warlike savages, whose friendship, even if promised, could not be relied upon, the inhabitants were in constant fear of hostile attacks from them. For two years subsequent to his assuming the government of the territory there were frequent outbreaks of hostilities by the savages, arising from their inordinate and unconquerable propensity to rob, plunder and murder the defenceless. To prevent serious consequences resulting from these outbreaks required the continual watchfulness, diplomacy and tact on the part of the governor. The war had scattered the people, and the population was much reduced. It was not until peace was finally declared that the country began to be relieved from the ravages of the hostile Indians. While most of them had made peace and behaved reasonably well, the Saginaw band of Kishkaukon was very troublesome. Murders and outrages were committed in the immediate neighborhood of Detroit, and even within its corporate limits. The country south, as far as Frenchtown on the River Raisin was not free from the incursions of bodies of these roving bands.

General Cass acted in these emergencies with great energy and promptitude, and often went out in person with the volunteers to chastise the marauders. After the failure of the Mackinaw expedition,

no further attempt was made in that quarter, till the treaty of peace. Fort Gratiot, built at the place once occupied by Fort St. Joseph in the seventeenth century, was intended to control the passage to and from Lake Huron, for which its location at the foot of the lake and at the northern extremity of the river St. Clair was admirably adapted, it was through this passage that the northern Indians generally travelled in their canoes.

The treaty of peace with Great Britain did not put an immediate end to the bad feeling between the people of the two countries. This stipulated an immediate restoration of all places captured, with all papers public and private, and for determining by commissioners the boundary line in those waters where the position of islands and other difficulties made it doubtful, and pledged each government to place the Indians where they were in 1811.

#### BRITISH AND INDIAN AGGRESSIONS CHECKED

The British officers near Detroit paid no attention to the boundary lines, but pursued deserters into the United States, and even undertook to assert jurisdiction over American citizens in Grosse Isle and in American waters. An Indian was killed at Grosse Isle in the act of attempting to murder an American, and the commanding officer at Malden, Colonel James directed an inquest, and offered a reward for the person who killed him. Governor Cass at once issued a proclamation enjoining the proper assertion and protection of American jurisdiction. Colonel Butler, commanding at Detroit, had also occasion to hold a sharp correspondence with Colonel James concerning various and frequent infractions of right. In addition to other grievances, it was understood that Mackinaw was not likely to be surrendered, and that the Indians meant to hold it, which meant, probably, that the fur traders intended to hold it. Malden was retained until such arrangements were made as ensured the delivery of Mackinaw.

On the first of July, 1875, Malden was turned over to the British, and an American force sailed for Mackinac and took possession. The distance from their headquarters, or some other cause, rendered the British officers in this region extremely insolent, and for a year or two there were continued aggressions. The intrigues with the Indians were kept up, both about Detroit and in the north and American territory was used, in that region for purposes very unfriendly to the United States. The trading companies paid no heed whatever to law or international obligations. It was not until two Indians were hung for murder at Detroit, instead of being as usual dispatched in more summary fashion, that a full check was put to their outrages in that direction and neighborhood.

#### MORE PEOPLE WANTED

The first crying need of the country was now for more people. No lands had been surveyed before the war, except the old private claims. In 1812, among other war legislation an act was passed setting aside two millions of acres of land in Michigan as county lands for soldiers. As soon as the war was over, and circumstances permitted, Mr. Tiffin, the surveyor general, sent agents to Michigan to select a place for locating these lands. Their report was such as to induce him to recommend the transfer of county locations to some other part of the United States. They began on the boundary line between Ohio and Indiana, which was the western limit of the lands surrendered to the United States by the Indian treaty of 1807, and following it north for fifty miles, they

described the country as an unbroken series of tamarack swamps, bogs and sand barrens, with not more than one acre in a hundred and probably not more than one in a thousand fit for cultivation. Mr. Tiffin communicated this evil report to the commissioner of the general land office, Mr. Josiah Meigs, and he and the Secretary of War, Mr. Crawford, secured the repeal of so much of the law as applied to the territory of Michigan. They were stimulated by a second report of the surveyors, who found the country worse and worse as they proceeded. In April, 1816, the law was changed and lands were granted in Illinois and Missouri. This was a blessing in disguise, for, while it postponed settlements in Michigan for some time, it saved the state from one of the most troublesome sources of litigation which has ever vexed any country.

But the report of the surveyors is one of the unaccountable things of those days, and it can only be attributed to the proceeding along the same lines of action used in other instances of our territorial and state experiences, where it has been discovered that surveyors made imaginary sketches of large tracts, and returned them as actual surveys, when, as a matter of fact, they had never been anywhere near them. That trick, however, was of later invention. In our case, it may have been that the surveyors did not desire to run the lines which bordered on the Pottawatamie country for fear of losing their scalps. But the country was not unknown. It had been traversed frequently by hunters and trappers and it was not many years before that it was frequented by buffaloes in great numbers as well as by almost every fur-bearing animal indigenous to this latitude. The fact, too, that Michigan contained so many Indians was fair proof that the lands were good, for they seldom congregate in districts where the land is poor.

#### AMERICAN LAND SYSTEM ESTABLISHED

It has been already observed that during the administration of Governor Hull, there were no counties laid out; the divisions being all into districts. General Cass, who had much clearer notions about popular institutions, began early to establish the ordinary American divisions. Wayne county as originally laid out in the northwestern territory was not exactly coincident with Michigan territory even in its diminished proportions, but a single county, covering the same geographical extent with an entire state or territory would appear to be an anomaly, and a county split up into several supreme judicial districts would be still more anomalous. Assuming that the surveys would be made, and the county lands located, Governor Cass began the county system, by laying out that part of the territory in which the Indian title had been extinguished, into Wayne county, with its seat of justice at Detroit. At the same time he divided the whole territory into road districts coincident with the several militia districts, which were already defined. No provision had yet been made for establishing townships, and until the people became indoctrinated with ideas of self government, which the ordinance had not assumed as one of their early prerogatives, there was no place for these small republics.

In 1812, Congress had directed the President to have the northern boundary of Ohio surveyed in accordance with the law authorizing that state to form its constitution, and to cause to be made a plat or plan of so much of the boundary line as runs from the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, to Lake Erie, particularly noting the place where the said line intersects the margin of said lake. The war interrupted this and it was not surveyed until some years thereafter. Meanwhile Indiana had obtained a population large enough to entitle it to admission

into the Union. On the 19th of April, 1816, the people of that territory were authorized to form a state; and its boundaries, instead of being left as they were when Michigan was set off, were fixed on the north by an east and west line ten miles north of the southern point of Lake Michigan, thus taking a strip ten miles wide off from the southern portion of Michigan territory. As Michigan then had no representatives in Congress and as there was no public journal in the territory, this encroachment into Michigan's domain, necessarily remained for future settlement. The state (Indiana) was admitted December 11, 1816. On the 8th of April, 1818, Illinois was authorized to form a constitution, and its boundary was continued northward, beyond that of Indiana to latitude  $42^{\circ} 30'$ , to that extent curtailing the future state of Wisconsin. Illinois was admitted on the third day of December, 1818. All of the old northwest territory north of Indiana and Illinois was from that time made a part of the territory of Michigan.

#### MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION IMPROVED

The territory was now in a very fair way to enjoy peace and prosperity. There were very few roads as yet, and facilities for land travel did not abound for many years. Yet the business of Detroit was flourishing, the little community of Frenchtown was receiving additions to its population, and the country hereabouts, in spite of the damaging reports of the government surveyors was gaining in the good opinion of prospectors and new settlers. Their letters to friends in the east, too, encouraged a small emigration. Sometimes their expectations were not fully realized, owing, perhaps, to the exaggeration of conditions in the letters of enthusiastic writers and who were led to expect a land literally flowing with milk and honey. The lakes were but little navigated, and all travellers by water were obliged to take advantage of occasional schooners of small capacity and with no provisions for the comfort or convenience of passengers. Nevertheless the sums received in 1817 for transportation of passengers over Lake Erie to Detroit amounted to about \$15,000 which, under all the circumstances indicated an encouraging business. The military road had been finished about ten miles beyond Monroe, and some travel came over that. In 1818 the exports of fish and cider reached \$60,000.

The ponies which abounded in the woods, were quite serviceable for traveling through the country over the trails. These exceedingly tough and sagacious animals ran at large on the openings and prairies, and droves of them, branded with the name of some owner, or reputed owner, were to be met with frequently near the settlements. When the seasons were dry they would come to the streams for water in large troops, often galloping through the streets of Monroe with a tremendous clatter of hoofs upon the hard roads, during hours when the temptations of a salt barrel left exposed in front of a grocery overcame their prudence, and led to freer indulgence in the luxury than was agreeable or profitable to the owner.

When on a journey, in numbers, they were usually tied in groups of two or four together, and at night fettered, when the bell which each one wore was freed from the straw that had bound the clapper through the day. They rarely strayed far from a camp, perhaps their fear of prowling wolves or other predatory animals kept them near to human society for protection. They usually lived upon what they could pick up, and did not appear to care whether the fare was good, bad or indifferent so long as there was enough of it. They were remarkably free from the diseases which attack animals more tenderly



reared and cared for. They made most excellent pack horses—hardy, tractable and enduring.

In March, 1818, shoes and other supplies were sent up from Detroit to Green Bay for the troops by pack-ponies. That town had been garrisoned in September, 1817, and the American jurisdiction had never before been exercised effectually unless by Judge Reaume, whose authority seems to have belonged to universal jurisprudence. The use of pack animals instead of vessels, shows the limited extent of water transportation. The abundance of horses, and the small expense of their maintenance made this less costly than might be supposed. The winter carriage in the upper country was for many years done by means of dogs, and people were very expert in devising contrivances for their animals. When the government removed the Indians west of the Mississippi river, it was done generally by contract, and one of the French merchants in Monroe secured a part of this contract; he purchased every pony or vagrant horse in that part of the country, amounting to hundreds, and the Indians were thus sent forward in this, to them, familiar mode of travel.

#### HORNER SUCCEEDS MASON AS GOVERNOR

The activity and zeal of Stevens T. Mason the acting governor and secretary of the territory of Michigan in the discharge of his duties appeared to be very displeasing to President Andrew Jackson and he was superseded by the appointment of Judge Charles Shaler of Pennsylvania. Had the congress been in session his appointment would have doubtless been promptly confirmed, but as it was not, Shaler, knowing that but a short time could elapse before the citizens' demand for statehood must be granted, he declined, and on September 8, 1835, John S. Horner, of Virginia was appointed secretary of the territory, and accepted. Arriving at Detroit, shortly after, he reported to the secretary of state of the United States, as follows:

“Detroit, Saturday Night, September 19, 1835.

“SIR: I arrived at Cleveland, Ohio, late on Thursday night, and early on Friday morning took passage in a boat, the Michigan, for Detroit. My arrival here was unavoidably delayed until near night by our running aground at the mouth of the river. Late this evening I called on Mr. Mason to whom I delivered the communications from the department. On Monday morning next I contemplate taking charge of the territorial government, and should have insisted on it this evening, had the emergency made it necessary. Assurances have been made from all quarters here, (Detroit) that Michigan is now and is likely to continue quiet. Such I believe to be the pervading opinion here. The Detroit newspapers received by the Department will give an account of the Michigan expedition to Toledo on the 1st inst. Mr. Mason has this moment handed me the enclosed memoranda in his own handwriting, of the events of the 13th. I hear that a large meeting was held anticipating my arrival, and a committee is shortly to call on me to ascertain the principles on which I shall administer the territorial government. I shall strive to effect the views of the government, and to do so with as little excitement, and in the best terms I can. I feel some confidence of a favorable issue. I shall discharge my duties under *all circumstances*.

“I have the honor to be your obedient, humble servant,

“JOHN S. HORNER.

“Hon. John Forsyth.”

The appointment of Mr. Horner by President Jackson is stated to have been influenced by his great admiration for a beautiful Virginia lady, who was living in Washington temporarily, and to whom Horner was paying ardent attention. One evening at a reception in the capitol, President Jackson was in conversation with the fair Virginian, when he asked her why she did not marry. She gave the stereotyped reply that she could find no one who would have her. The old warrior answered quickly: "Well, you get married, and I will make your husband a governor." She married John Horner, and he was appointed Governor of Michigan territory. It did not prove a very happy nor valuable wedding present, which the groom bitterly realized. He occupied the gubernatorial chair just twenty-five days which were not enjoyable ones. He arrived on the scene of operations at an inopportune time. Mason, the deposed, was the idol of the people, who were in no mood to receive a stranger into their territory, to govern them, and took no pains to conceal their unfriendly feelings. Some personal encounters were precipitated by Horner's lack of tact, which were very near to disagreeable results. On the 12th of July, 1836, a public meeting was held at the city hall in Detroit which was addressed by Secretary Horner, giving his views and announcing his policy in governing the territory. Near the close of the meeting a series of resolutions were adopted, one of which ran as follows:

"Resolved, that if our present secretary of the territory should find it beyond his control, either from the nature of his instructions, his feelings of tenderness towards those who have for a long period of time set at defiance the laws of the United States, as well as those of the territory, or any feelings of delicacy entertained towards the executive of a neighboring state, who has in vain endeavored to take forcible possession of a part of our territory, it is hoped he will relinquish the duties of his office, and return to the land of his nativity." In October, 1835, Governor Horner wrote a letter to a friend in Washington relating the difficulties of his office, and complaining of the obstacles constantly thrown in his way by the people, and the general ill-feeling that he encountered. A portion of this letter will serve to illustrate the existing state of the temper of the state:

"Under the most disadvantageous and embarrassing circumstances which anarchy could present, the wishes, the instructions of the government have been constitutionally complied with. \* \* \* On Saturday noon Judge Swayne and myself left Tecumseh for Detroit, and on our arrival at Ypsilanti were mobbed, the house in which we were was injured and every indignity offered; no bones, however, were broken, and not a word was said by me on the subject. \* \* \* My labours, both mental and bodily have been very arduous, almost insupportable. It was two days before I could procure a clerk or private secretary, such was the state of the public mind, from some cause or other. I mention mobs and details only to show the state of things; personally I care nothing for them. Effigies, burnings, threats and other manifestations of excitement have constantly surrounded me. The source of all this I am apprized of, as well as the actors. \* \* \* There never was a government in Christendom with such officers, civil and military and filled with doctrines as Michigan. 'Turn out' is what everybody desires, and one of the judges at Monroe expressed publicly his desire to become a martyr to the cause. The demonstrations here at Monroe have been especially exasperating and disagreeable. I could not find a man to obey an order nor to respectfully grant a request. On one occasion so excited became a small mob that I and my companion barely escaped being thrown bodily into the River Raisin. \* \* \* There are no

funds within my control, and, to discharge the duties of my office, I have exhausted my own pecuniary resources."

At Ypsilanti in such disfavor was the new governor held that he was obliged to make his bed on the floor of the hotel room in which he slept—or tried to sleep—directly under the window, to escape the flying missiles and unsavory eggs hurled at him by the furious citizens. To add insult to injury, the landlord of the tavern where he lodged added to his bill the amount of damages, estimated by himself, committed by the mob. Such was the reception given by Michigan to its newly appointed secretary and acting governor, and his brief but lively tenure of office.

#### REPRESENTATIVE GOVERNMENT VOTED DOWN

The population of Michigan had early in 1837 reached the number authorized under the ordinance, to form a representative government. It having been submitted to a popular vote in the spring of 1818, whether this step should be taken, it was voted down by a large majority. It is difficult for us, educated under a system of self government, to fully comprehend the feelings or sentiments of those who have been brought up under a paternal government. The brief period of representation in the assembly of the northwest territory had not habituated the French settlers to our notions, and the absence of any local system in county and township administration left them entirely ignorant of its advantages. Those who reached middle age before the people of the territory became entitled to vote for their own officers were not in all cases, pleased with the change and some of them who survived to a very recent period never ceased to sigh for the "good old days," when the commanding officer was the whole government. General Cass was quite in advance of any statesman of his time in his ideas of popular interference in the selection of public officers. There is, to-day, still, much difference of opinion concerning the policy of electing by general vote, those officers whose functions are not representative.

#### EXTINGUISHMENT OF INDIAN TITLE

In 1817 it was deemed advisable by the government to attempt the extinguishment of the Indian title to all the land claimed by them within the limits of the state of Ohio. Governor Cass was selected by the President to ascertain by personal interview with the chiefs and head men of the several tribes who claimed the lands, how far it would be practicable to carry into effect the wishes of the government. The manner of procedure was left discretionary with the governor. If he should find that it would be impossible or impolitic to endeavor to obtain all the country claimed, his negotiations were to be confined to an attempt to procure the relinquishment of a portion. Accordingly, in April, 1817, the governor proceeded to Sandusky, Ohio, to ascertain the views of the Indians on the subject of his mission. Here he learned that there was very little doubt that the Indians would consent to cede a very considerable portion of their country. Upon submitting his report to the acting secretary of war, a commission was issued in May, authorizing Governor Cass and Gen. McArthur to negotiate a treaty without instructions any further than that the commissioners should keep in view the desire of the government for the peaceable removal of the Indians from the Lake Erie region to lands west of the Mississippi river. Everything else was left to the judgment and discretion of the commissioners. The treaty which they then negotiated was one of the most important ever negotiated with the Indians in the United

States. By its terms the tribes ceded to our government nearly all the lands which they claimed within the limits of Ohio, a part of Indiana, a portion of the Michigan territory. It attached the isolated population of Michigan to the 500,000 inhabitants of Ohio, it made the territory of Michigan, in a fuller sense, a constituent part of the American union, and removed for all time, the apprehension which had for a long time existed, of a powerful and inimical confederacy among the Indian tribes. The difficulties surrounding these negotiations required all the experience and sagacity, tact and diplomacy of the commissioners and the final accomplishment of this mission was a most important achievement. In the note of the war department acknowledging the receipt of the treaty at Washington, the secretary said: "The extent of the cession far exceeds my most sanguine expectation and there can be no real or well-founded objections to the amount of compensation made for it, except it be that it is inadequate. This treaty may be considered, in its fiscal, political and moral effects, as the most important of any that we have hitherto made with the Indians." Below is a statement showing the treaties negotiated by General Cass, from July 1814, to April 1832, inclusive:

Names of tribes and the date of treaty:

Wyandottes, Delawares, Shawnees, Miamies—July 22, 1814.  
 Wyandottes, Delawares, Shawnees, Ottawas, Pottawattomies and Chippewas, September 29, 1817.  
 Delawares, October 3, 1818.  
 Miamies, October 6, 1818.  
 Pottawattomies, October 2, 1819.  
 Chippewas of Saginaw, September 24, 1819.  
 Chippewas of Sault Ste. Marie, Lake Superior, June 16, 1820.  
 Ottawas of L'Arbre, Lake Michigan, July 6, 1820.  
 Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattomies of Illinois, August 29, 1821.  
 Sioux, Chippewas, Sacs and Foxes, Iowas, Winnebagoes, Menominees and Pottawattomies, August 19, 1825.  
 Chippewas of Lake Superior and northwest, August 5, 1826.  
 Miamies of the Wabash, October 23, 1826.  
 Pottawattomies, October 16, 1826.  
 Chippewas, Menominees and Winnebagoes, August 11, 1827.  
 Sacs, Foxes, Winnebagoes, Pottawattomies, Ottawas and Chippewas, August 25, 1828.  
 Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawattomies of the Illinois, Milwaukee and Manitowoc, July 29, 1829.  
 Creeks, April 4, 1832.

THE CASS INDIAN EXPEDITION

An estimate of the number of Indians within the superintendency of General Cass, at the time of his appointment as the executive, at Detroit, in 1813, shows that there were 41,000, of whom 8,890 were warriors. In the absence of any knowledge of the Indian tribes, occupying the lands eastward of the Mississippi, their attitude towards the government, or their views in regard to their future, it became necessary to obtain reliable information on these points, as well as to ascertain the state of the British Fur Trade within this part of our jurisdiction, and other facts pertinent to the cause of the United States and especially of Michigan. To obtain the best results from an examination into these matters, it involved the selection of expert, reliable men to conduct it.

The matter met the approval of the government at Washington, and to aid in accomplishing the objects of an expedition, a topographical engineer, also a mineralogist and geologist were appointed to accompany the expedition.

On Wednesday, May 24, 1820, arrangements for the expedition according to the plans projected by Governor Cass having been completed, the governor started from Detroit, accompanied by Captain Douglass of the Engineer Corps, Lieutenant McKay of the Artillery Corps, Dr. Wolcott of the Indian Department, Henry R. Schoolcraft, a scientific geologist, and three other persons, citizens of Detroit, forming a company of eight. Their conveyances consisted of three large canoes propelled by voyageurs and Indians; each canoe carried at its stern the flag of the United States.

The departure of this party caused a decided sensation, and the wharves and banks of the river were lined with interested spectators who sent up hearty cheers, and shouts of encouragement. The novelty and hazardous nature of the expedition and its significance was appreciated by all, while the characteristic costumes of the voyageurs and Indians, and the music of their boatmen's exhilarating songs as they vied with each other in taking the lead, and sending their canoes through the water with tremendous force and speed. They arrived at Mackinac on June 10, the route covering about four hundred miles. Here they procured larger and stronger canoes, a large batteau, and certain necessities, and continued their journey to the Sault de Ste Marie, where the Governor secured from the Chippewas a cession of sixteen square miles of land, as instructed by the Secretary of War, for the purpose of establishing a military post. This was an important and valuable acquisition; one necessary, in fact, for the preservation of friendly feeling on the part of the Indians inhabiting the upper country. The Sault de Ste. Marie was the key to the country around and north of Lake Superior; it was the thoroughfare through which the Indians passed to receive their presents and medals at the British post on Drummonds Island near the mouth of St. Mary's river.

On the occasion of effecting this treaty, Governor Cass met with an incident which called for the traits of personal courage, and indifference to danger, which characterized him at all times. We have the particulars from the personal reminiscences of one of the gentlemen who accompanied the expedition:—"A chief who was called the 'Count,' in deference to his pompous manner and predilections to showy attire and disposition to 'lord it' over his associates of lesser note, appeared at the council assembled at the Sault, in the full uniform of a British officer of rank, and during the conference, showed the greatest aversion and contempt for the Americans. The council was not altogether harmonious, and the 'Count' had more or less to do with this. When the information was given that it was the intention to build a fort on the land acquired there was a hostile demonstration of disapproval. The 'Count' made a fiery speech, during which he planted his war lance in the ground with wild gesture and kicked away the presents which the visitors had laid out on the ground before them. On leaving the council, which had been held in the Governor's tent, the Indians went to their own encampment situated on an eminence some five hundred yards distant, where the old French fort had stood, and defiantly run up the British flag in the middle of the Indian village in front of the 'Count's' wigwam. On discovering this insolent action Governor Cass, deliberately walked over, with no other escort but his interpreter, hauled down the flag, placed it under his feet, and informed the 'Count' that no other flag but the stars and stripes must be raised on our territory, and that if another offense like that

should be attempted, the United States would put a heavy foot on their necks, and wipe them off the earth. This intrepid action of the Governor struck the Indians dumb with astonishment. He called his interpreter and through him vigorously remonstrated with the chiefs upon the impropriety of their conduct, and upon the hostile feelings which they displayed by this act toward the United States adding also that they must be aware of the inevitable result to which such conduct must lead, and that a repetition of it, while he was there, would not pass unpunished. In less than a quarter of an hour, the squaws belonging to the lodges, with all their children had abandoned the camp and were safely landed on the Canadian shore. Appearances threatened an immediate attack by the Indians upon the party. Preparations were immediately made by the visiting party for the defence against any attack by the Indians; but the firmness of the governor affected what had been nearly despaired of. In a short time the chiefs made a disclaimer to the Governor for the hostile acts, attributing it to the rashness of their young men, expressing regret at its occurrence at the same time requesting a renewal of the council and professing their readiness to make the cession of land asked for by the United States. The council was renewed and the treaty was duly consummated. The Governor had plainly stated in forcible language, that the fort proposed would be built, whether the Indians liked it or not.

The expedition proceeded on its course, through Lake Superior, ascended the St. Louis to one of its sources; descended a tributary stream to the Mississippi river; ascending to the upper Red Cedar lake the principal tributary of the Mississippi; then descending this river fourteen hundred miles to Prairie du Chien, finally reaching Green Bay, at which point a portion of the party separated from Governor Cass to pursue topographical exploration. The Governor returned to Detroit by the way of Chicago, having accomplished the object of the expedition and accumulating a vast fund of valuable information.

The manner of treating the tribes of Indians in these negotiations, and the tenor of his "talks" to the assembled chiefs, was a matter of great thought and consideration, and may be understood in his speech to the Pottawotomies on the Wabash in 1826, which was as follows, written and read sentence by sentence by the interpreter: "My Children: Pottawotomies and Miamis: we thank the Great Spirit that he has opened the paths to conduct us all here in safety, and that he has given us a clear sky and a cloudless sun to meet together in this council house. Your great father the President of the United States has sent me, together with the gentlemen who sit with me, to meet you here on business highly important to you, and we request that you would open your ears and listen attentively to what we have to say to you. When the Great Spirit first placed you upon this island, he gave you plenty of game for food and clothing, and bows and arrows, with which to kill it. After some time it became difficult to kill the game, and the Great Spirit sent the white men here who supplied you with guns, powder and balls, and with blankets and clothes. We were then a very small people; but we have since greatly increased, and we have now spread over the whole face of the country. You have decreased and your numbers are now very much reduced. You have but little game, and it is difficult for you to support your women and children by hunting. Your Great Father whose eyes survey the whole country, sees that you have a large tract of land here, which is of no use to you. You do not cultivate it, and there is but little game upon it. The buffalo long since left it, and the deer are going. There are no beavers, and there will soon be no other animals here worth hunting upon it. There are a great many of the white children of your father who would be glad to live upon this land. They would build

houses, and raise corn and cattle and hogs. You know that where a family grows up and becomes large, they must leave their father's house and look for a place for themselves—so it is with your white brothers. Their family has increased, and they must find some new place to move to. Your Great Father is willing to give you for this land, much more than it is worth to you. He is willing to give more than all the game upon it would sell for. He will make you a considerable present now, and he will allow you an annuity hereafter. You know that all that he promises he will perform. The stipulations made to you heretofore are punctually fulfilled. Large annuities in specie are paid to you, and they are sufficient to make you comfortable; much more so than you were before the treaty at St. Mary's. Your Great Father is not only anxious to purchase the country of you, but he is desirous that you should remove far from his white children. You must all see that you cannot live in the neighborhood of the white people. You have bad men and so have we. Your people will steal our horses, kill our cattle and hogs, and commit other injuries upon our property. Some of our people have committed crimes, escape into your country and it becomes difficult to take them. Besides, when you divide our settlements, you cannot have roads, and taverns and ferries. The game, too, dies before our improvements, and when that goes you must follow it. But above all, your young men are ruining themselves with whisky. Since within the recollection of many of you, your members have diminished one-half, and unless you take some decisive steps to check this evil, there will soon not be a red man remaining upon the islands. We have tried all we could to prevent you from having this poison, but we cannot. Your bad men will buy and our bad men will sell. Old and young you will drink. You sacrifice your property, you abandon your women and children and destroy one another. There is but one safety for you, and that is to fly from this bad water. Your Father owns a large country west of the Mississippi; he is anxious that all of his red children would remove there, and settle down in peace together. There they can hunt and provide for their women and children and once more become a happy people. We are authorized to offer you a home there equal to your lands here, in extent, and pay you an annuity which will make you comfortable, and provide the means for your removal. You will then have a country abounding in game, and you will have the value, in specie, for the lands you leave. You will be beyond the reach of whisky, for it cannot reach you there. Your White Father will not permit any of his white children to live there, for it is all reserved for his red children. It will be yours as long as the sun shines and the rain falls. You must go before long—you cannot remain here—you must remove or perish. Now is the time for you to make a good bargain for yourselves, which will make you rich and comfortable. Come forward; then like wise men, and accept the terms we offer. We understand that there is some differences of opinion between the Pottawatomies and Miamis respecting their claims to this land. This difference we should be glad to have you settle among yourselves. If you can do that all will be well; if not we shall examine into the circumstances and decide between you." This speech had been carefully prepared by Governor Cass, and was read, sentence by sentence to the interpreter, who delivered it to the Indians in their own language. It made a deep impression upon the assemblage, who could not but see that the acceptance of the proposition would be very much to their advantage. Before the meeting broke up, Governor Cass added a few extempore remarks: "Mr. McCoy whom you know to be a good man will go with you over the Mississippi and continue to live with you. You know him to be a good and sincere friend to you and would not advise you to do anything that

would be an injury to you. You stand alone. There is none to support you—the Shawnees and Delawares are gone. Your Great Father has a quick ear, a sharp eye, and a long arm. If a Pottawotomie strikes a Miami, or a Miami strikes a Pottawotomie he strikes us,—no matter where he goes, we promise here before our brethern red and white, we will never kindle another council fire, nor smoke another pipe before we punish him. Your young men must listen to what the chiefs tell them. They should do as in former days when chiefs had power and the young men were wise. Let them now clear out their eyes, and let the words I have spoken go to their hearts. You have heard the proposal we are authorized to make, remember it, and think upon it, and return an answer to it as soon as possible. When you are ready let us know, and we will hoist the flag which will be the signal that we are ready to receive your answers.” The dignity of General Cass in this trying position, his firmness, and paternal interest shown made a deep and favorable impression upon the Indians.

#### TERRITORIAL AND STATE SEALS AND MOTTOES

The state was recognized when admitted into the union, as having existed as such, since November 1835, when the senators, governors, and legislature came into office; and such was the ruling of the departments. The last act of the territorial judges on the first day of July, 1836,—three days before the Territory of Michigan lost its remaining jurisdiction by the organization of Wisconsin—was in their capacity as a land board. Thereafter the affairs of Michigan were within her own control. The motto had been “*Tandem fit Surculus Arbore*” (the sprout at length becomes a tree), and it appears on the seal of the territory of Michigan in 1814. “This simple and graceful sentiment,” said Judge Campbell “looked to the future, and was now accomplished. The conglomeration of mottoes and devices on the state seal reminding one of the Shakspearean character who had been at a feast of languages, and appropriated the scraps; still, in spite of its heraldic confusion, the state has suffered no damage from it, only harmless good natured criticism, and her great seal, though not especially attractive as a work of art, can certify a most honorable history, and its motto pleasantly and truthfully characterize its physical characteristics; none has an illnatured criticism for its declaration: “*Si Quæris Peninsulam Amœnnam Circumspice*.” It appears that the last legislative council had arranged for the next legislature to be held in January at Green Bay, now in the state of Wisconsin; by this action the executive seals of Michigan were carried over the border, and they are still held at the Wisconsin capital, notwithstanding much diplomatic correspondence has passed regarding their return to Michigan—this is the Michigan Territorial Seal taken to Wisconsin. There have been many changes in the designs for the state seal, a very interesting account of which was prepared by W. J. Beal and read before the Academy of Science, December 26, 1894, extracts from which with the cuts used are made by courtesy of Mrs. M. B. Ferrey of the Pioneer and Historical Society. The first design of the coat of arms as used in the public laws of Michigan appears in 1839, and continued to 1872. Some variation from the original details of this design have been adopted from time to time by the heads of departments in their official stationery but the general appearance, and the mottoes are much the same. The word *Tuebor*, which appears on the shields of all the coats of arms of the state, meaning “I will defend” has been thought to bear reference to the attitude of Michigan during the border controversy with Ohio and exemplified by Governor Mason.



## CHAPTER XII

### VETERANS OF THE WAR OF 1812

PRELIMINARY GATHERING ON GUYOR'S ISLAND—VETERANS PRESENT—  
FORMAL REUNION JULY 4, 1872—INTERESTING AND IMPRESSIVE PRO-  
CEEDINGS—ROLL CALL OF VETERANS—RESPONSE OF GENERAL LESLIE  
COMBS—MICHIGAN'S LATER TRIBUTE TO KENTUCKY—THE LEGEND OF  
THE OLD CANNON.

When it is remembered that Monroe is, and had always been appreciative and loyal toward its early settlers, its founders, the veterans of the war of 1812, and of all subsequent wars, it seems somewhat remarkable that not until 1871, had there ever been a reunion of the old pioneers who explored into the River Raisin country, where so many of their descendants have resided for nearly a hundred years; nor any steps taken to organize a Society of the Soldiers of 1812.

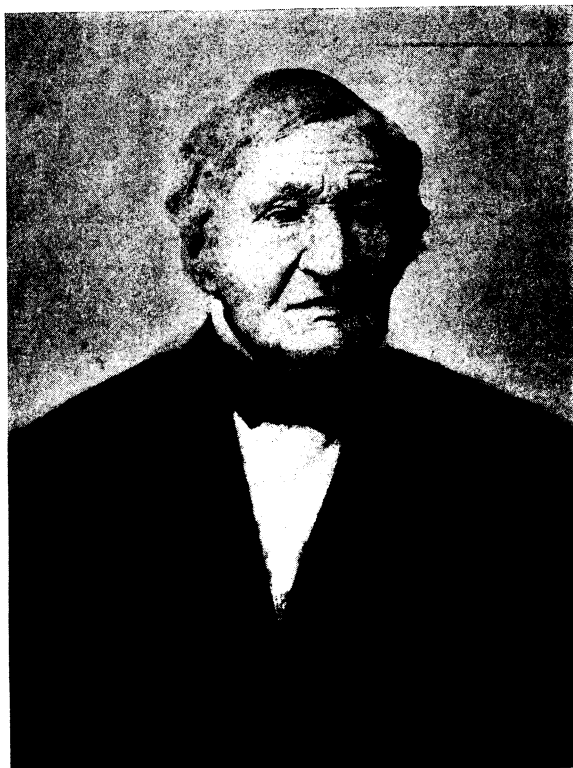
#### PRELIMINARY GATHERING ON GUYOR'S ISLAND

In June, 1871, Mr. Joseph Guyor, one of these veterans, at that time eighty-eight years old, and vigorous, hale and hearty as a man twenty-five years his junior, concluded that it would be an excellent plan to assemble together as many as possible of his old compatriots. Following up this admirable impulse, he at once extended an invitation to every one of them living in this county, to meet him at his home on Guyor's Island, now the home of the Monroe Marsh Club; and which was once known as "House Island." This had been the scene of large gatherings of the Pottawattomie and Shawnee tribes of Indians, and the ancient site of a small village of the former; many relics of their occupancy had been found in the earlier years; while, during the construction of the railroad from Monroe to the Piers, an extension of the line of the Michigan Southern Railroad Company to connect with its steamers on Lake Erie; in building its tracks across this island, there were exhumed, in the course of excavation, quantities of bones, skulls, stone axes, arrow heads, copper utensils and other implements used by the aborigines, unmistakable evidences of Indian occupation at some remote period.

It seemed a fitting place therefore, that on this historic island, this gathering should take place. Besides this, it was a most attractive spot, located on the north bank of the stream, shaded by huge forest trees, and surrounded by the immense beds of Egyptian Lotus, wild rice and luxuriantly blooming members of the lily family, and the home of all manner of wild fowl. Mr. Guyor proved a liberal and hospitable host to the many survivors, and the four score or more citizens who gathered with them. General Custer was at that time on leave of absence from his command and was present, very much to the gratification of the old "vets," and the host. While there were present many more of the old

men than was supposed possible, yet many more were absent for various reasons, either they could not be reached by invitation, or notices in the local papers, or were too feeble to undertake the journey.

A substantial and very much enjoyed dinner was served by Mr. Guyor, after which addresses were made by the Mayor, H. J. Redfield, General Spalding, Colonel Grosvenor, Colonel Luce and others; but it remained for General Custer to arouse the utmost enthusiasm as he rose to greet the men of past generations, who welcomed him with warmest demonstrations of respect and admiration.



JOSEPH GUYOR, AGED ONE HUNDRED AND SEVEN YEARS

Born at Detroit, Michigan, 1772. Died at Monroe, in December, 1879. One of the French settlers who escaped the massacre at the River Raisin and fled, with a few others, to Ohio, January 22, 1813. (Father of Jos. Guyor above mentioned.)

#### VETERANS PRESENT

Following are the names of the old men, with their ages as given to the writer at the time: Frank Boroff, age 107 years and seven months; Louis Jacobs, 96 years; Peter Navarre (the old scout), 82 years; Francis Lazzarre, 82 years; David Van Pelt, 89 years; Robert F. Navarre, 80 years; William Walters, 88 years; Joseph Guyor, 88 years; Bronson French, 82 years; John Bezeau, 80 years; John Claffes, 76; J. B. Nadeau, 77; Henry Mason, 79; Jean Chovin, 77; Hall Deland, 75; Joseph Foulke, 80; Chas. Hixon, 76; Thos. Whelpley, 73; George Younglove, 77—the average age being 90 years.

Peter Navarre, the old scout who was with General Harrison's army and piloted Winchester's army to the River Raisin, was, of course the center of attraction, and in his broken English related many exciting incidents in his career; Mr. Boroff, the centenarian was also accorded respectful attention in his unique position of being the oldest resident of Monroe county with a continuous residence here. The reunion was a decided success, from every point of view, and Captain Guyor received many congratulations for his thoughtfulness in projecting it, and so hospitably carrying out its details.

Naturally the question arose, why should not Monroe provide for another "Veteran's Reunion"—on a scale commensurate with its interest and importance? It met with cordial approval and it was unanimously agreed that such an event should be arranged the following year. Those who appreciated the magnitude of an undertaking for a celebration such as this was intended to be wisely decided that time and effort—plenty of both—would be required to successfully carry through a creditable demonstration. Therefore about January 1, 1872, the matter was taken up, actively, plans were discussed and decided upon, meetings of some of the most prominent citizens held, and the following executive committee of arrangements was appointed: John M. Bulkley, Thomas Doyle, J. M. Sterling, Harry A. Conant, John J. Stevens, W. A. Noble, J. D. Ronan and Captain Charles Gruner. This committee met twice a month and appointed sub committees, who energetically began their labors.

#### FORMAL REUNION JULY 4, 1872

The details of preliminary movements and preparation need not further be attended to, further than that it was decided to hold this gathering on July 4, 1872, in the beautiful grove of natural forest trees on Washington and Monroe streets called "Noble's Grove." Those who were so fortunate as to have been present on that occasion witnessed one of the most remarkable demonstrations, and unique gatherings ever assembled in the United States. The occasion was impressive and full of interest, because of its principal motive, joining in one celebration the declaration of Independence, and the events of the war which confirmed it, because, also, every feature of it bore the distinctive marks of originality, bearing upon the events which it was especially to commemorate. There were gathered here at that time, about one hundred and fifty veterans of the War of 1812, most of whom were from Kentucky, coming from their state under the leadership of that old warrior, General Leslie Combs of Lexington. Nearly every one of them were in the ranks of that gallant column of Kentuckians, who responded to the cries of distress and alarm which went up from the little French settlements scattered along the River Raisin at that period of gloom when there was grave apprehension that the people on the northwestern frontier would be entirely exterminated by the savages, incited to murder and rapine by the mercenary and merciless agents of the British government. The youngest of these patriots present, gave his age as 78 years, while the eldest was some months over 102.

#### INTERESTING AND IMPRESSIVE PROCEEDINGS

The number of people who witnessed and participated in this demonstration was estimated at fifteen thousand to twenty thousand. Coming mostly from the state of Michigan, Ohio and Kentucky. The grand

stand, occupied by the speakers, distinguished guests, and officers, was built entirely of the beams, planks and boards taken from the house of Colonel Francis Navarre that interesting and time honored landmark, which was used as the headquarters of General Winchester, at the time of the Battle of the River Raisin—and which was being demolished to make room for the fine large mansion, built on the site, by Dr. A. I. Sawyer. This unique and interesting feature was made possible by the executive committee, and impressed the veterans very sensibly.

The Kentuckians brought with them the faded and tattered flag which the troops carried with them on that memorable day in January, 1813. One of the veterans carried with him an ancient flintlock horsepistol that had seen service with his father in the revolution; another had a formidable weapon of the Bowie knife order; while bullet pouches, buttons and other relics, were eagerly examined by those who knew their significance. The battle ground was visited and the battle fought over again in spirit by those gallant and persistent, though unfortunate soldiers, many of whom were able to point out the place where the old fort and block house stood, and where the troops were forced across the river by overpowering numbers of the enemy to the place, where, in the woods around the Winchester (Navarre) house the surrender took place by order of the Commanding General.

The committee on invitation had extended invitations to nearly every prominent public man in the country, statesmen, soldiers, civilians and from the President of the United States, through an extended list of eminent men, many of whom accepted and were present, and from some there were received appreciative and commendatory letters. Among others, that which probably caused the greatest curiosity, and interest, was that of Hon. Horace Greeley then candidate for the presidency. His known undecipherable penmanship was the cause of much speculation to the committee of invitation, who were unable to learn from his letter, at once, clearly, whether it was an acceptance or a declination; as a matter of collateral interest, it is herewith reproduced, together with the "translation." (See page 130.)

The president of the day was the late Honorable Warner Wing; and the principal orator of the occasion was the late Honorable James V. Campbell of Detroit, then Chief Justice of the Michigan Supreme Court. The oration of Judge Campbell was a classic, delivered with his usual simple dignified manner, and evoked appreciative applause.

The following are the closing lines of Judge Campbell's eloquent oration:

"The people of Michigan rejoice to honor all those whose valor and sacrifices secured this pleasant land under the protecting care of the Union.

"Soldiers of the war of 1812, worthy followers of the men of '76, accept our homage! May you live many long years to remind our children how Freedom is gained, and how she is guarded.

"To you, our welcome guests, whose courtesy has again brought Kentucky to Michigan, we offer our warmest greetings on this spot, which will ever be sacred to you as to us. Its memories recall to you friends and kinsmen, whose loss made sorrow through all your households. To us they are the glorified memories of martyrs, who died in our behalf, and not for themselves. May their spirit still live where their bodies perished! And may the gracious Power that maketh men to be of one mind in an house, bind the elder and the younger sister in unbroken union, till those dark days are lost in hoary antiquity, and those heroes shine out of the far-off past like stars in the firmament.

"Time may destroy the gathered wealth and the great works of commerce and enterprise. But the chronicles of Freedom are written in characters of light, that will last undimmed through all ages."

Vol. I—9

# New York Tribune.

New York, June 4, 1872

Dear Sir:  
I thank you for  
your invitation, though  
unable to accept it.  
Many cares and critical  
health dissuade  
me from traveling at present, but  
your festival will  
be enjoyed by those present,  
as it will be a topic of interest  
to thousands who sympathize with  
the trials and rejoice in the heroism  
commemorated. Yours,  
Horace Greeley  
J. M. Bulkley Esq. Secy.  
Monroe Mich.

## REPRODUCTION OF GREELEY'S LETTER

[Translation]

NEW YORK, June 4, 1872,

Dear Sir:—

I thank you for your invitation though unable to accept it—  
Many cares and critical health dissuade me from traveling at present, but I  
trust your festival will be enjoyed by those present, as it will be a topic of interest  
to thousands who sympathize with the trials and rejoice in the heroism commemorated.

Yours, HORACE GREELEY.

To J. M. BULKLEY, Esq. Chairman, Monroe, Mich.

## ROLL CALL OF VETERANS

The roll call of the veterans was read by General George A. Custer, who was master of ceremonies. General Custer, in cooperation with General Combs were most active in their efforts to secure the large delegation from Kentucky. One of the most wonderful achievements in connection with the event, was the bringing of the large number of aged men from their distant homes in Kentucky to Monroe in midsummer and returning them thither after the celebration without an accident to any of them, or any case of illness, without cost, either to the veterans themselves, or the managers of the celebration. The endless detail and hard work of such an undertaking cannot be realized by any one who has not had the actual experience. But it was a labor of patriotism successfully accomplished. Following is a list of the veterans, their ages being announced with their names. The name of Charles Hivon was loudly cheered and bushels of bouquets were showered upon him as his age (102 years) was given.

Armstrong, Jas. R., 85.	French, Brown, 83.
Armstrong, S. J., 84.	Fultzna, Isaac C., 74.
Ball, Lewis, 79.	Gaither, Henry, 82.
Barrett, Jos. C., 78.	Ganarke, Simeon, 82.
Baute, Peter, 81.	Gebhart, John, 78.
Beall, Leonard, 75.	Gibson, Matthew, 83.
Beach, Lewis, 79.	Goatney, Robt. S., 82.
Benson, E. W., 75.	Goodright, Michael, 78.
Beseau, John B., 81.	Goodwin, J. K., 80.
Bisnett, Joseph, 79.	Grant, L. Y., 77.
Bittinger, Henry, 78.	Guyor, Joseph, 85.
Blanchard, S., 77.	Hall, C., 77.
Bolivar, Thos. 76.	Hall, Joseph, 88.
Boroff, Fred, 101½.	Hamilton, Wm., 80.
Bortine, Benson L., 79.	Harvey, James, 80.
Burns, Andrew, 77.	Hayes, D. S., 72.
Carriek, Robert, 77.	Helwig, Daniel, 82.
Clapper, John, 77.	Hixson, W. D., 91.
Clusin, Jas., 85.	Holly, Jesse, 72.
Conseign, A. C., 82.	Hudnut, E. P., 78.
Combs, Leslie, 78.	Hivon, Charles, 102.
Correy, Jas., 75.	Jacobs, Louis, 97.
Craddock, J. G., 84.	Jameson, John, 70.
Crawford, Alex, 81.	Johnson, Moore, 77.
Crawford, A. B., 82.	Jones, Thomas, 80.
Curtis, Alvah, 76.	Kirk, James, 83.
Curtis, Dr., 78.	Kolfuss, J. W., 77.
Davis, Henry, 82.	Laforge, John B., 76.
Davis, H. M., 79.	Lewis, Shubael, 70.
Davis, Thos. A., 83.	Lindsley, Thos., 83.
Davis, W. B., 81.	Locke, W. R., 79.
Deland, Hall, 76.	Love, James Y., 74.
Dewese, Samuel, 80.	McChesney, David, 79.
Drayor, W. L., 82.	McDowell, J. C., 78.
Duncan, Jere., 80.	McGoodwin, J. C., 80.
Eddleman, Aaron, 81.	McLean, John B., 77.
Ewalt, Joseph, 87.	McLock, Francis, 78.
Foulke, Joseph, 83.	McNain, C. H., 84.

McNain, Chas., 85.	Root, John, 78.
McNeil, Robert, 77.	Rowell, F., 77.
McVay, Solomon, 76.	Santour, Francis, 76.
Martin, John, 75.	Shafer, William, 89.
Mason, Henry, 80.	Shapine, George, 84.
Mount, Thos., 78.	Shearer, Jona, 76.
Moyer, N., 77.	Suane, Louis, 89.
Mulhollen, John, 75.	Talbot, Oliver, 79.
Nadeau, J. B., 77.	Thomasson, J. P., 74.
Navarre, Alex., 82.	Van Aiken, Simon, 82.
Navarre, Nap., 81.	Vance, Joseph, 84.
Navarre, Peter, 86.	Vanderwalker, Jas., 82.
Nedmore, Perry, 82.	Van Pelt, David, 91.
Parker, J. C., 77.	Verkies, Joseph, 82.
Pasko, A. A., 78.	Walters, W., 78.
Pendleton, Edward, 84.	Warring, Edward, 79.
Penwick, James, 78.	Webster, Larken, 80.
Postwood, John, 84.	Whelpley, Thos., 97.
Puller, B. J., 81.	Williams, Elisha, 86.
Quinsberry, Roger, 79.	Williams, Sam. L., 91.
Reid, J. C., 75.	Younglove, Geo., 79.
Ressenet, Isaac C., 79.	Younglove, Jas., 74.
Rogers, J. R., 80.	

Immediately after the exercises at the grandstand, which were very agreeably interspersed with special musical numbers by a grand chorus of two hundred ladies and gentlemen of the city, assisted by a fine orchestra and military band, all under the immediate direction of Prof. Carl C. Zeus, the distinguished guests, officers, veterans, military and other organizations and citizens were seated at the banquet spread underneath over-spreading branches of the great forest trees. This was another evidence of the generous hospitality and good taste of Monroe people; ample tables were spread with every luxury in great abundance, including native Monroe county wines and served gratuitously by the fair dames and daughters keenly enjoyed by the vast numbers thus freely entertained.

#### TOASTS AND RESPONSES

Following this came the toasts and responses, a list of which is given below:

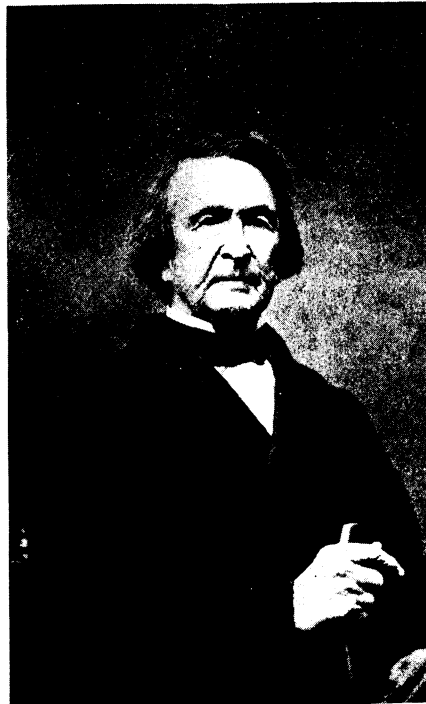
1. The Day We Celebrate—Response by J. J. Adams, of Lenawee.
2. Washington—The world honors the man who conquered his own ambition to give freedom to the continent. Response by Judge Patchin, of Detroit.
3. The Statesman and Heroes of 1776—The founders of a system of government that makes ours a powerful continental Republic for the good of the world, if in our political advice we imitate their integrity. Response by Hon. E. G. Morton, of Monroe.
4. The Veterans of 1812—Their march to victory was not by Pulman palace cars, but through dense frosts dragging their cannon with weary marches; yet they conquered at Tippecanoe, Fort Meigs and the Thames, and said to the world on Lake Erie "We have met the enemy and they are ours." Response by Gen. Leslie Combs, of Kentucky.
5. The brave men who perished in the massacre at the River Raisin in 1813—They still live in our hearts. Let us erect a monument to their memory, that they may live in the hearts of our children's children.

They made the city of Monroe memorable in history by their devotion to their country. Response by Hon. C. C. Trowbridge, of Detroit.

6. Old Kentucky—Once the dark and bloody battle ground, whose heroes fell alike at Tippecanoe, the River Raisin, Fort Meigs, the Thames and at New Orleans; always the same good and brave old Kentucky. Response by Hon. W. P. Thomason, of Kentucky.

7. Ohio—The eldest of the galaxy of the northwest; bright as ever; may her lustre never die. Response by Mayor Jones, of Toledo.

8. Michigan—No less eminent for her commerce, agricultural and mineral resources than for her intelligent and liberal system of education and public charities. Response by Gov. Baldwin, of Detroit.



GENERAL LESLIE COMBS OF KENTUCKY, GUEST OF HONOR

Leslie Combs was with General Winchester's brigade as an ensign, and was at the Battle of the River Raisin in 1813. He again revisited the scene of the massacre in 1872, on the occasion of the notable reunion at Monroe of veterans of the war of 1812. Photographed in 1872 age 81 years.

10. Detroit—The oldest city in the northwest; an honor to the state for her intelligence and sterling worth and her connection with the pioneer history of the lakes, especially with the River Raisin. Response by Hon. Levi Bishop, who read his poem entitled the "Battle of the River Raisin."

11. No North, no South, no Atlantic, Pacific nor Western States, but our country, our whole country and nothing but our country, would that she were ever right; but right or wrong our country, sacred, tangible and unprofaned forever." Response by Chief Justice Campbell of the Supreme Court of Michigan.

12. The American Press—Independent, enterprising and intelligent, it distributes knowledge and the spirit of freedom throughout the



length and breadth of the land, affording the best evidence and guarantee of her institutions. Response by C. Waggoner, of the Toledo *Commercial*.

13. Our Regular Army—Though small in numbers yet eminent in services, gallant in spirit, the educated intelligence that guides and instructs the patriotic zeal of a nation in its defense. Response by Gen. Custer.

14. The Sir Knights of the Order of the Knights Templar—The light shineth in darkness and the darkness comprehendeth it not. Response by Dr. A. I. Sawyer, of Monroe.

15. Sackett's Harbor—One of the turning points of 1812. Response by Gen. Joseph W. Brown, of Cleveland.

16. Civil and Religious Liberty—Response by Dr. Curtis, of Cincinnati.

17. Our Foreign-born Citizens—Response by ex-Mayor Kraus, of Toledo.



KENTUCKY SOLDIERS' MONUMENT IN MONROE

The above concluded the regular exercises of the day and many of the visitors left for their homes on the early trains. In the evening was a fine display of fireworks at the grove and numerous private dwellings were brilliantly illuminated.

#### MICHIGAN'S LATER TRIBUTE TO KENTUCKY

There has been above described that memorable day in Monroe, when there assembled on the Fourth of July, 1872, more than one hundred of the surviving veterans of that gallant body of Kentuckians and honored by one of the most enthusiastic, yet reverent, receptions. Inspired by the patriotic eloquence of numerous gifted orators, the presence of these old heroes here in our midst and the appreciation of what this event signified, it was proposed as a part of yet unpaid honors to these patriots of our sister state, that a fitting, enduring monument should be erected to the memory of our brave defenders. It met with an enthusiastic and unanimous approval by the assembled thousands.

Thirty years afterwards the promise made on that inspiring occasion was fulfilled. It was the happy privilege of Monroe people by the creditable action taken by our state, to witness a demonstration which falls to the lot of but few communities. It was the realization of hopes and prayers and the culmination of labors in providing a testimonial of gratitude and honor too long deferred. The Civic Improvement Society deserves unstinted praise for indefatigable efforts in bringing the event about, and for providing so appropriate and beautiful a site for the

memorial pile. On the corner of Monroe and Seventh streets there was, a few years before, an ancient and uncared for burial ground, the first burials in which were the bones of an unknown number of unknown Kentuckians who had lost their lives in Frenchtown (the former name for Monroe) in battle or massacre, which had heretofore lain unhonored and unmarked in a nearby field. By the persistent and efficient efforts of the Civic Improvement Society of Monroe, this hallowed spot was converted into a beautiful park, shaded by majestic forest trees—Monroe's first inhabitants, carpeted with the soft green turf and adorned by flowers and shrubs. In this attractive spot which was baptized "Memorial Place," it was the purpose of this patriotic band of women to erect a suitable monument to the chivalrous Kentuckians. The purpose took definite form, the movement received encouragement and appropriate recognition from the state government and soon a bill was framed and introduced into the legislature by Hon. Simeon Van Aiken, of Ida, senator from Monroe county, providing for an appropriation of \$5,000 for the purpose of erecting upon the spot designated a monument to the heroic dead—a tribute to our sister state, and creating a commission to carry out the provisions of the bill. This commission was composed of Hon. H. A. Conant, of Monroe, Hon. John Strong, of South Ruckwood, and Hon. R. B. Robbins, of Adrian. The project was not allowed to rest; immediate action was taken—a design was adopted and September 1st designated as the time for dedicating the monument. On this day ten thousand strangers from neighboring and distant cities united with the people of Monroe in fittingly honoring the memory of the gallant Kentuckians who fell in defending the settlers of the northwest frontiers. It would be a great pleasure to give in detail the eloquent addresses, did our space permit, but we shall have to be contented with presenting the official program of exercises at the unveiling of the River Raisin monument at Monroe, Michigan, September 1, 1904, Hon. H. A. Conant, Monroe, presiding.

Invocation.....Rev. A. W. Allen  
 Address of Welcome.....Hon. Victor Sisung, Mayor of Monroe  
 Response.....Hon. H. V. McChesney, Secretary of State of Kentucky  
 Music....."My Old Kentucky Home"  
 Presentation of Monument by the Commission to the State of Michigan,  
     Hon. Richard B. Robbins, of River Raisin Monument Commission  
 Acceptance of Monument.....Hon. A. T. Bliss, Governor of Michigan  
 Music....."Michigan, My Michigan"  
 Address.....Hon. J. C. Burrows, United States Senator  
 Address, "The Last Echo from the Battle of Raisin,"  
     Col. Bennett H. Young, of Kentucky  
 Address.....Hon. Thomas T. Crittenden, Ex-Governor of Missouri  
 Music....."Star Spangled Banner"  
     Greeting by the Representatives of the Patriotic  
     Societies of the United States:  
     Grand Army of the Republic,  
         Col. George H. Hopkins, Dep't Commander  
     Loyal Legion.....Col. C. B. Grant, Justice Supreme Court, Michigan  
     United Spanish War Veterans,  
         Hon. George T. Gaston, Corps Commander  
     Society of the Sons of the American Revolution,  
         Hon. George William Bates, Historian General, S. A. R.  
     Music....."Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean"  
     Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution,  
         Mrs. Laertus Connor, Detroit, Regent  
     Society of Colonial Dames.....Mrs. Henry M. Duffield, Detroit

Society of the Daughters of 1812.....Mrs. John V. Moran, Detroit  
Maumee Valley Pioneer Historical Society,  
D. K. Hollenbeck, President, Perrysburg  
Michigan Pioneer Society.....C. M. Burton, President, Detroit  
Monroe Civic Improvement Society.....Mrs. W. Van Miller, President  
Music ..... “America”  
Benediction.....Right Rev. Bishop Foley, Bishop of Detroit  
Taps.....Ohio Bugle Corps

## THE LEGEND OF THE OLD CANNON

The accurate history of the ancient piece of British ordnance, which stands in the public square in Monroe, cannot be written for the reason that none now living can remember the story of its capture or of any person who at any time knew the circumstances of its presence here. The most familiar legend in regard to the old cannon which has become the accepted version of a many times told tale, relates to one of the incidents of the attacks by British and Indians upon the settlement of Frenchtown and the subsequent sanguinary battle between them and the force of Kentucky troops under Winchester which met such a deplorable fate. The old cannon is an iron six-pounder, bearing the British coat-of-arms and the usual marks of the founder who cast the piece. When it was first seen here by any living resident it was mounted on a heavy wooden gun-carriage minus the caisson and front wheels. It is said to have been found at the bottom of the River Raisin, near the site of the battle, which was on the north side of the river, now partly covered by the plant of the River Raisin Paper Company, the theory being that in crossing the ice with their artillery, consisting of six cannon, six-pounders, one of them broke through the ice into the river, which was several feet deep. It was left there, owing to the precipitate haste of the British in getting away from the scene who feared an immediate arrival of the forces of General Harrison from the south which were reported on the march. The old cannon remained in the river undiscovered for many years after the battle. It was finally resurrected and put into condition for use, and its career in the "piping times of peace" when its services were in demand for municipal and political demonstrations, pole raisings, Fourth of July celebrations and the like, constitutes its known history in connection with Monroe.

Another statement upon the same subject, based upon the recollections of an old settler, has it that this cannon one of the number composing the small battery of the invaders, stationed upon the north side of the river when in action, was disabled, or its gunners so repeatedly picked off by the riflemen of the Kentuckians that it was abandoned, and when the troops and Indians left the scene of the surrender by Winchester this cannon was left behind and fell into the hands of the Americans, together with the bodies of five artillerists who successively served the gun and met the common fate. It was put into one of the large barns near the river and lay there neglected for a long time, when it was finally brought out and placed in the hands of the village authorities, eventually becoming city property. So little historic interest did this old relic possess in the minds of one of the mayors and so little sentiment possessed his spirit that a few years ago it was sold to a foundry to be melted up as old iron, to be afterwards redeemed and recovered by a few more patriotic citizens and, with its granite pedestal, placed in its present resting place. The inscription upon this stone base tells this part of the story in the following words: "Relic of the Battle of the River Raisin, January 18-22, 1813."

"Presented to the city of Monroe by the Committee of Arrangements of the Centennial Celebration of Settlement of Monroe, 1884."

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE TOLEDO WAR

OHIO-MICHIGAN BOUNDARY DISPUTE—MICHIGAN AS A TERRITORY—OHIO SETS UP CLAIM—MICHIGAN TAKES HER STAND—PORT LAWRENCE TOWNSHIP UPHOLDS MASON—STATE FORCES THREATEN TO CLASH—THE AMUSING SIDE—FALL OF MILITARY LEADER—JUSTICES DIVIDE TERRITORY—NARRATIVE BY AN ACTOR—CONTRIBUTION TO BROWN'S ARMY—MICHIGAN REJECTS OLIVE BRANCH—WASHINGTON AGAIN UPHOLDS MICHIGAN—OHIO BOUNDARY COMMISSIONERS ROUTED—OHIO'S OFFICIAL PRONUNCIAMENTO—MICHIGAN UNDAUNTED—THE BLOODSHED—SHALER SUCCEEDS MASON—OHIO GETTING EVEN WITH UNCLE SAM—MICHIGAN ADMITTED TO THE UNION—MILITARY ORDERS—MASON GOVERNOR OF NEW STATE.

The Legislative Council of Michigan in December, 1834, memorialized Congress upon the subject of establishing a territorial government for Wisconsin. The desirability of accomplishing this act had been discussed for some months, and both official and informal conferences between men of both territories had been held. It was proposed by those interested in Wisconsin to name the new territory "Huron," a most inappropriate name, for the reason that the Huron Indians had not lived there nor were they in any manner identified with it; and Lake Huron did not touch it, but was as distant from it as Lake Erie. After much further discussion of this subject and canvassing of several other propositions a name was finally found that suited all parties, and "Wisconsin," an appropriate and historical name, was bestowed. Nothing was done by Congress to set apart this territory until Michigan was ready for admission, when Wisconsin was set off on July 4, 1836.

#### MICHIGAN AS A TERRITORY

On the 26th of January, 1835, an act was passed which, after reciting the act of 1805 whereby the territory north of an east and west line "running from the southerly bend of Lake Michigan to Lake Erie" was set apart as the territory of Michigan, and the people, whenever there should be sixty thousand free inhabitants, were authorized to form a permanent constitution and organize as a state, appoint delegates to form a convention to adopt a constitution and state government.

Up to this time Michigan had been in peaceable possession of the country east of Indiana and north of the latitude of the southern point of Lake Michigan as surveyed in 1818 and the authority of Ohio had not been in force there. It had been included in the township of Port Lawrence, laid out at the same time with the earliest township divisions in the rest of the territory. The first act laying out territorial roads in 1828 had established such a road from Port Lawrence, through Adrian, to intersect the Chicago road, and the authorities had surveyed,

laid it out and opened it at the expense of the territory. The Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad was chartered in 1833 from Port Lawrence to Adrian and thence to Kalamazoo river, the only authority whereby lands were obtained for its line being under the laws of Michigan.

#### OHIO SETS UP CLAIM

In the beginning of this year (1835) Governor Lucas of Ohio sent in to the legislature of that state a message asserting jurisdiction over the territory south of the mouth of Maumee bay and urging legislation to possess and control it. Upon receiving notice of this action by the governor of Ohio the legislative council of Michigan passed an act on the 12th of February, 1835, "to prevent the exercise of foreign jurisdiction within the limits of the territory of Michigan," by virtue of which it was made highly penal for anyone to accept or exercise any public office in any part of the territory except by commissions from the United States or from Michigan. On the 23d of February the Ohio Legislature passed a series of acts and resolutions asserting jurisdiction over the land in question, declaring that measures should be taken by all the departments of the state government to establish it, extending organized counties so as to cover it and directing commissioners to run the boundary line, and requiring all public officers to extend their authority over it. Governor Lucas at once notified the county officers to exercise their functions and the major general under whose command the new districts were placed was ordered to enroll the inhabitants in the militia. He also determined to attend the spring elections in person to see that the reorganization was complete and appointed commissioners to meet him at Perrysburg on the 1st of April to run the line. The territorial authorities brought the matter to the attention of the President. Congress had adjourned without passing an act giving the land to Ohio. Governor Mason of Michigan ordered General Joseph W. Brown, commanding the Michigan militia, to hold himself in readiness to resist any attempt by Ohio to carry out the threatened measures, and the legislative council appropriated money to enable the executive to enforce the laws of the territory, and matters began to assume a very menacing and warlike aspect.

#### MICHIGAN TAKES HER STAND

The attorney general of the United States, Benjamin F. Butler of New York, decided that the Michigan authorities were in the right, in which decision the President and his advisers coincided. Upon receiving his instructions from the governor, General Brown issued an address to the Michigan militia in the following words: "The crisis anticipated by your commander-in-chief has arrived; it has become our duty to sustain the executive and the civil authorities on our southern border and to protect our soil and laws from the encroachment of a powerful neighboring state, manifestly determined to violate both. Your services will soon be required in the field. The undersigned is commanded to say that if there is an officer in the Michigan militia who hesitates to stake life, honor and fortune in the struggle now before us he is required promptly to tender his resignation that his place may be more efficiently filled. The division quartermaster of the Third Division (Major Ullman) will forthwith inspect the arms, ammunition and military stores at Tecumseh, Mottville and Niles, and report to the general commanding the division, the amount of and condition of the same. He will also cause the whole to be transported immediately from the above named depots to headquarters in the village of Monroe. Captain Henry Smith is appointed division inspector; Daniel S. Bacon, Esq., division

paymaster, and Charles Noble, Esq., aid-de-camp to the general of the division. Fellow citizens! A cause which has the sanction of the highest authority in our nation, as well as the laws of our territory, must be sustained by us and will meet the approbation of all in our common country who respect our institutions and who are capable of appreciating the just claims of the weaker and the injured party when they are sought to be born down by mere physical force. We cannot submit to invasion of our soil. We are determined to repel with force whatever strength of the state of Ohio may attempt to bring into our territory to sustain her usurpation and let the consequences which may follow rest on the guilty heads of those who attempt to deprive us by force of our rightful jurisdiction."

The act passed by the Ohio legislature on February 23 authorized and directed the governor to appoint three commissioners to run and re-mark the Harris line. The 1st of April was the time appointed to commence the survey. There was a division of public sentiment among the inhabitants of the disputed territory as to which government they should yield allegiance.

#### PORT LAWRENCE TOWNSHIP UPHOLDS MASON

Certain citizens of Port Lawrence township addressed a communication to Governor Mason which follows, and shows that there was a positive sentiment in the disputed territory in favor of Michigan:

"MONROE, March 12, 1835.—To the Hon. Stevens T. Mason, Acting Governor of Michigan Territory: We, the citizens of the township of Port Lawrence, county of Monroe, territory of Michigan, conceive ourselves (by force of circumstances) in duty bound to apply for a special act of the legislative council authorizing the removal of the place appointed for holding our township meeting. By a vote of the last town meeting (1834) our meeting must this year be held in Toledo, on the Maumee river. We apprehend trouble and perhaps a riot may be the consequence of thus holding a meeting in the heart of the very hot-bed of disaffection. We therefore pray your excellency and the legislative council to aid us in our endeavors to keep the peace and sustain our claims to the soil as part of the territory of Michigan by an act removing the place for holding the town meeting for the township of Port Lawrence, from Toledo to the schoolhouse on the Ten Mile Creek Prairie to be holden on the — day of April in preference to the usual day and place appointed.

[Signed]

"J. V. D. SUTPHEN,  
"COLEMAN I. KEELER,  
"CYRUS FISHER,  
"SAMUEL HEMMINWAY,

"Delegates from Port Lawrence to the County Convention at Monroe, Michigan."

#### STATE FORCES THREATEN TO CLASH

Governor Mason had received from Columbus, Ohio, a letter apprizing him of certain contemplated movements which he considered of sufficient importance to transmit to General Brown, commander of the Michigan militia, in the following note:

"Sir: You will herewith receive the copy of a letter just received from Columbus. You will now perceive that a collision between Ohio

and Michigan is inevitable, and you will therefore be prepared to meet the crisis. You will use every exertion to obtain the earliest information of the military movements of our adversary, as I shall assume the responsibility of sending you such arms, etc., as may be necessary for your successful operation, without waiting for an order from the secretary of war, so soon as Ohio is properly in the field. Till then I am compelled to await the direction of the war department.

“Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“STEVENS T. MASON.”

“GENERAL JOSEPH W. BROWN, Monroe.”

Governor Lucas proceeded to Perryburg, Ohio, with his staff and the boundary commissioners, arriving there on the last day of March, followed soon after by General John Bell, commanding the Seventeenth Division of Ohio Militia, and immediately mustered into service a volunteer force of some six hundred men, all armed and equipped. This force went into camp at old Fort Miami, where they awaited further orders from the governor; the composition of this force was five companies of the First Regiment, Second Brigade of the Seventeenth Division of Ohio militia under the command of Colonel Mathias Van Fleet; company captains being: Captain J. A. Scott of the Perrysburg company, Captain Stephen S. Gilbert of the Maumee company, Captain John Pettinger of the Waterville company, Captain Andrew Felton of the Gilead company, and Captain Granville Jones of the Lucas Guards, an independent company of Toledo, amounting to a total of about three hundred effective men. There was also a portion of a regiment from Sandusky county under the command of Colonel Lewis Jennings, and a part of a regiment from Seneca and Hancock counties under command of Colonel Brish of Tiffin, the whole force reaching the total of six hundred men. These troops were recruited from the inhabitants of the localities from which they are accredited.

#### THE AMUSING SIDE

Some amusing incidents undoubtedly relieved the “stern and awful” preparations for grim war—one, furnished by the veteran, Hon. H. V. Way of Perrysburg, to the Raisin Valley Historical Society, will afford an insight into the humorous side of the situation. “I am unable to give the particulars of the recruiting of any of the companies in Colonel Van Fleet’s regiment except that of Captain Scott,” says Mr. Way. “The recruiting of that company was as follows: Agreeably to military usage he employed a drummer to waken the martial spirit of the inhabitants. Instead of establishing headquarters at some particular place, he instituted an innovation by roving up and down the whole length of Front street in Perrysburg, that being the only street except one that contained many inhabitants. He selected a spot near the lower extremity of the street, and one near the upper end of the town, between which the drummer, one Ben Odle, was required to march and continually beat the drum from early morning until night. He wore a two-story white beaver hat with a narrow brim, but by long and severe usage had become softened and the crown bulged up so that it was really a two-story and an attic. A strip of paper with the words ‘recruiting for the war’ in large letters was fastened around it. His coat was an old rifleman’s uniform of green color, trimmed with black braid. His trousers were domestic cotton cloth, colored with oak bark and also trimmed with black braid down the outer seams of the legs.

“Thus equipped Odle, accompanied by a man carrying the American

flag, marched up and down the street, beating the drum with great vigor from morning to night. This drumming continued for several days in succession. In the meantime the court of common pleas of Wood county commenced its session. Judge David Higgins was presiding judge. In going his beat up and down Front street Odle had to pass by the court house. The drumming after awhile became annoying to Judge Higgins. The judge was a very nervous man and somewhat irritable at times. One of his peculiar irritable moods came over him during this term of court. He vented his feelings by pitching into Captain Scott's drummer instead of some young and modest member of the bar, as was his usual custom. He ordered the sheriff to go out and stop that drumming. The sheriff went to Odle and told him that he was ordered by the court to stop drumming. Odle replied that he was under orders and pay from Captain Scott to drum for recruits for the war. That he considered it his duty to obey him as a military authority and should continue to beat the drum until stopped by him or until he was satisfied that the court had more authority than Captain Scott. He marched on beating his drum and the sheriff went into the court room to report.

"The judge's eyes flashed lightning when he heard the report. The sheriff was ordered to arrest Odle forthwith and bring him before the court and also summon Captain Scott, all of which was done in a few minutes. Captain Scott was interrogated whether this man Odle was disturbing the court under his orders. The captain replied that Odle was beating the drum under his orders, having received the instructions from Colonel Van Fleet to employ the music to aid in recruiting volunteers for the service of the state.

"The judge roared out in a stentorian voice, 'Mr. Sheriff, take Captain Scott and his music organ to jail and lock them up. Mr. Prosecuting Attorney, draw up an information against these men for contempt of court and have the case ready for hearing tomorrow morning.'

"The sheriff, Jonas Pratt, made a move towards executing the order. Captain Scott and Odle readily followed him downstairs to the corner of the building where there was a path leading to the log jail on the back end of the lot. Here a stand was made. The sheriff's authority to imprison was repudiated. The captain informed him that he should not sacrifice the interests of the state to gratify Judge Higgins' assumed authority. That in the emergency of war, when the state was invaded by an enemy, the military authority, on which the state relies for protection, is paramount to the civil authority; that although he regretted to disturb the proceedings of the court, yet he could not consent to the enforcement of its order in his case. He gave the sheriff to distinctly understand that if he persisted in attempting to take him to jail he would then and there on the spot test the question of power between himself and the court. He told the sheriff that if he made a single move further to imprison him he would declare martial law and do with him and Judge Higgins as General Jackson did with Judge Hall at New Orleans—put them both under arrest.

" 'That is right; that is right, captain,' said Odle, at the same time doubling up his two hands to about the size of elephant's feet. 'That's the way to talk. Bully for you, captain. Stand off, sheriff.'

"By this time there was a commotion in the crowd of bystanders indicative that the sheriff would have a lively time of it in getting them to jail if he should attempt it by force.

"The sheriff retreated upstairs to the court room as soon as possible and reported what had taken place at the door below. The judge maintained a discreet and dignified silence and continued in the trial of the



case on hand as if nothing whatever of an unusual character had taken place.

"Without losing any more time Odle slung the drum strap over his neck and continued his march and music as before up and down the street. After some little time the judge directed the sheriff to go and find Captain Scott and ask him if he would be so good as to order that music to some back street where it would interfere less with the court.

"The enthusiasm for enlisting recruits was so great that if the court had attempted to enforce its order it would have failed.

"Captain Scott acquired so much popularity by these proceedings that he had no further use for his drummer. His company was made up at once."

Governor Mason, with General Joseph W. Brown, arrived at Toledo with a force under the immediate command of the latter of from eight hundred to twelve hundred men, and went into camp ready to resist any advance of the Ohio authorities upon the disputed territory to run the boundary line or doing other acts inconsistent with Michigan's right of jurisdiction over it.

General Brown had for his staff Captain Henry Smith of Monroe, inspector; Major J. J. Ullman of Constantine, quartermaster; William E. Boardman of Detroit and Alpheus Felch of Monroe, aids-de-camp; Charles W. Whipple, division inspector; Daniel S. Bacon, quartermaster.

The two governors, having made up an issue by legislative enactments, found themselves confronted by a military force that had been called out to enforce their respective legislative pleadings. Governor Mason, representing the tenant in possession, was content to rest at ease. Governor Lucas, representing the plaintiff, had to open the trial. He found it convenient to observe a "masterly inactivity" for some days. The whole country in the meantime became wild with excitement.

#### FALL OF MILITARY LEADER

Mr. Way relates a ludicrous incident that occurred on the Perrysburg side of the river, which is as follows: Most of the soldiers that came from a distance came with their arms in small squads, as they happened to get together, without any organization. A well known citizen of Perrysburg, not having the warlike preparations much at heart, dressed himself in a commissioned officer's uniform and, mounted on a very fine horse, made something of a military display on the streets. As one of these squads arrived in Perrysburg over the Black Swamp road and was about proceeding to the river to cross over to the place of rendezvous this would-be officer assumed authority over them and undertook to conduct them to the ferry. After proceeding some distance the men doubted the authority of the man in military clothes leading them, especially as they had heard many of the Perrysburg people did not think much of the war.

When the squad got near the river they deployed into line and with fixed bayonets closed upon their leader between their line and the river and called on him for his commission or authority that he claimed to exercise. They told him they were full-blooded Buckeye Boys, come to defend the territorial rights of the state; if he was one of them, all right; if not, they intended to know it. By this time he began to look for an opening for escape; but the boys closed up and moved steadily towards the river with muskets at charge. Soon the officer was sitting upon his horse as far out in the river as the horse could go without swimming. The boys told him he should stay there until he showed his authority or

orders from General Bell for his release. He was kept there till he nearly perished with cold, when a number of citizens of the town came and entreated the soldiers to let him off.

Governor Lucas had determined in his mind to order General Bell with his force to Toledo as soon as he could make the necessary preparations and risk the consequences; but before he had got his preparations made two eminent citizens, Hon. Richard Rusk of Philadelphia and Colonel Howard of Baltimore arrived from Washington as commissioners from the President of the United States, to use their personal influence to stop all warlike demonstrations. Hon. Elisha Whittlesey of Ohio accompanied the commissioners as a voluntary peacemaker. They remonstrated with him and reminded him of the fatal consequences to himself and the state of a collision between the forces. They advised him to abandon forcible measures to get possession of territory and wait for a peaceable settlement of the matter by Congress.

#### PROPOSED SETTLEMENT

The commissioners and Mr. Whittlesey had several conferences with both governors, and finally on the 7th of April submitted the following propositions for their assent, to wit: "1st. That the Harris line should be run and re-marked pursuant to the Act of the last session of the legislature of Ohio without interruption. 2nd. The civil elections under the laws of Ohio having taken place throughout the disputed territory, that the people residing upon it should be left to their own government, obeying the one jurisdiction or the other, as they may prefer, without molestation from the authorities either of Ohio or Michigan."

#### JUSTICES DIVIDE TERRITORY

Dr. Horatio Conant settled at Maumee in 1816. General Cass, then governor of Michigan, being intimately acquainted with him, either as a joke or otherwise, sent him a commission as justice of the peace in the county of Erie in the territory of Michigan. (This portion of the northwest territory previous to and for some time after the organization of Michigan Territory, was called Erie county and district.) The doctor regarded the commission as a joke and never contemplated acting under it. In 1819 Seneca Allen was an acting justice of the peace in Waynesfield township under the laws of Ohio, residing on the south side of the river near old Fort Meigs. Waynesfield was the only organized township at that time in the Maumee valley. His territorial jurisdiction was quite as large as the present congressional district. He heard about Dr. Conant having commission from the governor of Michigan, and notified him that he must not attempt to do any business under it. Some time in the month of December, 1819, Allen had an engagement to marry a couple on the north or Maumee side of the river. The river was high and full of running ice, and very unsafe to cross. Conant lived near the banks of the river on the Maumee side. Allen lived near on the Perrysburg side and nearly opposite. Allen finding it impracticable to get over the river to fulfill his engagement, called to Dr. Conant across the river and requested him to marry the couple. The doctor reminded him of the objections he had heretofore made to his right to act under his commission, and declined; but Allen insisted on his doing it and stated that this was a case of necessity and that necessity knew no law; that his commission from the governor of Michigan would do well enough for the occasion.

Dr. Conant married the couple and received a jack-knife as his fee.

Some time afterwards the two justices met and Allen made this proposition: He proposed, for himself, to exercise exclusive jurisdiction over the territory on the Perrysburg or south side of the river, and that the two should have jurisdiction in common on the Maumee, or north side of the river. Allen was very liberal, for he conceded far more territory about which there was no dispute than there was of the disputed territory.

#### NARRATIVE BY AN ACTOR

The following narrative by an active participant in the exciting events occurring, adds something to the humorous side of this vaudeville War. It recently came into the hands of the author: "The Toledo war occurred in 1835. By general order No. 1 of that year, Stevens T. Mason, acting governor of the territory of Michigan, and Adjutant-General Larnered, the cavalry company of this place which was in full bloom and under the command of Capt. Peter Slingerland, commissioned by Gov. Mason, myself holding the commission of first lieutenant of said company, by the same authority, was ordered to rendezvous at the hotel kept by my father in Ann Arbor, for general inspection, and for the purpose of arming and equipping ourselves for the defense of our frontier line between our territory and the state of Ohio, a dispute having arisen as to the original survey, whether the line now established was correct or not. The disputed territory embraced a strip of land some seven miles in width, extending west to the Indiana line. We met as above stated, were inspected and passed muster, but when the time came to advance on the enemy, a difficulty arose as to the horse that I had employed in doing duty to our company. It belonged to my father, and he refused to let me have it, for he wisely said that he could not afford so valuable an animal to be slaughtered or captured by the foes of our glorious territory, only on the grounds that the authorities would become responsible for the full value of the animal.

"Our colonel informed the proper authorities of our situation and very soon an order came to have the horse got in line. Accordingly it was equipped according to law and the line was formed early in the morning. Two appraisers were appointed, viz.: my father and Mosely Maynard. The business of appraisal was through with in a hurry. The horse was numbered 85. The company took dinner at father's house. We were immediately ordered to Ypsilanti, to join a mounted company of that place. The number of that company was 85. When we arrived at Ypsilanti we were ordered to consolidate the two companies. The question then arose (a very important one) what to do with the extra set of officers. Col. Owen Welch who was then young and vigorous as many of us at that time had reason to know, proposed the following plan, viz: that the officers of each company should throw the dice and the highest number thrown at three trials should decide the elections, and the men so elected should lead their countrymen on against the brave Buckeyes in the terrible contest now looming up in the distance between the two contending parties. The first in order were Capt. Slingerland, of Ann Arbor, and Capt. Forsyth, of Ypsilanti. Capt. Slingerland was elected by six dots. Then came my turn with the first lieutenant of the Ypsilanti company. I beat him by four dots. Ypsilanti got the second lieutenant and Ann Arbor the ensign. That question settled, our colonel was transferred to the militia. Then came general order No. 4, which was to promote our captain to major, to take charge of our detachment until we could join the rest of our brigade at headquarters at Monroe or Toledo. This made a vacancy in our ranks and as a result I was promoted to the captaincy, and the balance of the officers

were promoted for the same cause in the same way, by our commanding officers. There was only one more office to be filled and that was done by the two companies. My impression is that a Ypsilanti man was appointed, but it might have been James Welch, of Ann Arbor; I am not sure.

"Our headquarters were on the east side of the river, in a hotel kept by Dr. Andrews. How proud and haughty (not to say insolent) we were that we came out ahead of the Ypsilanti boys. They appeared rather down-hearted, but whether it was caused by their failure to secure the prominent officers, or the terrible prospect before them, I cannot say, but we cheered them up and gave them the best the house afforded in provisions and a superabundance of *good* whiskey, (not the forty-rod of the present day). It had the effect to make them as well as us, valorous and remarkably courageous. We were gritty as hyenas and boasted greatly of our ability to whip our cursed enemies, the Buckeyes, who were unpardonable trespassers on our soil,—the very soil that our great congressmen had bequeathed to us and our posterity. We would show them that we could whip them five to one. We would not leave a man of them to tell the awful tale to their friends, of their destruction; their braves should fall beneath our conquering heroes and terrible should be the slaughter. Words like these fell from the lips of our noble chieftains and were echoed back by the noble patriots who composed the rank and file of our beautiful territory. Our country being rich in resources, the boys went their length in rations for that night at least. The next morning the major issued his first order, order No. 6. It was to this effect. Drilling the brigade from 6 to 8 o'clock, then from 10 to 12, then from 2 to 4. This service continued only one or two days, as we were soon ordered to the front, or to the headquarters then at Toledo. Our first day's march carried us to Knagg's tavern, 10 miles west of Monroe, on the River Raisin. Our quartermaster, of course, went on in advance of our columns to prepare quarters for the night, for our own men, but no others. The officers had no reason to find fault with him for he made ample provision for them. He obtained permission of Maj. Knaggs that the officers should occupy the house, the horses were to occupy the barn. He got good quarters for the men in a small field near the house and barn. Here they pitched their tents for the night, after receiving strict orders from myself not to touch a thing belonging to the major, not even the smallest thing should they appropriate that belonged to Major Knaggs. The major was present when the order was given and heard it. I was very explicit and told them distinctly that should they disobey the order a most terrible penalty would be certain to follow. I said should any be caught in the act of stealing from the major, or of doing any harm to him or his property, for any such misdemeanor, I should certainly report them to headquarters and have them court-martialed. The men gave three hearty cheers for the captain, all pledging themselves to obey my order to the letter. So I left them in charge of the ensign and lower officers until morning. The officers were provided with a bountiful supper by Major Knaggs at his own expense. Moses Rogers was second sergeant and my orderly. He took the care of my horse as well as his own. We all, officers and privates, fared as well as could be expected under the circumstances.

"Next morning we were all on hand at reveille, which took place at five o'clock. The first man I met after the roll was called was Rogers. I asked how matters were. He said that the quartermaster had furnished treble rations, the horses were getting fat, and that the cooks were preparing breakfast for all the officers and men, and that I had better

eat with them, for they had been to a little extra trouble to get rations for the officers. I left him and passed on. The next man I met was Knaggs. He was in a terrible rage, as mad as a hatter. I said: 'Knaggs, what is up?' He said the boys of my company had stolen five or six swarms of his bees, all his ducks and chickens, all his decanters, tumblers, with three or four casks of liquor out of his bar, and what else, God only knew. He said he would soon find them out and have them brought to justice. I said to him it could not have been my men, for they would not disobey my orders, especially after giving the charge I did last night, and which he heard. 'It cannot be possible,' said I; 'but I will have the roll called after breakfast, and put them in line and have them examined by Major Slingerland and yourself. I will also be present, and if we find any who show signs of guilt, I will have him dealt with severely by a court-martial.' This seemed to satisfy the old man for the time being. Very soon we were called to breakfast, and found that the quartermaster had made ample preparations, as the following bill of fare will indicate: Roast beef, roast pork, ducks, chickens, turkeys, geese, butter, honey, wheat bread and coffee, of the first quality, were all among the eatables. I asked the boys how they got all these extra rations. The only answer given to the major and myself was, that the commissary had furnished them. That officer being present, we questioned him. He said he did furnish a part or the whole of them, and plead in justification that the territory was rich and could afford her fighting men good rations. I related to him the charges made by Knaggs to myself. He said he would clear the company from all such charges, 'for,' said he, 'the militia have encamped near another tavern, about one mile above us, and they were caught stealing honey and chickens and had even killed a fine ox that was owned by the tavern-keeper.' I said that did not excuse the men under my command. If any of them were found guilty, the major and myself would certainly have them punished severely. At that moment Major Knaggs came in, and to my great surprise accused my men of stealing his honey, poultry, etc. He said the proof was plain enough, for they might be seen on the table. The commissary stated that he bought the beef, pork and other eatables yesterday, and he could prove it by Hatch, the teamster for our company. Hatch said the commissary had stated the facts, and further stated that he had been up to the other camp and had King and a number of others up for stealing honey and other things, including ducks and beef. This rather cooled Knaggs down somewhat, but said he would not be satisfied until I had the company in line and have them all examined. I was entirely willing and even anxious that his desire should be complied with. I, of course, wanted to clear the boys, if not guilty, and was willing to do anything for them I could as their chief officer. So I ordered James Welch, my orderly, to form the company into two ranks, open file of three feet space, giving the major a good chance to examine each man. He commenced on the right of the company and all went well until we came to one of the corporals, by the name of Wicoff. I noticed that his left arm and chest were badly swollen, the arm was a size or two larger than the other. Knaggs at that moment came up, and said we had at last got the right chap. I asked Wicoff what the matter was with his arm, and what meant that swollen face, and what the cause of his excessive rotundity of person just at this time. He said he 'was detailed yesterday to guard the baggage wagon, with four others detailed for the same purpose under me. I became tired of riding on horseback, and tied my horse to the teamster's wagon and got onto the load with him; the wheels suddenly falling into a deep rut, I was thrown from the wagon and struck my face and left arm, causing

extreme pain and enormous swelling of my chest. In fact, it came near killing me.' I said to him, 'I for one, give credit to your statement; but I fear the major will require you to prove it.' 'I do,' said Knaggs. I then called an orderly—Welch—to inform me whether Wicoff was detailed as he said. He said he was. Hatch, the teamster, being questioned, corroborated Wicoff's story. The four men who were detailed with him stated the same thing. This satisfied Knaggs. So the coast was now clear, and we finished the rear rank, finding no further evidence of disorderly conduct and the matter ended satisfactorily to Knaggs.

"About that time, Captain Crane's detachment came past, bringing reports that the militia were stealing everything they could lay their hands on. So my company got clear for this time and were ordered by Maj. Slingerland to mount and proceed forthwith to Monroe, which order was promptly obeyed. We arrived there about noon, and took our dinner in the court-house square. The dinner consisted of the remains of the rations furnished by the commissary the day before, as I have stated, except the contents of Major Knaggs's bar.

"The men, the night before, by an order of the commissary—a respectable man of Detroit, appointed by Gov. Mason—ordered a guard of eight men to draw from Knaggs' bar its contents and start business down by the side of the River Raisin. They obeyed orders and deposited the liquor in a still place in the river, and there it lay safely until the next morning and then it was carefully taken up out of the river, placed in one of the baggage wagons and conveyed to Monroe, where the commissary dealt it out to the men for their grog rations at their dinner. Knaggs followed on the trail; but he was not any wiser, for he never found out about the liquor. Major Slingerland took the commissary in hand about the matter, but could get no satisfaction further than that he had given Knaggs an order on the territory for an amount that would cover the value of his liquor. So ended that chapter.

"From Monroe we were ordered to proceed immediately to the disputed territory on the line that divided us from Ohio. We arrived there on the evening of the day we left Monroe. On arriving there our company formed a line in front of a tavern. The quartermaster went into the house to secure quarters for the officers and stabling for the horses. The landlord drove him out, not with the point of a bayonet, but with an axe and ordered us from the premises, calling us rebels and traitors to the country. He said he would have the regular army called out to defend him and his property. But it was of no use to resist the invincible host from the Wolverine state.

"Orders were given, however, as usual, to respect the man's property, and our army was ordered to pitch their tents in the most convenient place that could be found. A strong guard was stationed to keep off the enemy and protect ourselves. The officers found quarters in the house and the commissary furnished abundant rations for the officers, men and horses, from the landlord's cattle yards, roosts and granaries, all, of course, in accordance with army regulations. The landlord and his family were put under guard, lest they should pass through our lines into the territory of our enemies and thus frustrate the grand objects and designs of our government, for we were aware of the fact that should the Buckeye be notified of our extreme weakness (only one hundred and fifty strong), they might make a Bull Run advance on us and use us up. Capt. A. D. Crane, with his Dexter braves and another company, were too far in the rear to give us immediate aid, and we had to do the best we could under the circumstances.

"We kept our enemies under heavy guard that night. A picket guard was ordered out. A scouting party was also sent out. In the

morning the scouts returned with the cheering news that it was all quiet at the front. They also reported that they were very fortunate in capturing many of our enemies. But I was so unfortunate as not to see any of the captured men. What a night that was for us poor officers and soldiers. Think of the blood that was shed and the awful carnage that followed such a terrible war. The fatigue resulting from our long marches was, of course, almost intolerable. The terrible conflicts with our foes, how they loom up in history. After this fearful night, we breakfasted on the remains of beef, chickens and honey, provided by our commissary the day before.

"We were soon ordered to mount and march in close columns, lest some of our men might straggle off and be gobbled up by the enemy. We were now in the enemies country, and orders came from Major Slingerland, to make Toledo our headquarters, that being the place where our governor had made his headquarters. In due time we arrived there and made our report to the adjutant-general. We soon went into camp upon the farm of Major Stickney of the Ohio militia. He was grit to the back-bone. He threatened summary vengeance upon our men if they were so presumptuous as to put a finger upon anything belonging to him. But his threat availed nothing with our invincibles. His barn was filled with hay and grain of all kinds. Our worn-out horses gratefully acknowledged the kindness of our quartermaster in the ample provisions made for their wants, and with appetites almost unparalleled in the annals of war, resulting from long marches and short feed, they stowed away large quantities of the major's fodder, not thinking, I suppose, of the awful threats of the owner.

"While the men were engaged in removing the major's fodder from his barns to our camp, he with his rebel horde, consisting of about twenty men and boys, fell upon our men with pistols, pitchforks, clubs, and other deadly weapons, but our brave boys feeling the importance of the great work before them, were invincible, and had but little trouble in keeping the rebels at bay. When one portion of our formidable army became fatigued, another force would be employed. This kind of skirmishing was kept up for a whole week, each day, until the major's forage was used up.

"During all this time our army was duly drilled, with scouts in the country to report the probable strength of the enemy. The reports were duly forwarded to headquarters by orderlies who were on duty day and night, and it is not yet known how many horses were killed in the great haste to give information to the commander-in-chief. This was all important, as it was feared that unless constant dispatches were conveyed to our army, the rebels would surprise us and annihilate our entire force. Thus we defended our beautiful country. But soon an adjustment of the matter was effected and our army returned to their homes and their disconsolate families, without the loss of a single man or an ounce of human blood. But notwithstanding our bravery and the immense suffering from long and frequent marches our government has entirely forgotten us in the bestowment of pensions either in money or lands."

#### CONTRIBUTION TO BROWN'S ARMY

The contribution of Monroe county to the army of General Brown was the Second regiment of infantry, with the following officers comprising the field and staff; Warner Wing, colonel; Apulus Brown, major; Wm. M. Smith, surgeon; Lewis E. Bailey, adjutant; Almon S. White, quartermaster. The company commanders consisted of Captain George W. Darrah, Joseph Moross, Gabriel Bissonette, Herman A.

Spaulding, Noyes Wadsworth, John Bradford. A company of light-horse was also enlisted in Monroe of which the following were officers: captain, Joseph Wood; first lieutenant, James McBride; second lieutenant, B. Hotchkiss; cornet, Stephen B. Crego. The aggregate number of troops was 1160, whose pay amounted to \$13, 638.76. Naturally, the county contiguous to the contested territory was in a state of commotion and excitement during the period of active preliminary action and were daily expecting an outbreak of hostilities, the end of which or the results, none could foretell.

Many of the incidents of the campaign partake of the ludicrous. Michigan had a sort of skeleton in her own closet in the shape of a "claim of Lewis E. Bailey of Monroe, for a horse lost in the service of the state while acting as adjutant in defending the supremacy of the laws." Year after year, from 1836 to 1846, this claim was regularly presented and as regularly rejected, until in the latter year it dawned upon the minds of the legislators that it might be as well to pay \$50 and interest from January 1, 1836, as to waste time and printing, enough to pay for an entire regiment of horses; they capitulated after the siege which lasted longer than that of Troy.

#### MICHIGAN REJECTS OLIVE BRANCH

Acting Governor Mason, refused to agree to the proposition of Messrs. Rush and Howard. He claimed that although congress had the power to change the boundary and give a portion of her territory to Ohio, yet as her boundary was then defined, she had the right of possession and jurisdiction, and having acquired peaceable possession under the original act of congress creating the territory of Michigan, he would not compromise the rights of his people by a surrender of possession.

Governor Lucas, on the urgent request of the commissioners, and Mr. Whittlesey, agreed, reluctantly, to accept the propositions as a peaceable settlement of the difficulty until congress should settle it; or rather until after "the close of the next session of congress." Gov. Mason refused to acquiesce in the propositions. Gov. Lucas assented to them, regarding the governor of a territory in the condition of a subaltern, subject to the control of the President. He looked upon the arrangement, as made with the President, through Messrs. Rush and Howard as his representatives as binding upon him, and disbanded the military force he had collected. Gov. Mason partially followed but still continued making preparations for any emergency that might arise.

Gov. Lucas now thought he could run and re-mark the Harris Line without serious molestation from the authorities of Michigan and directed the commissioners to proceed with the work.

S. Dodge, an engineer on the Ohio canal, had been engaged as surveyor to run the line. He addressed the following letter to Samuel Forrer, one of the canal commissioners of Ohio:

"MAUMEE, April 11, 1835. SAMUEL FORRER, Esq., DEAR SIR:—We were assured a short time since, by Messrs. Rush & Howard, that no resistance would be made by Michigan. It is now evident that there will be trouble, and the governor of Ohio will not be able to accomplish the running of the line without calling out a strong military force. This cannot be done without first convening the general assembly in order to make the necessary appropriations. We shall start tomorrow for the northwestern corner of the state; and the next time you hear from me, I shall probably inform you that I am at Monroe, the headquarters of Gen. Brown. Gen. Brown was yesterday at Toledo at the



head of the sheriff's posse of one hundred armed men. They came for the purpose of arresting those who have accepted office under the state of Ohio. He informed me that any attempt to run the line would be resisted by the whole force of the territory. That they had three hundred men under arms at Monroe and six hundred more would soon be there; that they have fifteen hundred stands of arms taken from the United States arsenal at White Pigeon. That they did not mean to be rode over rough shod by Ohio. It was replied that Ohio had not as yet put on her rough shoes, and would not unless they made it necessary, and that the line would certainly be run.

"The Governor of Ohio started on the 8th inst. for Defiance, and is entirely unprepared to meet the forces of Michigan. What course he will pursue I do not know. Our party consists of fifteen or twenty unarmed men; and if we proceed we shall certainly be made prisoners, there not being sufficient number to prevent surprise; I think the expedition will be delayed. The state of Ohio is affording no protection to the people on the disputed territory further than through the civil authority. And those who have accepted office have been forced to retreat. The Governor has power to call out the militia but has no funds to sustain them.

"Yours Truly,

"S. DODGE."

#### WASHINGTON AGAIN UPHOLDS MICHIGAN

President Jackson applied to the Attorney general for his official opinion in regard to his powers over the parties. After referring to the two acts passed by Michigan and Ohio in February in regard to jurisdiction; he replied: "The Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan has issued orders to Brigadier General Brown of the Militia of the territory, intrusting him with discretionary powers to order each brigade of such militia into actual service so soon as the emergency requires it; and commanding him to arrest the commissioners of Ohio the moment they stick the first stake in the soil of Michigan. In anticipation that the Governor of Ohio may order a militia force to sustain the commissioners of Ohio, General Brown is further commanded 'the moment he may learn that a military force of any description ordered out by the authorities of Ohio, is about to approach the disputed territory, to place himself, with a sufficient force of a like character, on the ground in dispute, and to fire upon the first military officer, or man who persists in crossing the boundary line, as at present claimed by Michigan, with any hostile intention, or disposition and determination to prevent his execution of the previous orders!' The laws thus passed by the State and Territorial legislatures, are equally irrepealable by the President. It is true that the congress has the power to annul any law in the territory, but until so annulled it will be obligatory and binding, on all persons within the limits of the territory, unless repugnant to the Constitution of the United States, or to the Acts of Congress applicable to the territory. The State of Michigan does not appear to me to be liable to any such objection, and I must therefore deem it a valid law."

#### OHIO BOUNDARY COMMISSIONERS ROUTED

Notwithstanding the views or opinions of the authorities at Washington, the Ohio Commissioners proceeded to run the line, commencing at the northwest corner of the state. Governor Brown sent scouts through the woods, to watch their movements, and report when they found them running the line. When the surveying party had got within the County of Lenawee, the under sheriff of that county with a warrant and posse

made his appearance to arrest them. He did make a few arrests; but the Commissioners and Surveyor Dodge made a timely escape, running at top speed until they got off the disputed territory. They reached Perrysburg the following day very much dilapidated, bruised, scratched and very hungry, reporting that they had been attacked by a large force of Michigan militia, under General Brown, and had been fired upon and had just escaped with their lives; and that they expected the balance of their party were killed or prisoners. They formally reported these facts to Governor Lucas and he reported them to the President.

The President sent a copy of the report to Governor Mason and directed him to send him a statement of the facts in regard to the treatment of the Boundary Commissioners, "by the officers engaged in the transaction complained of." Governor Mason wrote General Brown informing him of the communication from the President, and requested him to forward a report from the officers engaged, containing a detailed statement of what had been done; that he could forward it for the information of the President. General Brown forwarded the following report from Wm. McNair, under-sheriff of Lenawee county, with his indorsement on the back in these words: "In consequence of reports being circulated through Ohio that the Boundary Commissioners had been fired upon by the Michigan military when the officers made the arrest, the following statement was officially made by the under-sheriff of Lenawee county who made the arrests, to the acting Governor of Michigan Territory, to correct such false reports."

"TECUMSEH, June 17, 1835.—To Stevens T. Mason, Esq., Acting Governor of Michigan Territory:—Sir: By your request, I have the honor of transmitting to you certified copies of the affidavits and warrants on which the officers of Ohio were arrested while attempting to remark Harris' Line, and as the report of the commissioners to Governor Lucas and letters published by them are calculated to give a false coloring to the transaction, and mislead the public, I forward to you a detailed statement of the facts from my own observation: On Saturday afternoon, April 25th, I received as under-sheriff of this county, from Mr. Justice C. Hewitt, the within warrant from the affidavit, of Mr. Judson. From the best information I could obtain, I was satisfied the warrants could not be served without assistance from my fellow citizens. I therefore mustered about thirty men in the village of Adrian on Saturday evening, and armed them with muskets belonging to the Territory of Michigan. Early the next morning, I started with my small posse, intending to overtake and arrest the Ohio commissioners and their party. About noon we came up with them encamped in a small field (owned by one Phillips,) seven miles within our territory. When I arrived within one-half mile of the Ohio party, I left my assistants under the charge of a deputy-sheriff and accompanied by S. Blanchard, Esq., I went forward in order to make the arrest in as peaceful a manner as possible. On arriving at the camp, I enquired for Messrs. Taylor, Patterson and Sully, the Ohio commissioners, and was told they had stepped out and would be in, in a few minutes. While I was waiting for my party to come up, and for the commissioners to return, my party came in sight. Colonel Hawkins observed, our friends are coming (meaning my escort) and we must be prepared for them; when eight or ten of the Ohio party armed themselves with rifles and loaded them in my presence. In a few moments my friends came up and I found the commissioners had gone—not to return. I then commenced arresting the armed party consisting of Colonels Hawkins, Scott, Gould and Fletcher, Major Rice, Captain Biggerstaff and Messrs. Ellsworth, Mole and Rickets. After arresting Colonel Hawkins, who had

in his hand a large horseman's pistol, and another in his pocket, both loaded, the balance of the party took a position in a log house and barricaded the door. When I approached with my party within about eight rods of the house, they all came out except Colonel Fletcher, and as I approached them to make the arrest, some of them cocked their rifles and directed me to stand off, for they would not be taken. As I continued to advance upon them, four of the party turned and ran for the woods; a few muskets were then fired over their heads, and a rush made after them. They were pursued about thirty rods in the woods, when they were all come up with and arrested. The report of a man having a ball pass through his clothes is a mistake. I was with them for three days and heard nothing of the shot alluded to in the report of the commissioners, and I firmly believe if such had been the fact, I would have heard of it on the trial or seen the ball hole.

"The nine persons arrested were brought to Tecumseh before C. Hewitt, Esq., and by his certificate hereunto annexed, it appears that two were discharged for want of sufficient testimony to hold them to bail. Six gave bail to appear at our next Circuit Court, and one (Colonel Fletcher) refused to give bail, as he says by direction of Governor Lucas, and is now in custody of the jailer, who permits him to go at large on his parole of honor. I consider it my duty further to state, that the charge repeatedly made, that the officers of Ohio were arrested by a Military party under General Brown, is not true. He accompanied me as citizen of Michigan without any official station, and the whole movement was merely a civil operation under the sheriff of this county, to sustain the laws of Michigan. There has been no call on the Military of Michigan to my knowledge, connected with the Ohio transaction. The commissioners made good time on foot through the cottonwood swamp, and arrived safe in Perrysburg the next morning with nothing more serious than the loss of clothing, hats, etc.

"WILLIAM MCNAIR, Under-sheriff."

The summary breaking up of the surveying party and the report they made of the treatment they had received produced great excitement throughout Ohio. The press spread the news, with such exaggerations and comments as corresponded with the editor's views. Most of the papers advocated the course of the Governor and condemned in unmeasured terms the conduct of Michigan. Others criticized Governor Lucas and his supporters and the measure, which he was carrying out, as likely to bring the State into ridicule and disgrace.

Governor Lucas finding it impossible to use the line proposed by Rush and Howard, called an extra session of the Legislature to meet on the ensuing 8th of June. This body passed several spirited acts—among them one to "prevent the abduction of citizens of Ohio" making the penalty for its infringement, imprisonment in the penitentiary from three to five years. Another to "create the county of Lucas out of the north part of Wood county; made Toledo the temporary seat of justice, also a formidable one, entitled, "An act accepting certain propositions made by the commissioners appointed by the President of the United States relative to the northern boundary of the State."

#### OHIO'S OFFICIAL PRONUNCIAMENTO

Following is the text of the enactment: "Whereas the Legislature of Ohio at its last session, passed an act providing for the extension of the jurisdiction for that part of her territory claimed to belong to the

Territory of Michigan; And whereas, the civil and military elections under the laws of Ohio have taken place throughout the disputed territory, and the organization under the same is now in all respects complete; And whereas, this legislature considers the right of the State to the disputed territory as clear and perfect as her right to any other part of her territory lying within her admitted limits; And whereas, great and lawless outrages have been perpetrated by the authorities of Michigan upon the citizens of the disputed territory, for recognizing the laws and rightful jurisdiction of the State within whose limits they reside; And whereas this legislature feels bound to protect said citizens from a repetition of such outrages; yet, as the President of the United States, acting through the Honorable Richard Rush and Benjamin C. Howard, commissioners on the part of the President, and his Excellency the Governor, of this State, entered into an arrangement on the 7th day of April last, having for its object the temporary adjustment of the difficulties appertaining to the possession of, and jurisdiction over the said disputed territory, the terms and provisions of which arrangement were as follows, viz:

“First, that Harris’ line should be run and re-marked pursuant to the act of the last session of the Legislature of Ohio, without interruption.

“Second, the civil elections under the laws of Ohio having taken place throughout the disputed territory, that the people residing upon it should be left to their own government, obeying the one jurisdiction or the other, as they may prefer without molestation from the authorities of Ohio or Michigan, until after the close of the next session of Congress; And whereas, the Legislature is willing from a desire to preserve the public peace and harmony, to observe the stipulations of the arrangement aforesaid: provided its observance on the part of Michigan be compelled by the United States, and the proceedings of Michigan in violation of that agreement be immediately discontinued and annulled. Therefore,

“Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, that His Excellency, the Governor, be and is hereby requested to observe and comply with the terms of the arrangement entered into on the 7th day of April last, by and between the President of the United States, acting through the Honorable Richard Rush and Benjamin C. Howard, commissioners duly appointed by the President of the United States, and His Excellency the Governor of this State; and if all the terms and stipulations of said arrangement shall be faithfully observed on the part of the United States, and all bonds and recognizances taken, and prosecutions and indictments commenced under the act of the Legislative Council of Michigan of the 12th of February, A. D. 1835, shall be immediately discharged, annulled and discontinued; then and in that case, the action and operations of all laws and parts of laws of this State inconsistent with the terms of said arrangement is hereby suspended until after the close of the next session of Congress.

“Sec. 2. That the United States or the authorities, acting under the United States, shall, within the time specified, in said arrangement, do any act inconsistent with the terms thereof; or if said bonds recognizances, indictments and prosecution shall not be immediately discharged, discontinued and annulled as aforesaid then this act shall be null and void.

“Sec. 3. That the Governor of this State be and he is hereby authorized and required to issue his proclamation whenever, in his opinion the terms and stipulation of said arrangement have been violated, declaring such to be the fact; and from and after the date of such proclamation the suspension of all laws and parts of laws aforesaid shall cease and determine June 20, 1835.”

## MICHIGAN UNDAUNTED

Governor Lucas and his State Government were very much aggravated by the bold front of the territory and the determined attitude of her officers to prevent Ohio from exercising any authority over the disputed territory, so the Governor called upon the Division Commander to report as soon as possible, the number of men in each division that would volunteer to sustain him in enforcing the laws over the disputed territory. Fifteen out of seventeen divisions into which the State was divided reported over ten thousand men ready to volunteer. About two thousand men, (estimated), were allowed for the two divisions that did not report.

Michigan was naturally violently indignant at this warlike action. Monroe was now decidedly in the war zone, and its people were kept very busy acting as sheriff's posse in making arrests in Toledo.

Another act, still, was passed making an appropriation of six hundred thousand dollars to carry the laws into effect over the disputed territory. A resolution was also adopted inviting the President to send a commissioner to go with the Ohio Commissioners to remark the Harris line.

All these proceedings however failed to impress the people of Michigan, or to alarm those living along the border. On the contrary it only served to rouse them to renewed zeal in the cause, and they hurled defiance in the teeth of Governor Lucas, and dared him to enter the disputed territory. In the meantime, too, the Michigan authorities were not inactive in sustaining their supremacy on the disputed ground. Prosecutions for holding office under Ohio laws were conducted with the greatest vigor, and the Monroe court house was the busiest spot in the county.

The partisans of Ohio were continually harassed. Suit after suit was commenced against them, and each suit was the breeder of a score of others. The officers of Ohio made feeble attempts to retaliate but the attempts were generally unsuccessful in producing adequate returns. Every inhabitant of the debatable ground was on the *qui vive* watching and reporting the movements of either the bailiffs of Wood county or the surveyors' proceedings. Many of the Ohio partisans were arrested and imprisoned in the Monroe county jail; sometimes these arrests were attended with some danger—always with great difficulty.

## THE BLOODSHED

An instance is related in the case of Major Stickney's arrest\* which caused considerable amusement at the time. He and his whole family fought valiantly in resistance but were at length overcome by numbers. After the Major was secured, he was requested to mount a horse, but flatly refused. He was then put on by force but he would not "stay put." Finally two men were detailed to walk beside him, and hold his legs, while a third led the horse. In this way they succeeded in getting him about half way to Monroe, when the guard became tired of that means of securing him and proceeded to tie his legs under the horse. In that manner despite his struggles, he was at last got to jail. An attempt was made to arrest Two Stickney, a son of the major; a severe scuffle ensued, in which an officer was stabbed with a small knife. Blood flowed quite freely, but the wound was not dangerous. This, it is stated, was the only blood shed during the "war." The officer let go his hold and Stickney fled to Ohio. He was indicted by the Grand Jury of Monroe

\* Major Stickney of Toledo was a very eccentric man, which was shown in the selection of names for his children. The sons were given numerals instead of names: *One Stickney, Two Stickney, etc.*, while the daughters were given names of different States, Virginia, Carolina, etc.

county, and a requisition was made on the Governor of Ohio, for his rendition, but the Governor refused to give him up.

A report of the stabbing of Two Stickney was forwarded to the President, together with the statement that the Governor was protecting him; and an urgent appeal was made for Federal assistance. This made a great impression on the mind of the President, and convinced him that drastic measures should be adopted to prevent serious trouble, which seemed imminent.

#### SHALER SUCCEEDS MASON

The President prepared a paper of "recommendation" in the premises, looking to an entire cessation of "hostilities" and that all prosecutions under the Territorial Act of February be discontinued and no further prosecutions be commenced until the next session of Congress. This "recommendation," however, had no effect on the action of Governor Mason. He was determined to protect his territory and his jurisdiction at all hazards. The "recommendation" of the President was made on the third day of July and the deputy sheriff of Monroe county was wounded by Two Stickney on the fifteenth of that month. Prosecutions went on the same as before. On the 29th of August the Secretary of State wrote to Acting Governor Mason, informing him that his zeal for what he deemed the rights of Michigan had overcome that spirit of modulation and forbearance, which in the then irritable state of feeling prevailing in Ohio and Michigan is necessary to the preservation of public peace. That the President felt constrained, therefore, to supersede him as secretary of the Territory of Michigan and appoint Mr. Charles Shaler of Pennsylvania to be his successor. On the same day he made the following communications respectively to Mr. Shaler and to Governor Lucas.

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON, August 29, 1835.—Charles Shaler, Esq.: Sir: The President having found himself constrained by a high sense of public duty to supersede Mr. Mason, secretary of the Michigan territory, has appointed you his successor. The President's views of the course to be pursued by all the parties in this controversy now unhappily pending between Michigan and Ohio are fully shown in the various communications made by his discretion to your predecessor and which you will find in the archives of his office. The President's opinions upon the whole subject have remained unchanged throughout. He has believed from the beginning of the discussion that without further legislation on the part of Congress the country in dispute is to be considered as forming legally a part of the Territory of Michigan and that the ordinary and usual jurisdictions over it should be exercised by Michigan. He has never admitted the right set up by Ohio, and in his recommendations to both parties, which have been influenced only by a regard for the public peace, he has expressly stated that he does not desire, on either side, what would be inconsistent with their supposed rights; and that whatever temporary concessions might be made, with a view to preserve tranquility until Congress should decide, would not and could not effect the rights of either party; and in order to prevent any other than a peaceable decision of the question he has stated distinctly what his duty would compel him to do, in the event of an attempt on the part of Ohio to sustain her jurisdiction over the disputed territory by force of arms. To avoid that necessity his best exertions have been and will be used.

"He has seen with regret and surprise that both the Acting Governor of Michigan and the Legislative Council have supposed him to recommend an admission of the right of Ohio to the jurisdiction in question.

Courtesy, if not justice, to a member of the Confederacy requires that her pretensions should be respected as far as is consistent with the obligations of the constitution and the laws. An acknowledgment of the right and the temporary arrangement to avoid the danger of hostile collision is in no respect inconsistent with the obligations of the constitution and the laws. Hostile array to decide what force cannot settle, the question of jurisdiction, within three months of the meeting of Congress, whose duty it will be to do justice to all parties, would be a disgrace to the Union and a stain upon the character of Michigan, whose approaching admission into it is hailed with joy by all its members.

"As there has been exhibited on the part of Ohio a disposition not to enforce her claims, but only formally to assert them, an assertion supposed to be required by her character—until the meeting of Congress, it would be criminal in the authorities and people of Michigan to seek by any means to bring the question to a different issue.

"The President has seen, with regret, the recent outrages committed at Toledo, on the officers of justice, who attempted to execute process under authority of Michigan, and he recommends that those of the offenders who resisted and wounded a civil officer in the execution of his duty and have fled from the territory should be promptly demanded from the executive of any state in which they may have taken refuge."

"I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JOHN FORSYTH."

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON, August 29, 1835.—Sir: By the President's direction I have the honor to transmit copies of two letters this day written to Mr. Mason and Mr. Shaler. They will show you the measures which it has been deemed advisable to pursue and the views entertained by the President in the actual state of affairs resulting from the controversy between Ohio and Michigan.

"He hopes that the proofs which these papers afford, of his earnest and sincere desire to prevent any further collision between the authorities and citizens of the state and territory, will be duly appreciated on all sides. He trusts that they will be met by measures dictated by the same spirit on your part. And as it is apparent from the recent presentment of the Grand Jury of Wood county that the inhabitants of Toledo have declined at present the jurisdiction of Ohio, he hopes that no attempt will be now made to exercise it within the disputed territory. Such an exercise cannot be necessary for the preservation of order or the administration of justice.

"And the claim of the state having been publicly put forward in the face of the whole country, an omission further to enforce it, for the sole and understood object of maintaining the public tranquility until an opportunity of future legislation be afforded to Congress cannot be considered as weakening any just foundation on which it may rest. By the exercise of this forbearance on your part the President confidently believes that further collision will be avoided and the whole question be speedily adjusted to the general satisfaction without stain upon the reputation of your common country.

"I have the honor to be, with high consideration,

"Your Excellency's obedient servant,

"JOHN FORSYTH.

"His Excellency, ROBERT LUCAS, Governor of Ohio."

#### OHIO "GETTING EVEN" WITH UNCLE SAM

It now became apparent to Governor Lucas that any attempt to take forcible possession of the territory would be stopped by the military

forces of the United States. This was a matter of great humiliation to the governor of Ohio. The eyes of the country were upon him and he felt it incumbent upon him to perform some act of jurisdiction in order to save himself from the imputation of having backed down.

A happy thought struck him at an opportune moment. The legislature of Ohio had organized a county and ordered court to be held in Toledo, the county seat, on the 7th of September. To actually hold this court in the face and eyes of the military force of Governor Mason and the recommendation of the President would be an act of jurisdiction greater even than remarking the Harris line. But how to do even that was a question of some difficulty. Calling to his assistance the adjutant general of the state they devised a plan.

The details of this plan were placed in the hands of the adjutant general to carry out. He ordered out a regiment to act as an escort to the judges and to protect them in the performance of their duty. The judges met on Sunday afternoon, the 6th of September, at Maumee, a few miles from Toledo. They were to proceed to Toledo under the military escort that had been provided for them the next morning and hold court.

Some time during the evening a scout, which had been sent out by the colonel of the regiment, returned from Toledo and reported that twelve hundred men under the command of General Brown were in Toledo ready to demolish court, judges and escort in case an attempt was made to open court. The report of course was false, but it had the effect to subdue the ardor of the judges as well as that of the regiment which was to escort them. But it would not do to back out at this stage of the proceedings. The honor and dignity of the state of Ohio must be maintained. Besides this they would be laughing stocks if they did not hold court. But the judges hesitated at undertaking so daring an exploit. The colonel of the regiment finally came to the rescue. Upbraiding their "honors" for their cowardice and hesitation, he proposed to take the whole matter into his own keeping. Stepping in front of the waiting column of soldiers he called for volunteers for a "hazardous undertaking." Colonel Van Fleet had only about one hundred men on the ground, a force which was deemed sufficient to disperse any mob likely to collect, and it was doubtful if any obstruction at all would be offered. A few adventurous men responded to the call. The trembling judges placed themselves in charge of this forlorn hope and at three o'clock on Monday morning, September 7, 1835, they sneaked into Toledo with the gallant twenty privates as escorts, found their way to a schoolhouse which stood at the place where Washington street crosses the canal, and opened court in due form of law. The proceedings were hastily written on loose pieces of paper and deposited in the clerk's hat. After adjournment the court repaired to Daniel's tavern which stood not far from the schoolhouse, registered their names and took a drink all round; while filling their glasses for a second convivial mutual congratulation a practical joker rushed into the tavern with the alarming report that a strong force of Michigan troops were close at hand for the purpose of a general arrest. They dropped their glasses, sprang for their horses with precipitate haste, leaving the reckoning to be settled at a more favorable moment. As they had accomplished the work which called them here, speed was the essence of the present movement and Maumee was the objective point. When they arrived at the top of the hill where the Oliver House stood and paused to look around it was then discovered that the clerk had lost his hat in his flight and with it all the records of the proceedings of the court. It was then the custom for most business and professional men to carry all papers, per-



sonal belongings from a spare collar to court papers in the crown of their tall hats, which provided ample space for a general assortment of promiscuous articles.

Having succeeded in holding court without molestation or bloodshed and now losing the memoranda would leave the legal end of the enterprise in as bad condition or worse than if they had done nothing at all. Colonel Van Fleet, comprehending the situation, once more came to the rescue. He directed the clerk and two or three of the guards to dismount and feel their way back carefully in search of the lost papers and hat, while the rest of the posse kept watch to cover retreat. The search was safe and successful. No enemy in sight. The great state of Ohio was triumphant. The "record" was put into shape and made up; it still exists to prove that the state of Ohio on the seventh day of September, 1835, exercised jurisdiction over the disputed territory by holding a session of the court of common pleas in due form of law. This is the record made up from the recovered papers:

"THE STATE OF OHIO, LUCAS COUNTY, SS.: At a Court of Common Pleas, began and held at the court house in Toledo, in said county, on Monday, the 7th day of September, Anno Domini, Eighteen Hundred and Thirty-five. Present, the Honourable Jonathan H. Jerome, Senior Associate Judge, of said county; their Honours Baxter Bowman and William Wilson, Associate Judges. The court being opened in due form by the sheriff of said county. Horatio Conant being appointed clerk of said court, exhibited his bond, with sureties accepted by the court agreeably to the statute in such case made and provided. The court appointed John Baldwin, Robert Gower and Cyrus Holloway, commissioners for said county. No further business appearing before said court, the court adjourned without day.

"J. H. JEROME, Associate Judge."

Thus did the state of Ohio triumph over her adversaries who at every step in the proceedings were within their legal and recognized rights. It is wholly needless to state that Governor Mason and General Brown were surprised, chagrined and disgusted. They had an ample force within reach to prevent the holding of a court, as courts are generally held at seasonable hours; but they were not familiar with Ohio legal practice and did not look for midnight tribunals held in cold, dark schoolrooms. The people of the disputed territory were, from this time on left to regulate matters in their own way. Public sentiment was disposed to the philosophical: "Since what cannot be cured must be endured" and peace and quiet once more reigned.

#### MICHIGAN ADMITTED TO THE UNION

At the next session of Congress on the 15th of June an act was passed, approved on January 26, 1837, admitting Michigan into the Union. The following is the text of this act:

"An act to admit Michigan into the Union upon an equal footing with the original states: Whereas, in pursuance of the act of Congress of June the fifteenth, eighteen hundred and thirty-six, entitled 'An act to establish the northern boundary of the state of Ohio, and to provide for the admission of the state of Michigan into the Union upon the conditions therein expressed,' a convention of delegates elected by the people of the said state of Michigan, for the sole purpose of giving their assent to the boundaries of the said state of Michigan, as described, de-

clared and established in and by the said act, on the fifteenth day of December, eighteen hundred and thirty-six, assent to the provisions of said act, therefore, Section 1. Be it enacted by the senate and house of representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled that the state of Michigan shall be one and is hereby declared to be one of the United States of America and admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original states in all respects whatever, and

"Section 2. Be it further enacted, that the secretary of the treasury in carrying into effect the thirteenth and fourteenth sections of the act of the twenty-third of June, eighteen hundred and thirty-six, entitled 'An act to regulate the deposits of the public money shall consider the state of Michigan as being one of the United States.'

"Approved January 26, 1837."

The act of June 15, 1836, alluded to, fixed the southern boundary at the Harris line and the disputed territory was given to Ohio. In return for this action Congress gave to Michigan the upper peninsula with all the valuable mineral lands adjoining Lake Superior; both parties thereby acquiring lands to which neither had any legal right, after having exhibited their prowess in war without bloodshed.

#### MILITARY ORDERS

The official military acts in this opera bouffe war is given in the general orders of Governor Mason on September 6th to the army, and those of General Brown of the same date with his farewell address which, to general readers of the present day, without knowledge of circumstances and incidents of the time would give the impression that most serious warfare had engaged the high officials:

"GENERAL ORDERS, HEADQUARTERS, MULHOLLAND'S, September 6, 1835. The Command of the troops assembled by order of the Executive for the purpose of supporting the civil authorities in asserting the supremacy of the laws and maintaining the jurisdiction of the territory, is hereby assigned to Brigadier General Joseph W. Brown, who is vested with the exclusive direction of all military operations which may from necessity be adopted.

"The duty which the militia of Michigan are called upon to discharge is one of a delicate and highly important character. It is only in support of the civil authorities that their services can be required, and it is expected they will act strictly in obedience to the orders of their Commanding Officer. The object to be accomplished is the protection of the integrity of our territorial limits and the inviolability of our soil. To effect this, it is believed, is the determination of the citizens of Michigan, 'peaceably if they can, forcibly if they must.'

"In the choice of commander of the detachment, regard has been paid to the selection of an officer, who from experience and ability might possess the confidence of those under his command, and it is trusted that that officer will surrender his charge, after accomplishing the duty allotted to him, with the satisfaction of knowing that he has been placed at the head of men faithful in the discharge of their duties both to the territory and to the commanding officer.

"STEVENS T. MASON."

"HEADQUARTERS, TOLEDO, September 6, 1835. (Order No. 3.) The Commanding-General assumes the command of the Michigan militia assembled by the order of the executive to defend and protect the terri-

tory of the United States and support the laws, with feelings of pride. He does not attribute the responsible selection to any partiality of the executive, but to the relation he bears to the military of Michigan, and to his ardent though humble disposition, to sustain at all times and under all circumstances the constituted authorities of his country.

"In moments of peril the citizen soldier of America has ever exhibited the fearless necessity to preserve his country's rights and her sacred honor, and at the same time observe in his individual deportment the strictest regard to the supremacy of the laws. The Commanding-General feels confident that this high character will not be impaired by those who from inferior sense of duty, have thus assembled at the call of the executive to maintain if necessary by force of arms the law of the land. Sprung from States distinguished in valor and for love of order, the citizens of Michigan, in converting the implements of peace into weapons of warfare never will forget that the least individual violation of good order tends to disgrace the character of the cause and soil the honor of the whole. Strict military discipline must be observed. Implicit obedience to orders the duty of all.

"Our cause is just. We assemble to defend from invasion our constitutional privileges. The voice of law calls us to the field, and although young in history Michigan must be placed in the proud attitude of seeking to do no wrong and never shrinking from the defense of the honor of the country, and the inviolability of her soil.

"By order of the Commanding-General,

"ALPHEUS PHELPS, Aid-de-Camp."

"HEADQUARTERS, FIFTH DIVISION, MICHIGAN MILITIA, MONROE, September 10, 1835. (Order No. 4.) The different regiments, battalions and corps comprising the brigade of Michigan Volunteers now assembled at this place will immediately be put in march by their several commandants for their respective homes. On their arrival at their usual places of rendezvous they will temporarily disband, with orders to consider themselves in service for thirty days and to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning to any point as may be indicated by proper authority. The ordnance and ordnance stores, arms and munitions of war and public stores of every description will be turned over to Major Ullman, to be placed in the public store in the village of Monroe. In taking leave of the brave men whom he has had the honor to command, Brigadier General Brown would do injustice to his own feelings did he neglect this opportunity of expressing his high regard for the manly and patriotic manner in which they have obeyed the call of the executive to assist him in sustaining the laws of the territory and inviolability of its soil. Abandoning their homes, their pursuits and their comforts, they cheerfully repaired to their camp; and the General is convinced they would with the same promptness have marched into battle in defence of their country and its rights. Their conduct while in arms has been worthy the noble cause which brought them together, characteristic of their admirable conception of the duties of citizens of this great commonwealth. The General expresses his thanks and gratitude for their personal regard, and readiness to carry out every measure which has been made necessary, a condition which every military commander must appreciate fully. These duties having now ended and peace having been restored to the community where unrest and apprehension prevailed, you are now to resume your usual occupations, which you can do with the consciousness that you have performed your duties with spirit and fidelity, for which you have the thanks of the Commanding-General who now takes leave of you with

regret, but with feelings of the highest regard and with most cordial wishes for your future welfare and happiness.

“By order of the Commanding-General,

“ALPHEUS FELCH, Aid-de-Camp.”

#### MASON GOVERNOR OF NEW STATE

The election to ratify the constitution of the state and to elect state officers was held on the first Monday in October. The result was the ratification of the constitution by a large majority and the election of a full set of state officers. Stevens T. Mason was elected governor, Edward Mundy, lieutenant governor, and Isaac E. Crary, representative in Congress. The first session of the legislature under the constitution was commenced at the capitol in Detroit on the first Monday of November, 1837, when Lucius Lyon and John Norvell were elected United States Senators. The new state had at the time of its admission into the Union become fairly settled down to the management of its home affairs. The supreme court was organized by the appointment of William E. Fletcher as chief justice, and George Morell and Epaphrodotus Ransom, associate justices. Monroe at once took high rank in the politics of the state by reason of the ability and sagacity of her principal public men and the prominence of her citizens in all measures concerning the progress and development of the city, county and state, which was fully recognized by the government in the selection of her citizens for important public positions of trust.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE PATRIOT WAR

LEADERS OF THE REBELLION—CONCILIATION ATTEMPTED—CLASHES AND  
COLLAPSE—UPPER CANADA TROUBLES—MONROE COUNTY “EXER-  
CISED”—BATTLE OF POINTE AU PEELE.

#### THE PAPINEAU REBELLION OR PATRIOT WAR

It seemed to be the fate of Michigan to be in the midst of “wars alarms;” sometimes because it was unavoidable and necessary, but also when she had but an incidental or a collateral interest. Of the latter classification was the Papineau rebellion, or patriot war in Canada and the Black Hawk war, the former undoubtedly the most unnecessary and absurd disturbance and hopeless attempt to overthrow a government that was ever dignified by the name of war. In this Monroe, by virtue of her position, geographically, on the very borders of the country involved, but a few miles from the center of activities, was immediately in the midst of the “war zone” and its citizens inoculated with the excitement that stirred up her neighbor over the line and which naturally caused a feverish condition of society along the whole border of the states from Buffalo to Detroit. While nobody on this side of the line felt any direct interest in the cause itself or its ultimate results, there was an irresistible impulse of sympathy which was the cause of some uneasiness on the part of the government at Washington, as it might touch the sensitive subject of neutrality.

#### LEADERS OF THE REBELLION

The leading spirits in the revolutionary movement in Canada were Louis James Papineau, who was styled the “hero of the French Canadian Democracy,” and Dr. Wolfred Nelson, an Englishman, who was even more active and energetic than Papineau himself, who, indeed, was working overtime, and so were his followers. The political causes in detail which led to the attitude of the Papineau party are not indispensable to the narrative covering the period from 1837 through the year 1838, neither is a detailed account of current events necessary, any farther than it directly interests Monroe and the participation in some of the events by its citizens.

Notwithstanding the often apparent foolishness which characterized the political activities of the time there was an underlying principle of justice and equity in the resistance of the people of the French population that redeems the situation from being ridiculous in the eyes of the world.

#### CONCILIATION ATTEMPTED

The upper and lower provinces were directly antagonistic and the assembly, which was called the parliament, was constantly harassed with

quarrels whose only real basis was racial antipathy, which constantly showed itself in rancorous hostility. This finally culminated when the policy of the British government appeared to be the supplanting of French power in the province of Quebec by the promotion of the governor of Nova Scotia to the governorship of Canada. Sir James Kempt was the next to follow after Dalhousie in that line of succession. Sir James was also lieutenant general in the British army. He was sixty-four years of age when he went to Quebec. It was soon learned at the beginning of his administration that he would pursue a conciliatory course, which he did throughout his brief term. One of his first acts was to confirm Papineau's election as speaker of the assembly, and he was fairer to the French element than any other governor they had had since Sir George Prevost. The assembly therefore treated him with much more consideration than they had any of his predecessors.

#### CLASHES AND COLLAPSE

However, there was war in the air. On all sides in every hamlet the popular cries were heard of "*Vive Papineau! Vive La Liberté*" and the dream of "*La Nation Canadienne*" began to impress the patriots as nearing realization. Everywhere was heard talk of the "Northwest Republic of Lower Canada" and, further than this, the sight was not unusual of bodies of men drilling on British soil to tear down the British flag. It was plain that a clash between the two races was inevitable and not far away. On November 6th it came; in an encounter between a party of Englishmen and another of the Sons of Liberty, the French organization, led by an American named Thomas S. Brown. The royalists were driven off, but soon returned reinforced only to find that the Sons of Liberty had disappeared.

Disturbances were frequent, the Loyalists were giving the "rebels" a "hot time;" the most serious of these collisions being in the parish of St. Eustache nine miles from Montreal. The insurgents were posted in a large church who were attacked by two thousand loyalists. The church and about sixty other buildings were burned, some of the inhabitants perished in the flames; and their entire loss was about one hundred killed. The insurrections in neighboring villages were soon quelled; the only other contest took place on the last day of February when six hundred refugees under a brother of Wolfred Nelson recrossed the border from the United States and were met by the militia. They at once went back to the United States and were compelled to surrender by General Wool, the American commander at Plattsburg.

This was the ending of the dream of "*Nation Canadienne*." The whole movement was a failure before it started. It is a most inexplicable fact, that of the half million French residents of Lower Canada only two thousand or three thousand gathered to support the rebellion.

#### UPPER CANADA TROUBLES

It is also significant that while Lower Canada was encountering rebellion Upper Canada was also involved in Civil strife although not so serious as the other. It is plain that a spirit of mutiny was in the air, for while it was a race question in Lower Canada it was quite a different issue in the Upper Province.

It was a period when the government should have been helpful and conciliatory; with this course the result would have been very different in what is now Ontario. The government, for instance forbade the immigration of people from the United States to Canada. (That looks

very strange these days, when Canada is extending herself to secure American settlers in the northwest.) It went even farther than that; it even forbid those Americans who were in Canada, from becoming naturalized. This unwise measure was discontinued by the next Parliament which assembled on February 4.

#### MONROE COUNTY "EXERCISED."

Upper Canada troubles continued to disturb the province, and kept the people on both sides of the boundary in a state of nervous unrest, and it was during this period that Monroe was more particularly "exercised" Petty affairs were continually happening on both sides of the border; and a secret organization called "Hunter's Lodges," sprung up in many places. These originated with a Canadian insurgent named Hunter, from York, (now Toronto) who escaped to the United States and instituted there "Hunter's Lodges" for the express purpose of invading Canada and driving Great Britain from North America. It is said that these lodges were favorably regarded among Monroe sympathizers, though their proceedings and meetings were necessarily handled with great caution and secrecy. The members were accustomed to resort to various places to hold conferences, among others the old "Macomb Street House;" the "Red Light Tavern" an old yellow framed building used as a rather disreputable "place of entertainment" which stood near the southeast corner of the Public Square; also the old "Mulhollen School House" and the "United States Hotel," an ancient rambling old hostelry kept for many years by Orry Adams. In these by turns, regularly or otherwise, the Monroe sympathizers gathered to "talk over" the present situation and to consult with Hunter, the "promoter" regarding future possibilities and movements in the approaching "unpleasantness" among the Canucks. Some of the names of these worthies are remembered by older inhabitants or found among old records of the newspapers, such as Colonel Wallace Dodge, Jarvis Eldred, Austin Dean, Ichabod White, Captain John Wood, "Jim" Cunningham, Bill McQuillan and others; strange to say, considering the ostensible motive for this movement but very few of our French citizens, if any, took any part in it. They were possibly solicited to do so, but they evidently regarded the "derangement" over the border as a "local issue" to be fought out by the Canadians, and cared not to interfere.

#### BATTLE OF POINTE AU PEELE

One of the last engagements that took place in this "international farce," was known, and shall be known in history, as the "Battle of Pointe au Pelee," which occurred on the 3rd of March, and was fought on the ice of Lake Erie. Colonel Edwin Bradley was in command of the Patriot forces whose statement of the action is probably the only one that was ever made. It exists in the collection of a gentleman of Toledo, (or possibly a copy) which is given below: "At daybreak, the enemy, (about nine hundred British regulars) was discovered a few miles from our encampment at the head of the island. The main body of their force (about seven hundred) was marched down quietly in front; this left some two hundred, flanking off in the direction of the lighthouse at North Point, and their right, consisting of British regulars, in sleighs and on horseback were pushing on with great speed along the west side of the island to gain our rear, for the purpose of cutting off our retreat should the main force succeed in driving us from our position. After closely examining the force and disposition of the enemy, I did not think it pru-

dent to await the attack of the main body. The men were therefore instantly mustered, and filed off towards the southern end of the island, a distance of seven miles, to meet and fight the regular force which had already gained our rear. This was effected as speedily as circumstances would admit. When we arrived in view of this force which consists of about three hundred and fifty heavy infantry and seventy-five well mounted cavalry, drawn up in battle array on the ice, one and a half miles from shore, in the direction of Middle Island—as we had no time to pause in consequence of the rapid approach of the enemy's main force—I gave instant orders to form in line of battle, which were promptly obeyed by officers and men. When all was in readiness the line moved forward with a firm and unflinching resolution worthy of tried veterans, and advanced within half musket shot of the enemy when they opened a tremendous fire upon our whole line, checking its progress, and compelling us to commence the action at a greater distance than we had at first intended. Nevertheless, (some of our troops having fired without orders) to prevent confusion it was thought proper that the action should become general. For half an hour we sustained the shock of three times our number of British regular troops, twice throwing them into confusion, breaking their ranks, and strewing the battle ground with their dead and wounded. All this time the men remained firm, the ranks unbroken and all determined to continue the contest. The near approach, however of the main force in our rear induced some of the men to leave the ranks, in spite of their officers' efforts to prevent them.

“Still the battle was continued by a few of the men until the greater part of the troops had retired to the island, where all assembled to deliberate upon the best means of escape. It was concluded to cross over to the west side of the island and under its cover retreat, which was safely effected, although the enemy's cavalry being continually on our flank and rear.

“I was ably seconded in all my efforts during the engagement by Colonel Ward, Major Lawton and Adjutant Olney, who fought with a bravery unequalled in modern warfare. It is with pain and regret that I announce the fall of Major Hoadley and Captain Van Rensselaer. The former displayed a coolness during the whole engagement worthy of a better fate. His memory should be engraven on the hearts of his countrymen. Other officers conducted themselves with unexampled bravery. None were willing to give up the contest till compelled by the superior force of the enemy.

“Our loss is one major, one captain and eight privates killed; one captain and fifteen privates wounded, and three taken prisoners. The enemy's loss, from the best information received, is Major McCormick and other officers (names unknown), and from fifty to sixty rank and file killed, and seventy-five wounded. I will further state that we numbered just one hundred and fifty on the morning of the engagement, officers included.

“A Frenchman who was the owner and driver of the teams which carried the enemy from Malden to Point au Pelee, afterwards informed me that fifty-eight of the enemy were killed and seventy-five wounded in this action. A similar movement from the Michigan side was made by the “Patriot” forces to Fighting Island in the Detroit River, where an engagement took place February 25th.” This is described by the *Detroit Free Press* on the following day in the following report: “Yesterday the war commenced in or near Canada. On Sunday P. M. the Patriot forces, which had been lurking in small and detached squads at various points between Toledo and Gibraltar, collected on the American shore, opposite Fighting Island, belonging to the British, their number amount-



ing to between two hundred and three hundred, without arms, except five or six muskets and a small field piece mounted on two rails. In this condition, after receiving and cheering a patriotic speech from General McLeod, who commanded them, they crossed (on the ice) and took possession of the island. They did not, we understand, intend to cross until their arms, which were undoubtedly delayed, had been received; but they were forced immediately to abandon the American territory, in order to evade the civil authorities, which, aided by the United States troops, were in close pursuit of them. In the course of the night, about fifty stands of arms were conveyed to them on the island. About daylight yesterday morning, the British troops opened a fire on them with grape-shot from the Canadian shore. After receiving two or three shots and returning as many, the islanders retreated in confusion to the American shore with three wounded—one severely, and two slightly. At the shore they were met by the United States troops, who arrested and disarmed them as fast as they landed. The British troops took possession of the island as soon as it was evacuated. We have seen and conversed with one of the men who was on Fighting Island, and who informs us that they were assured by their officers that five hundred men had crossed into Canada below Malden from Sandusky. This is the prevalent belief here, as heavy cannonading was heard during the forenoon of yesterday in that direction. Our informant says he knows of no other force in this quarter which has been preparing to enter Canada except that with which he was connected on Fighting Island, and that which is supposed to have gone over from Sandusky.”

Thus ended the belligerent action of the “Patriot War,” and the crazy attempts of an unorganized force of undisciplined men to accomplish what must have been seen, by cooler minds, as an impossibility. The “sympathizers” and volunteers met with varying experiences after the collapse. Some reached their homes in safety; the prisoners captured by the British met with harsh treatment and imprisonment, some with death in various forms, and some were banished to the colonies of Great Britain and were never afterwards heard from. The actual participation by Monroe in the hostilities is told in a few words by a participator: “Colonel Henry Smith, a retired officer of the United States army, who had seen service in the Black Hawk war, and once attached to General Scott’s staff, upon the call of Governor Mason, organized a company of volunteers in Monroe county which increased to a part of a regiment numbering four hundred or five hundred men, and marched with them to Gibraltar, which was the headquarters of the Patriot forces, to be in readiness for such events as might develop. After some weeks of ‘occupation’ they were relieved from duty, their services not being required. After the conclusion of the ‘war’ a public meeting was held, presided over by Lucius Knapp, and Walton W. Murphy being secretary, when the following resolution was adopted.

“*Resolved*, that the thanks of the Monroe volunteers called out by Colonel Henry Smith, upon the requisition of Governor Stevens T. Mason to preserve the neutrality of the government between the United States and Great Britain, be presented to Colonel Henry Smith for his generous treatment of the volunteers, while on duty at Gibraltar.”

## CHAPTER XV

### THE BLACK HAWK WAR

BLACK HAWK CROSSES THE MISSISSIPPI—OPPOSED BY TERRITORIAL VOL-  
UNTEERS—BLACK HAWK CAPTURED—ANOTHER ACCOUNT OF THE  
WAR.

The short-lived Black Hawk war really does not enter into the history of Monroe County any farther than it concerns its relations to the stirring events of Michigan during its efforts to establish itself as a commonwealth on a basis of solid and permanent honor, dignity and respectability. As a matter of fact it concerned Wisconsin more intimately, which was at that time a part of the territory of Michigan.

#### BLACK HAWK CROSSES THE MISSISSIPPI

Black Hawk was a chief of the Sac tribe of Indians, who had been moved beyond the Mississippi, and who by repeated understandings and after many vexatious "Big Talks" and conventions with United States authorities had agreed to stay there on their own lands and cease their annoyances to the new settlers. Early in the spring of 1832 Black Hawk came across the river with a band of Sacs and Foxes, committing depredations in northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin.

#### OPPOSED BY TERRITORIAL VOLUNTEERS

This being a part of the territory of Michigan it became her duty to repel these invasions and Colonel Henry Dodge was commissioned to raise a force of territorial volunteers. The governor of Illinois sent up a force on April 27 under General Whiteside, consisting of eighteen hundred men to the mouth of Rock river. From St. Louis General Atkinson moved up in April with a force of United States troops. Colonel Dodge having taken measures to prevent mischief from the Winnebagoes and other doubtful Michigan Indians entered vigorously upon a decisive campaign.

#### BLACK HAWK CAPTURED

Many sharp fights took place during the spring and summer, and on the 2d of August the last battle was fought, in which Colonel Dodge and Colonel Zachary Taylor, afterwards President of the United States, had command in the advance and in which the Indian forces were almost completely annihilated; Black Hawk was taken prisoner and for several months confined in Fortress Monroe, until in 1833 he was taken out of that fort and conveyed under guard back to the Mississippi. He had been taught a very salutary lesson, one that made a deep impression upon his mind, with the result that during the remaining seven years

of his life he behaved himself with propriety and caused no further trouble. When first captured he was taken to Jefferson barracks, Indiana, in charge of a small detachment, commanded by Lieutenant Jefferson Davis, U. S. A., afterwards President of the Southern Confederacy.

Although intelligent and having some grievance against the whites through bad usage by the traders and agents, Black Hawk was by no means one of the better types of Indians. The Sacs and Foxes had a bad reputation when the French first came to Michigan and it clung to them with just tenacity. The chief's own story proves him to have been treacherous and of mean instincts. He was an old man, past three score, when this last war broke out, and was in the British interest so long as they provided for him.

#### ANOTHER ACCOUNT OF THE WAR

The facts in the foregoing are taken mainly from Judge Campbell's "Outlines of Political History of Michigan." Another writer in the *Detroit Free Press* of a much later date has given an account that differs materially from this. Without investigation, to confirm the accuracy of either writer, both accounts are now printed, the latter being more circumstantial: "On the breaking out of the war Governor Mason directed General Williams to march with the First Regiment of Militia to the seat of war, which regiment, under command of Colonel Edward Brooks, a veteran of the battle of the Thames river, started at once for Chicago and proceeded as far as Saline—General Williams accompanying it—where an express from Governor Mason overtook it with orders to return, but for General Williams and staff to proceed to Chicago. The regiment was ordered to return by way of Ann Arbor and there report to General Brown, who was in command of troops there. Arriving at Ann Arbor it was met by another express, with orders to proceed to Chicago, and while preparing to march by still another express, with orders to return, except a company of dragoons, commanded by Captain Charles Jackson, which was to proceed to Chicago and report to General Williams, which it did—by which it will be seen that "General Williams was in command of the Michigan troops in that campaign," and that "General Brown was in command of the Michigan contingent in the Black Hawk war."

"In this connection permit me to say something in regard to the military spirit of one of Detroit's brave and heroic sons, Thomas Williams, son of Major General John R. Williams, who on the breaking out of the Black Hawk war was fourth corporal in the City Guards, an organized independent infantry company—the first in Michigan—which formed part of the First Regiment. When the Guards were ordered back Thomas joined the dragoons and went to Chicago, and on arriving there news had just been received that the Indians were massacring the settlers at Napier settlement, some miles beyond. Thomas joined a party of volunteers under Colonel Brooks, and went to their rescue that night, arriving at daybreak next morning.

"Colonel Brooks having accompanied General Williams to Chicago, the detachment under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Jonathan D. Davis, of Plymouth, returned by way of Plymouth, where it encamped over night. Arriving at Detroit, it camped on the common, near the Capitol, where they were feasted with fresh meat and vegetables, the first they had on the march. The only rations dealt to them were salt pork and hard tack, nor were they provided with either tent, blanket or camp equipage of any kind. As a substitute for blankets, many of

the City Guards had green Scotch plaid cloaks—then the prevailing fashion—which, when strapped on their knapsacks, gave the company the appearance of Highlanders. While at Ann Arbor, after the order to return was countermanded, Captain Isaac S. Rowland of the Guards contracted for camp utensils and tents, to pay for which the men contributed, some putting up their watches in pledge. Another express with orders to return having arrived, the contracts were cancelled and the merchants who furnished materials very kindly took them back. The troops were discharged the day after their arrival in Detroit, but were not paid until some months after, and never received land warrants as allowed other troops called into service in that war. The ranks of the City Guard were so decimated by protracted disease and death, resulting from camping without tents in woods during heavy rains, and want of proper food, that the company never reorganized afterward.”

The two accounts illustrate the possible wide divergence of two historians writing upon the same topic, concerning the same events described by each.

## CHAPTER XVI

### IN THE MEXICAN WAR

RUPTURE OVER TEXAS—UNITED STATES CLAIMS UNSETTLED—AMERICAN  
TROOPS MOVE TO THE FRONTIER—WAR DECLARED—RESPONSE OF  
MICHIGAN AND MONROE COUNTY—SOLDIERS FROM MONROE COUNTY.

One of the most important topics which claimed the attention of the administration of President James Knox Polk, the tenth President of the United States, was the annexation of Texas. On the last day of his official term, his predecessor, President John Tyler, had sent a messenger to the Texan government with a copy of the joint resolutions of the American congress in favor of annexation. These were considered by a convention of delegates called for the purpose of forming a state constitution for Texas; that body approved of the measure by resolution on July 4, 1845; on that day Texas became one of the states of the American union.

#### RUPTURE OVER TEXAS

As had been foreseen and predicted, this act caused an immediate rupture between the United States and Mexico; for the latter claimed Texas as a part of its territory; notwithstanding the fact that its independence had been acknowledged by the United States, England, France and other governments. On March 6, 1845, congress had adopted the joint resolution for the admission of Texas into the union, General Almonte, the Mexican minister at Washington formerly protested against that measure and demanded his passports. On the 4th of June following, General Herrera, President of Mexico, issued a proclamation declaring the rights of Mexico and his determination to defend them—by arms, if necessary.

#### UNITED STATES CLAIMS UNSETTLED

But independent of the cause complained of, there already existed a cause for serious disputes between the United States and Mexico. Ever since the establishment of republican government by the latter in 1824, it had been an amazing, unjust and injurious neighbor. Impoverished by civil wars, its authorities did not hesitate to replenish its treasury by plundering American vessels in the Gulf of Mexico, and by confiscating the property of American merchants within its borders. The United States had repeatedly remonstrated against this vicious procedure, wholly in vain, until in 1831 a treaty was formed and promises of redress made. Nevertheless, aggressive conduct continued until in 1840, it was estimated that the amount of property belonging to Americans which had been appropriated by Mexico reached a total of \$6,000,000.

The claim of the United States for this amount still remained unsettled when the annexation of Texas occurred in July, 1845, and when

peaceful relations between the two governments were suspended. The President being fully aware of the hostile feelings of the Mexicans, ordered General Taylor, then in command of troops in the southwest, to proceed to Texas and take a position as near the Rio Grande as prudence would allow. This army, about 1500 strong, was called the "Army of Occupation," for the defense of Texas. At the same time a strong squadron under Commodore Conner, sailed for the Gulf of Mexico, to protect American interests there. The progress of events was not rapid, but of such a character as to preclude the possibility of avoiding war.

#### WAR DECLARED

When Congress instructed the President to declare war against Mexico, and the first blood had been shed, the news spread over the entire country, and the people were thoroughly aroused, which increased rather than diminished after the first two brilliant victories of our armies. On the 23d of May, the Mexican government made a formal declaration of war against the United States, authorized the President to raise 50,000 volunteers and appropriated \$10,000,000 towards carrying on the contest. While there was considerable difference of opinion in the United States about the acquisition of Texas, there was none in regard to the duty of Americans to maintain their country against the assaults of her enemies and the patriotism of the people was never more conspicuously manifested.

#### RESPONSE OF MICHIGAN AND MONROE COUNTY

The call of the War Department upon Michigan for an enrollment of volunteers was promptly responded to, and thirteen independent companies of militia at once volunteered. Of these, eleven were infantry and two cavalry. Four of the former were Detroit organizations, two were from Monroe, three from Lenawee county, and one each from Berrien, St. Clair and Hillsdale. These composed the First Regiment of Michigan volunteers, which was rapidly put into shape and fully equipped for immediate service, and proceeded to the seat of war.

Their route was to Monroe by steamboat, where they disembarked and marched through the city from the docks to the corner of Monroe and Front streets, where the officers were entertained at the old American House, kept by N. Hubble, and the private soldiers remained "at rest" along the two streets, and were served with a hearty lunch by the city.

#### SOLDIERS FROM MONROE COUNTY

The occasion was one of great interest in the small town—and is well remembered by older citizens—who observed for the first time in their lives, the blue uniformed, stalwart soldiers in all the "panoply of war" on the march to the field of active military operations against a foreign enemy.

The Monroe companies in the regiment came in for special attention from the Monroe people and were sent forward with cheers and enthusiastic "God speeds." The record of this body of troops is a credit to the state which sent them, and in this Monroe claims full share. Three companies of the Fifteenth Regiment United States Infantry were notable for their battle records, the last named being commanded by Captain Frazey M. Winans of Monroe, and was chosen as headquarters guard for their exceptionally fine soldierly bearing. The roster of this gallant troop has been carefully preserved as it existed when the com-

pany was mustered out after the close of the war in Covington, Kentucky, August, 1848, as is hereto appended:

Frazey M. Winans, capt., dis. July 20, 1848.  
 Hira G. Eastman, 1st lieut., res. May 31, 1847.  
 Thornton F. Brodhead, 1st lieut., pro, capt. December 22, 1847.  
 Samuel E. Beach, 1st lieut., m. o. with company.  
 William D. Wilkins, 2d lieut., trans. to Co. F.  
 Michael P. Doyle, 2d lieut., died October 23, 1847.  
 George F. Hooper, 2d lieut., m. o. with company.  
 Thomas S. Trask, 2d lieut., m. o. with company.  
 Ebenezer Legro, 1st, serg., trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.  
 William Inglis, serg., dis. November 24, 1847, disab.  
 Augustus D. Burdino, serg., dis. March 24, 1848, disability.  
 Julius Waltz, serg., trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.  
 Alexander Porter, serg., trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.  
 Bachus T. Winchell, serg., m. o. with company.  
 Rush Winchell, corp., died September 29, 1847.  
 John Graham, corp., left sick in Mexico, February 1, 1848.  
 Alexander Lawrence, corp., m. o. with company.  
 Ephraim Marble, corp., m. o. with company.  
 Cyrus Teal, jr., corp., m. o. with company.  
 George Hewitt, musician, m. o. with company.  
 William H. Teal, musician, m. o. with company.  
 Ephraim Allen, private, m. o. with company.  
 George P. Amidon, private, m. o. with company.  
 Samuel Anderson, private, m. o. with company.  
 Joseph Adams, private, died September 2, 1847.  
 John W. Allen, private, deserted April 30, 1847.  
 Peter Boland, private, left sick at New Orleans July 12, 1848.  
 Jonathan W. Bardwell, private, m. o. with company.  
 Hiram W. Bartholemew, private, m. o. with company.  
 Alexander Bissinett, private, died July 20, 1848.  
 Frederick Baum, private, m. o. with company.  
 Richard Bray, private, left sick at New Orleans July 12, 1848.  
 John Belford, private, left sick in Mexico, February 5, 1848.  
 William Bailey, private, left at Vera Cruz (on extra duty since July 6, 1847).  
 Artimus D. Baird, private, died January 16, 1848.  
 Harvey Bastard, private, died March 12, 1848.  
 Battraw Bissinett, private, died July 2, 1848.  
 Franklin Brainard, private, died July 8, 1848.  
 Jason Bennett, private, deserted July 15, 1847.  
 Harmon Cone, private, m. o. with company.  
 Alexander B. Coleman, private, m. o. with company.  
 William Crum, private, m. o. with company.  
 Alanson Crandall, private, died August 25, 1847.  
 Charles Cabicha, private, dis. April 20, 1848, disab.  
 Thomas Coniffe, private, dis. July 24, 1847, expiration of enlistment.  
 William C. Deming, private, left sick at Perote, October 6, 1847.  
 Felix Dingman, private, m. o. with company.  
 James M. Darling, private, m. o. with company.  
 Israel Drew, private, m. o. with company.  
 Clark Dickinson, private, died August 27, 1847.

Contractions: dis., discharged; disab., disabled; m. o., mustered out; trans., transferred.

Thomas Dailey, private, dis. August 22, 1847, expiration of enlistment.  
Peter Englehardt, private, m. o. with company.  
John Eifler, private, trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.  
John Ford, private, left sick in Mexico February 1, 1848.  
James Fitch, private, m. o. with company.  
John F. Foster, private, left sick at Perote, October 6, 1847.  
Charles K. Fullerton, private, dis. July 6, 1848, disab.  
Simon Gimple, private, m. o. with company.  
Joseph Glevanz, private, m. o. with company.  
Daniel Grant, private, m. o. with company.  
Jacob Gilbert, private, died July 14, 1848.  
Elijah M. Gates, private, died September 4, 1847.  
Henry S. Hath, private, m. o. with company.  
Jonathan C. W. Holliday, private, m. o. with company.  
Edward Hunt, private, m. o. with company.  
John W. Hughes, private, m. o. with company.  
John Hubbin, private, died May 3, 1848.  
Jacob Hemstret, private, died August 28, 1847.  
John Houvert, private, trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.  
Francis Jackson, private, m. o. with company.  
Otis Johnson, private, m. o. with company.  
Robert Johnson, private, m. o. with company.  
Lafayette Ingersoll, private, deserted June 3, 1848.  
Nelson Kendall, private, m. o. with company.  
Ignatius Klevantz, private, m. o. with company.  
Bartel Klotz, private, m. o. with company.  
John Kick, private, m. o. with company.  
George Knecht, private, m. o. with company.  
Samuel Klingman, private, died March 19, 1848.  
Joshua Kline, private, died September 27, 1847.  
Frederick Kirchner, private, died August 26, 1847.  
Caspar Knecht, private, died June 27, 1847.  
Lewis Knecht, private, dis., November 25, 1847.  
John Knill, private, died July 12, 1848.  
Henry J. Lorenz, private, m. o. with company.  
John F. Lusk, private, m. o. with company.  
Geo. Lanman, private, trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.  
Abel Milligan, private, m. o. with company.  
John Manhardt, private, m. o. with company.  
Moses Milligan, private, m. o. with company.  
Benjamin Meigs, private, m. o. with company.  
Robert J. Meigs, private, m. o. with company.  
Robert Moody, private, m. o. with company.  
James Murphy, private, m. o. with company.  
John Meyers, private, left sick at Perote July 1, 1847.  
Patrick Murray, private, left sick at Mexico City February 1, 1848.  
Antoine Miron, private, died August 27, 1847.  
John Morris, private, died July 15, 1848.  
Johannes Marschal, private, dis. April, 1848.  
William McLaughlin, private, m. o. with company.  
Eaton McNair, private, m. o. with company.  
Thomas McMannus, private, m. o. with company.  
Virgil McCormick, private, m. o. with company.  
William McDonald, private, m. o. with company.  
Jno. McDonald, private, died November 3, 1847.  
Jas. O'Brien, private, died September 30, 1847.  
Barnhard Obala, private, m. o. with company.



Wm. M. Osborn, private, died March 15, 1848.  
Dennis O'Sullivan, private, deserted June 26, 1847.  
Chas. A. Opperman, private, trans. to Newport Barracks.  
Mascina W. Powers, private, m. o. with company.  
Isaac Regal, private, m. o. with company.  
John Rise, private, m. o. with company.  
Timothy Rodd, private, m. o. with company.  
Daniel M. Ross, private, m. o. with company.  
John Robinson, private, m. o. with company.  
Wm. Richardson, private, m. o. with company.  
John Renz, private, died January 21, 1848.  
Wm. C. Seeley, private, m. o. with company.  
Aaron Shew, private, m. o. with company.  
Samuel Shepard, private, m. o. with company.  
Oliver Stone, private, m. o. with company.  
Wm. Sumner, private, m. o. with company.  
Harvey Smith, private, m. o. with company.  
Jas. W. Stout, private, m. o. with company.  
Wm. M. Warner, private, m. o. with company.  
Jos. Walbert, private, m. o. with company.  
Samuel Wooden, private, m. o. with company.  
Edward Waddle, private, deserted July 15, 1847.  
Martin White, private, deserted April 30, 1847.  
Michael Yenger, private, left sick at New Orleans.  
Lafayette Seegur, private, died July 23, 1848.  
Jos. Stewart, private, dis. July 25, 1848.

It would be gratifying to be able to follow the fortunes of these brave Michigan men through the exciting events of the Mexican war, and to note their brilliant achievements in the field, in their participation in the actions with other victorious commands at the City of Mexico, at Cherubusco, at Cerro Gordo, at National Bridge, at Contreras; engagements which stand upon the records of the United States Army as among the most noteworthy and brilliant in its annals, but it is impossible to do so in the limited space allotted to this narrative. There are four events, however, of such momentous importance and instances of such gallantry in the performance of duty as to challenge the attention. One of these is the demonstration at Molinos del Rey (the King's Mills) near Chepultepec, when less than four thousand of Americans attacked fourteen thousand Mexicans, under General Santa Anna, a most desperate and bloody engagement followed, in which, after an hour's terrific fighting, the victory was won by our troops—both sides losing heavily. On the 2d of February, 1848, a treaty of peace was concluded between the United States and the provisional president of Mexico, at Guadalupe, and confirmed by both governments, which was proclaimed by President Polk on July 4, 1848. It stipulated that the American army should evacuate Mexico within three months; the payment of \$3,000,000 in cash at once, and \$12,000,000 in four equal installments by the United States to Mexico, for the the territory acquired by conquest. It also fixed boundaries and adjusted other matters in dispute.

## CHAPTER XVII

### THE CIVIL WAR

FIRST WAR MEETINGS IN COUNTY—THE SMITH GUARDS OF MONROE—LIST OF VOLUNTEERS—TOTAL ENLISTMENTS IN COUNTY—FOURTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY—SEVENTH REGIMENT—ENLISTMENT OF JULY, 1862—MULLIGAN (FIFTEENTH) REGIMENT—THE SEVENTEENTH (STONEWALL) REGIMENT—EIGHTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY—THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Civil war burst upon the United States with almost the suddenness of a meteor's flash, yet as like the eruption of the volcano whose pent up fires had been gathering force for the final explosion. The enthusiasm with which the whole north arose, in this crisis, all party differences being merged in enthusiastic devotion to the Union is one of the most extraordinary events in history.

It may be questioned whether, since the crusades, such a popular uprising was ever before witnessed; an uprising, not of ignorant masses, but of highly intelligent men, from every walk of life and of every class of society, rushing as volunteers into the ranks, ready to sacrifice property, all their material interests, even life itself, in behalf of their country. It was a magnificent spectacle of patriotism. Within the space of a few months there were over six hundred thousand men arrayed under the Stars and Stripes, ready to endure any hardship or to meet any of the perils of war; and of all these there was not one in those ranks who were there except by their own volition. All were volunteers.

The booming of the first gun that was fired on Fort Sumter, had hardly ceased when the military spirit of the nation was thoroughly aroused. Though the overt act of war on the part of the South was not unexpected, yet the loyal people of the country were electrified by the reality of actual war, which now seemed to rear its dread front on the peaceful plains of this prosperous country and threaten the very fabric of our constitutional government. Michigan soldiers were among the very first to offer their services in support of the Union; among those found in the fore front of battle, they were also among the last to leave the field after the last rebel had laid down his arms. None among Michigan soldiers were more prompt in their action, nor more patriotic in their devotion than the men from Monroe county; none have written their names higher on the roll of fame, and none shine with a more resplendent glory. The state has nobly taken care to perpetuate the memories of her soldiers, and to properly care for the children and the helpless who were made so by the fortunes of war.

It would be a grateful and pleasant task to follow our brave soldiers through every campaign, to tell the story of their heroism and recount their deeds of valor, and to be with them in the excitement and elation of victory, and the rewards of their achievements. But in the limits of this work, it will be apparent to all that this would be impossible; so

we must rest content with an outline of the part which was taken by the soldiers of Monroe and county, which is worthy to be preserved in a history of its people.

#### FIRST WAR MEETINGS IN THE COUNTY

The immediate effects in Monroe, of the attack on Fort Sumter was to call together at a public meeting of citizens at the court house, pursuant to action taken at an impromptu gathering at the Humphrey House on the evening of April 15, 1861. The court room was filled to its utmost capacity by an interested and enthusiastic throng. The meeting was organized by the election of the following officers:

President, Hon. Warner Wing.

Vice Presidents:—Hon. Roderick O'Connor, Colonel J. R. Smith, U. S. A., Christopher Bruckner, Capt. A. D. Perkins, Hon. F. Waldorf, Hon. Laurent Durocher, Rev. E. J. Boyd, General Levi S. Humphrey, Dr. Ephraim Adams, Major Gershom T. Bulkley, Capt. Geo. W. Strong, Rev. E. J. Boyd, H. B. Marvin, Major Frasey M. Winans.

Secretaries:—S. G. Clarke, J. R. Ranch, T. S. Clarke.

The committee on resolutions through the chairman, Hon. Edward G. Morton presented the following:

"Whereas, Civil war and all its deplorable consequences have suddenly burst upon the nation, and the constitutional government of the country is attacked, its authority set at defiance, and its flag insulted in a portion of the Union, for the avowed purpose of overthrowing the same; and,

"Whereas, Those who have thus wantonly provoked hostilities have trampled upon the constitution, which guaranteed to all the high principles of a free government, and under which all real grievances may be redressed and the liberties of the people perpetuated; therefore,

"Resolved, That we, citizens of Monroe county, of all political parties, cordially unite to uphold the Government of the country and pledge ourselves to stand by the constitution and the legal authorities under it, and to aid them in protecting and defending the same, in the spirit and with the determination manifested by our fathers of the Revolution.

"Resolved, That we deeply deplore the steps hastily taken by a portion of the Southern people to destroy the best government on earth, and the confidence of the world in the ability of man for self control, and we cannot believe that this suicidal work meets the approbation of thousands of our conservative and law-abiding brethren of the South, and borne down by a mob whose usurpations and lawless aims threaten the country with anarchy and despotism; and that we feel it to be our imperative duty as the friends of liberty, law and stable government to resist with all our power their treasonable purpose, in order to maintain and perpetuate the liberties we enjoy as a people."

These resolutions were adopted amid emphatic demonstrations of approval and addresses followed from Hon. I. R. Grosvenor, Hon. E. G. Morton, Col. J. R. Smith, Wm. H. Boyd, Edwin Willitts, Hon. Franklin Johnson, and others, who expressed the sentiments of their hearers at the prospect of a blood deluged country and a crippled government, through the acts of disloyalty, of those who should be one with their brethren of the North in sustaining all the principles and policies which underlie the fabric of the nation; at the same time pledging themselves to faithfully uphold at any cost the government founded by Washington,

and existing under our Constitution. The enthusiasm did not "flatten out" after the ebullition of feeling under the first strong excitement, but steps were at once taken to get into line, and "keep step to the music of the Union."

The most practical proof was the organization of a military company among the young men of the city and vicinity, which was promptly done, and active drilling of the company begun.

#### THE SMITH GUARDS OF MONROE

The organization of the military enrolled in this city was perfected on April 29, 1861, when the following officers were elected: Captain, Constant Luce; First Lieutenant, John M. Oliver; Second Lieutenant, A. M. Rose; Third Lieutenant, Isaac Diffenbaugh.

By resolution, unanimously adopted, the name of "Smith Guards" was chosen for the company in honor of General Joseph R. Smith, U. S. A., a veteran of the Mexican War, and a highly esteemed resident of Monroe, whose services in future drills and instruction of the company in the duties and military discipline of soldiers were to be of the utmost value. On May 29, 1861, the company was ordered into camp at Adrian and prepared for immediate departure to join the regiment forming at that place. A fine stand of colors was presented to the company by the ladies of Monroe, in the midst of a vast concourse of people assembled at the public square. The citizens of Monroe had previously equipped the company with a very attractive uniform of gray cloth resembling the color of the West Point Cadets and by a striking coincidence, the same color adopted by the Confederate army. The following is a complete list of officers and privates of the Smith Guards, afterwards to be known as Company A, Fourth Regiment, Michigan Infantry:

Captain, C. Luce; first lieutenant, John M. Oliver; second lieutenant, A. M. Rose; third lieutenant, I. Diffenbaugh.

First sergeant, George Spaulding; second sergeant, George Bradford; third sergeant, John Adams; fourth sergeant, J. Redfield; fifth sergeant, Cornelius Paulding.

First corporal, W. C. Paulding; second corporal, A. H. Bowen; third corporal, F. B. Gale; fourth corporal, R. R. Lassey.

Privates: Frank Benderitter, John B. Whipple, B. F. Nelson, A. Benson, H. Gravit, E. C. Stoddard, John Fornier, R. Sorter, G. W. Beeman, Wm. Watkins, John Bisonette, G. W. Olney, Wm. Lassey, G. W. Owen, S. Bissonette, Alfred E. Bates, J. F. Hoffman, W. Knaggs, John Disher, S. S. Couture, Elroy Cicott, John White, E. M. Billings, J. Susor, C. Bisbee, W. C. Brown, Chas. H. Ladd, G. E. Choate, Geo. Grueneisen, W. C. Watson, H. L. Stoddard, J. Kittle, H. Robinson, J. Duffield, T. Nowlan, Wm. H. Gibson, John Walter, F. Godfroy, C. Thurlack, S. S. Parker, C. Downing, S. M. Kidder, J. Charter, G. Kempf, F. Spath, C. Brunner, S. R. Carney, W. Olson, E. Ross, J. Dickinson, W. H. Eaton, X. Gagnier, J. Conlin, C. F. Austin, Harry Kendall, C. Techout, L. F. Ciseo, J. Heald, Wm. Stewart, Isaac Navarre, E. M. Avery, A. Mosher, N. E. Baker, J. Robert, W. Prince, J. Chase, J. Hinsdale, Jesse Root, E. Woodward, J. Leonard, Wm. H. Duffield, Sherman D. Plues, L. Wagner, G. D. Paul, A. Taylor, A. R. Knobe, E. Bronson, A. Guyor, M. W. Hall, C. A. Wells, H. Ansel, Wm. Bookey, D. Henderson, F. Herman, S. Mosher, T. Leonard, Theo. Habermfelder and J. Turner.

## LIST OF VOLUNTEERS

The labor of compiling the records of Monroe county in the Civil War was one requiring a thorough examination of the voluminous records of the adjutant general's office to ascertain the names and total number of enlistments in the Michigan regiment and to separate those which were from our county; these were scattered throughout the rolls, and a careful and laborious research was necessary to select and tabulate the names and residences of volunteers from the county; even then, we do not obtain the names of those who enlisted in the regiments of other states, which would materially swell the total number. The number of volunteers from the state, during the four years of the war, in the different arms of the service, was 90,747; which, divided as to nationality were: of the United States, 67,468; British Columbia, including Canada 8,886; natives of European countries, 14,393. At that time the total population of the state was 805,319, and of Monroe county, 22,221. This record is believed to be correct, both as to the names of the men, and their regimental history and final disposition, making reasonable allowances for misspelling of names, which has sometimes occurred, and possible omissions. The adjutant general's report for 1862 states: "The ordinary records of enlistments furnish no information of the residence of volunteers, and it became necessary to procure this information from the regiments in the field. The difficulty and delay attending this labor, especially in such a period of active service as existed during the summer months will be readily understood. In the cases of the old regiments the casualties of months or a year of active service had taken from the ranks hundreds of men whose names were on the rolls, and whose residence it was sought to determine." It can be conceived that it was under some circumstances frequently impossible to secure positive data, but another serious defect exists in relation to the history of some of the men, by the use of the term in official reports "missing in action," which explanation often proved very unreliable and unsatisfactory.

It is therefore with a feeling of great responsibility that this important and interesting record is incorporated in this history and for which due acknowledgment has been made in the author's introduction. Monroe county gloriously established her record for patriotism of the highest type, and her soldiers' names are written high on the roll of fame.

Abbreviations—The following are the words abbreviated in the rosters: Adjt., adjutant; asst., assistant; bat., battery; cav., cavalry; cap., captured; col., colonel; capt., captain; corp., corporal; co., company; dis., discharged; disab., disability; e., enlisted; exp., expiration; gen., general; H. A., heavy artillery; inf., infantry; lieut., lieutenant; m. o., mustered out; pro., promoted; res., resigned; sergt., sergeant; surg., surgeon; trans., transferred; U. S. V., United States Volunteers; vet., veteran or veteraned.

Adams, James F., 2d lieut. 15th Inf., e. Jan. 1, 1862; pro. capt. Oct. 1, 1862; wounded in action at Corinth, Miss., Oct. 1, 1862; res. Mar. 4, 1863.

Adams, John Q., 2d lieut. 15th Inf.; e. Jan. 27, 1862; pro. capt. Oct. 1, 1862; res. June 18, 1864.

Anderson, John C., Monroe; e. Oct. 21, 1861; sergt. co. D, 7th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Dec. 18, 1864; m. o. July 5, 1865.

Antrian, Patrick, Monroe; e. March 10, 1863; sergt. co. D, 9th Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. Oct. 26, 1864; not mustered as an officer; dis. July 21, 1865.

- Avery, Amos I., LaSalle; 1st lieut. 11th Cav., Aug. 1, 1863; res. Oct. 11, 1864.
- Allen, Linten H., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 27, 1862.
- Austin, Charles F., co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
- Ausel, Henry J., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
- Austin, Lorenzo D., co. G, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 27, 1862.
- Anteau, Patrick, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Arnold, James H., co. D., 7th Inf.
- Arnold, Thomas, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service Aug. 22, 1864.
- Anderson, John C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.
- Abernethy, Alexander, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Armstrong, Oscar E., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 8, 1862.
- Adee, William, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease May 10, 1862.
- Apell, Moses, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Arponteney, Thomas, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864; dis. by order, Sept. 11, '65.
- Arquette, Alexander, co. B, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Grand Junction, Miss., Jan. 16, 1863.
- Anklebrandt, John, co. E, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 6, 1863.
- Allen, James, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 21, 1862.
- Amand, Louis, co. G, 15th Inf.
- Anderson, William, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Monroe, Mich., Oct. 1, 1862.
- Aselstein, Darius, co. G, 16th Inf.; dis. by order, Aug. 12, 1865.
- Alger, Abraham, co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease.
- Arnold, Lewis, co. B, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Arno, Lewis, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Antya, William, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Austin, Benjamin, co. I, 17th Inf.
- Armstrong, John S., co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
- Allen, Charles, co. G, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Austin, Henry R., co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. by order July 10, 1864.
- Austin, Otis, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1864.
- Adams, James, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Anderson, James, co. I, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Armstrong, William A., co. G, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 26, 1863.
- Alfred, George, co. D, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
- Anderson, George, co. G, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
- Allen, Jerome, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
- Austin, Edwin I., co. A, 4th Cav.; dis. for disab. Aug. 13, 1863.
- Allison, Horatio N., co. B, 5th Cav.
- Allison, George S., co. B, 5th Cav.; killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
- Adams, Lewis, co. I, 5th Cav.
- Alexander, Thomas M., co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C., Jan. 15, 1864.
- Ayers, Silas, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics, trans. to V. R. C., April 10, 1864.
- Babcock, Albert H., Dundee; 1st lieut. 18th Inf., July 27, 1862; pro. capt., April 5, 1864; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Baldwin, G. Romeyn, e. Monroe, Jan. 20, 1863; hosp. steward, 18th Inf.; asst. surg., May 11, 1863; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Barnaby, Charles W., e. Monroe, 2d lieut. 15th Inf. Jan. 1, 1862; pro. capt. Oct. 1, 1862; killed in action before Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 13, 1864.

Barnaby, Albert G., Bedford; e. Aug. 9, 1862; sergt. maj. 20th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. May 12, 1864; not mustered as an officer; died at his home, July 29, 1864, of wounds received in action, June 2, 1864.

Bell, John, Monroe; e. Nov. 14, 1861; sergt. co. K, 15th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. Oct. 1, 1862; capt. Aug. 13, 1863; major, Jan. 21, 1865; brev. lieut.-col. U. S. V. May 24, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services during the war;" m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Beisel, William H., Exeter; e. Aug. 14, 1862; sergt. co. K, 18th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Jan. 24, 1865; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Bigelow, Abram, Berlin; e. Aug. 15, 1862; sergt. co. G, 21st Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. Dec. 2, 1863; taken prisoner, March 10, 1865; paroled, April, 1865; dis. May 15, 1865.

Bisbee, Charles E., Monroe; e. March 15, 1865; sergt. maj. 15th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. March 30, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1866.

Boardman, George M., e. Petersburg; capt. 15th Inf., January 1, 1862; died at St. Louis, Mo., April 6, 1864.

Bowlsby, George W., e. Monroe; capt. 15th Inf., Jan. 1, 1862; res. April 18, 1862.

Bowen, Adna H., e. Monroe; 2d lieut. 15th Inf., Jan. 31, 1862; pro. 1st lieut. Oct. 1, 1862; res. March 30, 1863; capt. 11th Cav. Aug. 1, 1863; pro. and trans. as maj. 6th U. S. C. T. Oct. 21, 1864; no further record.

Bowen, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.

Bradford, George W., Monroe; e. June 20, 1861, as sergt. co. A, 4th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut., Sept. 13, 1862; m. o. June 30, 1864.

Brigham, Mathie V., Newport; e. November 30, 1862; sergt. maj. 8th Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. Jan. 8, 1865; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Brown, William C., Monroe; e. June 20, 1861, sergt. maj. 4th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Jan. 1, 1862; 1st lieut. Sept. 13, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Bryant, Stephen O., Bedford; e. Aug. 5, 1862, sergt. co. C, 20th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. May 17, 1865; not mustered as an officer; dis. May 30, 1865.

Billings, Edgar M., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Beaman, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Benderitter, Frank, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Branner, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed in the Wilderness, Va., May 7, 1864.

Brimingstall, H. J., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Bisbee, Charles A., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 15, 1862.

Baker, I., co. A, 4th Inf.

Bronson, Edwin, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 14, 1864.

Benson, Adelbert, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Baker, Perry, co. A, 4th Inf.; died at Richmond, Va. July 15, 1862, of wounds.

Baker, Newell E., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 22, 1861.

Boyle, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 6, 1862.

Bussires, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

- Besonette, Samuel, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
- Brown, Williams, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 31, 1862.
- Brown, Joseph, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. April, 1864.
- Baker, Charles, co. K, 4th Inf.; killed May 12, 1864.
- Baker, William R., co. E, 6th Inf.; died of disease at Fort Gaines, Ala., Oct. 15, 1864.
- Brainard, Charles T., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 22, 1861.
- Brimingsteel, George, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Beandry, Joseph, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 6, 1863.
- Bushron, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.
- Beach, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Feb. 15, 1864.
- Brown, William, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Barry, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. April, 1864.
- Barkley, William J., co. D, 7th Inf.
- Beandry, Louis, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Brown, George W., co. D, 7th Inf.
- Bell, William, co. I, 7th Inf.
- Bockstawz, Charles N., co. K, 7th Inf.
- Barber, Freeman A., co. K, 7th Inf.; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
- Bengorr, Julius, co. K, 7th Inf.; killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 10, 1864.
- Barber, George A., e. co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 23, 1862.
- Baker, Edwin, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Baker, Marcus D., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Baker, Solomon M., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 5, 1862.
- Barnes, Linn, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Brown, Peter F., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Branshaw, Joseph, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Burdeaux, Alexander, co. I, 11th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. April 30, 1864.
- Boardman, Franklin, co. K, 11th Inf.
- Boardman, Charles, co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease, April 8, 1862.
- Brockway, Oliver, co. K, 11th Inf.
- Bragg, Nelson C., co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 14, 1863.
- Bragg, Myron, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Blood, Augustus W., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. to enlist in regular service Nov. 28, 1862.
- Brogg, Clifford, co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 14, 1863.
- Bennett, Lawrence, co. E, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 6, 1865.
- Barber, Dunham E., co. A, 13th Inf.; died of disease, at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 29, 1862.
- Bowman, Richard, co. B, 14th Inf.; died of disease, at Goldsboro, N. C., April 5, 1865.
- Brechtold, Michael, co. K, 14th Inf.; m. o., July 18, 1865.
- Bradley, Thomas M., 15th Inf.
- Barraclough, Joseph, co. A, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 19, 1865.
- Brown, Godfrey, co. A, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Brown, William, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
- Brockway, Charles, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 31, 1865.



- Brown, Charles, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.  
 Bourboney, Eli, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab.  
 Blair, Joseph, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864.  
 Briggs, Daniel, co. B, 15th Inf.  
 Bitz, Bemart, co. E, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 3, 1862.  
 Branigan, Bernard, co. F, 15th Inf.  
 Bouilly, Peter, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864;  
 dis. for disab. Jan. 29, 1865.  
 Boudy, Francis I., co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24,  
 1864.  
 Barcume, Edward, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Barron, Moses, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 8, 1865.  
 Barron, Gilbert, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 11, 1862.  
 Beaubien, John, co. G, 15th Inf.  
 Boulley, Julius, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864;  
 m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Brooks, Charles, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Boners, Frederick, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease June 3, 1862.  
 Bowers, Edwin, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Mar. 22, 1865.  
 Barritt, Eugene, co. I, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865; dis. to re-  
 enlist as vet. Feb. 14, 1864.  
 Burnham, Lyman, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 27, 1862.  
 Butler, James, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 5, 1863.  
 Baker, George R. L., 1st lieut. co. K, 15th Inf.; res. July 12, 1862.  
 Barnady, Charles W., co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Baker, Newell, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 20, 1864;  
 m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Bell, Henry, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Bell, John, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Besant, Joseph, co. F, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at Cheralla, Tenn.,  
 Sept. 7, 1862.  
 Bondin, Clement, co. G, 15th Inf.  
 Burk, John, co. A, 16th Inf.; m. o. July 8, 1865.  
 Bartlett, Lawrence, co. A, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Branchau, Henry, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Bunno, Abram, co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Bunno, Robert, co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Bissetts, Erotus, co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. by order Aug. 14, 1865.  
 Bellaire, Isadore, co. H, 17th Inf.; dis. by order June 10, 1865.  
 Barnaby, Henry, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Berne, James, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for wounds, Dec. 12, 1862.  
 Belknap, Benjamin, co. I, 17th Inf.; killed at South Mountain, Sept.  
 14, 1862.  
 Barnes, George, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Mar. 2, 1865.  
 Bassett, Henry, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 14, 1864.  
 Best, John, co. A, 17th Inf.; killed in the Wilderness, Va., May 6,  
 1864.  
 Benjamin, William, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease, at Anderson-  
 ville, Ga., Aug. 30, 1864.  
 Burnham, Alexander, co. A, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 14, 1864.  
 Bateman, Christopher, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. by order, Aug. 8, 1864.  
 Buckley, William, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Brickley, William W., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 10, 1865.  
 Barnett, Henry, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Lexington, Ky.,  
 Dec. 29, 1862.

- Bissell, George, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. Dec. 25, 1862.  
Bordine, George W., e. co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 28, 1863.  
Bristol, Edwin, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 12, 1863.  
Baldwin, G. Romyne, co. K, 18th Inf.  
Belman, Charles N., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Belman, Oscar H., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Bond, Lewis W., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Belcher, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 10, 1865.  
Bradford, William B., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., April 12, 1864.  
Brayden, George, co. K, 18th Inf.  
Bogardus, George D., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Decatur, Ala., Aug. 10, 1864.  
Butler, Leander, co. A, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Barren, Isaac, co. A, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Barren, Joseph B., co. A, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Benjamin, Smith S., co. C, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Babcock, Peter H, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Breese, Calvin, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Brechner, John L., co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. May 29, 1865.  
Brenningstool, Charles P., co. F, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 10, 1865.  
Bessell, James, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 7, 1865.  
Benster, Wendell, co. A, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 20, 1863.  
Benster, Menzo M., co. A, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 8, 1863.  
Baker, Harrison, co. A, 24th Inf.  
Blissing, Phillip, co. A, 24th Inf.; died at Locust Grove, Va., May 9, 1864, of wounds.  
Balway, Peter, co. G, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
Bale, Joseph McCollom, co. G, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
Broombar, John, co. G, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
Baldwin, Charles O., co. G, 24th Inf.; died of disease at Brook's Station, Va., Dec. 6, 1862.  
Berstor, Solomon, co. A, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 27, 1863.  
Blankertz, Jacob, co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
Brewster, Franklin, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. May 19, 1865.  
Becker, Andrew W., co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.  
Brewer, Philarmon, co. F, 26th Inf.  
Briningstall, Abram, co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
Brown, John G., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
Babcock, Allison H., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. June 20, 1862.  
Brown, Thomas, co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. June 20, 1862.  
Bailey, John, co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. March 9, 1862.  
Baker, Morgan, co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., April 4, 1862.  
Baker, Albert, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; died of disease at Bridgeport, Ala., April 2, 1864.  
Baker, Jasper, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Sept. 22, 1865.  
Brockway, Myron J., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.

- Bulwer, Hiram R., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. for disab.  
 Broughton, George, co. C, 1st Cav.; dis. by order June 12, 1865.  
 Brown, Philo, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. by order Aug. 3, 1865.  
 Buck, William H., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. March 25, 1866.  
 Benson, Samuel, co. K, 3d Cav.; m. o. Feb. 12, 1865.  
 Butterfield, John, co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. June 20, 1864, and m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.  
 Berge, Christian, co. A, 2d Cav.; m. o. June 17, 1865.  
 Bunce, Latham, co. A, 4th Cav.; dis. by order April 27, 1863.  
 Benschider, William, co. F, 4th Cav.; m. o. July 1, 1865.  
 Bulson, Edward B., co. B, 5th Cav.  
 Bruch, James P., co. B, 5th Cav.  
 Burroughs, Amos S., co. B, 5th Cav.  
 Briningstall, Abram, co. B, 5th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C.  
 Bisbee, Phillip, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Baldwin, David, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Boda, Lewis, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Besold, Frederick, 8th (DeGolyer's) bat.  
 Burnett, Moses, 8th (DeGolyer's) bat.  
 Beauchamp, Michael co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.  
 Bevier, Luther D., co. D, 9th Cav.; died of disease at Richmond, Va., Nov., 1863.  
 Beidler, Fred, co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab. April 25, 1864.  
 Buskus, John G., co. D, 1st Sharp Shooters; m. o. June 31, 1865.  
 Butler, John, co. B, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Binos, Daniel, co. B, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Bromley, Aaron, co. B, 102d U. S. C. T.; dis. for disab. May 11, 1865.  
 Brown, Thomas, co. H, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.  
  
 Carlton, Henry, Newport; capt. 22d Inf.; e. July 31, 1862; killed by railroad accident, June 6, 1863.  
 Chapman, Aaron P., Monroe; 1st lieut. and q. m. 17th Inf.; e. July 19, 1863; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Chamberlin, Nelson, London; capt. 11th Inf.; e. Aug. 21, 1861; resigned Feb. 19, 1863.  
 Christiancy, Henry C., Monroe; e. May 1, 1861, as private co. F, 1st (3 months) Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. 1st Inf., Aug. 17, 1861; 1st lieut., April 28, 1862; m. o. Sept. 26, 1864; brev. capt., maj. and lieut.-col. of U. S. Vol., March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service during the war.  
 Christiancy, James I., Monroe; e. June 4, 1861, as sergt.-maj. 17th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Dec. 28, 1862; 1st lieut. 9th Cav. Nov. 3, 1862; detached as aid to Gen. Custer, Aug. 4, 1863; wounded in action at Harris' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864; m. o. Aug. 22, 1865.  
 Clark, Thomas S., Monroe; lieut.-col. 6th Inf.; e. Jan. 19, 1861; pro. col. June 21, 1862; resigned Jan. 29, 1864.  
 Clark, John A., Monroe; e. Aug. 22, 1861, as sergt. co. D, 7th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. March 1, 1862; 1st lieut. April 22, 1861; killed in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Clarke, Samuel P., Monroe; 1st lieut. 15th Inf.; e. Jan. 1, 1862; res. July 13, 1862.  
 Conant, John S., Monroe; e. Sept. 11, 1862, as com. sergt. 25th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. April 7, 1863; dis. for disab. Feb. 23, 1864.  
 Cooper, Luke H., Monroe; asst. sergt. 17th Inf.; e. Feb. 27, 1864; resigned Oct. 21, 1864.

Creager, Marvin H., Berlin; e. Aug. 30, 1861, as sergt. co. F, 2d Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. March 1, 1864; capt. Dec. 15, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Curtiss, Sylvanus W., Monroe; 1st lieut. 7th Inf., June 19, 1861; pro. capt. March 1, 1862; maj. May 26, 1863; m. o. Oct. 5, 1864.

Cook, Van Rennselaer V., co. A, 1st Inf.

Carll, John M., co. H, 1st Inf.

Custer, Thomas W., Monroe; corp. 21st O. Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. 6th Cav.; e. July 11, 1864: brevet 1st lieut., capt. and maj. U. S. Vol., March 13, 1865, "for distinguished and gallant conduct;" m. o. April 24, 1866.

Carll, George M., co. H, 1st Inf.

Carney, Simon B., co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Nov. 17, 1863, from effects of starvation while a prisoner at Richmond, Va.

Conlan, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Couture, S. S., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Coutchie, William, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Chace, James, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Curtis, Benjamin T., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Charter, Jackson, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Chapman, Jonathan, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Cisco, Lorenzo D., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. July, 1861.

Choates, George E., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Crawford, Quimby H, co., D, 4th Inf.; dis. at end of service, June 30, 1864.

Conklin, Wesley R., co. G, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 23, 1861.

Cicott, Elor, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. August 1, 1863.

Cooley, Charles, co. H, 4th Inf.

Clark, Asa J., co. F, 5th Inf.; killed at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.

Collum, Isaiah, co. B, 6th Inf.; died of disease at Vicksburg, Miss., June 27, 1864.

Collum, Peter, co. B, 6th Inf.; died of disease at Vicksburg, Miss., Sept. 13, 1864.

Clark, A. C., co. B, 6th Inf.; died of disease at Mobile Point, Oct. 14, 1864.

Campeau, Anthony, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.

Case George W., co. D, 7th Inf.

Calkins, Russell, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Cassidy, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for wounds Dec. 12, 1862.

Cassada, James H., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 14, 1863.

Carter, David, co. D, 7th Inf.

Chilson, William G., co. D, 7th Inf.; died of disease at Camp Benton, Nov. 2, 1861.

Crane, Delos S., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 28, 1864.

Cisco, James F., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Case, William B., co. D, 7th Inf.; died of disease at Baltimore, Md., Feb. 18, 1864.

Comstock, John, co. C, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 7, 1863.

Carney, Robert B., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 22, 1863.

Cavana, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 9, 1863.

Clark, Watson, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 17, 1862.

- Calhoun, Alvin, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease Jan. 9, 1862.  
 Carney, John H., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.  
 Cauchie, James, co. I, 11th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 3, 1864.  
 Case, Daniel, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service Sept. 30, 1864.  
 Chamberlain, Servis, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease Feb. 15, 1862.  
 Cronerwit, Uriah, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 25, 1863.  
 Crane, Joseph B., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 14, 1862.  
 Cowen, Damon, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service Sept. 30, 1864.  
 Cornwell, Anson, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 6, 1862.  
 Combs, Eberill, co. D, 11th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 5, 1863.  
 Counture, William, co. A, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Cory, Franklin, co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Caswell, John B., co. A, 13th Inf.  
 Crowman, Thomas W., co. K, 14th Inf.; m. o. July 18, 1865.  
 Carr, George W., co. B, 15th Inf.  
 Colley, Anthony, co. B, 15th Inf.  
 Crilley, William, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 18, 1862.  
 Cannon, George A., co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 12, 1862.  
 Champaign, Callick, co. G, 15th Inf.  
 Cournia, Henry, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 21, 1862.  
 Cournia, Peter, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 11, 1862.  
 Cypheus, Charles, co. G, 15th Inf.  
 Cournia, Yesant, co. G, 15th Inf.  
 Christ, Adam, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.  
 Colary, Charles L., co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 13, 1862.  
 Cook, Van Ness, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. by order, June 23, 1865.  
 Canfield, Lemuel E., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 8, 1862.  
 Casey, George, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 5, 1862.  
 Casey, Charles H., co. I, 15th Inf.  
 Carney, Nelson, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 8, 1862.  
 Carrick, William, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. by order, Oct. 10, 1863.  
 Cooley, John C., co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Coberly, Isaac, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Cooley, John C., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan 3, 1864.  
 Carmell, Daniel, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 11, 1862.  
 Canfield, Charles H., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 8, 1862.  
 Chesper, John, co. A, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan 1, 1864.  
 m. o. 1865.  
 Casseno, Alexander, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. May 30, 1865.  
 Carney, Andrew, co. I, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 2, 1865.  
 Callahan, Jerry, co. E, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Cisco, Sidney F., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. by order, June 23, 1865.  
 Carmody, Thomas, 1st Indp. co. 16th Inf.; m. o. July 8, 1865.  
 Charlan, Richard, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Charlan, Joseph, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Comeau, John B., co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Cooley, Henry, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Cooley, Moses, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Cooley, Charles, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Cooley, Oliver, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Cossine, John B., co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Collins, Orval, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Campbell, Frank G., co. G, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Conia, Henry, co. G, 17th Inf.; dis. by order, May 22, 1865.

- Collier, Orval, co. C, 17th Inf.  
Carter, J. R., co. C, 17th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C., Dec. 1, 1863.  
Chapman, Aaron P., co. C, 17th Inf.  
Colf, James, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
Colf, Israel B., co. C, 17th Inf.; killed at South Mt. Sept. 14, 1862.  
Curtis, Norman G., co. I, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
Curtis, Alonzo, co. I, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
Carney, Mason, co. I, 17th Inf.; killed at South Mt. Sept. 14, 1862.  
Calahan, John, co. G, 17th Inf.; dis. by order Aug. 5, 1864.  
Conlisk, Charles, co. A, 24th Inf.  
Codwise, George H., co. G, 24th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.  
Colborn, George, co. G, 24th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.  
Collison, Robert H., co. B, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
Colpin, August, co. G, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
Carlton, George E., co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
Clark, Peter, co. K, 1st Cav.  
Clark, Mathew, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. for disab. Dec. 8, 1862.  
Conture, Moses, co. C, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Feb. 15, 1866.  
Christianey, William P., 1st Cav.; m. o. Feb. 26, 1866.  
Carroll, William, co. C, 5th Cav.  
Cauchie, Godfrey, co. C, 5th Cav.  
Carney, George, co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; died of disease at Nashville, Nov. 30, 1863.  
Cornwell, Edward H., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics.; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
Charter, Lafayette, co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics, dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
Crosier, Adam, co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab. Nov. 9, 1862.  
Case, Robert, Willett's Sharp Shooters.  
Cass, Isaac K., co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
Cooker, Franklin, co. E, 9th Cav.; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn.  
Crilley, William, co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.  
Clark, Erastus W., co. E, 11th Cav.; dis. for disab. Aug. 21, 1864.  
Critchett, George W., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Countryman, Joel, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Clark, Edward G., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 5, 1865.  
Countryman, Joel, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Countryman, Jacob H, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Canel, Lawrence, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Collins, Charles, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 25, 1863.  
Carpenter, Nathan, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 8, 1863.  
Cook, George W. V., co. K, 18th Inf.  
Call, James, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Curtis, Andrew J., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., March 18, 1863.  
Collins, John C., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington Ky., Feb. 5, 1863.  
Collins, William, co. E, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Chapman, Daniel, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Compeau, Peter, co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Custer, James, co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Chapman, Charles, co. G, 18th Inf.; m. o. May 20, 1865.  
Cassada, William, co. I, 19th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, April 20, 1864.

Cutting, Leander G., co. H, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Cummings, Morris, co. K, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Christian, Richard, co. K, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Darragh, James, Monroe; capt. 7th Inf.; e. Aug. 19, 1861; died of disease April 17, 1862.

Darragh, Archibald B., Monroe; e. March 12, 1863, as sergt. co. D, 9th Cav.; pro. 2d lieutenant. Oct. 15, 1863; 1st lieutenant. Feb. 12, 1864; capt. June 9, 1865; m. o. July 21, 1865, as 1st lieutenant.

Darragh, James C., Monroe; e. March 12, 1863, as sergt. co. D, 9th Cav.; pro. 2d lieutenant. March 26, 1864; wounded and lost a leg near Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 1, 1864; pro. 1st lieutenant, and adjt. May 15, 1865; m. o. as 2d lieutenant. July 21, 1865.

Donnelly, John L., Monroe; capt. 14th Inf.; e. Nov. 18, 1861; m. o. Feb. 13, 1865.

Doyle, John, Monroe; 1st lieutenant and q. m. 15th Inf.; e. May 29, 1862; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Doyle, Timothy, Monroe; e. Dec. 3, 1861, as com. sergt. 15th Inf.; pro. 2d lieutenant. Oct. 1, 1862; m. o. Jan. 4, 1865.

Duffield, William E., Monroe; 2d lieutenant. 17th Inf.; e. June 17, 1862; wounded in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; died at Frederick City, Md., Oct. 16, 1862, of wounds received on Sept. 17, 1862.

Dickinson, John R., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Dunlap, James A., Monroe; e. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp. steward 2d cav.; pro. asst. surg. March 1, 1864; surg. July 31, 1865; m. o. as asst. surg. Aug. 17, 1865.

Diffenbaugh, Isaac, co. A, 4th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 10, 1862.

Duffield, Johnson, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1862.

Downing, Christopher T., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 19, 1863.

Duffield, William, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 8, 1862.

Disher, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Dumphy, Addison, co. G, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Davidson, Augustus, co. A, 4th Inf.

Dissinhurth, August, co. G, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 6, 1863.

Davis, Dewitt C., co. A, 7th Inf.; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Daley, John M., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. Nov. 11, 1861.

Deshetler, Francis, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 8, 1862.

Dowd, Solomon C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at Detroit, Mich., July 14, 1862.

Deshetler, Basil J., co. D, 7th Inf.; died of wounds Oct. 9, 1862.

Dutton, John C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 4, 1863.

Dutton, Warren, dis. for disab. March 4, 1863.

Dean, William, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 28, 1862.

Dever, Jacob I., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. as exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Doran, Edward, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 15, 1863.

Dingman, John S., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Durocher, Isadore, co. D, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Deshulter, Joseph, co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 18, 1865.

Davis, Nelson, co. H, 12th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 10, 1865.

Datle, Michael, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease.

Duseau, Oliver, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 20, 1862, dis. to re-enlist as vet. 1864.

Duseau, Oliver, jr., co. H, 15th Inf.

- Darrah, John, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 30, 1864.
- Dale, John, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Hickory Valley, April 11, 1863.
- Dubry, Moses, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 30, 1862.
- Dubue, Moses, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Dulac, Stephen, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Deline, Alonzo, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 28, 1862.
- Doyle, Timothy, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Donald, Thomas, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 31, 1863.
- Duclo, Frederick, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, '65.
- Dubrey, Antoine, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab., July 29, 1862.
- Dely, Peter R., co. D, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.
- Dubrey, Oliver, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 25, 1862.
- Dither, Charles, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 25, 1862.
- Downing, John, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Duchane, Peter, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Dailey, James, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Jan. 29, 1865.
- Dusseau, David, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease, at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 8, 1864.
- Dunbar, George, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 28, 1865.
- Delong, George, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab.
- Drew, Israel E., co. C, 17th Inf.
- Dunbar, George, co. C, 17th Inf.
- Duval, Joseph, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 2, 1863.
- Defour, Washington, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 1, 1863.
- Dumphrey, Daniel, co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease.
- Dumont, Amible, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga.
- Dusseau, Oliver, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., July 12, 1864.
- Dusseau, David, jr., co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Davis, Asa S., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Davis, Charles, co. H, 18th Inf.
- Davenport, Jerome B., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Davenport, John J., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Lexington, Ky., March 9, 1863.
- Dwyer, Dominick, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- DeLand, Peter, co. K, 18th Inf.
- Doty, Charles, co. B, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Huntsville, Ala., Feb. 24, 1865.
- Daniel, Albert, co. A, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
- DeShalter, C., co. F, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- DeLand, Charles G., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- DeCant, Peter, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 8, 1865.
- Dingman, George W., co. A, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 7, 1865.
- Daniels, Chester V., co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Davis, Charles, co. F, 24th Inf., m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Dodge, Cyrus J., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. June 23, 1862.
- Dustin, John L., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; trans. to V. R. C., May 1, 1864.
- Drouillard, Leander, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1863; m. o. March 10, 1866.
- Doddard, James, co. C, 2d Cav.
- Davis, Benjamin, co. A, 4th Cav.; dis. by order Jan. 28, 1863.
- Dowsitt, James S., co. B, 5th Cav.



Dyke, Morris, co. C, 5th Cav.; dis. for disab. Oct. 13, 1863.

Daws, L., co. E, 9th Cav.

Eaton, Job C., Monroe; 2d lieut. 11th Inf.; March 1, 1865; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Edwards, Searles C., Milan; e. Dec. 25, 1861, as sergt. co. I, 15th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut., April 10, 1862; dis. May 28, 1865.

Elliott, Henry C., Monroe; 2d lieut. 18th Inf., July 27, 1862; resigned Nov. 7, 1862.

Eaton, W. H., co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.

Ebert, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease, at Frederick, Md., Nov. 30, 1862.

East, George, co. F, 6th Inf.

East, William, co. F, 6th Inf.

Evans, Richard, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Extiene, Lorenzo, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 25, 1862.

Eaton, Orrin D., co. D, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.

Edwards, Searles C., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 5, 1862.

Eastlick, William, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 24, 1862.

Evon, Peter, co. I, 15th Inf.

Eggleston, Dennis, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.

Elliott, John C., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 3, 1864.

Eddy, William N. H., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 5, 1864.

Eighney, Erastus, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 2, 1864.

Eldridge, Alfred, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., June 24, 1864.

English, Thomas, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., April 20, 1864.

Epler, Samuel K., co. C, 5th Cav.; killed at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864, by guerrillas.

Ellis, Thomas, 8th (DeGolyer) Battery.

Fishburn, Joshua, Monroe; Dec. 8, 1862, as commissary sergt, 15th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Aug. 6, 1864; pro. 1st lieut. Nov. 1864; m. o. Sept. 19, 1865.

Frary, Edson S., Petersburg; 1st lieut. 1st Engs. and Mechs., Sept. 12, 1861; res. Jan. 30, 1862.

Fonier, Samuel, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Fonier, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.

Fonier, Peter, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 8, 1864.

Fler, John, 7th Inf.

Fields, Hiram, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. May 2, 1862.

Fournia, Charles, co. D, 7th Inf.

Ferguson, Jonathan, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 30, 1862.

Francisco, George W., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Fields, Myron A. A., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Furrer, John, co. G, 14th Inf.; m. o. July 18, 1865.

Froth, James J., co. K, 14th Inf.; m. o. July 18, 1865.

Ferguson, Aaron, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, March 13, 1865.

Frankhouse, Abram, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Frost, George, co. I, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

- Foley, Mathew, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.  
 Fawthop, George, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.  
 Fray, Jacob, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 8, 1862.  
 Ford, Jacob, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.  
 French, Levi H., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 26, 1862.  
 French, John, co. I, 15th Inf.  
 French, William G., co. I, 15th Inf.  
 Fitch, James, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 11, 1864;  
 m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Francisco, Sidney, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. by order June 23, 1865.  
 Francisco, Harrison, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 31, 1863.  
 Friday, Peter, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Farwell, John B., co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Fulyesson, Aaron, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Fisher, John, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 6, 1862.  
 Ferguson, Jonathan D., co. A, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Fuller, Uriah, co. C, 17th Inf.  
 Farwell, William, co. E, 17th Inf.  
 Fountain, Phillip, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d. Inf.  
 French, Joel W., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Francisco, Moses, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Decatur, Ala.,  
 Oct. 10, 1864.  
 Frink, Miles S., co. H, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sul-  
 tana, April 28, 1865.  
 Furray, Samuel, co. B, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
 Falcher, John, co. K, 1st Cav.  
 Fonstiel, William, co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Fahnestock, Jacob, co. K, 5th Cav.  
 Fleishman, Godfrey, 8th (DeGolyer's) Bat.; dis. for disab. Sept 10,  
 1862.  
 Fleishman, George, 8th (DeGolyer's) Bat.  
 Feld, Martin, 8th (DeGolyer's) Bat.  
 Fishel, John, co. E, 1st Sharp Shooters; m. o. July 28, 1865.  
 Fulcher, John, co. K, 1st Reg. Engs. and Mechs.; killed at Gettys-  
 burg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
 Frank, William, co. I, 1st Reg. Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville,  
 Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Galloway, Jerome B., Monroe; e. Aug. 16, 1864, as sergt. co. B, 4th  
 Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. 11th Inf. March 1, 1865; 1st lieut. March 16, 1865;  
 res. July 22, 1865.  
 Geismer, Henry, Newport; asst. surg. 22d Inf.; e. Oct. 7, 1862; res.  
 July 12, 1863; asst. surg. 29th Inf. Mar. 19, 1865; m. o. Sept. 6, 1865.  
 Green, Jacob L., Monroe; capt. 6th Cav.; e. July 14, 1863; pro. asst.  
 adjt. gen. U. S. Vol. Sept. 4, 1863; maj., brevet lieut. col. U. S. Vol.  
 March 13, 1865, "for distinguished gallantry at the battle of Trevillian  
 Station, Va., and meritorious service during the war;" m. o. March 20,  
 1866.  
 Green, Thomas, Monroe; chap. 17th Inf.; e. April 14, 1864; m. o.  
 June 3, 1865.  
 Grosvenor, Ira R., Monroe; col. 7th Inf., June 10, 1861; res. July  
 7, 1862.  
 Gale, Frank B., co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1,  
 1862.  
 Gibson, William H., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30,  
 1864.  
 Gonier, Xavier, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

- Guion, Andrew, co. A, 4th Inf.  
 Grannison, George, co. A, 4th Inf.  
 Griswold, George, co. A, 4th Inf.  
 Gregory, Thomas, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 20, 1861.  
 Gee, Orrin, co. G, 4th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.  
 Goodenough, Thomas W., co. D, 7th Inf.; died at Washington of wounds Oct. 9, 1862.  
 Glean, Augustus A., co. D, 7th Inf.  
 Garrity, Peter, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 16, 1863.  
 Green, Orison T., co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.  
 Gee, Edward, co. D, 7th Inf.  
 Gee, Carrington, co. D, 7th Inf.  
 Granis, Myron W., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Grisley, William, co. D, 7th Inf.; died of disease at Stevensburg, Va., Feb. 25, 1864.  
 Green, Seneca, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.  
 Gardner, Abraham, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.  
 Golitz, Otto, co. A, 12th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Goodrich, Schuyler E., co. D, 15th Inf.; died of wounds at St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 14, 1864.  
 Gensler, Michael, co. B, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Big Black River July 26, 1863.  
 Graves, Allen, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 3, 1864.  
 Gonia, David, co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., July 2, 1865.  
 Grisley, John C., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. Jan. 5, 1865.  
 Glieson, Peter, co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease June 9, 1862.  
 Gee, Jason, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 12, 1862.  
 Gregory, John, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 28, 1865.  
 Generau, Joseph, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 21, 1862.  
 Grimes, William, co. H, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.  
 Grimes, John, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.  
 Grumlich, Michael, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 20, 1862.  
 Grumlich, Winterlin, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, March 30, 1865.  
 Gynne, Frank, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Gates, Avon, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Grisley, Christian.  
 Grimes, Samuel, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Rome, Ga., Aug. 20, 1864.  
 Guyer, Lewis, co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Graves, Reuben, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 15, 1862.  
 Grant, John, co. C, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Falmouth, Va., Feb. 5, 1863.  
 Guyon, Henry, co. C, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Detroit, Mich., Aug. 26, 1862.  
 Genlac, Alexander, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Gillet, February, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Gaaf, Jacob, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 14, 1864.  
 Guyer, Lewis, jr., co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Goodrich, William M., co. E, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 13, 1865.  
 Greenfield, Wilbur, co. E, 18th Inf.  
 Green, Edward C., co. F, 18th Inf.

- Gee, Charles O., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Guyor, Noah, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 28, 1865.  
 Gorman, Patrick, co. A, 24th Inf.  
 Gee, Ezekial P., co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
 Gifford, William R., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Gruff, Jacob, co. L, 1st Cav.; dis. by order, June 28, 1865.  
 Gale, Eugene, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Gravelink, Mathew, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Gale, Eugene, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Graham, George, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Green, John, co. G, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
- Hawkes, Carlton H., Monroe; e. Aug. 18, 1862, as sergt. maj. 5th Cav.; pro. 2d lieutenant. April 13, 1865; 1st lieutenant. April 14, 1865; m. o. June 22, 1865.  
 Hawker, George W., Dundee; e. Aug. 24, 1861, as sergt. maj. co. I, 11th Inf.; pro. 2d lieutenant. Dec. 10, 1862; res. Jan. 14, 1864.  
 Hecock, Amos T., Monroe; 2d lieutenant. 7th Inf.; e. Sept. 2, 1861; pro. 1st lieutenant. March 1, 1862; capt. April 22, 1862; dis. June 22, 1863.  
 Hill, Theodore J., Exeter; capt. 18th Inf.; e. July 27, 1862; res. Jan. 21, 1863.  
 Hall, Ephraim G., London; e. Aug. 24, 1861, as sergt. co. I, 11th Inf.; pro. 2d lieutenant. April 1, 1862; 1st lieutenant. Aug. 18, 1862; wounded in action near Murphreesboro, Tenn., Jan. 5, 1863; capt. Feb. 19, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1864.  
 Hamilton, William B., Berlin; e. Aug. 22, 1862, as sergt. co. B, 22d Inf.; pro. 2d lieutenant. June 5, 1863; taken prisoner at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1862; paroled March 1, 1865; pro. 1st lieutenant. Nov. 17, 1863; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Hart, John E., Raisin; e. Dec. 12, 1862, as sergt. co. B, 9th Cav.; pro. 2d lieutenant. Nov. 13, 1863; dis. for disab. Oct. 22, 1864.  
 Hall, Miffin W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 28, 1864.  
 Habersfeldner, Theodore, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.  
 Heald, James, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.  
 Harman, Frederick, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease in hosp., Georgetown.  
 Hoffman, Frederick, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 5, 1863.  
 Hinsdale, James W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.  
 Henderson, David, co. E, 4th Inf.; dis. by order, Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Hesenghuth, August, co. G, 4th Inf.  
 Hubbell, Jerome, co. I, 4th Inf.  
 Hoy, Hugh, co. I, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 25, 1863.  
 Holcomb, Samuel, co. F, 6th Inf.; died of disease at Camp Williams, Oct. 21, 1862.  
 Hall, Solon W., co. K, 6th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Hale, Daniel, co. D, 7th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. March 15, 1864.  
 Hanson, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; died at Philadelphia of wounds, Nov. 4, 1862.  
 Harris, Sidney G., co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.  
 Hindeliter, Jacob, co. D, 7th Inf.  
 Heisler, Edward, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 25, 1863.

- Haight, George C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 31, 1864.
- Haight, Charles G., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 31, 1864.
- Heisler, Edward, co. K, 7th Inf.; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 9, 1864.
- Harwick, Abram, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Hamilton, John H., co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease Feb. 26, 1862.
- Hall, John, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Hall, Richard W., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. by order, Aug. 11, 1863.
- Hicks, Abner, co. C, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Hutchinson, Julius H., co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Hayes, Horace, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 1, 1862.
- Houghton, Jerome, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 5, 1863.
- Howe, Oliver P., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 5, 1862.
- Harris, William, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Harwood, Edwin, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Hallock, Walter F., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 13, 1862.
- Hathaway, George B., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 16, 1865.
- Hoffman, Daniel, co. I, 12th Inf.; dis. by order Sept. 30, 1865.
- Haine, John, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864; died of disease at Little River, Ala., Oct. 22, 1864.
- Horton, Martin, co. B, 15th Inf.
- Horton, George, co. B, 15th Inf.
- Hubble, Albert, co. B, 15th Inf.
- Hope, Lewis, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 14, 1864.
- Heitzer, Albert, co. E, 15th Inf.
- Hutchins, David, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 5, 1862.
- Hamlin, Asahel, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 20, 1862.
- Hunter, Henry, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864.
- Hughes, Brice, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 7, 1864.
- Hack, James, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Camp Monroe, March 24, 1862.
- Harris, Henry, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 26, 1862.
- Holton, Joseph, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, March 30, 1865.
- Hanmer, Jacob, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 7, 1865.
- Houseman, Martin, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Hyatt, Joseph, co. E, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
- Hailing, Albert, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
- Hall, Webster, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Hayott, Joseph, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
- Heman, William, co. H, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Hewitt, George M., co. C, 17th Inf.
- Huff, Amos B., co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 10, 1862.
- Hatfield, David S., co. D, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 24, 1862.
- Hanchett, Charles, co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. by order July 5, 1865.
- Hurd, George W., co. E, 18th Inf.
- Hibbard, William R., co. H, 18th Inf.
- Haight, George C., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 23, 1865.
- House, George A., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 5, 1865.

- Heath, Charles A., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Hazen, Nelson T., co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 2, 1862.  
Heath, Solomon M., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Hensdall, George, co. A, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Hitchins, Frank S., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Dec. 21, 1862.  
Hawkins, Alfred, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 16, 1863.  
Holton, George S., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Haner, Perry D., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Holton, Reuben B., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 2, 1863.  
Haner, Alexander, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Dec. 22, 1862.  
Hopkins, Alexander F., co. H, 18th Inf.; died in rebel prison Cahaba, Ala., Nov. 10, 1864.  
Hilton, Joseph H., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. May 29, 1865.  
Hindes, Thomas J., co. K, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.  
Hungeford, Elon G., co. H, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Harrison, Daniel, co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Humphrey, Charles A., co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Hirkinur, Robert, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Hoy, Alexander, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 22, 1865.  
Hubble, Erastus B., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Hopkins, William J., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 7, 1863.  
Harmon, Daniel, co. K, 18th Inf.  
Hilton, Edward W., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 9, 1863.  
Hill, Elijah, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Hogle, Charles F., co. B, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Decatur, Ala., Aug. 1, 1864.  
Hedsig, Samuel, co. A, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Hall, John C., co. B, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Hosea, James P., co. A, 24th Inf.  
Hine, E. W., co. F, 24th Inf.  
Hendricks, Benjamin A., co. G, 24th Inf.  
Herrick, Edward A., co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
Hobart, Luther, co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.  
Hadley, Marquis, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.  
Hamilton, Palmer, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
Hopkins, Johnson B., co. E, 1st Reg. Engs. and Mechs., Missouri Vol.  
Harris, Edwin T., co. F, 1st Reg. Engs. and Mechs.; died of disease March 1, 1862.  
House, George A., co. F, 1st Reg. Engs. and Mechs.  
Heath, Merrill, co. F, 1st Reg. Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. April 24, 1862.  
Hutchins, Stephen B., co. F, 1st Cav.; m. o. July 17, 1865.  
Hoskins, John R., co. F, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 20, 1865.  
Hunt, William W., co. F, 1st Cav.; m. o. Aug. 26, 1865.  
Howland, Andrew A., co. F, 1st Cav.; m. o. Jan. 24, 1866.  
Hawley, Francis R., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1863.  
Holcomb, Horace, jr., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1863, and m. o. May 11, 1865.

- Hurd, Andrew J., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist in regular service, Nov. 3, 1862.
- Holcomb, Horace, co. F, 1st Cav.; m. o. May 11, 1865.
- Horey, Alton, 2d Cav.; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Howe, Daniel C., co. B, 5th Cav.
- Harmer, Henry, co. C, 5th Cav.
- Hawks, Carlton H., co. K, 5th Cav.
- Hawks, Erastus P., co. K, 5th Cav.
- Herkmier, Henry, co. K, 5th Cav.
- Hardingar, George, co. H, 4th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. April 30, 1865.
- Hetline, Michael, 8th (DeGolyer) Bat.; dis. for disab. Jan. 13, 1863.
- Hall, Henry M., co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.
- Haiget, Robert J., co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.
- Hamlin, Asahel, co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.
- Henrick, John, co. E, 11th Cav.; dis. for disab. Aug. 21, 1864.
- Highwarden, Abraham, co. E, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
- Hopkins, Johnson B., co. E, 1st Reg. Engs., Missouri Volunteers.
- Ingersoll, Richard P., Dundee; capt. 18th Inf., July 27, 1862; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Isabelle, James, co. K, 11th Inf.; killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
- Innes, John M., co. D, 15th Inf.
- Isabelle, Myron, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 16, 1862.
- Inman, Isaiah, co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease Jan. 19, 1864.
- Inman, Elisha, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. at Washington, D. C.
- Irish, Sidney P., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Lexington, Ky., Feb. 13, 1863.
- Irish, George, co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 20, 1864.
- Janny, Elwood, Bedford; e. Aug. 11, 1862, sergt. co. K, 18th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. March 1, 1864; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Johnson, Charles, Monroe; e. Dec. 8, 1862, com. sergt. 15th Inf.; pro 2d lieut. Aug. 6, 1864; 1st lieut. Nov. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Johnson, John, co. A, 74th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. April 10, 1864.
- Jones, John, 7th Inf.; dis. Dec. 1, 1861.
- Jandreaux, Paul, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Jones, Charles, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 24, 1862.
- Jones, Thomas P., co. D, 7th Inf.
- Johnson, Miles B., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 8, 1863.
- Johnson, Jasper, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease at Dechard, Tenn., Aug. 1, 1863.
- Jereno, Joseph, co. A, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Jackson, Francis, co. H, 12th Inf.; dis. by order, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Jarvis, Octave, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Jacobs, Frederick, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Jacobs, Edwin, co. H, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 7, 1865.
- Jacobs, Hiram, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 26, 1862.
- Johnson, Justin D., co. K, 15th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. May 1, 1864.
- Jackson, Anton, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Johnson, Austin, co. B 15th Inf.; died of disease at Camp Sherman, Aug. 22, 1863.
- Johnson Robert, co B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 30, 1863.
- Jackson, Charles H., co. A, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 15, 1863.
- Jackson, Samuel, co. 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
- Jones, John, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 4, 1865.
- Jackson, James J., co. I, 17th Inf.

- Jackson, Lewis C., co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Falmouth, Va., Jan. 13, 1863.
- Johnson, Russell M., co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. by order June 17, 1865.
- Johnson, Samuel, co. I, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
- Johnson, Jesse, co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease in Michigan, Sept. 2, 1862.
- Johnson, James, co. I, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
- Jacobs, D., co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease in military prison, Florence, S. C.
- Johnson, Richard, co. G, 17th Inf.; dis. by order May 27, 1865.
- Jackson, Jackson, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 1, 1865.
- Johnson, William W., co. G, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
- Janney, Elwood, co. H, 18th Inf.
- Johnson, Squire, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Jackson, Wallace W., co. E, 18th Inf.; trans. to 19th Mich. Inf.
- Jacobs, Eli, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Jenks, Augustus, co. A, 24th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
- Jamieson, William H., co. G, 24th Inf.; died in hosp. of wounds, May 25, 1863.
- Jewel, William, co. G, 24th Inf.
- Jones, Nathaniel, co. F, 26th Inf.
- Jipson, John S., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. for disab.
- Johnson, James C., co. L, 1st Cav.; dis. by order, June 7, 1865.
- Jones, H. B., co. L, 1st Cav.; dis. by order, Sept. 12, 1865.
- Johnson, Abraham H., co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 19, 1864.
- Jacobs, Theodore, co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 20, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1865.
- Jacobs, Harvey, co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 20, 1864; m. o. Sept. 25, 1865.
- Jacobs, John, co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 20, 1864.
- Johnson, Charles M., co. H, 3d Cav.; m. o. Feb. 12, 1865.
- Jones, Austin A., co. A, 4th Cav.; dis. for disab. Oct. 14, 1863.
- Johnson, George, co. C, 5th Cav.
- Juckett, Ashley R., co. K, 5th Cav.; died of disease at Convalescent Camp, Aug. 3, 1863.
- Johnson, Luther M., co. A, 9th Cav.; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., Oct. 25, 1863.
- Kelley, James H., Exeter; e. Aug. 18, 1862, as sergt. co. K, 18th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Nov. 24, 1862; 1st lieut. Nov. 6, 1863; taken prisoner in action at Athens, Ala., Sept. 24, 1864; exchanged Nov. 14, 1864; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Kirby, Restcome R., Monroe; capt. 11th Cav., Aug. 1, 1863; res. Jan. 10, 1865.
- Knaggs, Robert C., Monroe; e. Aug. 22, 1861, sergt.-maj. 7th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Jan. 1, 1862; 1st lieut. Sept. 1, 1862; taken prisoner at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; released March 7, 1864; brevet capt. U. S. Vol. March 13, 1865, "for gallant services during the war;" m. o. July 5, 1865.
- Knaggs, Wesley J., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 11, 1862.
- Kittle, Jesse D., co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
- Kempf, Godfroy, co. A, 4th Inf.
- Knabe, Augustus, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
- Krombach, Adam, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.



- Kidder, Samuel P., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
- Kendal, Harry, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease in hospital, Oct. 22, 1861.
- Kane, William, co. C, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 7, 1865.
- Kronback, Michael, co. D, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Kelley, John, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. by order Aug. 28, 1865.
- King, William, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864.
- Kuhn, Frank, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 24, 1864; killed at Kenesaw Mt., Ga., June 27, 1864.
- Kries, Louis, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Kiny, Robert, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 22, 1862.
- Knapp, Charles, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 21, 1865.
- Kelley, Thomas, co. A, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Kendal, Nathan, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
- Kemp, Lewis, co. C, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Waterford, Nov. 14, 1862.
- Knowles, James, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
- Kent, William J., co. C, 17th Inf.; killed at South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862.
- Kemp, James J., co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Michigan, Sept. 28, 1862.
- Kinney, John H., co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., July 31, 1864.
- Keifer, George, co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Kenyon, John S., co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 2, 1862.
- Kidder, Isaac D., co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 7, 1863.
- Kelly, James H., co. H, 18th Inf.
- Kelly, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Ketchum, Aaron, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., April 28, 1863.
- Kelly, Thomas, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., May 7, 1863.
- Kliver, Jacob, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Kellar, Edwards, co. K, 18th Inf.
- Kelley, Nathaniel, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Decatur, Ala., Aug. 3, 1864.
- Kemp, George M., co. A, 24th Inf.
- Kavanaugh, Stephen, co. A, 24th Inf.
- Kennedy, Albert H., co. F, 26th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 30, 1865.
- Kingsley, Ira D., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. July 24, 1865.
- Knowles, Thomas K., co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 20, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.
- Knoll, Boyd, co. H, 3d Cav.; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.
- Kinear, Eli H., co. C, 5th Cav.
- Kirchmaier, William, co. C, 5th Cav.
- Kirchman, William, co. C, 5th Cav.
- King, Cyrus, co. G, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
- Lamb, John, Monroe; 2nd lieut. 11th Inf., March 1, 1865; pro. 1st lieut., Aug. 1, 1865; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Lampman, Darrell, Petersburg; 2nd lieut. 11th Inf., March 1, 1865; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Landon, Henry B., Monroe; 1st lieut. and adjt. 7th Inf., Aug. 19, 1861; res. Oct. 23, 1862; asst. surg., Oct. 2, 1863; res. April 26, 1864.
- Landon, George M., Monroe; 2nd lieut. 4th Cav., Dec. 20, 1862; pro. 1st lieut. Feb. 18, 1863; capt., Dec. 11, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
- LaPointe, George, Monroe; e. Aug. 22, 1861, sergt. co. D, 7th Inf.;

pro. 2d lieutenant. Sept. 18, 1862; 1st lieutenant, May 20, 1863; captain, Sept. 21, 1863; wounded in action, May 13, 1864; lieutenant colonel, Oct. 12, 1864; brevet colonel, U. S. V., April 2, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service in front of Petersburg, Va.;" colonel, Nov. 18, 1864; mortally wounded as lieutenant colonel, July 5, 1865.

LaPointe, Moses A., Monroe; 1st lieutenant. 15th Infantry, Jan. 1, 1862; promoted captain. Oct. 1, 1862; lieutenant colonel, Jan. 21, 1865; brevet colonel, U. S. V., May 24, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services during the war;" mortally wounded. Aug. 13, 1865.

Lefford, Asa C., Petersburg; entered service, Jan. 14, 1865, sergeant. company H, 11th Infantry; promoted 2d lieutenant. Aug. 12, 1865; not mustered as an officer; discharged. Sept. 16, 1865.

Littlefield, John J., Dundee; assistant surgeon. 18th Infantry, Oct. 25, 1864; mortally wounded. June 26, 1865.

Lemerand, Alex., Monroe; entered service, Oct. 17, 1861, sergeant. company D, 15th Infantry; promoted 2d lieutenant. Nov. 1, 1864; 1st lieutenant. June 6, 1865; mortally wounded. Aug. 13, 1865.

Livingston, Samuel, Monroe; entered service, Aug. 22, 1861, sergeant. company D, 7th Infantry; promoted 2d lieutenant. April 22, 1862; 1st lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1862; captain, May 20, 1863; mortally wounded. Oct. 5, 1864.

Luce, Constant, Monroe; captain. 4th Infantry. May 16, 1861; resigned. Nov. 23, 1861; lieutenant colonel. 17th Infantry. Aug. 8, 1862; promoted colonel. March 21, 1864; discharged. Dec. 4, 1864.

Lassey, Richard R., company A, 4th Infantry; died at Belle Isle, Va., 1864.

Lassey, William, company A, 4th Infantry; discharged at expiration of service, June 30, 1864.

Leonard, Freeman, company A, 4th Infantry; died of disease in hospital at Harrison Bar, July 8, 1862.

Leonard, John, company A, 4th Infantry; died of disease, at Wind Mill Point, Va., Feb. 11, 1863.

Ladd, Charles H., company A, 4th Infantry; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Libby, George W., company G, 4th Infantry; discharged for disability.

LaFountain, Paul, company I, 4th Infantry.

Loss, Henry, company F, 6th Infantry.

Lamkin, William, company D, 7th Infantry.

Lewis, James, company D, 7th Infantry.

Laffler, Warren, company D, 7th Infantry; discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Dec. 18, 1863.

Lanclaus, Gustavus, company D, 7th Infantry; died at Fredericksburg, Va., of wounds, Oct. 29, 1862.

Libby, Luke, company D, 7th Infantry.

Lockwood, George W., company D, 7th Infantry; discharged for wounds, June 30, 1863.

Leaman, John, company C, 7th Infantry; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Landon, Frederick, company I, 11th Infantry; discharged for disability.

Lamkin, Elijah, company I, 11th Infantry; discharged at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Lockwood, George, company I, 12th Infantry; died at Chattanooga, of wounds,

Aug. 23, 1864.

Lear, Adam, company K, 11th Infantry.

Lautenschlager, company I, 11th Infantry; discharged at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Lefford, Asa C., company H, 11th Infantry; mortally wounded. Sept. 16, 1865.

Leshner, Samuel, company H, 11th Infantry; mortally wounded. Sept. 16, 1865.

Lee, Charles H., company H, 11th Infantry; mortally wounded. Sept. 16, 1865.

Lemery, Samuel, company I, 11th Infantry; mortally wounded. Sept. 16, 1865.

Little, Albert, company B, 12th Infantry; discharged at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Little, Rinehart, company B, 12th Infantry; discharged by order. Sept. 9, 1865.

Link, John, company A, 15th Infantry.

Loucks, John W., company A, 15th Infantry.

Loranger, George, company B, 15th Infantry; discharged for disability.

LaBean, Francis, company B, 15th Infantry; discharged for disability. March 10, 1863.

- LaZette, Serille, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 9, 1862.  
 Libby, Luke, co. B, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at Snyder's Bluff, Miss. July 24, 1863.  
 Lafleur, Warren, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Lemorand, Alexander, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 2, 1864; dis. by order, April 24, 1865.  
 Lawrence, Henry, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab.  
 Lavron, Eli, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 14, 1864.  
 Laduke, Peter, co. D, 15th Inf.; killed at Corinth, Miss., Oct. 3, 1862.  
 Lamb, Glanville W., co. E, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at Camp Sherman, Miss., Aug. 4, 1863.  
 Lecroix, Joseph, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 16, 1865; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864.  
 Lee, Sanford, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 8, 1862.  
 Lapell, Edward, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of wounds, at Marietta, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864.  
 Lariu, Antoine, co. H, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864.  
 Laplant, Francis, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.  
 Larkin, Amos, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 31, 1865.  
 Lavigne, Isadore, co. K, 15th Inf.; died at Corinth, Miss., July 18, 1862.  
 Larain, Charles, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at Mound City, Ill., Oct. 30, 1862.  
 Long, William, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Laflee, Warren, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Laflau, Charles, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Lavine, Fadu, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease July 11, 1862.  
 Love, Enon, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 23, 1864.  
 Loranger, Augustus, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. May 30, 1865.  
 Lapoint, John, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 30, 1865.  
 Laziness, Gilbert, co. C, 15th Inf.; dis. by order June 30, 1865.  
 Louckes, Henry, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Louckes, Levi, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. by order Sept. 18, 1865.  
 Loran, Joseph, co. H, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Leonard, Moses, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. by order Sept. 2, 1865.  
 Layman, David, co. F, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at Evansville, Ind. July 17, 1862.  
 Lemerand, Jonas, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of wounds received at Spottsylvania C. H. May 12, 1864.  
 Laurant, Joseph, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Fairfax Seminary Hospital.  
 Laduke, James, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 7, 1864.  
 Lezott, John B., co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.;  
 Lemroy, Frederick, co. A, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., June, 1864.  
 Lemerand, Thomas, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Lemerand, Daniel, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Lemerand, Eli, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Labeau, Charles, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Lezott, Eli, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Loranger, Peter, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Luce, William E., co. F, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Lear, John, co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Layness, Peter, co. E, 17th Inf.; dis. by order, July 20, 1865.

- Long, David H., co. G, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Lahr, Joseph, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Libby, Oliver, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 14, 1864.  
 Labue, William, co. I, 17th Inf.  
 Lamphire, Charles H., co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. Jan. 1, 1863.  
 Layler, Andrew, co. C, 17th Inf.; killed at South Mt., Sept. 14, 1862.  
 Lindsey, Giles, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Sandy Creek, N. Y., Jan., 1864.  
 Lawrence, Henry C., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., April 13, 1863.  
 Lamkin, Benjamin, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 16, 1863.  
 Langdon, Martin, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Lattin, Lemuel H., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 8, 1865.  
 Laman, Jacob, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Decatur, Ala., Aug. 12, 1864.  
 Landon, Frederick, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 29, 1864.  
 Larouche, Frank, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
 Lagness, Panellto, co. A, 18th Inf.; m. o. Jan. 26, 1865.  
 Legnuss, Phillip, co. A, 18th Inf.; m. o. Jan. 26, 1865.  
 Loss, Henry, co. B, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
 Labadeaux, Joseph, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. 30, 1865.  
 Littlefield, John S., co. F, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 23, 1863.  
 Lautenslager, Samuel T., co. G, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 29, 1864.  
 Langs, Enoch F., co. G, 24th Inf.  
 Langs, Charles W., co. G, 24th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. July 1, 1864.  
 Lamphire, Charles H., co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 4, '65.  
 Lanning, George, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.  
 Littlefield, Cyrus E., co. K, 1st Cav., dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1863.  
 Langs, Gustavus, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Lewis, Sidney, co. B, 5th Cav.; dis. for minority Dec. 3, 1862.  
 Lafleur, Frederick, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Lutze, John, co. C, 5th Cav.; killed at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864, by guerrillas.  
 Laboe, Phillip, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Lamkin, C., co. K, 5th Cav.  
 Leroy, Elliott, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 29, 1864.  
 Langless, James, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Lamkin, A., co. E, 9th Cav.  
 Lewis, Washington, co. K, 102 U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Lumgate, John, e. co. F, 9th Cav.  
 Mason, John W., Dundee; assist, surg. 6th Inf.; e. July 29, 1862; pro. surg. Dec. 23, 1864; m. o. Aug. 29, 1865.  
 Maxwell, George R., Monroe; e. Aug. 15, 1861, sergt. co. K, 1st Cav.; pro. 1st lieut. July 30, 1862; wounded in action at Monterey, Md.; pro. capt. Aug. 22, 1863; wounded in action at Harris' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864; pro. lieut. col. Oct. 25, 1864; wounded in action at Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865 (leg amputated); brevet col. U. S. Vol. March 13, 1865, "for conspicuous gallantry in action;" dis. Aug. 4, 1865.  
 Maxwell, William B., Grafton; e. Sept. 20, 1864, as private co. B,

1st Cav.; pro. 2d lieutenant. March 7, 1865; died of disease at Pleasant Valley, Va., Mar. 4, 1865.

McBride, James G., Monroe; 1st lieutenant and adj. 15th Inf.; e. Jan. 1, 1862; pro. captain. 9th Cav.; Nov. 3, 1862; major. Oct. 17, 1865; m. o. as captain. July 21, 1865.

McLachlin, William D., Petersburg; 1st lieutenant. 11th Inf.; e. March 1, 1865; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Mizur, William, London; e. Aug. 6, 1861, sergeant. co. F, 16th Inf.; pro. 2d lieutenant. May 8, 1865; 1st lieutenant. July 7, 1865; m. o. as 2d lieutenant. July 8, 1865.

Munger, George, Dundee; e. Aug. 22, 1861, as sergeant. co. D, 7th Inf.; pro. 1st lieutenant. March 2, 1864; captain. Oct. 5, 1864; m. o. July 5, 1865.

Markham, Galen, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 16, 1862.

Miller, Riley, co. B, 4th Inf.; trans. V. R. C. Feb. 15, 1864.

Mosier Aaron, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of wounds received July 1, 1862.

Mosier, Isaac, co. A, 4th Inf.

Metty, Eli, co. E, 4th Inf.

Morgan, Moses, co. G, 4th Inf.

McKiver, Robert, co. H, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 29, 1862.

McSherry, Pat, co. C, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 27, 1863.

McSherry, Peter, co. C, 5th Inf.

Moulton, Charles, co. K, 6th Inf.; died of disease near Vicksburg, Miss., May 17, 1862.

McFetridge, Samuel, co. D, 7th Inf.

Maurer, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, June 30, 1862.

Marshall, George, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Miles, Sylvester, co. D, 7th Inf.

Morgan, Isaac, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Munger, Edward C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 22, 1864.

Munger, George D, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Miles, Theodore H., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Munger, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 21, 1861.

McCauley, James, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 17, 1862.

Miles, Wilson, co. D, 7th Inf.

Milburn, Frank, co. D, 7th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. March 15, 1864.

McKinney, James E., co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Mead, Joseph H., co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

McMeekin, Samuel, co. E, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

McGuire, John, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 17, 1862.

Moulton, John F., co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 30, 1862.

Minor, Moses, co. I, 11th Inf.; trans. to 1st U. S. Eng., Aug. 18, 1864.

McLathlin, Nathan, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Myrick, Albert, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 1, 1863.

McNeil, Alexander, co. A, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

McFarlane, John O. A., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Nov. 9, 1863.

Morrison, Clark I., co. A, 13th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 9, 1862.

Mossie, Henry, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Miller, Isaac, co. B, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Cincinnati, O., June 20, 1862.

- Murphy, James J., co. C, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.
- Murray, Martin, co. C, 15th Inf.
- Murray, Andrew, co. C, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., May 2, 1862.
- Mackel, Wolf, co. F, 15th Inf.
- Mountry, Louis, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Mills, William, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 9, 1863.
- Marr, Nelson, co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease.
- McMillen, George, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 20, 1863.
- Myrick, Ozroe E., co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 20, 1862.
- McEldowny, John, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 12, 1862.
- Millage, Richard, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 1, 1862.
- Miller, John L., co. K, 15th Inf.
- Mauire, Joseph, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Miller, Simpson, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Mills, William.
- Mains, Joseph, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 20, 1862.
- McInnes, John, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 15, 1864.
- Moses, Henry, co. F, 15th Inf.; m. o. Jan. 25, 1864.
- McKlesky, Owen, co. I, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 2, 1865.
- Miller, Luther D., co. E, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
- Moses, Edwin, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 17, 1862.
- McDowell, Henry, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- McCord, Franklin, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Martin, Solomon, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Martin, William, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Minor, Henry, co. I, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Munger, Albert H., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 19, 1865.
- Morton, Peter, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 5, 1864.
- Morass, Gustavus, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 10, 1864.
- Moore, Peter, co. A, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Miller, Stacy, co. B, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Miller, John F., co. B, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Miller, Frank, co. B, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Miller, Elias, co. B, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- McKay, John, co. B, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- McDonald, Thomas, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Murphy, Thomas, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Mountrie, John, co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- McMannis, Owen, co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. from V. R. C. by order Sept. 4, 1865.
- Morgan, Richard, co. C, 17th Inf.
- Morse, Isaac, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab.
- Maury, Andrew, co. G, 17th Inf.; died of disease in Military Prison, Andersonville, Ga., July 18, 1864.
- Metzger, J., co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 3, 1864.
- McLain, Eli W., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Manwaring, Henry, co. K, 18th Inf.
- Mitty, Anthony K., co. K, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.
- McIntri, Thomas A., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- McIntri, Benjamin F., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 26, 1863.

- McIntre, George W., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Snow's Pound, Ky., Oct. 4, 1862.
- McIntre, John A., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Mener, Gilbert, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. 26, 1862.
- McKay, Martin, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Oct. 24, 1862.
- Mominee, John, co. C, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
- Munger, James J., co. H, 18th Inf.; killed at Athens, Ala., Sept. 24, 1864.
- Miller, Homer, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Moger, William, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- McCarty, Robert, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Merritt, George, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- McEldowny, Andrew J., co. K, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.
- Miller, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- McEldowny, Stores, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 9, 1865.
- McEldowny, Augustus, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Muller, John G., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Miller, William H., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Miller, Josiah, co. H, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
- Mominee, Joseph, co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Mann, James, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 7, 1865.
- Martin, Basil, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Moore, George A., co. A, 24th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. March 15, 1864.
- Murphy, James, co. A, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Menor, Joseph, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- McGlenn, George W., co. K, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Morrow, Bela H., co. K, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Mally, Charles, co. A, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 8, 1864.
- Malley, James, co. A, 24th Inf.; died at his home of wounds June 6, 1864.
- Morris, Lewis D., co. A, 24th Inf.; died of disease at Culpepper, Va., April 12, 1864.
- Muller, William R., co. B, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
- Merriman, Reuben, co. K, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
- Mixor, James M., co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Murphy, Harmon, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Murphy, Nathan, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Mozser, Elisha, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Munson, Thomas S., co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Morris, Emory C., co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Moore, Elliott F., co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Murphy, Seba D., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab.
- McFall, Andrew J., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab.
- McFall, Cornelius P., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. at exp. of service Oct. 31, 1864.
- Morgan, Elijah, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab. Feb. 11, 1864.

Mead, Chauncy A., co. E, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.

McBride, Cyrus E., co. K, 1st Cav.

Mead, Theodore, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service Aug. 22, 1884.

Marcott, Oliver, co. K, 1st Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Feb. 15, 1864.

Maxum, Horace M., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 12, 1865.

McDowell, James, co. B, 4th Cav.; m. o. Aug. 15, 1865.

Menor, Peter, co. C, 5th Cav.; died of disease at Detroit, Oct. 14, 1862.

Myers, Warren W., co. C, 5th Cav.

Masten, Abraham, co. C, 5th Cav.

Menor, Francis, co. C, 5th Cav.

Murphy, Luba D., co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.

McAuley, James, co. E, 9th Cav.

McHerrill, J., co. E, 9th Cav.

Navarre, Alex. T., Monroe; Jan. 26, 1864, q. m. sergt. 7th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. and adjt. Nov. 4, 1864; m. o. July 5, 1865.

Nims, Frederick A., Monroe; Aug. 22, 1862, as sergt. co. C, 5th Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. Jan. 12, 1864; 1st lieut., March 7, 1865; m. o. Aug. 22, 1865.

Navarre, Isaac, co. A, 4th Inf.

Nolan, Thomas, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Nelson, Benjamin F., co. A, 4th Inf.

Navarre, Alexander, co. E, 4th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Nov. 15, 1864.

Nelson, Frank B., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Navarre, David, co. D, 7th Inf.

Navarre, Yessant, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 10, 1863.

Nelson, David L., co. C, 7th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Feb. 15, 1864.

Norton, James W., co. I, 12th Inf.; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Navarre, Gilbert, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 23, 1862.

Norton, Michael, co. C, 15th Inf.

Nangle, Casper, co. G, 15th Inf.

Noble, Franklin, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 1, 1862.

Nepheu, Joseph, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. March 3, 1864.

Nelson, Frank, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 11, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Nichols, William, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864.

Navarre, Alexander, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease, at Andersonville, Ga.

Nadeau, Jacob, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease, at Andersonville, Ga.

Nagle, Casper, co. G, 17th Inf.; died of disease, at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 7, 1864.

Nevarre, Frank, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.

Nevarre, Julius, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.

Nichols, Conant, co. H, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer *Sultana*, April 28, 1865.

Nelson, N. West, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Newcomb, Oscar, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. Dec. 15, 1865.

Nash, Riley C., co. A, 4th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. April 10, 1864.

Neff, William, co. D, 9th Cav.; died of disease, at Knoxville, Tenn., Oct. 15, 1863.

Northrup, Robert W., co. B, 47th Ohio Inf.

Oliver, John M., Monroe; 1st lieut. 4th Inf. May 6, 1861; pro. capt. Sept. 25, 1861; col. 15th Inf. Jan. 15, 1862; brig. gen., U. S. V., Jan.



12, 1865; brevet maj.-gen. U. S. V., March 13, 1865, for faithful and efficient services during the war; m. o. Aug. 24, 1865.

Olney, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.; died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., June 21, 1864.

Olsean, Martin, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Owen, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Olney, George, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Osborn, George, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 4, 1864.

O'Keep, John, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864.

Ousterhout, Lewis B., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 28, 1862; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., May 30, 1862.

Ostrander, George W., co. K, 15th Inf.

Ostrum, Peter, co. K, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6th, 1862.

Olds, William D., co. I, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 25, 1865.

O'Barr, Lewis, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Ostrum, Tobias, co. 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.

Owen, James, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 20, 1863.

Owen, William C., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Riga, Mich., Sept. 24, 1865.

Oathout, Delos, co. B, 18th Inf.; died of disease in rebel prison, Andersonville, Jan. 1, 1865.

Olmstead, Arden H., co. G, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 18, 1863.

Ostrander, Harrison, co. B, 5th Cav.

O'Neil, Elisha, e. co. C, 5th Cav.

O'Connor, James, co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.

O'Sullivan, Timothy, co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.

Parker, Sewell S., Monroe; 2d lieut. 26th Inf.; Sept. 1, 1862; pro. 1st lieut. March 13, 1863; capt. Oct. 12, 1863; maj. 4th Inf. July 26, 1864; m. o. May 26, 1866.

Parker, Senter S., Monroe; 2d lieut. 4th Inf.; July 26, 1864; res. Jan. 31, 1865.

Phelps, Augustus H., Monroe; 1st lieut. 15th Inf.; Jan. 1, 1862; res. June 20, 1862.

Paulding, Cornelius, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease in hospital.

Parker, Senter, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet.

Paulding, Willes G., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 27, 1862.

Paul, George D., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Parker, Sewall S., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. Sept. 11, 1862.

Plues, Sherman D., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 15, 1862.

Pence, William H., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Porceon, John, co. A, 4th Inf.

Parker, Samuel S., co. H, 4th Inf.

Prinar, J., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 13, 1863.

Payne, Horton, co. F, 6th Inf.; killed at Baton Rouge, Aug 5, 1862.

Phelps, Isaac, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab.

Plues, Thomas S., co. D, 7th Inf.; died in retreat from Harrison Landing, June 29, 1862.

Putnam, Simeon S., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 10, 1862.

Plues, Joseph E., co. D, 17th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

- Palmer, Ansel, co. I, 11th Inf.; died at Stone River, Tenn., Jan. 2, 1863, of wounds.
- Pegler, George, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 22, 1863.
- Pence, Samuel D., co. K, 11th Inf.
- Penny, William, co. C, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Pilon, Charles, co. G, 15th Inf.
- Pindor, Charles, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 5, 1862.
- Pool, John, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. March 25, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Pete, Seriel, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 31, 1865.
- Perry, Milon, co. H, 15th Inf.; for disab. June 15, 1862.
- Potter, John, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 30, 1862.
- Purdy, Lewis, co. I, 15th Inf.; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., June 2, 1862.
- Perkins, James L., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 12, 1862.
- Peabody, Nathan, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease April 2, 1862.
- Pemil, Andrew, co. K, 16th Inf.
- Pearce, George, co. D, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 16, 1865.
- Pennock, Harky, co. F, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Phillips, Charles E., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Jan. 30, 1865.
- Pellan, Charles, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 14, 1862.
- Poupard, Anthony, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Perkins, Leonard W., co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Pete, James, co. H, 17th Inf.; dis. by order Aug. 5, 1865.
- Pulver, Charles, co. A, 17th Inf.
- Potter, James A., co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 12, 1865.
- Plumb, Lewis, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 10, 1863.
- Plumb, David J., co. C, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., April 7, 1863.
- Piquette, Nazareth, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Parker, Samuel, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1863.
- Plank, John, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Palmer, Byron B., co. H, 18th Inf.; died in rebel prison, Cahaba, Ala., Dec. 2, 1862.
- Plank, Harrison D., co. H, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.
- Poupard, Alexander, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 12, 1865.
- Peltier, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Poupard, Samuel, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 12, 1865.
- Pomeroy, Fernando C., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Pierce, Melvin, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Pennock, Ira, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Decatur, Ala., Aug. 12, 1864.
- Powlearland, George W., co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
- Perry, Lewis, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Pulars, Alexander, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 11, 1865.
- Parrish, Barnard, co. A, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Prairie, Stephen, co. A, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Perry, Samuel, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
- Petee, Francis, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.
- Payne, William A., co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Parker, Morgan, co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechanics.
- Parker, Burton, co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab. July 7, 1862.

- Parker, Morris, co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Probert, William, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
- Pierce, George W., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1863; m. o. June 6, 1865.
- Putnam, Nathan, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. for disab. July 18, 1864.
- Parker, Charles P., co. F, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
- Putnam, Nathan C., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1864.
- Palmiter, Noble B., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. July 17, 1865.
- Perry, Joshua I., co. B, 4th Cav.; m. o. July 17, 1865.
- Plues, William, co. C, 5th Cav.; died at Andersonville, Ga., fall of 1864.
- Platt, William, co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.
- Punry, James D., co. E, 9th Cav.
- Patterson, Eli T., 8th (DeGolyer's) Bat.
- Poll, Alexander, co. K, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
- Quirk, Michael, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Redfield, James, Monroe; e. June 20, 1861, sergt. co. A, 4th Inf.; pro. 2d lieutenant. Nov. 1, 1861; 1st lieutenant, Jan. 1, 1862; res. for disab. Sept. 13, 1862.
- Reisdorf, Benjamin, Monroe; 2d lieutenant. 11th Inf. Aug. 24, 1861; pro. 1st lieutenant. March 12, 1862; res. Dec. 16, 1862.
- Rudolph, Jacob, co. K, 1st Inf.; died of wounds Sept. 16, 1864.
- Roberts, James J., Monroe; e. Dec. 20, 1861, sergt. co. G, 15th Inf.; pro. 1st lieutenant. Nov. 1, 1864; capt. June 6, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Rose, A. Morell, Monroe, 2d lieutenant. 4th Inf. May 16, 1861; pro. 1st lieutenant. Sept. 25, 1861; capt. Jan. 1, 1862; killed in action, at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
- Ross, William G., Exeter; e. Aug. 24, 1861, sergt. co. I, 11th Inf.; pro. 1st lieutenant. July 13, 1864; not mustered as an officer; m. o. Sept. 30, 1864.
- Robinson, Henry, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
- Root, Jason, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
- Roberts, John B., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.
- Rudolph, Jacob, co. E, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 25, 1863.
- Rankin, Simon, co. E, 4th Inf.
- Rankin, Erastus, co. E, 4th Inf.
- Rauch, Peter, co. H, 4th Inf.
- Regal, Isaiah, co. A, 4th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.
- Russell, Richard P., co. G, 6th Inf.; died of disease, at Vicksburg, June 14, 1864.
- Ransom, John B., co. D, 7th Inf.; died of disease, at Camp Benton, Feb. 4, 1862.
- Rawson, Stephen, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 8, 1863.
- Roach, Noyce, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.
- Rod, John, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Roscoe, Frederick, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864.
- Robert, Thomas, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Richardson, Addison D., co. K, 7th Inf.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 4, 1864.

- Ross, William G., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Reeves, Charles L., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 26, 1863.
- Rich, Lyman, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 14, 1862.
- Rose, John, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Roberts, Hillery, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Roberts, Anthony, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Regah, Ibrahim, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Rapp, Daniel, co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease Jan. 26, 1863.
- Reynolds, Corwin, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 6, 1862.
- Reed, John H., co. K, 11th Inf.
- Roberdoux, Joel, co. D, 11th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 21, 1863.
- Rodgers, James H., co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 24, 1862.
- Robert, Joseph, co. D, 11th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
- Richmond, Silas, co. F, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Raberdeau, Joel, co. D, 12th Inf.
- Reynolds, Henry, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Reed, Benjamin, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Raper, Charles J., co. A, 15th Inf.
- Rapp, Christian, co. B, 15th Inf.
- Randall, Benjamin A., co. E, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 1, 1862.
- Roberts, James J., co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. March 25, 1864.
- Rider, Elias L., co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease on steamer Lancaster June 29, 1862.
- Rickley, Felix, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Monterey, Tenn.
- Remly, Anthony, co. H, 15th Inf.; killed at Corinth, Miss., Oct. 3, 1862.
- Roscoe, Marsell, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 19, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Rickley, Peter, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Monterey, Tenn., June 20, 1862.
- Roe, Julius, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Roberts, Isadore, co. H, 15th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. March 4, 1864.
- Roberts, Eli J., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, March 30, 1865.
- Reed, John H., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. Sept. 8, 1862; died of disease at Corinth, Miss., Sept. 15, 1862.
- Raper, Charles J., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. March 17, 1864.
- Raftelle, Anthony, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, March 30, 1865.
- Reeves, Mark, co. G, 15th Inf.
- Rippleman, Benjamin, co. F, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Rusher, Henry, co. H, 17th Inf.; dis. by order Sept. 26, 1864.
- Raymond, Edward, co. C, 17th Inf.
- Rowley, Lester, co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., June 17, 1863.
- Rothenburgh, Harman, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. March 18, 1865.
- Rusoe, Jesse, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 26, 1862.
- Relien, Antoine, co. G, 17th Inf.; killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

- Reinhard, Jacob, co. B, 17th Inf.; killed in the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
- Rabideau, Gideon, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of wounds May 17, 1864.
- Relic, Antonio, co. G, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 19, 1864.
- Rowley, Homer W., co. B, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.
- Reynolds, Joseph A., co. A, 17th Inf.; dis. from V. R. C. by order, July 21, 1865.
- Rusher, Henry, co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab.
- Roberts, Melvin, co. D, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
- Rogers, George, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
- Rankin, John P., co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. May 30, 1865.
- Rabedue, Joseph, co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Rose, Alexander, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Reeves, William C., co. H, 18th Inf.
- Richardson, Addison, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 21, 1865.
- Rose, Euphratus, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 24, 1865.
- Robert, Oliver, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Rouse, Henry, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 21, 1865.
- Rankin, William J., co. E, 18th Inf.; dis. by order Aug. 7, 1864.
- Raynor, Edward A., co. B, 24th Inf.; m. o. from V. R. C. June 8, 1865.
- Regal, Isaac, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. for disab.
- Rowe, Pascall, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
- Reynolds, Reuben, co. K, 1st Cav.
- Ripley, Franklin, co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. July 17, 1865.
- Redwood, Roberts, co. H, 2d Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Feb. 15, 1865.
- Roach, Harvey T., co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. for disab. Sept. 25, 1862.
- Rawson, John L., co. A, 4th Cav.
- Ronan, John, co. G, 5th Cav.
- Revard, Augustine, co. C, 5th Cav.
- Reid, Francis, co. C, 5th Cav.
- Ragan, Alexander, co. C, 5th Cav.
- Roberts, Alexander, co. D, 9th Cav.; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., May 3, 1864.
- Sigler, Isaac, Berlin; Aug. 30, 1862; sergt. co. D, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; pro. 2d lieutenant. Nov. 3, 1864; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
- Simonds, James, Raisin; 1st lieutenant. 6th Inf. Jan. 1864; not mustered.
- Soleau, Adrian C., Frenchtown; 2d lieutenant. 11th Cav. Aug. 1, 1863; pro. capt. Jan. 10, 1865; trans. to 8th Cav. on consolidation, July 20, 1865; died at Pulaski, Tenn., July 28, 1865.
- Soleau, James J., Frenchtown; e. Sept. 1, 1863, sergt. co. E, 11th Cav.; pro. 1st lieutenant. Oct. 11, 1864; trans. to 8th Cav. on consolidation, July 20, 1865; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
- Soleau, Francis X., Monroe, 2d lieutenant. 15th Inf. Jan. 1, 1862; pro. capt. Oct. 1, 1862; wounded in action July 28, 1864; maj. June 7, 1864; dis. for disab. as capt. Feb. 2, 1865.
- Southworth, Charles T., Monroe; surg. 18th Inf. Feb. 26, 1863; res. June 11, 1864.
- Spalding, James W., Monroe; e. Dec. 15, 1862, sergt. maj. 18th Inf.; pro. 2d lieutenant. Sept. 28, 1863; capt. 12th Tenn. Cav. April 30, 1864.
- Spalding, George, Frenchtown; e. June 20, 1861, as sergt. co. A, 4th Inf.; pro. 1st lieutenant. Aug. 5, 1861; capt. Jan. 13, 1862; wounded in left shoulder in siege of Yorktown, Va., and was again wounded at Gaines' Mill, Va., July 1, 1862; lieutenant. col. 18th Inf. July, 1862; res. Feb. 24, 1864, to accept promotion; col. 12th Tenn. Cav. Feb. 24, 1864; brev. brig.

- gen. U. S. Vol. March 21, 1865, "for valuable services in the battle of Nashville, Tenn., and was dangerously wounded in that battle;" dis. Oct. 24, 1865.
- Spalding, Henry D., Monroe; 1st lieut. 18th Inf. July 27, 1862; res. Dec. 27, 1862.
- Stevens, John J., Monroe; capt. 18th Inf. July 27, 1862; m. o. June 26, 1865.
- Saunders, Charles H., Monroe; e. from Wayne co.; 2d lieut. co. C, 9th Cav. 1862; 2d lieut. in command co. K, 1863; 1st lieut. co. K, 1863; capt. 1863; on Gen. Carter's staff division ordnance officer, 1864; 3d div. Cav. corps, Army of the Ohio.
- Shasberger, Charles, co. C, 3d Inf.
- Strong, Addison K., Monroe; chaplain 17th Inf.; app. Sept. 2, 1861; res. July 7, 1862.
- Strong, George A., Monroe; capt. 15th Inf. Jan. 1, 1862; died April 10, 1862, of wounds received in action at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.
- Stoddard, Herbert L., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. Sept. 1, 1861.
- Stoddard, Edgar C., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. Sept. 1, 1861.
- Spath, Frederick C., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. by order Sept. 1, 1863.
- Stewart, William, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. July, 1862.
- Suzor, Joseph, co. A, 4th Inf.
- Shaw, George, co. G, 4th Inf.
- Sandbar, Joseph, co. H, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 25, 1864.
- Seranto, Alonzo, co. A, 4th Inf.
- Sanford, Don H., co. F, 6th Inf.
- Shirk, William, co. K, 6th Inf.; died of disease at New Orleans, Oct. 16, 1864.
- Sevens, Lennan S., 7th Inf.; dis. for disab.
- Sailey, Augustus, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 25, 1863.
- Salter, Solomon C., co. D, 7th Inf.
- Salter, William G., co. D, 7th Inf.
- Sloat, James S., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 14, 1862.
- Smith, Denine, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 31, 1864.
- Sawyer, A., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 14, 1862.
- Shaw, Frank, co. D, 7th Inf.; died in hospital June 14, 1862.
- Sturgis, John, co. D, 7th Inf.
- Spaulding, Phinias, co. E, 7th Inf.
- Sherck, Thomas, co. K, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 9, 1863.
- Struss, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at battle of Malvern Hill, June 30, 1862.
- Sisco, James F., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.
- Southwick, Albert, co. D, 9th Inf.; died of disease, at Bowling Green, Ky., Oct. 7, 1862.
- Spaulding, Samuel, co. C, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab.
- Shenavarre, Jule, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Spaulding, Charles H., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 9, 1862.
- Schock, Flavius J., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Schock, Aaron A., co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease, at Danville, Va., January, 1864.
- Schock, William, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Scott, Abraham, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. to enlist in regular service Nov. 28, 1862.
- Spencer, John, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease, at Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 4, 1863.
- Stuart, Alonzo B., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 9, 1862.

- Smith, George W., co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 13, 1862.
- Smith, Oliver, co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease Jan. 30, 1862.
- Sheets, John, co. C, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Stacy, William J., co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
- Shasbergher, John C., co. B, 12th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 9, 1865.
- Smith, Homer B., co. K, 12th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
- Solon, Francis, co. C, 14th Inf.; m. o. July 18th, 1865.
- Schneider, Jacob, co. K, 15th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. April 30, 1864.
- Schneider, Fritz, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Schneider, Addison, co. K, 15th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. April 30, 1864; dis. at exp. of service, March 13, 1865.
- Seaman, Philip, co. K, 15th Inf.; killed before Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 1864.
- Silye, Hiram, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease April 21, 1862.
- Southworth, Benjamin F., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 17, 1862.
- Sunderland, James, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Sheyour, Abram, co. K, 15th Inf.
- Settlebar, John L., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, March 30, 1865.
- Spalding, David P., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Stuart, Joseph B., co. A, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Berlin, Tenn., Aug. 9, 1862.
- Slaughter, William P., co. B, 15th Inf.
- Shook, Henry, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
- Statolebarger, John, co. B, 15th Inf.
- Stewart, Joseph, T., co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order June 30, 1865.
- Shenevaire, Edward, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 28, 1865.
- Saucrant, Charles, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Dec. 24, 1864.
- Suzor, Benjamin, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Shovar, Eli, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. Sept. 3, 1862.
- Sancrant, John, co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at Tullahoma, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.
- Schultz, Chris., co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 2, 1863.
- Smith, John, co. G, 18th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Sprague, Michael N., co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at St. Louis, May 27, 1862.
- Slick, Henry M., co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 31, 1863.
- Stanbury, Byron, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Shaw, Calvin M., co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 15, 1863.
- Stebens, Christopher C., co. I, 15th Inf.
- Shenavarre, Joseph, co. I, 15th Inf.
- Schneider, Philip, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 4, 1863.
- Shovare, Eli, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 2, 1864.
- Smith, John C., co. D, 15th Inf.; killed near Marietta, Ga., July 9, 1864.
- Shenevere, Francis, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
- Shenevere, Adolphus, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
- Spaulding, Norton P., co. C, 15th Inf.; dis. by order June 7, 1865.

- Shafer, William F., co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.  
 Smith, William, co. F, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Squires, Hiram G. D., co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.  
 Sheldon, Stephen, co. H, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Sorter, Andrew, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.  
 Sergeant, Ezekiel, co. A, 17th Inf.  
 Simmons, Allen F., co. B, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga.  
 Shock, Sylvester, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease while a prisoner.  
 Spaulding, Hiram, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Fairfax Seminary Hospital.  
 Strutton, Thomas W., co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga.  
 Spotts, John, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 30, 1864.  
 Smith, William, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 6, 1864.  
 Suzor, Moses, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Feb. 9, 1865.  
 Scott, Henry M., co. A, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.; dis. by order June 17, 1865.  
 Smith, Edward C., co. A, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Sancoraint, Columbus, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Smith, Enos, co. E, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Sancoraint, Eli, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Sprague, William, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Simmonds, Thomas, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Spotts, Rufus, co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Shorah, Eli, co. H, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Spaulding, George, co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 13, 1864.  
 Shutleros, Eli, co. G, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Alexandria, Va.  
 Sorter, Richard, co. C, 17th Inf.  
 Segar, Garnet, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 5, 1863.  
 Salyer, Andrew, co. C, 17th Inf.  
 Smith, Cornelius, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 28, 1865.  
 Smith, Daniel, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 5, 1862.  
 Sturks, Eugene, co. I, 17th Inf.  
 Slaughter, William, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. by order May 18, 1865.  
 Sullivan, Cornelius, co. I, 17th Inf.  
 Scott, Cornelius, co. A, 17th Inf.; killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 Sutton, John R., co. A, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Washington.  
 Spicer, George L., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 25, 1863.  
 Suttin, Kubin, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 20, 1865.  
 Stoddard, Hiram C., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Smith, Francisco C. G., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 27, 1862.  
 Shetelroe, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 8, 1865.  
 Shetelroe, Isadore, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 8, 1865.  
 Stump, George, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 8, 1865.  
 Smith, Jasper, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Snyder, James, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Decatur, Ala., July 22, 1864.  
 Sutton, James A., co. D, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
 Shatero, Moses, co. F, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Stevenson, Ala., Dec. 21, 1864.  
 Spriggs, William, co. G, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
 Sulier, Vincent, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.



- Stoddard, George, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
 Stoddard, Freeman, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
 Slick, Jacob S., co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 17, 1865.  
 Snell, Sylvester M., co. B, 18th Inf.; dis. for promotion Feb. 22, 1865.  
 Shateroe, Dominick, co. F, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Sullier, John, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Sulier, Leon, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 13, 1865.  
 Stevens, David S., 18th Inf.  
 Scranton, Emmro, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Dec. 22, 1862.  
 Slayton, James J., co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Squires, Asa, co. K, 18th Inf.  
 Snyder, David S., co. H, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.  
 Smith, Henry O., co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Sandford, Reuben, co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Shell, Henry, co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Springer, Samuel C., co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Scranton, John, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 2, 1862.  
 Snedcor, Witemas D., co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Salisbury, Ambrose, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. by order July 10, 1864.  
 Snell, Sylvester M., co. K, 18th Inf.  
 Spalding, Julius H., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 2, 1863.  
 Spalding, Rush R., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. by order, Oct. 21, 1864.  
 Spalding, Edwin, co. A, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Decatur, Ala., Oct. 7, 1864.  
 Smith, Charles N., co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
 Smith, William W., co. A, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 28, 1863.  
 Southworth, William, co. G, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. Nov. 2, 1863.  
 Smith, Henry, co. C, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 3, 1865.  
 Sherwood, Harlem S., co. H, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
 Simmons, Lewis, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Southard, Robert M., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Shed, Charles, co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. April 24, 1862.  
 Spaulding, Norton P., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. May 22, 1862.  
 Scofield, Rufus W., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Smith, Bartholomew, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. Dec. 1, 1863.  
 Steel, Jacob, co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Sweeney, William H., co. E, 1st Cav. dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Spencer, Richard, co. K, 1st Cav.; m. o. Nov. 16, 1865.  
 Smith, William, co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. July 27, 1865.  
 Snover, James, co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 29, 1865.  
 Sweet, Earl E., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. May, 1865.  
 Scranton, Abraham, co. L, 2d Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Feb. 15, 1865.  
 Stewart, Henry A., co. L, 2d Cav.; m. o. Aug. 30, 1865.  
 Sprague, Wells, co. A, 4th Cav.; m. o. July 1, 1865.  
 Stebbins, Sylvester, co. A, 4th Cav.; dis. for disab. Jan. 28, 1863.  
 Stoddard, William, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Snowball, Henry, co. C, 5th Cav.  
 Swan, Penno M., co. C, 5th Cav.; dis. for disab. Sept. 2, 1862.

- Sainerton, A., co. E, 9th Cav.  
 Smith, Edward P., 8th (DeGolyer's) Battery.  
 Spaulding, Charles O., 8th (DeGolyer's) Battery.  
 Shebish, George, 8th (DeGolyer's) Battery; dis. for disab. Oct. 5, 1862.
- Schall, Peter, co. D, 1st Sharp Shooters, m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Sofer, Joseph, co. E, 1st Regt. Engs. Mo. Vol.  
 Sloan, Myron E., Willits' Sharp Shooters.
- Taylor, Lorrison, J., Monroe; capt. 11th Inf.; Mar. 1, 1865; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Tracy, David B., Petersburg; chaplain 1st Engineers and Mechanics; e. Sept. 12, 1861; res. June 22, 1863.  
 Twoomey, Michael, Monroe; 1st lieut. and q. m. 15th Inf.; e. Jan. 1, 1862; res. Sept. 3, 1862.  
 Teachart, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.  
 Taylor, A. A., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service June 30, 1864.  
 Thurlack, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
- Turner, James A., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
- Totton, Joseph, co. G, 4th Inf.  
 Taylor, Nelson, co. F, 6th Inf.  
 Tracy, William, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 21, 1861.  
 Thompson, Henry C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 25, 1863.  
 Thompson, William W., co. D, 7th Inf.  
 Thompson, Henry, co. D, 7th Inf.  
 Thomas, Charles W., co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Teall, Noah W., co. K, 7th Inf.  
 Thirds, William, co. K, 7th Inf.  
 Thompson, Simon O., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Taft, Thomas, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 14, 1862.  
 Teal, George, co. K, 11th Inf.  
 Teal, Stephen P., co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
- Teal, Charles, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.  
 Treet, Jacob, co. K, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Thayer, Samuel, co. I, 11th Inf.; killed at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1863.
- Tuney, Robert, co. B, 15th Inf.  
 Thomey, Martin, co. B, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., May 10, 1862.
- Tinker, J. W., co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease at 6th div. hosp., May 24, 1862.
- Titchworth, Alexander, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 12, 1862.  
 Taft, Thomas, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service March 25, 1865.  
 Tennant, Nathan, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. April 8, 1862.  
 Thompson, Thomas, co. K, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 16, 1865.  
 Teal, Michael A, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.  
 Tedwell, Francis M., co. G, 16th Inf.; m. o. July 8, 1865.  
 Tabor, William, co. C, 17th Inf.  
 Thompson, Edmund L., co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 9, 1863.  
 Theviny, Frank, co. D, 17th Inf.; dis. Oct. 28, 1862.  
 Tolo, Thomas, co. G, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., July 31, 1865.
- Trombly, John, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.

- Taylor, John, co. H, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Tibballs, James, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 3, 1863.  
 Troop, Orange, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Teall, Timothy I., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Teall, William, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Teall, James, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 15, 1865.  
 Teall, Lemuel, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Trombly, Eli, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 9, 1863.  
 Taylor, Lucius, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Decatur, Ala., Aug. 9, 1864.  
 Tucker, Alfred W., co. A, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
 Thomason, Israel, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 10, 1865.  
 Thompson, Jacob, co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
 Thayer, Benjamin H., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Townsend, Chester, co. K, 1st Cav.  
 Townsend, Hezekiah, co. K, 1st Cav.  
 Temperance, H., co. D, 9th Cav.; died of disease Oct. 4, 1864.  
 Turner, James, co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.  
 Tyler, Kimball, co. E, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.  
 Tobin, David, 8th (DeGolyer's) Bat.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. March 10, 1864.  
 Taylor, Frank, co. D, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Twist, Oliver, co. G, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Ukle, Frederick, co. D, 7th Inf.; died of disease at Camp Denton, Md. April, 1862.  
 Upsell, Moses, co. K, 11th Inf.  
 Unar, Alexander, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 22, 1863.  
 Underhill, Joseph, co. G, 12th Inf.; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Ublacker, Michael, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Uckell, Martin, co. K, 18th Inf.  
 Villette, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 21, 1863.  
 Vandewenter, William, co. D, 7th Inf.  
 Verdeu, George F., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 19, 1862.  
 Van Wormer, Oscar, co. D, 7th Inf.; missing in action at Ream's Station, Va., Aug. 25, 1864.  
 Valade, Peter, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.  
 Valade, William, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 26, 1863; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.  
 Vanness, Sybrant, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 7, 1862.  
 Van Schoick, Abram, co. I, 11th Inf.  
 Van Miller, Leeman, co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease Feb. 15, 1862.  
 Van Liew, Henry J., co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease June 14, 1862.  
 Vidder, Charles, co. B, 15th Inf.  
 Vannocker, Sylvester, co. H, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.  
 Vanclete, James, co. D, 17th Inf.  
 Vanest, James, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 1, 1865.  
 Vessance, Hugh, co. G, 17th Inf.; died at Spottsylvania of wounds, May, 1864.  
 Vincent, John, co. G, 17th, Inf.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 13, 1864.  
 Vedder, Alvah, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Jan. 13, 1863.  
 VanAntwerp, C. W., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

- Vickery, Gilbert, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Van Gieson, Richard, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Van Ness, Fleming, co. H, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.  
Vreland, Wiler, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Van Schoick, Franklin, co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.  
Vealey, Philip F., co. F, 26th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 24, 1864.  
Viets, George W., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
Vanzandt, Tunis, co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. for disab. May 6, 1862.  
Vietts, Harrison, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
Vanortwick, Cyrus, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. by order July 12, 1865.  
Vincent, N. P., co. D, 9th Cav.; died of disease Sept., 1864.  
Vennette, John, co. E., 9th Cav.
- Webb, Rollin S., Monroe; e. Aug. 21, 1862, as sergt. co. C, 5th Cav. pro. 2d lieut. April 14, 1865; m. o. June 22, 1865.  
Whipple, John C., Monroe; 1st lieut. 18th Inf.; e. Aug. 13, 1862; pro. adjt. Oct. 6, 1862; capt. April 17, 1864; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
Winans, Frazey M., Monroe; lieut. col. 7th Inf.; e. June 19, 1861; res. May 21, 1862.  
Wells, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.; died at New York of wounds, Aug. 27, 1862.  
Watkins, Wililam H., co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.  
White, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 10, 1862.  
Watson, Clark, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.  
Walters, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.  
Wagner, Levi, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 22, 1861.  
Woodward, Edwin, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist Jan. 20, 1864.  
Whipple, George G., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.  
Whipple, George M., co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease at Alexandria, June 27, 1863.  
Webster, Lorain, co. G, 4th Inf.; killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 11, 1864.  
Webster, Edwin, co. G, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.  
Watson, William C., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.  
Waters, William, co. D, 7th Inf.  
Widman, William, co. D, 7th Inf.  
Wourrell, John P., co. D, 17th Inf.; killed at battle of Malvern Hill, Va., June 30, 1862.  
Weatherby, George, co. K, 7th Inf.; killed near Petersburg, Va., Oct. 13, 1864.  
Wagner, George A., co. D, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.  
Wagner, John, co. D, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.  
Wait, James W., co. I, 11th Inf.; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.  
White, Levi, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 13, 1862.  
Wilson, William W., co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease in military prison, Andersonville, Ga., June 17, 1864.  
Winters, Lewis, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.  
Waters, Henry, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

- Whipple, Ezra S., co. I, 11th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.  
 Werman, Hanibal A., co. I, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 19, 1865.  
 Wade, Nathan, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Wagner, Christopher, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 15, 1862.  
 Wagner, Charles, co. B, 15th Inf.; died of disease Oct. 5, 1862.  
 Wagner, Charles, co. G, 15th Inf.  
 Whither, Charles, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 25, 1865.  
 Woodberry, Eli, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.  
 Woodberry, David, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Oct. 13, 1862.  
 Wells, Ray, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease April 26, 1862.  
 Wyman, Robert, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 14, 1864.  
 Welch, Joseph, co. I, 15th Inf.  
 Warner, Edward, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease May 4, 1862.  
 Wright, Terrall, co. K, 15th Inf.  
 Willard, Justin, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 11, 1862.  
 Wright, Elias, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist Feb. 14, 1864.  
 Wing, Elijah, co. G, 17th Inf.; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Wraight, Daniel, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 26, 1862.  
 Weeman, George, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Walter, Joseph, co. C, 17th Inf.  
 Wilson, Henry T., co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Welle, John, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.  
 Wallis, Joseph, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 21, 1863.  
 Wing, Albert, co. G, 17th Inf.; died of disease, at Andersonville, Ga.,  
 Sept. 17, 1864.  
 Whitney, Dewitt C., co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Wadsworth, Elihu, co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Warner, Daniel, co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Woodward, William, co. H, 18th Inf.  
 Walter, Israel, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. Jan. 2, 1863.  
 Wagner, Levi, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Wood, Simon M., co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Wright, Nelson D., co. K, 18th Inf.; killed at Decatur, Ala., June 24,  
 1864.  
 Walker Joseph, co. K, 18th Inf.  
 Walker, Adam, co. K, 18th Inf.  
 Wickart, Abraham B., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 9, 1865.  
 Woodward, Robert, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.  
 Woods, David, co. D, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Stevenson, Ala.,  
 Dec. 16, 1864.  
 Wheeler, Curtis J., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease, at Dundee, Mich.,  
 Oct. 26, 1865.  
 Woodbury, Lyman, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 28, 1865.  
 White, Luther, co. K, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 28, 1865.  
 Ward, Jared, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.  
 White, Major L., co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn.,  
 Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Walker, Archibald, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn.,  
 Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Walker, William W., co. B, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. Dec. 16, 1862.  
 Wilson, Ira M., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; died of disease, April  
 5, 1862.  
 Wilson, William, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. by order July 3,  
 1865.  
 Walsh, Julius M., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. July 17, 1865.  
 Webb, James E., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 16, 1864.

Wheaton, John N., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 16, 1864.

Wait, Charles, co. K, 1st Cav.

Wilcox, George, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1863.

Whaley, William, co. B, 1st Cav.; m. o. Aug. 3, 1865.

Webber, Jacob S., co. M., 1st Cav.; m. o. June 20, 1865.

Wells, William H., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 12, 1865.

Wells, Alvin E., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 12, 1865.

Winters, Myron L., co. A, 4th Cav.; dis. for disab. May 20, 1864.

Warner, Marshall, co. B, 5th Cav.

Webb, Egbert, co. C, 5th Cav.

Webb, Rollin S., co. C, 5th Cav.

White, Wilson, co. B, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab. June 26, 1863.

Williams, John, co. A, 102d U. S. C. T.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Wallace, Zachariah, co. H, 102d U. S. C. T., m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Wickham, W. H., co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.

Yesant, Courrnaia, co. G, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 9, 1862.

York, John, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 27, 1862.

Yenoir, Nicholas, co. G, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Charleston, S. C., Aug., 1864.

Young, Spencer, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 21, 1865.

Zacharias, Allen H., Monroe, 1st. lieut. 7th Inf., June 19, 1861; pro. capt. March 10, 1862; died Jan. 1, 1863, of wounds received in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.

Zacharias, Alexander, co. K, 7th Inf.

Zimmerman, Joseph, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. March 20, 1863.

Zimmerman, Baptiste, co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease April 22, 1862.

N. B. To Mr. Chas. R. Wing, the author of this history is indebted for permission to use the foregoing list.

#### TOTAL ENLISTMENT IN COUNTY

The aggregate number to the credit of Monroe county during the operation of the enrollment system, together with the number of men enlisting previously to the adoption of that system, as reported to the adjutant general's office as residents of Monroe county, and the total approximately of the whole number of troops furnished by Monroe county from the beginning to the close of the war is tabulated as follows:

Enlisted in army under enrollment system.....	691
Veterans re-enlisted in the field .....	115
Enlisted in navy .....	1
Drafted men commuting .....	37
Product of draft in men .....	235
Term of service credited 1 year .....	344
Term of service credited 2 years .....	2
Term of service credited 3 years .....	733
Total credited in number under enrollment system .....	1,079
Enlistment previous to September 19, 1863 .....	1,191
Approximate totals during the war .....	2,270
Being ten per cent of its population.	

Table showing the number of men raised by enlistment and draft in the towns of Monroe county and wards of Monroe City between Novem-

ber 1, 1864, and the suspension of recruiting, April 14, 1865, together with the number previously raised therein under the enrollment system, and the total number credited to each sub-district during the period in which that system was in operation, from September 19, 1863, to the close of the war.

SUB-DISTRICTS.	Enlisted in Army since Nov. 1, 1864.	Product of Draft during same period.	TERM OF SERVICE CREDITED.		Total Credit since Nov. 1, 1864.	Heretofore Credited under Enrollment System.	Aggregate Credits from Sept. 19, 1863, to close of War.
			1 Year.	3 Years.			
Ash .....	12	7	14	5	19	102	121
Exeter .....	6	1	7	..	7	29	36
London .....	2	2	1	3	4	29	33
Milan .....	1	..	..	1	1	37	38
Dundee .....	5	6	10	1	11	65	76
Raisinville .....	11	18	13	16	29	62	91
Frenchtown .....	9	7	11	5	16	73	89
Monroe—1st ward ..	15	7	15	7	22	75	97
“ —2d ward ..	20	..	16	4	20	50	70
“ —3d ward ..	2	..	2	..	2	18	20
Monroe town .....	1	..	1	..	1	32	33
La Salle .....	6	5	4	7	11	43	54
Ida .....	4	6	9	1	10	30	40
Summerfield .....	7	13	19	1	20	42	62
Whiteford .....	10	6	16	..	16	50	66
Bedford .....	18	..	6	12	18	52	70
Erie .....	25	..	14	11	25	58	83
Totals .....	154	78	158	74	232	847	1079

A large proportion of the enlistments from Monroe county were in the Fourth, Seventh, Seventeenth and Eighteenth Regiments, though many enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Infantry, and Fifth Cavalry, and others raised in other parts of the state, where men from Monroe temporarily resided. In the limited space which can be allowed in this work it is obviously impossible to follow the fortunes of any save the companies organized in Monroe; of these much detailed information has been furnished, though sometimes inadequate. However, in our account of enlistments from the city and county, it is believed that the name of every man has been given, and so arranged in alphabetical order that a reference can be made with facility, to the record of each one.

#### FOURTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY

The Fourth Regiment of Infantry was recruited mainly from the southern tier of counties, from Monroe to St. Joseph counties, and many of these volunteers were members of local organizations which enlisted in a body, as in the case of the Smith Guards of Monroe. The Fourth Infantry rendezvoused at Adrian, where it was organized by Colonel Dwight A. Woodbury of Adrian who was elected colonel of the regiment, with William W. Duffield of Detroit, lieutenant-colonel; Jonathan W. Childs, of Ypsilanti, major. This regiment was one of the first to enlist under the first call for troops for three months' service. Conforming to army regulations the companies dropped their local nomenclature and were given alphabetical designations so that "The Smith Guards

of Monroe" were afterwards known as Company A, Fourth Regiment. The Company was officered as follows: Constant Luce, of Monroe, captain; John M. Oliver, of Monroe, first lieutenant; A. Morrell Rose, of Monroe, second lieutenant. The regiment was recruited to its full army strength and left its encampment at Adrian for Washington, on June 25, 1861, with 1,025 officers and enlisted men, arriving at its destination on the 2d of July, immediately going into camp near Georgetown, D. C. with the Second and Third Michigan Infantry.

This regiment aided efficiently as also did the Second, Third and Fifth regiments, in the construction of the defenses of Washington. They were subsequently engaged at Hanover Court House May 27, 1862, at Mechanicsville June 26th, and on the 27th at Gaines Hill; also at Savage Station June 29th, at Turkey Bend June 30th, at White Oak Swamp on the same day, and on July 1st at Malvern Hill, where it became conspicuously engaged, losing its colonel, with Captain A. M. Rose, of Monroe. This was the most fiercely fought battle in which the Fourth was engaged. After the death of Colonel Woodbury, Lieutenant-Colonel Childs was promoted to the colonelcy. When the campaign on the Peninsula ended, the Fourth Regiment returned with the army and entered on the "Pope campaign." This regiment, in command of Colonel Childs, was also in the engagement at Gainesville, August 29, 1862, Beese Run August 30th, at Antietam September 17th following, at Shepardstown Ford, September 20, 1862. The regiment returned again to the Potomac from the Maryland campaign; was in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13th and 14th. Among the killed in the latter battle was Lieutenant John Clark of Monroe.

The regiment was also engaged at Snicker's Gap, Va., November 14, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 14, 1862; Morrisville, Va., December 30th and 31st; United States Ford, Va., January 1, 1863; Chancellorsville, Va., May 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 1863; Kelley's Ford, Va., January 9, 1863; Ashby's Gap, Va., June 21, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 3, 4, 1863; Williamsport, Md., July 12, 1863; Wapping Heights, Va., July 21, 1863; Culpepper, Va., October 13, 1863; Brandy Station, Va., October 13, 1863; Bristo Station, Va., October 14, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7, 1863; Cross Roads, Va., November 26, 1863; Mine Run, Va., November 29, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6, 7, 1864; Laurel Hill, Va., May 8, 1864; Po River, Va., May 10, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; Ny River, Va., May 21, 1864; North Anna, Va., May 23, 1864; Jericho Mills, Va., May 24, 1864; Noel's Turn, Va., May 26, 1864; Tolopotomy, Va., May 30, 1864; Magnolia Swamp, Va., June 1, 1864; Bethesda Church, Va., June 2, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.

The total membership of the Fourth had been during its service 1,325, while its losses were 273, of which 8 officers and 115 men were killed in action, 4 officers and 50 men died of wounds and 1 officer and 95 men of disease.

By this record it will be seen that the Fourth Regiment had its full share of action.

#### SEVENTH REGIMENT

The companies that composed the Seventh Regiment joined their regiment at Monroe. On the formation thereof the companies received an alphabetical designation, which they assumed in the regiment in place of their local names. The field and staff were: Colonel, Ira R. Grosvenor, of Monroe; lieutenant-colonel, Frazey M. Winans, of Monroe; major, Nathaniel B. Eldridge, Lapeer; adjutant, Henry B. Landon, of Monroe.

The Monroe Light Guards, designated as Company D, was officered



by: Captain, James Darrah; first lieutenant, Sylvanus W. Curtis; second lieutenant, Henry B. Landon; all of Monroe.

The Seventh Regiment after spending the summer in camp on the old fair grounds in Monroe, left for Virginia on the 5th of September, 1861, in command of Colonel Ira R. Grosvenor, of Monroe, its muster rolls showing the names of 884 officers and enlisted men. The regiment lay on the Upper Potomac during the winter and was engaged in the disastrous action at Ball's Bluff, being in Lander's brigade of Stone's division.

A few weeks after the Seventh reached the front, and while it was stationed on the Upper Potomac, near Leesburg, a stand of silk regulation colors was purchased and given to the regiment by Colonel Grosvenor, commanding. On one of the stripes was inscribed the motto, "Tuebor." In July, 1864, while in the field near Petersburg, Corporal Williams brought for the regiment a Michigan state flag of heavy blue silk, trimmed with gold fringe, presented by the ladies of Monroe, on which were inscribed in gold embroidery the battles of the regiment. It was of rare beauty, and on it were also embroidered the State arms, with the motto "*Tuebor*," surmounted by an eagle with a scroll, on which was inscribed, "Seventh Michigan Volunteers." Below the coat of arms was, a double scroll, with the inscription, "Forlorn hope of Fredericksburg, December 11, 1862" and underneath, "From the ladies of Monroe."

It followed McClellan to the Peninsula in the spring of 1862, was in the third brigade, second division, second corps, and sustained severe loss in the battles of that campaign, being engaged at Yorktown, April 4 to May 5; West Point, Va., May 7; Fair Oaks, May 31 to June 1; Peach Orchard and Savage Station, June 29; White Oak Swamp and Glendale, June 30; Malvern Hill, July 1; Bull Run 2d, August 30.

At Fair Oaks the Seventh was in Dana's brigade of Sumner's corps, and towards night of that fearful struggle the Confederates were pressing forward with great vigor, and the regiment became heavily engaged in the charge referred to in the following account:

B. J. Lossing who says: "For a moment the National line was bent and seemed ready to break, but the clear voice of Burns calling out, 'Steady men, steady!' gave them such inspiration that they broke into loud cheers and held the position firmly. In the face of their terrible volleys the Confederates pressed on and charged Brady's battery, whose murderous fire of canister, poured into their compact ranks, made fearful lanes and sent them back in confusion to the woods in their rear. Undismayed by their repulse and the loss of their chief (General Johnston), the Confederates again advanced, just as darkness came on, and endeavored to outflank Sumner's right, where General Dana had joined Gorman. After fighting heavily for some time Sumner ordered a bayonet charge by five of his regiments. This was bravely performed. The regiments leaped two fences between them and their foes, rushing upon the Confederate line and broke it in hopeless confusion."

Following the battle of Bull Run, the Seventh entered upon the Maryland campaign under the command of Colonel Norman J. Hall, a son of the Rev. William Hall, a Presbyterian minister of London, Monroe county, then first lieutenant of the Fifth U. S. Artillery. Col. Hall was a graduate from the Michigan Military Academy and had been commissioned colonel of the regiment July 7th preceding, to supply the vacancy caused by the resignation of Col. Grosvenor. The regiment in the battle of Gettysburg is graphically described.

"On the evening of the first day of July, 1863, this regiment, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Steele, reached a point some four

miles south of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and formed in line a short distance to the left of the road, and extending into the woods on the southern slope of a high and conical hill. Immediately after arriving in position pickets were thrown out on the left flank, and a breastwork made of some rails lying near our line. The men then prepared and ate their suppers and lay on their arms. At 5 A. M., on the next day it marched on the Gettysburg road to a point on Cemetery Hill, near the center of our line of battle. Here this regiment, with the Fifty-Ninth New York, was ordered forward to the front to support a battery. We were posted about one hundred and fifty yards to the left of the summit of the hill, about two acres of which was covered with a dense growth of small oaks; our left rested on the battery, our right was partially concealed by a cluster of small trees and shrubs. We had then present fourteen officers and one hundred and fifty-one muskets. Immediately on getting into position barricades were made of rails, and partially screened from observation by bushes. Skirmishing commenced in front of us immediately after getting into position, and continued until 4:15 P. M., when the enemy's artillery opened upon us, and a general artillery duel soon commenced and continued without intermission until 5 P. M., when the fire slackened, and their infantry columns were seen advancing on our line. They succeeded in passing through between the guns of the battery on our left, driving the gunners from their posts. The line on our left gave way, and our flank was almost turned, but the enemy's line was fast melting away under the scathing fire of our men, who remained unflinchingly at their posts, and they soon retired in utter confusion, leaving a large number of dead and wounded.

"They also left in front of us three stands of colors, which were picked up by other regiments who followed them up. A large number of prisoners fell into our hands, and were immediately sent to the rear, among them one colonel slightly wounded in one of his fingers, and several minor officers. This ended the fight for the day. The second day's engagement was fought with gallantry by the regiment, though suffering severe losses."

The regiment was mustered out of service, and in command of Colonel LaPointe, reached Jackson, Mich., on the 7th, where it was paid off and disbanded.

The Seventh was engaged at Ball's Bluff, Va., October 21, 1861; Yorktown, Va., April 4 to May 4, 1862; West Point, Va., May 7, 1862; Fair Oaks, Va., May 31 to June 1, 1862; Peach Orchard, June 29, 1862; Savage Station, June 29, 1862; White Oak Swamp, Va., June 30, 1862; Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; Bull Run, Va., August 29 and 30, 1862; South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 11, 12 and 13, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 3 and 4, 1863; Haymarket, Va., June —, 1863; Gettysburg, Penn., July 2 and 3, 1863; Falling Waters, Md., July 14, 1863; Bristo Station, Va., November 27, 1863; Robertson's Tavern, Va., November 29, 1863; Mine Run, Va., November 29, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5 and 6, 1864; Po River, Va., May 10, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; North Anna, Va., May 23, 1864; Ny River, Va., May 24, 1864; Tolopotomy, Va., May 30 and 31 and June 1, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 18 and 22, 1864; Deep Bottom, Va., July 27 and 28, 1864; Strawberry Plains, Va., August 14 and 17, 1864; Ream's Station, Va., August 25, 1864; Boynton Road, Va., October 27, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., February 5, 1865; Hatcher's Run, Va., March 29, 1865; Cat Tail Creek, Va., April 2, 1865; Farmville,

Va., April 7, 1865; siege of Petersburg, Va., from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

It had a total membership of 1,393. Its losses were: Killed in action, 6 officers, 123 men; died of wounds, 5 officers, 47 men; of disease, 3 officers, 154 men; a total of 338 officers and men.

#### ENLISTMENT OF JULY, 1862

The President called for another enlistment of men on July 2, 1862, this time for 300,000, under which call Michigan's quota was 11,686. Two regiments of infantry were authorized to be raised and were apportioned to congressional districts; these were the Eighteenth and Twenty-Fourth. Under a recent order, the recruiting for each of these regiments was to be confined exclusively to its own district. The first was assigned to the first district, to be recruited in Hillsdale, Lenawee and Monroe counties; while Wayne, the other county in the district, undertook to raise the Twenty-Fourth regiment alone in addition, which it succeeded in doing in a surprisingly short time, considering the already large numbers which had previously gone to the front from this portion of the state.

#### MULLIGAN (FIFTEENTH) REGIMENT

The Fifteenth Regiment, or the Mulligan Regiment as it was called, rendezvoused at Monroe and was recruited to the minimum strength of 869 men, enlisting from Monroe and adjacent counties. The organization of the regiment was completed and it was mustered into the service on March 20th, 1862, and broke camp at Monroe one week later, taking the cars for their departure amid the enthusiastic cheers and farewells of a very large assemblage of the people of the city and neighboring towns. Their destination was the army of the southwest, under General Grant.

Those officers of the Fifteenth who were residents of Monroe, were John M. Oliver, colonel; James G. McBride, adjutant; Michael Twoomey, quartermaster. Company officers: Co. B, Richard Loranger, captain; Moses A. LaPointe, first lieutenant; Jas. McBride, second lieutenant. Co. E, Augustus H. Phelps, first lieutenant. Co. F, James F. Adams, second lieutenant. Co. G, Francis X. Soleau, first lieutenant. Co. I, George A. Strong, captain. Co. K, George W. Bowlsby, captain. The regiment arrived at Pittsburg Landing the day previous to the furious battle of April 6 and 7. General McCook, who commanded a division of Buell's army in his report speaks in high terms of praise of the regiment during the battle, closing with the following words: "The regiment under command of Colonel Oliver, was attached to General Rosseau's brigade, and during the day was under the hottest fire, when he and his officers and men acted with conspicuous bravery."

Up to November 1, 1862, the regiment participated in engagements, more or less important, and in skirmishes as follows: At Pittsburg Landing, April 6th; Farmington, May 9th; the Siege of Corinth May 10 to May 31; at Inka, September 19th; Chewalla, October 1, and Corinth, October 3 and 4. General Rosecrans mentioned the regiment in his despatches after Corinth in the following words: "Well may Michigan be proud of the gallant Fifteenth Regiment." The Fifteenth added further laurels to its record at Pittsburg Landing and at the Siege of Vicksburg, Mississippi, June 11 to 18; Resaca, Georgia, May 14, 1864, Big Shanty, Georgia, Decatur, Georgia, Siege of Atlanta, July 22 to August 25, 1864; Jonesboro, Georgia, August 31, 1864; Lovejoys

Station, September 2; Clinton, Georgia, November 20; Fort McAllister, Georgia, December 13, 1864; Orangeburg, South Carolina, February 15, 1865; Saluda Creek, South Carolina, February 16, 1865; Columbia, South Carolina, February 17, 1865, Fayetteville, North Carolina, March 15, 1865; Bentonville, North Carolina, March 19; a total of seventeen engagements in all, that they were under fire within a few weeks.

The total membership of the Fifteenth was 2,371, and its losses 337.

#### THE SEVENTEENTH (STONEWALL) REGIMENT

The Seventeenth Michigan Infantry was known as the "Stonewall Regiment." It was rendezvoused at Detroit, and embraced the names of many volunteers from Monroe. Colonel James E. Pittman, a soldier of high reputation and of long service, was the organizer of this regiment, who brought it to a high state of efficiency that not all of the troops had not attained when they left the state. On August 27, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Washington, under command of Colonel William H. Withington, of Jackson, with Colonel Constant Luce, of Monroe, as its lieutenant colonel.

The regiment was attached to the First brigade, First division, Ninth corps, and immediately sent into the Maryland campaign with General McClellan, and in little more than two weeks after it left the state, was fiercely engaged in the hotly contested action of South Mountain, on September 14, 1862, whence it emerged with a loss of twenty-seven killed and one hundred and fourteen wounded. Among the wounded on the 24th at Antietam, was Lieutenant William E. Duffield, of Monroe, who died from his wounds, at Frederick City, Maryland, the following October.

The Seventeenth had engaged the enemy while in service at South Mountain, Maryland, September 14, 1862; Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 12, 13, 14, 1862; Siege of Vicksburg, Mississippi, June 22 to July 4, 1863; Jackson, Mississippi, July 11 to 18, 1863; Blue Spring, Tennessee, October 10, 1863; London, Tennessee, November 14, 1863; Lenoire Station, Tennessee, November 15, 1863; Campbell's Station, Tennessee, November 16, 1863; siege of Knoxville, Tennessee, November 17 to December 5, 1863; Thurley's Ford, Tennessee, December 15, 1863; Fort Saunders, Tennessee, November 29, 1863; Strawberry Plains, Tennessee, January 22, 1864; Wilderness, Virginia, May 5, 6 and 7, 1864; Ny River, Virginia, May 9, 1864; Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 10, 11, 12, 1864; North Anna, Virginia, May 24, 1864; Bethesda Church, Virginia, June 2, 3, 1864; Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 7, 1864; Petersbrug, Virginia, June 17, 18, 1864; the Crater, Virginia, July 30, 1864; Weldon Railroad, Virginia, August 19, 21, 1864; Ream's Station, Virginia, August 25, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, Virginia, September 30, 1864; Pegram Farm, October 2, 1864; Boydton Road, Virginia, October 8, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Virginia, October 27, 28, 1864; Fort Steedman, Virginia, March 25, 1865; capture of Petersburg, Virginia, April 3, 1865; siege of Petersbrug, Virginia, from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

#### EIGHTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY

The Eighteenth Regiment, which had in its ranks a considerable number of Monroe county men, assembled at its rendezvous in Hillsdale, and, for the purposes of organization was placed in charge of Honorable Henry Waldron, member of congress from that district.

The field and staff officers were: Colonel Charles C. Doolittle, of Hills-

Vol. I—15

dale. Those from Monroe—lieutenant-colonel, George Spalding; adjutant, John C. Whipple, Company H, of said regiment, in command of Captain Richard P. Ingersoll, of Dundee; first lieutenant, Albert H. Babcock, of Dundee. Company K, of same regiment, in command of Captain John J. Stevens, of Monroe; first lieutenant, Henry D. Spaulding; second lieutenant, Henry E. Elliott, of Monroe.

The recruiting of this regiment commenced July 15, 1862, and on the 26th of August was mustered into the service of the United States leaving Hillsdale with 1,002 officers and men on the rolls, in command of Colonel Doolittle, on the 4th of September, with orders to report at Cincinnati.

This regiment participated, with great credit to itself and honor to the state of Michigan, with the enemy at Danville, Kentucky, February 24, 1863; Pond Springs, Alabama, June 28, 1864; Curtis Wells, Alabama, June 24, 1864; Courtland, Alabama, July 25, 1864; Athens, Alabama, September 24, 1864; Decatur, Alabama, October 24 and November 28, 1864.

The Eighteenth had carried on its rolls 1,374 officers and men, and had lost 310, of which 11 men were killed in action, 2 men died of wounds, and 297 of disease.

#### THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

The organization of the Grand Army of the Republic in Monroe county perpetuates the patriotism of the people who by their personal loyalty and devotion to the cause of the Union, placed the name of the county of Monroe high on the roll of honor. The posts which were established in the city of Monroe and in the villages of the county are as follows:

Monroe, Joseph R. Smith Post No. 76, organized in 1880.

Dundee, William Bell Post No. 10, organized October, 1879.

Petersburg, Morgan Parker Post No. 281, organized October 3, 1884.

Milan, Lucius Taylor Post No. 274, organized, 1884.

Carleton, Perry Baker Post No. 200, organized, 1883.

In these five posts were gathered, as charter members, between three hundred and four hundred of those who had served in the Civil war as officers or privates, enlisted from the county of Monroe. Their numbers were increased by subsequent additions from the ranks of the veterans whose ranks are now thinning rapidly and who as time elapses must, as an organization, gradually disappear from view, but whose services must ever be gratefully remembered.

#### THE WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS

Monroe Auxiliary, organized June 22, 1888.

Dundee Auxiliary, organized May 8, 1884.

Milan Auxiliary, organized June 23, 1887.

These corps were mustered by Mrs. Hampton, past national president, Mrs. Louisa A. Robbins, department president, and Mrs. Libbie Case.

This organization was intended to perpetuate the patriotic work and the noble sacrifices of the women of the north during the war and forms a most interesting chapter of the history of that memorable conflict and have cooperated with the Grand Army of the Republic in every good work.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### MILITARY AND CUSTER MONUMENT

THE OLD CITY GUARD—MONROE LIGHT GUARD—COMPANY K, FIRST INFANTRY M. N. G.—THE ARMORY—RAILROAD STRIKES—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—PERSONNEL OF THE MONROE LIGHT GUARD—GEORGE ALFORD, REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER—MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE ARMSTRONG CUSTER—DOING HONOR TO MONROE'S HERO—HISTORY OF THE MONUMENT—PRESIDENT TAFT'S ADDRESS—THE OFFICIAL PROGRAMME

Monroe has always felt and shown a justifiable pride in her citizen soldiery. Dating back to the days of the Monroe City Guards, and later to the Cass Guards, crack companies of their day, which had more than a local reputation for their high soldierly qualities, military discipline, and fine appearance on parade. There has been nothing of which the people of Monroe need be ashamed.

#### THE OLD CITY GUARD

The old City Guard was notably represented by officers and privates in the Mexican war, who performed their duties like true soldiers; some of these fell in battle, some breathed their last in Mexican hospitals and some returned to their homes bearing high honors for bravery in the field. Whenever duty or patriotism has beckoned to the Monroe Militiaman, he has promptly responded. The record so stands to the present day, a proud and honorable one; which will be perpetuated by the present and coming generations.

#### MONROE LIGHT GUARD

On September 26, 1870, a military company was formed and named the Monroe Light Guard, forty-six members were enrolled who elected as their captain, Charles F. Gruner, a man fully qualified by experience and natural ability to fill the position creditably to himself and with advantage to the new organization. The office of first and second lieutenant were respectively filled by the election of J. Fred Beck and John A. Wagner. The roster of charter members of this company shows that they were almost without exception of German birth, most of them being members of the German Workingmen's Association. Their names were as follows: John Anderegg, William Acker, Chas. Augerer, Jacob Altemos, Fred Banke, John Bicking, Matthew Bab, Christopher Boehme, Aug. Bramlech, Henry Ealer, Andrew Falke, Chris. Frei, Fred'k Freisbauer, Christopher Grob, Henry Gruber, John Gensler, Fred Horner, George Haag, M. Kronbach, C. Krenthauf, William Keuger, Martin Loeffler, J. L. Miller, J. H. Mann, Chas. Meyer, Nicholas Mohr, C. Meyer, Chris. Messerle, Geo. Ohr, George Rupp, Conrad Reinhart, Jacob Roeder, Adam Rupp, Geo. Rudolph, Christopher Streif, Wm. Stockert, John L. Sedil-

bauer, Phil. Schneider, Fred. Spath, John Sturn, Adam Wagner, Geo. Weiss, Jos. Zimmerman. The company having, later, voted to become members of the state militia, they were mustered into service on December 29, 1870, by Adjutant General John Robertson, as Company F, First Regiment M. S. T. Six years later, upon reorganization of the First Brigade of the state troops (on May 19, 1876), they became Company D, First Regiment of Infantry. On July 3, 1885, another arrangement of companies occurred, and they were assigned as Company G, Fourth Regiment. They continued under this designation until the Spanish-American war, when it was changed to Company M, Thirty-first Regiment, Michigan Volunteer Infantry.

#### COMPANY K, FIRST INFANTRY, M. N. G.

After the close of the war, the state militia system was again changed, when the local company was given the assignment, as Company D, First Regiment, Michigan Infantry, which was afterwards changed to Company K, and so remains. As before stated, its original membership was almost exclusively German, and for convenience its by-laws were printed and the records kept in the German language until 1875, when the English was substituted.

No support was received from the state in the beginning further than a supply of old Springfield rifles. The arms of the company underwent the usual changes from one pattern to another, the same as with other similar organizations, including "Sharps" "Improved Springfield" etc., until in 1903, the company was equipped with the Krag-Jorgensen, but at the present date have the "New Springfield," the arm adopted by the United States government. The members at first furnished their own uniforms, up to 1874, when the state supplied them. The company had no armory of course, but used for drill purposes, different public halls, the last occupied before measures were taken to erect an armory building was Kremer's hall on Front street.

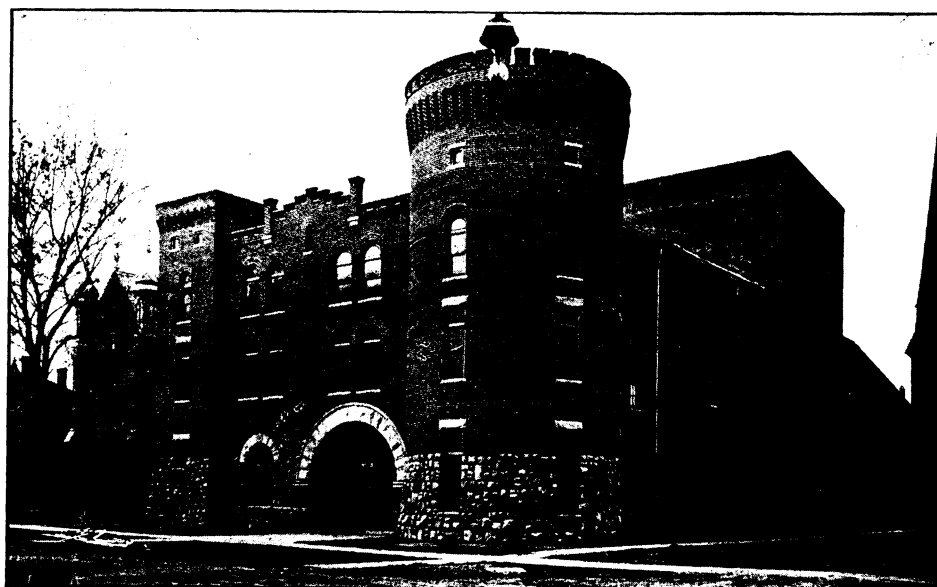
#### THE ARMORY

In 1889, the Armory Association was incorporated, and bought the property at the southwest corner of Washington and Second streets, which was then occupied by a skating rink, with a large frame building, which served the purpose of a drill shed until 1895. In this year the association erected a fine brick and stone building on their property, for an armory, the corner stone of which was laid with elaborate ceremonies on July 4, 1895. The occasion was made the feature of a general celebration of Independence day, which drew an enormous crowd of people from all parts of the county and many neighboring cities. The governor of the state, Honorable John T. Rich, was the orator of the day, while many military companies from various cities and bands of music from many nearby points enlivened the occasion until late evening, under the hospitable entertainment committee of the Light Guard, which indeed, had resolved itself entire into a vast entertaining body. The whole affair was one that reflected credit upon the company and upon the city. The armory was completed at a cost of about \$25,000 according to plans and specifications which provided for not only a large drill hall and business offices for the company, but also for a spacious and well appointed amusement hall, which was called the "Armory Opera House." This was a provision for the citizens of Monroe that has been very much appreciated by the public, since the city had not previously enjoyed a suitable place for entertainments, and consequently

were deprived of the pleasure of witnessing many notable dramatic and operatic productions as well as lectures that passed them by for lack of proper accommodations. By this public spirited movement the Light Guard made themselves more popular than ever. Those who as captains have commanded the company up to the present time are: Charles F. Gruner, 1870 to 1875; John J. Stevens, 1875; Vincent Kindler, 1876; Joseph D. Ronan, 1877-1879; A. Rupp, 1879-1887; Merrell E. Webb, 1887-1894; John M. Guttman, 1894-1898; Irving S. Harrington, 1898-1902; Merrell E. Webb, 1902-1903; Geo. J. Schmidt, 1903-1904; Wm. J. Luft, 1904, and I. S. Harrington, 1910.

#### RAILROAD STRIKES

The company has responded three times to calls for service and active duty, by the state, and always with full ranks. On July 24, 1877, the serious railroad strike at Jackson, was the first; when, upon telegraphic orders from state authorities, the full company took the first train for



ARMORY AND OPERA HOUSE

the scene of difficulties. Fortunately the differences between employed and employers were settled amicably. Railroad strikes again in 1894, disturbed the peace of the public in several states besides our own, and all the troops were held in readiness to march on an hour's notice to any point where their services might be required.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Not again were they called upon until 1898, when the summons was very warlike indeed, and the appearances indicated they were to have an experience in the field with a foreign foe. The events leading up to a declaration of war by the United States against Spain were watched with lively interest by the troops and little doubt remained in their minds that the worst was to happen; but all were alert and ready for any demand upon them. On Friday, April 22, 1898, the captain of the



company received orders to be ready with his command to move in heavy marching order, to Island Lake, Michigan, not later than April 26. This, of course, meant the mobilizing of troops at that point for active duty. The day of departure of the guard with full ranks, and in the complete "panoply of war," was a memorable one in Monroe; it was the first time that the people of that generation had been called upon to part with relatives and friends, who were bound for the actualities of war. Every business place was closed, flags and other decorations were everywhere, and the citizens were eager to give the boys a royal send off and hearty "God speed." On May 17th, the company reached Camp Thomas at Chickamauga Park, Georgia, and immediately went into camp. In June, Sergeant Reisig was detailed to return to Monroe on recruiting service, for the purpose of recruiting the company up to the required number of 106. This he accomplished in a remarkably short time, in the city and nearby townships of the county. The melancholy incident in the company during the Spanish-American war was the death in the hospital at Chattanooga, Tennessee, by typhoid fever, of Captain John M. Guttman, which was a most severe blow to the company as well as to a very large circle of friends in Monroe; as a public spirited citizen, Captain Guttman had won the esteem of his fellow citizens, who respected him for his good character, while his company gave him their unqualified confidence and affection. His remains were brought to Monroe. Upon the death of Captain Guttman, First Lieutenant I. S. Harrington became captain, and Second Lieutenant George Smidt was promoted to first lieutenant. During the few months of the war, four other deaths occurred in the ranks of the company from disease: John Fox, Daniel Keegan, Franklin Bond and Frank Davis. The company spent the winter of 1898 and 1899 at Camp Poland, Knoxville, Tennessee, afterwards going to Savannah, Georgia, and on the 24th of January, 1899, sailed for Cuba. They did not see active service during the war; were mustered out upon their return to Savannah, on May 17th, and returned to Monroe on May 19th, where they received a most enthusiastic reception.

#### PERSONNEL OF THE MONROE LIGHT GUARD

Due recognition of the merits of several of the company's officers has been made by the state, and by the State Militia. Captain Rupp was elected major in the Fourth Regiment in 1886, but did not serve on account of ill health. In the fall of 1894, Captain Merrell E. Webb was elected lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Regiment. In 1895 there occurred a vacancy in the colonelcy of that regiment, and Lieutenant Colonel Webb became a candidate against Lieutenant Colonel Lathrop of Detroit. At the election, the vote was a tie, and the contest continued with great spirit for several days, neither side feeling disposed to yield to the others; so that the regiment was without its complement of field officers, and in this condition it remained until the war in 1898. Lieutenant-Colonel Webb then promptly settled the contest by volunteering as a private. He was made first sergeant by Captain Guttman, and soon was appointed major of the Thirty-third Michigan by Governor Pingree. Major Webb saw active service in Cuba, and returned to Monroe in 1900. He afterwards went to the Philippines as a captain in the Thirtieth United States Volunteers, returning two years later with an excellent record.

At the numerous regimental, brigade, state and other encampments, the Light Guard has invariably given a creditable account of itself, at times ranking above any other company in the regiment. The membership is, at present, almost wholly composed of bright, active young men;

the captain himself, though many years a member, is not so much a veteran in service as he is not much above thirty years of age. The company has for emulation a past record that should be an inspiration, and almost a certainty exists that the future in achievement will fully sustain the past.

Following is the present roster, corrected to May 9, 1912:

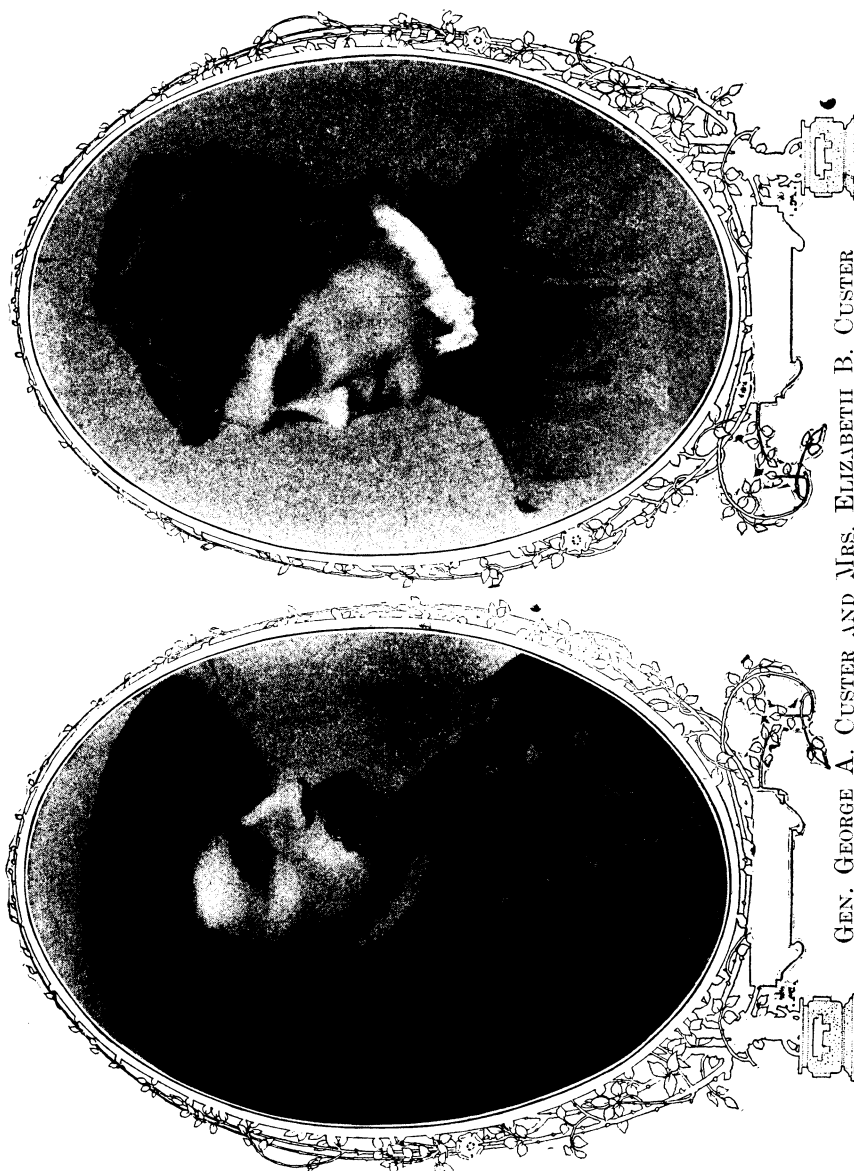
Captain, I. S. Harrington; first lieutenant, R. H. Spalding; second lieutenant, E. A. Stoner; first sergeant, R. C. Strauchman; quartermaster sergeants, O. H. Deinzer, B. B. Bladel, E. B. Root, F. N. Maurer, and E. J. Simmons; corporals, C. N. Wallace, P. J. Carmichael, A. A. Golden, J. C. Campbell, M. J. Navarre, and Van Parshall; cooks, E. J. Navarre and R. C. Ney; musicians, L. Pearsall and G. B. Suzore; artificer, Fred Foshag; privates, L. A. Bentley, J. H. Baxter, N. Bourbina, H. H. Clark, T. F. Denninger, G. Freidline, E. J. Gessner, S. I. Harrington, F. Kline, W. H. Lajiness, O. J. Leonard, G. R. Milligan, O. Navarre, A. J. Nagle, R. T. Pardon, F. W. Roberts, E. Stadelman, M. Trombley, M. G. Ulmer, J. J. Vinior, L. E. Walters and R. E. Walters.

The Monroe Light Guard, as Company M, Thirty-first Michigan Volunteers, were mustered into the United States service on May 9, 1898. The following is the roster of the company on that date:

Captain, John M. Guttman; first lieutenant, Irving S. Harrington; second lieutenant, Geo. J. Schmid; first sergeant, Otto E. Rusig; quartermaster sergeant, Gustave A. Fernee; sergeants, August C. Verhoeven, Wm. J. Leuft, Fred Schultz, Alexander C. Rupp; corporals, Fred C. Haag, Richard Vivian, Mark L. Osgood, John J. Kiley, Bert C. Root, Burton A. Tisdale; musicians, Joseph Bernor and Gustave Marx; artificer, Adam F. Cron; wagoner, Wm. Oetjens; company clerk, James H. Nicholson; privates, Fred J. Ackley, George Armbruster, Austin L. Bruckner, Charles H. Cady, Frank W. Charter, Edward D. Coggsweil, Fred W. Crow, Alexander F. Demzer, John H. Duelo, William Dusablon, Fred W. Dushano, Alfred Duvall, William Duvall, William C. Eaton, Abraham M. Fix, John W. Fox,\* Isaac C. Godfroy, Lawrence C. Graessley,\* Carl Gruner, Irving T. Holland, Oliver Jondro, Michael Kisswether, Louis A. Kline, Irving W. Knapp, Anthony A. Koepke, Otto H. Kring, Frank M. Labene, Wm. P. Longley, John J. Leuft, Joseph O. Mathieu, Wm. McGill, Harry Mischeau, Allen Mosier, Daniel Nadeau, Columbus J. Navarre, James E. Navarre, Stanley O. Newcomb, Bert J. Nickels, Otto H. Ohr, Ernest W. Ott, Joseph Palmer, Fred G. Phillips, Alexander J. Plewes, Irvan A. Ploof, Gustave Pollefeyt, Edward Pousha, August K. Terrell, William J. Quell, Frank J. Rabbit, John C. Rod, Charles San-crant, Edward E. Smith, Arthur Sortor, Leroy Sortor, Harry T. Strong, Frank S. Tripp, Fred Triquet, William R. Turner, Arthur F. Wagner, Vern O. Westgate, Burton A. Wright, Gustave Zeller and Joseph G. Zeller.

The following were afterwards recruited in Monroe County, and mustered in on June 23d and 28th: Frank Babcock, Levi Bomia, Franklin Bond,\* Charles Boushaw, Leonard Bruerlein, jr., John Clemens, Frank W. Davis,\* Henry L. Dusham, Frank Evoe, Ernest Goldfinch, Edward Grovener, Daniel Keegan,\* Charles Kopf, William Lazette, George Loose, John F. McCleary, Jesse W. Navarre, Joseph Pountnie, Joseph Ranville, Charles F. Roberts, John W. Scott, Harry Schultz, William J. Steffis, Moses Valiquette, George Waltz, Joseph Weigel, Louis Wilhelm.

\* Died in camp or hospital.



## GEORGE ALFORD, REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER

was one of the early New England settlers in Monroe and lived on Second street, between Harrison and Cass streets. He was a brother of Mrs. James E. Skinner, whose husband was for some years a register of deeds in Monroe county, and held other public offices. George Alford was a soldier in the war of the revolution, and served under General Putnam, and as such is entitled to honorable mention, though unfortunately, there are no records at hand to identify him more particularly in the patriotic service which he rendered to his country. There are no relatives now living in this county, nor any of his co-temporaries from whom any further details can be obtained, but it is an interesting fact that Monroe once had for one of its citizens a soldier who served in General Washington's army, and under that intrepid commander, General Putnam. He is the only man so far as is known, who ever lived in Monroe, that enjoyed that distinction, which confirms the statement that Monroe is connected with every war in which the United States was engaged. There are not so very many towns which can make good its claim to this patriotic record.

## MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE ARMSTRONG CUSTER

General Custer was born December 9, 1839. He died June 25, 1876. His birth place was New Rumley, Harrison county, Ohio, near the Pennsylvania line. The scene where his death occurred was on the banks of the Little Big Horn river in Montana. His ashes rest at West Point New York, the site of the Military school where he was taught the art of war and trained in the profession of arms; and where so many officers were educated who brought distinction to the name of the American soldier. His parentage was humble, and the place in which he first saw the light is so obscure that it is seen on but few maps. After receiving a common school education, such as could be obtained in the limited educational facilities of the little rural hamlet where he was born, he came with relatives to Monroe, where he was placed in a select boys and young men's academy, under the instruction of Professor Alfred Stebbins, the principal. The superior facilities of this school and the greatly improved social environments produced a most favorable effect upon the formation of his character. After remaining here about two years, he returned to Ohio and engaged in teaching school, but the yearnings of his ambitious nature for a more eventful life would not permit him to remain here contented, and he is next seen with an appointment from the Congressman for the district, in which he goes to the United States Military Academy at West Point. He entered that institution on the first of July, 1857, and graduated on the 24th of June, 1861, with what was considered one of the best classes that ever left the academy. Immediately upon leaving West Point, he was appointed second lieutenant in Company G, Second United States Cavalry, a regiment formerly commanded by Robert E. Lee. He reported to Lieutenant-General Scott on the 20th of July, the day before the battle of Bull Run, and was at once assigned to duty with his regiment, then under the command of General McDowell. After riding all night through a country filled with people who were, to say the least, not friendly, he reached McDowell's headquarters at daybreak on the morning of the 21st. Preparations for the battle had already begun, and, after delivering the dispatches which he bore from General Scott, and taking a hasty lunch, he joined his company. It is not necessary to recount here the disasters of the engagement which followed. Suffice it to say, Lieutenant Custer's com-

pany was among the last to leave the field. It did so in good order, bringing off General Heintzelman, who had been wounded in the battle. The young officer continued to serve with his company, and was engaged in drilling volunteer recruits in and about the defenses of Washington, when, upon the appointment of Phil. Kearney to the position of Brigadier-General, that lamented officer appointed him as one of his staff. Custer continued in this position until an order was issued from the War Department prohibiting Generals of volunteers from appointing officers of the regular army to staff duty. He then returned to his company, after being warmly complimented by General Kearney upon the prompt and efficient manner in which he had performed the duties assigned him. The General then predicted that Custer would prove one of the most successful officers in the army; nor were these predictions without a speedy realization. With his company, Lieutenant Custer marched forward with that part of the Army of the Potomac which moved upon Manassas after its evacuation by the Confederates. Our cavalry was in advance under General Stoneman, and encountered the Confederate horsemen, for the first time, near Catlett's Station. The commanding officer made a call for volunteers to charge the enemy's advance post; Lieutenant Custer was among the first to step to the front, and, in command of his company, he shortly afterwards made his first charge. The enemy did not wait to receive them, but crossed the bridge over Cedar Run, burning the bridge as soon as they had crossed. A few shots were exchanged on the banks, and one of our men was wounded. This was the first blood shed in the campaign under McClellan. After this, Custer went with the Army of the Potomac to the Peninsula, and remained with his company until the army settled down before Yorktown, when he was detailed as an assistant engineer of the left wing under Sumner. Acting in this capacity, he planned and erected the earthworks nearest the enemy's lines. He also accompanied the advance under General Hancock in pursuit of the enemy from Yorktown. Shortly afterwards, he captured the first battle-flag ever taken by the Army of the Potomac. From this time forward, he was nearly first in every work of daring. When the army reached the Chickahominy, he was the first man to cross the river; he did so in the midst of the whistling bullets from the enemy's pickets, leading Company A, 4th Michigan Infantry, wading sometimes through deep water. For this brave act, General McClellan promoted him to a Captaincy, and made him one of his personal aids. In this capacity he served during most of the Peninsular campaign, and participated in all its battles, including the seven days' fight. He performed the duty of marking out the position occupied by the Union army at the battle of Gaines' Mills. He also took part in the campaign which ended in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. Upon the retirement of General McClellan from the command of the Army of the Potomac, Custer accompanied him, and for a time was out of active service. He was next engaged in the battle of Chancellorsville; and, immediately after the fight, was made a personal aid by General Pleasanton, who was then commanding a division of cavalry. Serving in this capacity, he took an active part in a number of hotly contested engagements; and, through them all, bore himself with the same fearlessness and gallantry that marked him as the most dashing officer in the service. When Pleasanton was made Major-General, his first pleasure was to remember the valuable services of his Aid-de-camp. He requested the appointment of four Brigadiers under him; and, upon his recommendation, indorsed by Generals Meade and Hooker, young Custer was made a Brigadier-General, and was assigned to the command of the 1st, 5th, 6th and 7th Michigan Cavalry, constituting the famous

Michigan Brigade. He did noble service at the battle of Gettysburg. He held the right of the line, and was obliged to face Hampton's cavalry division; after a hotly contested fight, he utterly routed the Confederates, and prevented them from reaching the trains of the Union army, which they had hoped to capture. Custer had two horses shot under him in this encounter. Hardly had the battle commenced, when he was sent to attack the enemy's train, which was trying to force its way to the Potomac. He destroyed more than four hundred wagons. At Hagerstown, Maryland, during a severe engagement, he had another horse shot under him. At Falling Water, shortly after, he attacked with his small command the entire Confederate rear guard. The Confederate commander, General Pettigrew, was killed, and his command routed, with a loss of thirteen hundred prisoners, two pieces of cannon, and four battle-flags. For some time after this victory, General Custer was constantly engaged in skirmishing with the enemy; and, during the winter which followed, in picketing the Rapidan between the two armies. He participated in the battle of the Wilderness in 1864; and on the 9th of May of the same year, under General Sheridan, he set out on the famous raid towards Richmond. His brigade led the column, captured Beaver Dam, burned the station with a train loaded with supplies, and released four hundred Union prisoners. At Ashland more supplies were destroyed and more prisoners released. On the Brooks pike, the cavalry encountered General J. E. B. Stuart and his famous cavalry, who gallantly tried to check the advance, but without avail. General Stuart was here killed by one of Custer's men; after his fall, the enemy gave way, and a complete rout followed. Rejoining Grant's army on the Pamunkey, General Custer was prominent in the battle of Cold Harbor, the close of which was marked by Sheridan's second raid; but in these and in several other engagements, Custer had no opportunity for the display of his peculiar talents, save at Beaver Dam, already mentioned. After the battle of Fisher's Hill, in which he did most important service, he was placed in command of a division, and remained in that position until after Lee's surrender. At the ever memorable battle of Cedar Creek, his division was on the right, and not engaged in the rout of the morning, so that when Sheridan arrived on the ground, after his ride of twenty miles, he found at least one command ready for service. His immediate order was, "Go in, Custer!" The brave young General waited for no further word; he went in, and came not out until the enemy was driven several miles beyond the battlefield. Nearly one thousand prisoners were captured, among them a Major-General; forty-five pieces of artillery were also taken, with several battle-flags. For this service, Custer was made a brevet Major-General of Volunteers. Sheridan, as a further mark of approbation, detailed him to carry the news of the victory, and the captured battle-flags, to Washington. From this time forward, he continued to steadily advance in the esteem of his superiors and the American people.

When the Confederates fell back to Appomattox, Custer had the advance of Sheridan's command; his share of the action is well described in a volume entitled "With Sheridan in His Last Campaign." The book in question says: "When the sun was an hour high in the west, energetic Custer, in advance, spied the depot and four heavy trains of freight cars; he quickly ordered his leading regiment to circle out to the left through the woods, and, as they gained the railroad beyond the station, he led the rest of his division pell-mell down the road and enveloped the train as quick as winking." In short, it can be said of General Custer, that he was in every engagement fought by the Army of the Potomac, from the first battle of Bull Run to the surrender of General Lee. His

career forms a part of the history of the late civil war. Wherever the cavalry was engaged, there was General Custer to be found with his glorious command. Not only was he in all the general engagements, but he was a leading spirit in all the numerous cavalry fights which preceded or followed the great battles. It was his cavalry which scoured the country in advance of the army, driving the enemy into some stronghold whence they gave battle. It was the cavalry which attacked the Confederates' flank and rear, during those battles; and it was the cavalry that pursued them on their retreat, capturing their trains of supplies and ammunition, and bringing in thousands of prisoners. In all these scenes, the youthful figure of Custer, the youngest General in the army, was always to be seen in the thickest of the fight, taking the brunt of the danger, and directing his command with that skill and success which only comes of and from genius. Personally, he knew no fear—it was always his choice to lead, not to follow, his men; and never to ask them to incur any danger which he would himself avoid. No officer exercised greater care over his men than did General Custer. In the field he exacted severe duty of them, but they gave it cheerfully, knowing that they could trust him implicitly. Their love for him amounted to intense enthusiasm. It was that hero worship which Americans so willingly accord to successful men.

At the close of the war General Custer was on duty in Texas and Kentucky. He was mustered out of the volunteer service, February 1, 1866, and was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 7th United States Cavalry, in July, 1866. In 1867, he was ordered, with his regiment, to the plains, and participated, with General Hancock, in his expedition against the Indians. He was, during nearly the whole of the period from this time until his last ill-fated expedition, on frontier duty. It was in the discharge of his important duties on the western plains that his services were of the most distinguished character. No man in or out of the army was more directly instrumental in promoting the opening and peopling the Great West, when this service was most needed than Custer. In 1873 he was second in command of the Yellowstone expedition, under General Stanley. He subsequently made explorations of the Black Hills, and brought back the first authentic reports of the mineral wealth of that hitherto unexplored region. In the expedition organized under the command of Brigadier-General Terry against the Indians, General Custer commanded the 7th Cavalry, which was the advance; and it was while engaged in this expedition that he met his death, June 25, 1876. General Custer cared little for politics and took no part therein, except as a delegate to the Philadelphia Convention in 1866, and to the Soldier's Convention at Cleveland.

In 1864 General Custer married Miss Elizabeth Bacon, only daughter of Hon. Daniel S. Bacon, of Monroe, Michigan. During every campaign thereafter she accompanied her gallant husband, sharing the dangers and discomforts with him and his command. To omit from General Custer's record an emphatic commendation of him as a man, and a genial, warm-hearted friend, would leave untold some of his most strongly marked characteristics. Under the garb of the soldier, and the sometimes austere exterior, there beat the warmest of hearts, and existed the most affectionate of natures. The circle of friends to whom he revealed these gentler qualities was not large; but, even beyond that, he was loved and admired for what he was, and was respected and esteemed for his achievements. In the field of literature, into which he ventured with the same energy and spirit that characterized his military life, he also won success; and, but for the untimely close of his career, would unquestionably here also have attained distinction. To live in

history is the fondest dream of the soldier. What are a few years, more or less, of this life, in comparison with enduring fame? The name of Custer is now enrolled with those to be remembered. The peculiarly tragic incidents of his death; the desperate courage which put him and so many of his relations at the head of the assailing troops; the merciless slaughter which closed the scene,—all these may survive in narrative and tradition the removal of the last of the “Redskins” from the face of the earth. The gallant bravery, the spirit, and the patriotism of Custer commended him to public favor; and it is not in the heart of the American people soon to forget those whose blood has been shed in their name.

After many years, since the fearful tragedy of the Little Big Horn, it is gratifying to read the testimony as to his strict performance of duty by General Custer, calmly and forcefully given by such eminent military officers as General Winfield Scott Hancock, and General William Tecumseh Sherman, of the United States Army, themselves familiar with the naked facts and of the circumstances of this fatal engagement, and after a personal visit to the scene which was given out by them, “that Custer’s procedure was unavoidable by the law of war, and wholly justified by the situation in which he found himself. The soldier’s duty, when he meets the enemy is to fight, and from this duty General Custer was never known to shrink.”

To the failure of Major Reno and Captain Benteen, in command of the larger portion of the military force to promptly co-operate with Custer, and fly with their commands to his relief as they were ordered to do, lies the solution of this disaster. They remained, passively many miles away in safety, while their comrades, outnumbered five to one by the bloodthirsty, ferocious Sioux fell by the score beneath the tomahawk, rifle and the scalping knife—not one of that gallant band remaining alive.

#### DOING HONOR TO MONROE’S HERO

Saturday, June 4th, 1910, was a red-letter day in the annals of Monroe. While many public occasions and events in the past have been of such a character as to bring the city prominently into close range of public notice, and to enable its citizens each time to add to their generally accorded fame as generous and appreciative hosts, and their ability to conduct public ceremonious events, with becoming dignity and honor, it remained for them to add the crowning wreath of glory and credit, on the notable occasion of dedicating and unveiling of the magnificent bronze equestrian statue which the State of Michigan had erected here to the memory and achievements of her renowned soldier, Major-General George Armstrong Custer. It was a graceful and just tribute to a distinguished and remarkable man, and the state, in paying it, added lustre to her own glory as a patriotic and grateful commonwealth, which commanded universal appreciation and praise.

A monument is an outward memory. It is the concrete, objective expression of admiration and reverence. It is a solid, silent, enduring, yet eloquent tongue speaking to all peoples in every language, and understood by all. It condenses the eulogies of a nation. The more beautiful it is, the more fitting a mouthpiece it is felt to be. General Custer lost his life, in one of the bravest of all causes,—the conscientious soldier’s devotion to duty. So the people of the great state of Michigan, and of the beautiful and historic city of Monroe, which the General loved to call his home, on that eventful June day in 1910, erected this memorial to perpetuate the memory of his gallantry and loyalty by perpetuating the expression of their own appreciation.



The history of the movement to thus honor one of her bravest and most distinguished sons is of interest and deserves to be preserved. It had its inception in Monroe, in 1876, the year in which the tragedy occurred in the Little Big Horn valley which brought to a sudden termination the brilliant career of the gallant Custer. An association was formed by the citizens of Monroe, to undertake the erection of a suitable memorial to be national in its character. This was called the Custer National Monument Association, and was organized by the election at a public meeting, of the following officers: Lieut.-Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, U. S. A., president.

Vice-presidents: Honorable T. W. Ferry,\* vice-president, United States; Honorable John J. Bagley,\* governor of Michigan; Honorable I. P. Christiancy,\* United States senator, Michigan; General A. S. Williams,\* member of Congress, Michigan; General W. T. Sherman,\* United States, America; General Geo. B. McClellan,\* United States, America; General A. J. Pleasanton,\* United States, America; General R. A. Alger,\* Michigan; General James B. Steedman,\* Ohio; General Leslie Combs,\* Kentucky; Governor Beveridge,\* Illinois; Governor Ludington,\* Wisconsin; Governor R. B. Hayes,\* Ohio; Governor McCreery,\* Kentucky; Governor S. J. Tilden,\* New York; Governor Hartranft,\* Pennsylvania; James Gordon Bennett, New York; Ex-Governor R. McClelland,\* Michigan; Honorable J. Sterling Morton,\* Nebraska; Honorable B. H. Bristow,\* Kentucky; Honorable Marshall Jewell,\* Connecticut; Honorable W. E. Dodge,\* New York; Honorable W. C. Bryant,\* New York; Honorable Chas. F. Adams,\* Massachusetts; Richard Henry Lee,\* Virginia; President Chadbourne, Williams College, Massachusetts; James Armitage,\* H. M. Mixer,\* F. Walldorf,\* Professor E. J. Boyd,\* Honorable D. A. Noble,\* E. S. Sill,\* M. Paulding,\* I. E. Ilgenfritz,\* Gouv. Morris,\* J. L. C. Godfroy\* and John Wahl,\* Monroe, Michigan; Col. C. C. Jackson,\* pay director U. S. N.

Executive committee: Honorable Edwin Willits,\* Honorable C. G. Johnson,\* W. H. Boyd,\* J. M. Sterling,\* J. P. Hogarth,\* Colonel I. R. Grosvenor,\* Thomas Doyle,\* M. D. Hamilton,\* J. R. Rauch,\* Major S. W. Curtiss,\* Doctor A. I. Sawyer,\* H. Shaw Noble,\* J. B. Newton,\* Henry T. Cole, W. A. Noble\* and Doctor C. T. Southworth, Monroe, Michigan; Honorable I. P. Christiancy,\* United States senator; Honorable T. W. Ferry,\* United States senator; General A. S. Williams\* and General R. A. Alger,\* Detroit, Michigan; General W. Withington,\* Jackson, Michigan; Colonel Raymond,\* Bay City, Michigan; Honorable J. Sterling,\* Minton, Nebraska; Benjamin Vernor,\* and Emory Wendell, Detroit, Michigan; C. L. Blood,\* Three Rivers, Michigan; Honorable Potter Palmer,\* Chicago, Illinois; James Gordon Bennett,\* New York; L. H. Randall,\* Grand Rapids, Michigan; W. B. McCreery,\* Flint, Michigan; General J. B. Steedman,\* Toledo, Ohio; Honorable S. S. Walker,\* St. Johns, Michigan; Honorable L. D. Dibble,\* Battle Creek, Michigan; Honorable J. Hilton Scribner, New York; Honorable W. H. Waldby,\* Adrian, Michigan; Honorable S. M. Seeley,\* Coldwater, Michigan; Honorable William Wood,\* Kalamazoo, Michigan; Honorable Peter White,\* Marquette, Michigan; Colonel S. L. Matthews,\* Pontiac, Michigan.

Treasurer: T. E. Wing,\* cashier First National Bank, Monroe.

Secretaries: J. M. Bulkley, H. A. Conant, R. E. Phinney,\* Monroe.

Recording Secretary: Major J. G. McBride.

In the same year another movement for a monument to General Custer was started by James Gordon Bennett of the New York Herald. In a few months the funds of the two organizations were united and the sum thus raised was appropriated to erect a monument at West Point

\* Of this long list of names, of prominent men, but five are now living.

a granite pedestal was unveiled on Aug. 29th, 1879. The pedestal of Military Academy, which was accomplished, and a bronze statue upon this monument now marks the spot where were interred the remains of General Custer in the military burial ground at the Point. The first proposal, thirty years later, to erect a statue in Monroe, it is believed originated in the Board of Commerce, of Monroe, contemporaneously with the Third Michigan Cavalry Brigade, and met with a general and hearty response in Monroe and elsewhere. An organization, called the Michigan Custer Memorial Association, was effected and started in motion the machinery which most effectively prosecuted the work. This association in 1910 was composed as follows:

Lieut. F. A. Nims, president; John M. Bulkley, vice-president; Chas. E. Greening, secretary.

Committee: Honorable J. C. Burrows, Kalamazoo; Honorable Wm. Alden Smith, Grand Rapids; Honorable Chas. E. Townsend, Jackson; Honorable James B. Angel, Ann Harbor; Honorable Flagget Trabbie, Erie; General C. W. Harrah, Detroit; General Wm. G. McGurrian, Grand Rapids; Right Reverend John S. Foley, D. D., Detroit; Honorable James V. Barry, Lansing; Honorable H. A. Conant, Reverend M. J. Crowley, F. C. Deinzer, Honorable Burton Parker, John M. Bulkley, Lieutenant F. A. Nims, Captain Irving S. Harrington, Mayor Jacob Martin, A. B. Bragdon, Charles Hoyt, F. G. Strong, Ald. H. C. Orvis, Mrs. W. Van Miller, Mrs. J. J. Hubble, Miss Jenny Sawyer, Monroe.

The minor details of personal effort and activity are not of great importance in this narrative, except so far as they may serve to bring out the loyal, gallant and persistent efforts of the members of the "Third Michigan Cavalry Brigade," to honor in permanent form the memory of their old and well beloved leader, General Geo. A. Custer, and it is a pleasant memory in the hearts of Michigan soldiers and citizens of Monroe, that it is largely to their united and patriotic efforts that this purpose has been accomplished. It is, perhaps, one of the most difficult and delicate of tasks to assign special and specific honors to any individual in such a successful undertaking where there was such spontaneous volunteering and arduous work performed, but we have great pleasure in printing a letter from General James H. Kidd, of Ionia, Michigan, one of Custer's most able and trusted generals, a member of the monument commission, who also rendered yeoman service in this work, in a letter written to the author, dated March 27, 1912, he says: "In connection with the securing the statue for Monroe, to General George G. Briggs is due high honors. More than to any other man, perhaps I might say, more than to all other men together, your city owes the noble statue which adorns it; for in supervising the modeling, and the design of the appropriate pedestal, his educated taste and trained judgment on matters of art were at all times controlling factors." While none was in the least lukewarm in the legislature, during the consideration of the bill appropriating \$25,000 for the statue, and fixing the location for it (which in the original bill designated the site at the state capital), too much praise cannot be awarded to Honorable B. H. Trabbie for his alertness and efficient efforts in causing the site to be changed to Monroe instead of Lansing. Also to Colonel W. O. Lee, of the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, to Mayor Jacob Martin, to Charles E. Greening and to many other equally active, prompt and enterprising citizens of Monroe, unstinted praise is due in bringing about the earnestly desired result, in locating the site of the statue at Monroe, which, it is now generally conceded to be the proper and logical location. A commission was appointed by the governor to take entire charge of the details of design and completion of the statue, of which it was stipu-

lated that at least three of its members should be from the Michigan Cavalry Brigade. The commission thus appointed was composed of the following gentlemen: General James H. Kidd, Colonel Geo. G. Briggs and Lieutenant Frederick A. Nims; Colonel Briggs being chairman. The unveiling commission consisted of the following: Colonel George C. Briggs, James V. Barry, Otto Kirchner, Governor Fred Warner, General James H. Kidd, Lieutenant F. A. Nims.

The contract with the sculptor, Edward C. Potter, was made February 1, 1908, which provided that the statue should be ready for dedication October 1, 1909; various difficulties arose to prevent the carrying out of this provision; the delicate health of the sculptor, also caused delays in the work, so that nearly a year elapsed before there was much accomplished. The wishes of General Custer's personal friends were that the date of the ceremonies of unveiling the statute might be fixed to commemorate some memorable battle in which he victoriously led the Michigan brigade. This was the original intention, but was found impracticable for one reason and another. The date was finally deter-



CUSTER MEMORIAL, MONROE

mined upon by the fact that on June 4, 1910, President Taft would be in Michigan and could honor the occasion by his presence and participation together with many other notables of the United States, thus giving it the importance and significance of a national event. The occasion partook of that character, and was memorable in the annals of Monroe and of the state of Michigan.

An immense concourse of people assembled at the scene on the public square where the magnificent statue stood under the drapery of two huge American flags; it filled every available space for blocks around; the people came from far and near to do honor to the gallant cavalryman. A grand stand accommodating 500 honored guests was filled with an interesting throng, while the President of the United States with his suite and military aids, the governor of the state, her two senators and the members of the monument commission, with Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon Custer, the General's widow, and her friends were seated at the front; just at the foot of the platform containing these distinguished visitors,

a grand chorus of seventy-five of Monroe's fairest young ladies were seated, with orchestra and a military band. At the left of the grand stand, in front of the speakers, chairs were occupied by representatives of the press of the whole country to the number of sixty-seven; photographers innumerable recorded the inspiring scene which eclipsed any former demonstration in the state of Michigan in dignity, sentiment, and quality of its composition and the enthusiasm of its participants.

The oration of the day was by Senator W. A. Smith of Grand Rapids, and was a most eloquent, scholarly and worthy tribute to the man and the occasion which inspired it, and was paid the compliment of tremendous cheers and applause.

#### PRESIDENT TAFT'S ADDRESS

The address by the President of the United States, William Howard Taft, was received by the great audience with tumultuous applause and every demonstration of approval. The address was not of great length, and this fact enables me to present it entire, as worthy of preservation for its beautiful tribute to the General, especially as it emphasized his great services to the Union in the development of the boundless west. Following is the address of the President:

Mr. Chairman, Mrs. Custer, Fellow Citizens of Michigan and of the United States, Ladies and Gentlemen:—After the most appropriate and eloquent oration of your distinguished Senator in Congress from Michigan, there remains but little for me to say. He spoke on behalf of the people of Michigan and spoke most of those services which Custer rendered during the Civil war, in which the State of Michigan took rightly especial pride and look back to the memory of Custer with especial gratitude.

A typical soldier; a great cavalry commander, a man whose memory brings out of the past the names of the greatest cavalry commanders of the world; Murat, Prince Rupert and others; he stands equal with all of them. From Bull Run to Appomattox, in every bloody battle of the Army of the Potomac, he was the right arm of the commander of the forces as the leader of the cavalry corps and the cavalry brigade.

A Brigadier-General at twenty-three; a Major-General at twenty-five, he showed in his life that same worth and force that we have in most of the great military commanders of the world.

But I came here, my friends, to speak today of a phase of General Custer's career that is not dwelt upon with as much emphasis and gratitude as I think it deserves. He stood among the heroes of the Civil war and for four years he led his cavalry in the defense of the flag to unite the Union. But, after the war, for ten years he rendered a service to his country that we do not as fully appreciate as I wish we did. He was one of that small band of twenty-five thousand men constituting the regular army of the United States, without whose service, whose exposure to danger, whose loss of life and whose hardships and trials, it would not have been possible for us to have settled the great west. (Applause). The story of that campaign of ten or fifteen years, in which that small body of men, led by the generals who had been at the head of their tens of thousands in the Civil war and who now only had under them hundreds where they had had ten of thousands before, we do not know as well as we should. The trials, the cruelty, the dangers they had to undergo in protecting the moving settler toward the west, in making the building of railroads possible, and in putting down and driving out the bloody Indians whose murders made the settlement, until they were driven out, impossible. That regular army is an army of whom the United States may well be proud, and the officers' wives, of whom Mrs. Custer is so conspicuous and charming an example, contributed their full share. (Long applause.) And I am here not to dwell upon it but only to note, as the President of the United States, the indebtedness of the country to the regular army during those ten or fifteen years in opening the west and to testify to the effectiveness and heroism of General George Armstrong Custer in that great battle continued for a decade; that great war for civilization, of which he was the most conspicuous and shining sacrifice. (Long continued applause.)

At the proper time, the great folds of the stars and stripes which had hitherto concealed the noble colossal statue in bronze upon its granite pedestal, were liberated by the hand of Mrs. Custer, who gracefully

handled the yellow satin band by which this function was accomplished, and the noble figures of horse and rider flashed in the June sunlight, the military bands played Custer's favorite charging tune, "Garry Owen," finishing with the "Star Spangled Banner." This was the dramatic episode, the psychological moment of the occasion, and the thousands of voices rose in one loud and long cheer as they realized that here in Monroe, the home town that Custer loved, had at last been raised a lasting memorial to his glory as a soldier and his universal fame as a cavalry man. On the speakers' platform stood the school desk at which he and his classmate sat when attending the Stebbins Academy in boyhood.

Following is the official programme:

Invocation by Right Reverend John S. Foley, Bishop of Detroit.  
 Report of Monument Commission by Colonel George G. Briggs.  
 Remarks by the Sculptor, Mr. Edward C. Potter.  
 Unveiling of Statue by Mrs. Elizabeth B. Custer.  
 Salute of 17 guns by First Battery, Field Artillery, M. N. G.; band playing Custer's Charging Tune "Garry Owen" and "Star-Spangled Banner."  
 Address by The President of the United States.  
 Oration by Senator William Alden Smith.  
 Remarks by Major General D. McM. Gregg, Commander of the Second Cavalry division, Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac.  
 Poem by Will. Carleton.  
 Presentation of Statue by Governor Fred M. Warner.  
 Response by Hon. Jacob Martin, Mayor of Monroe.  
 "America" by the band.  
 Placing of Laurel Wreaths at base of Monument by President William O. Lee, Michigan Cavalry Brigade Association. While these wreaths were being placed, "The Old Brigade" was sung by a chorus of 75 voices.  
 Benediction by Reverend Chas. O'Meara of Monroe, Michigan.

The Reunion and Camp Fire of the Michigan Cavalry Brigade preceded the ceremonies of unveiling, on the day previous, which was a notable occasion and filled the armory and opera house to its utmost capacity. The programme was a most interesting one.

Another most pleasant and satisfactory function in connection with President Taft's visit to Monroe, was a public reception tendered him at St. Mary's Academy where many hundreds availed themselves of the opportunity to pay honor to the chief magistrate of the nation, and where special exercises were arranged for the interesting occasion, a feature of which was an address of welcome by one of the young lady students, and the presentation of garlands of flowers by a class of young ladies, to the president, who was delighted by this attention and made an appropriate and feeling response.

The entire city was profusely decorated, and presented a gala appearance, national colors floating from every available point.

The parade was a military demonstration entirely under the direction of William T. McGurrin, adjutant general of Michigan, one of the most striking and interesting features of which was the large number of veterans of the old Custer brigade, most of them with white heads, and faces furrowed with the seams of years, who marched sturdily through the long line of march.

There were about four hundred survivors of the four regiments, who were most hospitably entertained by the warm hearted people of Monroe, who took them into their homes and cared for them as members of their own families. They were assigned the place of honor in the parade, and during the ceremonies at the statue.



COURT HOUSE, MONROE

## CHAPTER XIX

### COUNTY ORGANIZATION

ORIGINAL TITLES TO LANDS—ORIGINAL CREATING ACT—IMMEDIATE CAUSE OF ORGANIZATION—1805, AN EVENTFUL YEAR—PERIOD OF CIVIL UNREST—COUNTY SEAT ESTABLISHED—FINANCES AND FINANCIERS—THE OLD COURT HOUSE—EARLY LEGAL AFFAIRS—MONROE COUNTY FARM AND INFIRMARY

The first steps in the settlements of the northwest were somewhat different from those which were taken in the southern country along the Mississippi river. In the former the title to lands was vested in the Indians who occupied the lands throughout the regions of the great lakes.

#### ORIGINAL TITLES TO LANDS

In the south, title to the whole valley of the Mississippi was vested in France by right of discovery. It is true that De Soto, a Spaniard, discovered the river, but no effort was ever made by his country to colonize the land, and Spain's rights, if any, lapsed in the 131 years between De Soto's death in 1542 and the arrival of the French in 1673. On the latter date the Mississippi was made known to the world by Marquette and Joliet.

The French title of that section of the Nouvelle France commenced on the 17th of June, 1673, when we learn from Père Marquette's quaint journal that he and his party of explorers paddled from the Wisconsin river onto the Mississippi *avec une joye que je ne peux pas expliquer* "with a joy that I cannot explain."

The next step in the perfection of French title was the establishment of the settlements. The first of these was when LaSalle came over the Chicago portage and set up Fort Crève Coeur ("broken heart," because of his many sore disappointments), on the Illinois river, near the present site of the city of Peoria. This station and another, St. Louis de Rocher, at Starved Rock, were presided over by LaSalle's captain DeTonty; he of the "Iron Hand."

Cahokia, well nigh forgotten amid the swamps by all save frog hunters and crappie fishers, bears the distinction of being the first French settlement of that region that exists to the present day. It became a little French hamlet in 1699, years and years before the establishment of St. Louis, and still Cahokia is a little French hamlet. After Cahokia, came Kaskaskia, near the present Chester, Illinois, and after that, a series of river towns, also French, found their way upon the map. The French customs and the very names of these villages have long since vanished. There is no longer any "San Louie," nor any Carondelay," but their French land systems are as important today as they were in the days of the keel boat, and the coonskin cap. Very much more important, in fact, because of the immense value of these Frenchmen's farms, now that



they are covered, at least in St. Louis with long rows of brick and stone blocks, and their boundaries are outlined with street car tracks. The old French Town System consisted of a Town, a Commons and a Common Fields. The town was a little tract divided into small square blocks, each block individually owned by an "habitant." The "Commons" was not owned by individuals, but the title was in the town as a corporation; it was common grazing ground for the cattle of the whole village, but the Common fields were owned by individuals, and were long narrow strips of land laid out parallel and running back to the depths of from one to two miles. The same form of early arrangement with which we are familiar in this country and also along the River St. Lawrence, and adopted as a safe guard against Indian attack; the inhabitants commencing to work at the front of the farm and working back towards the forest. The entire population being strung along in a line, living closely together; as well for more convenient social intercourse, as for mutual defense.

The American system of sections, is of course very different from the French Town System. We divide the whole face of the land into a gigantic gridiron of townships, ranges, sections, quarter sections and "forties," and all must conform thereto.

It is readily perceived that up to the settlement of Detroit by LaMotte Cadillac, there was nothing out of which any political future could grow. The posts, although important for military purposes, had no other significance. The French system was evidently not designed nor intended to build up self-governing communities; theoretically and mostly, practically, there was absolutism; and the Royal prerogatives were never delegated to the colonial authorities, except in a very qualified way; and while there were perpetrated great frauds and abuses, there was, on the whole; a respect for law. These matters are important in the consideration of the beginning of settlements along the Raisin, as a background, and foundation, only. What followed, was simply the logical progression from the conditions and established customs, which formulated the later laws and procedures.

On the 14th of July, 1817, twelve years after the organization of the territory of Michigan the county of Monroe was established. Wayne county originally comprised the entire lower peninsula of Michigan, a part of the upper peninsula as well as adjoining portions of Ohio, Indiana and Wisconsin. From this vast tract Monroe county was set off by proclamation of Gen. Lewis Cass, then governor of Michigan territory; the present Wayne county having been established two years earlier.

#### ORIGINAL CREATING ACT

The original proclamation by which the boundaries of this county were first established is here given: "Whereas, It is considered that the public good will be promoted by the erection of a new county in the said territory;

"Therefore, I do, by virtue of the power and authority in me vested, constitute the whole of that portion of said territory of Michigan which is included within the lines and limits following, that is to say: Beginning at the mouth of the river Huron of Lake Erie, within said territory; thence up the said river in the middle thereof until its intersection with the line between the third and fourth tier of townships south of the "base line" so called; thence due west with the said line until it shall intersect the present Indian boundary line, namely, to the western line of the first range; thence with said line due south to the southern boundary of said territory; thence along the southern boundary thereof, easterly to the southeast corner thereof; thence northerly along the

eastern boundary of said territory to a point due east from the place of beginning; thence to the place of beginning; to be and remain henceforward a separate county, to be called the county of Monroe.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Given under my hand and the great seal of said territory, at Detroit, this fourteenth day of July, A. D., one thousand eight hundred and seventeen, and in the fortieth year of the independence of the United States of America.

“LEW. CASS.”

A second proclamation, issued five years later, attached to it the county of Lenawee, from which it was separated in 1826: “The county of Monroe, established by an executive act of July 14, 1817, shall be bounded as follows: “Beginning at the boundary line between the United States and the province of Upper Canada, where the southern boundary of the county of Wayne intersects the same, thence with the said southern boundary, west to the mouth of the river Huron of Lake Erie; thence with the said boundary, keeping the middle of said river, to the line between the townships numbered four and five south of the base line; thence west to the line between the territory of Michigan and the state of Ohio, thence with the said line to the boundary between the United States and the province of upper Canada; thence with the said boundary line to the place of beginning. \* \* \*

“In testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said territory to be affixed. Given under my hand at Detroit, this tenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and of the independence of the United States, the forty-seventh.

“LEW. CASS.”

#### IMMEDIATE CAUSE OF ORGANIZATION

The immediate occasion for the organization of Monroe county was possibly the expected visit from the President of the United States, Hon. James Monroe, who had already started on his tour through the northern states. He arrived at Detroit about the middle of August, accompanied by a party of distinguished officers of the government and of the army. On the 14th he reviewed the troops in Detroit, on which occasion Governor Cass, on behalf of the state of New York, presented to Major General Alexander Macomb a magnificent sword suitably inscribed in honor of his gallant conduct at the battle of Plattsburgh. Generals Brown and Wool were present and possibly General McNeil, as he went north soon after. The occasion was made brilliant by every feature that could at that early day be utilized. It is nowhere recorded that the President extended his visit on this occasion, to the historic town on the River Raisin, which with the county was named in his honor. He no doubt fully appreciated the distinguished mark of the esteem and approval of the people of Monroe, conferred upon him, in naming the second city of the northwest, the most beautiful then, as it is now, in the whole galaxy that forms the brilliant crown of the union.

Monroe has never had cause to regret the choice of a name, nor to be ashamed of any act of the noble Virginian. The “Monroe Doctrine” was alone sufficient to place his name among our great statesmen and that able and patriotic state document among the most prized and venerated in our government archives or upon our statutes.

## 1805 AN EVENTFUL YEAR

A few years previous to this, in 1805, Governor Hull by proclamation established the district of Erie, a portion of which had constituted Monroe county, embracing the strip on the south to the width of ten miles, which was subsequently the cause of strife which delayed the admission of Michigan into the federal union, and was the cause of that exciting but bloodless controversy the "Toledo war."

In this year, 1805, the first session of the United States district court was held by Chief Justice Augustus B. Woodward; Frederick Bates, associate judge; George McDougall, clerk; Solomon Sibley, Elijah Brush, attorneys. There being no public building suitable, the court convened at the residence of Jean Baptiste Jereau, which was situated in Frenchtown, on the north bank of the River Raisin, in what is now the fourth ward of Monroe, and was near the point where the Michigan Central Railroad crosses the river. The grand jury called at that session of the court, consisted of the following citizens: John Anderson, Francis Navarre, Israel Ruland, Ethan Baldwin, Alex. Ewing, Isadore Navarre, Jacques Navaree, Joseph F. Moulton, Robert Navarre, Joseph Dazette, Joseph Jobien, John B. Lasselle, Bernhard Parker, Jean Chavet, Samuel Ewing, Samuel Egnew, and Joseph Pouget.

During the following year the Indian title was extinguished to all the lands in the county of Monroe, excepting a tract three miles square, known as the "Mason Reserve," which was afterwards ceded by the Indians to the Catholic church of Sainte Ann of Detroit, and subsequently acquired by Hon. Isaac P. Christiancy, when it became known as the "Christiancy tract."

## PERIOD OF CIVIL UNREST

Upon the declaration of war, June 18th, 1812, conditions in this part of the territory naturally underwent a very great change, everything became unsettled and apparently insecure and unsafe, for no person seemed able to predict "what would happen next" or what the effect would be upon these frontier settlements. The Indians were in a condition of unrest and their suspicious natures were worked upon by the agents of the enemy to produce a feeling of distrust and enmity towards those who were formerly their friends and neighbors and with whom they had lived on terms of peace and friendliness. On the corner of the present site of the Interurban Railway power-house, corner of Elm avenue and Anderson street, there stood a block-house enclosed by a substantial stockade or picketed space made of the trunks of large saplings of sizes of a foot or less in diameter, sharpened with the axe on one end and firmly planted in the ground, the upper portion being secured together with thongs of hickory or elm or by wooden pins, binding them securely into a stout and serviceable fence from six to eight feet in height; this structure was called the "fort" and into this the American women and children were forced to resort for protection from the Indians for several weeks. So disagreeable and dangerous did this become that many families of the Americans removed to Ohio and Kentucky. Numerous French settlers and their families likewise departed for Canada, greatly reducing the number of settlers who remained; so that this particular section was largely depopulated and the block-house and the buildings connected with it as a part of the fort, was by orders of Proctor, burned to prevent it falling into the hands of the American forces under General Harrison.

## COUNTY SEAT ESTABLISHED

Monroe county, as established, comprised all of the present county together with all of Lenawee and Washtenaw counties and the place of holding the county court was designated "at such place not exceeding two miles distant from the house of Francois Lasalle, on the bank of the River Raisin as the court might select." On September 4th, 1817, the town of Monroe was established and made the county seat of Monroe county. There being no building available or suitable for temporarily being used for county purposes, holding of courts or confining criminals, steps were at once taken to remedy this deficiency and in December following, provision was made for the construction of a court-house, which was to be located on the southwestern corner of the public square, near the present site of the Presbyterian church. The ground to be devoted to this "public square" was donated by Joseph Lorauger in the deed of conveyance. This instrument is recorded in the office of the register of deeds of Monroe county, Liber "C" and is called "the bond of Joseph Lorauger, yeoman, of the River Raisin, county of Monroe, territory of Michigan, on consideration that the commissioners appointed his excellency, Lewis Cass, governor of the territory of Michigan to locate the "scite" for the county seat and court-house and gaol in said county have located the same upon my farm, situated on the south-side of the River Raisin, in said county, the same laying nearly opposite the dwelling of Col. John Anderson, and in consideration of one dollar," etc., etc. The deed conveying one acre of land "for the use of the public, for the purpose of erecting a court-house and gaol," towards the erection of which he also agreed to give \$1,000 in cash. This instrument is dated August 9th, 1817. This, however, is not the first deed recorded in Monroe county for the record is found of a mortgage deed, executed January 14th, 1809, between Hubert La Croix of the district of Erie, territory of Michigan, and Mungo Kay, and James Smith of the city of Montreal, province of Canada, which covers several pages in the French language. The instruments of conveyance were not numerous during that and the few following years.

## FINANCES AND FINANCIERS

The financial affairs of the territory were by no means satisfactory. The currency chiefly in circulation was Ohio paper, which was becoming of very low credit, and private bills or "shin plasters," which very soon became far more abundant than the prosperity of the country required. In certain portions where the newspapers had not penetrated, business was carried on upon the system of barter or "dicker," as it was then generally called and occasionally specific articles became practically legal tender. Among other things it is related that in one community, nests of wooden bowls, became current for small change, as shingles were, a little later. Maple sugar and peltries were so common a medium of exchange with the traders that these articles answered very well the uses of money.

There were "financiers," nevertheless, who understood their position, and an instance of modern "high finance" is told of one shrewd gentleman who, being in an adjoining state where he was personally unknown and where some of the shin plasters, in which he was interested, circulated, he took part in the abuse lavished on them and induced some of his traducers to join with him in manifesting proper contempt for such trash by burning it—he setting the example by throwing a large bundle of the stuff into the flames. This was, of course, not only exceedingly gratifying to the indignant holders of the bills, as showing their out-

raged feelings, but in a greater degree to the issuers of the obligations which thereby became quite beyond all danger of presentation for redemption.

The county of Monroe is divided into fifteen townships which, arranged alphabetically, are as follows: Ash, Bedford, Berlin, Dundee, Erie, Exeter, Frenchtown, Ida, Lasalle, London, Milan, Monroe, Raisinville, Summerfield, and Whiteford; these were settled by an industrious class of farmers, many of them at an early day when the country was sparsely settled and the county covered by tracts of heavy forests, interspersed by oak openings and extensive sand and marsh areas; the date of their organization and historical notes of their development will be found under another division.

#### THE OLD COURT-HOUSE

An old citizen says of the ancient court-house: "The old court-house can only be regarded by one who was acquainted with its exterior



BUILT IN 1839; BURNED FEBRUARY 28, 1879\*

and with its precincts, with very little reverence; it occupied the present site of the Presbyterian church. I think the body was of logs, two stories in height, of a dingy yellow color. A door in the center with a hall through and a stair-case. On one side was the jail and on the other, in the first story, was the residence of the jailer, and in the second story was the court-room, also devoted to religious and public meetings. The jail was dark, dingy, dreary and forlorn; and on its entrance should have been inscribed, as on the portals of the inquisition, "He who enters here, must leave all hope behind."

"The old court-room is replete with historic facts and reminiscences, only a few of which I remember. It was there commenced the difficulties in the Presbyterian church, which finally resulted in a division and the establishment of the second church. A Mr. Dunbar, who flourished as a teacher of music, the leader of the choir and the sole proprietor of a shop on the upper bridge where he manufactured clothes-pins, or some other luxury of family use, was determined to introduce a "big fiddle" into the choir. Some of the old gentlemen who were of more puritanic proclivities, were determined that he should not. They considered it a

\* The cut represents the fine stone building which replaced the original log structure.

scheme of Belial, who is supposed to be that mythical gentleman with the forked tail and clubfoot. But the battle "waxed loud and long," and although it did not come to downright blows, it stirred the community. Mr. Dunbar and his "big fiddle" had to "vamoose the ranch," and play in another arena.

"At another time the old court-house was the scene of some excited religious meetings. A sensational preacher who rejoiced in the name of Weed, was the leading man. On the occasion to which I refer a number of outsiders had been listening to him and he was very enthusiastic on the subject of Hell, which has attracted the attention of great and small lights of the present day. He closed his discourse by stating "that there would be an anxious meeting after the benediction was pronounced and all were invited to attend; but those who crossed that threshold might find hell gaping for them." These might not have been the exact words, but they were substantially the beautiful and Christian sentiment of the man. Myself and a few other sinners who were sitting together and who did not believe in the authority of any human biped—although he might be crammed with theology, dressed in a swallow-tailed coat and a stove-pipe hat—to limit, even by supposition, the prerogatives of the Almighty, concluded to venture over the threshold and see what kind of a prophet he was and if we saw any kind of a "gape" we would return and join the insiders. There was nothing startling occurred at this after meeting except the incident of a pugnacious individual considerably under "the influence" who offered to "thrash" the speaker then and there. The offer was declined and the fierce combatant ejected.

"It is a well established fact that there never was a place, in the memory of any person who has resided here for the last fifty years, so prolific in men of education, or of practical talent, intellectual strength and so great in political power as many of those who have flourished during that period. Hence it was the "independent state," and it governed the state politically for several years. Of course that assertion applies more particularly to the years from about 1840 to 1855. During the best days we had such men as Austin E. Wing, Col. Anderson, Chas. Noble, Col. Johnson, Dr. Robert Clark, Col. Lamson, Major Bulkley, Judge Lawrence, General Humphrey, Daniel S. Bacon, P. P. Ferry, Dan B. Miller, T. G. Cole, D. A. Noble, and I might enumerate twenty more. I assert without fear of contradiction that no such practical, intellectual and superior men were ever gathered together in a new country.

"General Humphrey was a man of marked character. He was a native of Vermont, and settled in this city when a young man. His education was limited but he had the happy faculty of concealing the want of it. His perspicacity was strongly developed, being an acute judge of men and character; had great power of political combination as well as acquisitiveness; a man of strong prepossessions and kind hearted; physically a splendid specimen of a man, he stood over six feet, was of great strength, lithe as an Indian and quick as a tiger, and was not subject to anger or excitement. On one morning when he and Charles Humphrey kept the Mansion House, three loafers who had been drinking and were very boisterous and ugly in the bar-room were ordered out by the clerk. But they would not go and he called General Humphrey. He came in and ordered them out, but they only replied with blackguardism. As quick as lightning he picked up the three in rotation and piled them in the corner of the room with such velocity and force that I thought every bone in their bodies would have been broken. He then placed his foot upon the top man and asked them 'if they were ready to go now?' To which they all replied in the affirmative. And they went about as quick as they could get out of that corner. He did not seem



MONROE COUNTY BUILDINGS

excited but smiled, and remarked, 'men must be quiet in this house.' On another occasion he had a dispute with Chapman in reference to a bag of flour. Chapman fled into the street and General Humphrey pursued him and caught him, in the center of Front street. He collared him with one hand, a grip not to be trifled with, then he held the flour over his head, shook the bag thoroughly and Chapman emerged from that shower a whiter and a sadder man. One anecdote of a political character which can hurt nobody, as the parties and politics have all passed away. During the Tyler administration he was United States marshal of this state, and one day he called on the postmaster, who, with himself, were supposed to constitute the Tyler party, and informed him confidentially, 'that something must be done and a meeting held, or the party was gone to the dickens.' So the party immediately proceeded to hold a meeting."

#### MONROE COUNTY FARM AND INFIRMARY

The county farm has always proved a good asset to the taxpayer, and the infirmary, or "poorhouse," a beneficent institution to the dependent poor and the other unfortunates of the county's care.

Previous to 1878 the buildings were of wood, built many years before, enlarged and altered from time to time, to meet increasing necessities, but they were constructed simply for the requirements of housing and protecting those who were involuntary recipients of charity. But the accommodations gradually became inadequate and the sanitary provisions wholly out of character for an institution of this kind, in a community like Monroe county.

Finally in 1878 the board of supervisors, believing that they were fully justified in taking steps to provide much needed improvements and better accommodations in many ways, issued an address in pamphlet form to the qualified voters of the county, explaining the existing conditions, and lack of proper arrangements for the decent care of the inmates of County House, and presenting a plan for remedying the existing evils and shortcomings, viz: the building of an entirely new infirmary, at the same time submitting estimates of the cost of same. An extract from this address of the board of supervisors will explain the proposed action: "It is proposed to build a plain, substantial brick edifice at a cost not to exceed ten thousand dollars. For that sum, with the facilities which the farm affords in furnishing timber and other materials, a good, suitable and permanent building can be erected. The supervisors wish the people to understand this as an assurance that the cost is to be kept within those figures."

The proposition met with favor and at the polls the vote was largely in support of the movement, authorizing the appropriation of \$10,000 for the purpose stated. The building operations were promptly begun and the work completed before the close of the year. The contractors were Monroe men, honest and interested in the work, and the result was a creditable institution more in accordance with the importance of the county. Though built nearly forty years ago it stands a creditable and substantial monument to its builders and the conscientious efforts of the contractors, and has met all the requirements of an institution of this character. It has accommodations and cares for about forty to fifty inmates, as an average for the year, and, as a rule, the keepers have proved well qualified to fill this responsible and trying position. The present steward, or keeper, is Mr. Jacob Lambert, who has been in charge about three years. The term of service of this official is optional with the board of supervisors and rests somewhat directly with the com-



mittee on infirmary and the "poor farm"—which was constituted in 1912 of the following: Fred C. Nadeau, city; J. S. Knapp, Ida; C. C. Maxwell, Carleton. The county farm is situated on the River Raisin in the township of Raisinville, about three and one-half miles west of Monroe, and comprises about three hundred and fifty acres of very productive land, yielding diversified crops common to this locality. The stock raised in the farm, of all classes, is of the most approved breeds, and the beef especially, marketed with local dealers during the holiday season, is of superior quality, and the dressed carcasses when exhibited at the holiday season never fail to attract marked attention.

The infirmary was equipped for electric lighting in May, 1912, at a cost of \$1,770.75, and arrangements made with the city for the necessary current which will be supplied by the municipal lighting plant.

## CHAPTER XX

### BENCH AND BAR

THE TERRITORIAL PERIOD AND BEYOND—LEGAL “NOTIS”—EARLY MEMBERS OF THE MONROE BAR—HON. ROBERT MCCLELLAND—HON. ALPHEUS FELCH—HON. WARNER WING—HON. DAVID ADDISON NOBLE—HON. WOLCOTT LAWRENCE—HON. JEFFERSON G. THURBER—JAMES Q. ADAMS—GOUVERNEUR MORRIS—TALCOTT E. WING.

#### THE TERRITORIAL PERIOD AND BEYOND

The bench and bar became prominent in the affairs of Monroe at an early day, and grew rapidly in importance, as events developed the necessity for able and honest men to properly construe the law, and to protect the interests of the common people against injustice and hardships in the conduct of their affairs, and to guide them in safety through litigation which might work wrong and loss to them. This being a portion of the experience in the history of every new community. The bar of Monroe has always been recognized as a peculiarly strong one; from its numbers men have been called to occupy elevated positions in the state and nation, whose responsible duties they discharged in such satisfactory manner as to command the approval and hearty commendation of their fellow citizens. The bar of Monroe county has furnished able and learned men to the Supreme Court of the state, to the United States senate, the cabinets of presidents, and other exalted positions, including important boards and commissions in the service of the general government and of the commonwealth.

The early history of legal practice in the territory is largely embodied in the biographies of the judges and lawyers of the times, and in the interesting narratives which they have left covering their experiences in the stirring events of that period. Unfortunately, but few of the greater men felt an interest in preserving records like these, but those which have been handed down to us, and by men of the higher type and of scrupulous honesty and integrity, which adds value to their writings. There was something to be deplored in the manner of administration of justice in the primitive times, when there was so much need of ability and rectitude—in the formation of laws and in the administration of them. The procedure in many cases savored too much of ignorance, prejudice and cupidity; of laxity in moral perception; while the element of broad humor was not lacking to lighten the often sombre and tedious court trials.

The earliest court of record established in the county was on May 8, 1807, when the Court of Common Pleas was organized by the authority of the governor and judges. This court differed from the present Circuit Court, and other forms of judicial organizations as then known or as they are at present constituted. It consisted of a chief justice, and two associate justices, appointed by the governor and judges. These

positions were filled, in organizing the first court by the appointment of John Anderson, chief justice, and Moses Morse and Francois Navarre as associate justices. These men were continued in office during the years 1809 and 1810. The sessions of this court, in the absence of a courthouse or other suitable public building were held either at the house of John Baptiste Lasalle, on the north side of the River Raisin or at the house of Col. Francois Navarre, one of the associate justices, situated on the south side of the river, on the site of the Sawyer residence. In 1818 Isaac Lee was chief justice, and John Anderson and Francis Lasalle served as associate justices. Charles Noble, a young lawyer was at this time prosecuting attorney.

#### LEGAL "NOTIS."

In talking with the early settlers about the forms of legal procedure that prevailed here in the period immediately succeeding the organization of Monroe county and along about 1830 one gets the idea that tribunals were conducted on rather a primitive plan in those days; but as for that justice was probably no more recklessly dispensed with than it has been in later years. It has been contended even by such massive intellects as Daniel Webster is generally credited with having possessed, that of the most hazardous things known to the workings of the human mind nothing is more uncertain than the conclusion of a petit jury and many amusing incidents are related to confirm this.

A pioneer form of legal notice notifying "all persons" of the capture and impounding of a stray "creetur" in a remote part of the county which was printed in wonderful hieroglyphics on a rough unpainted board and nailed to a roadside tree:

#### NOTIS

We the ondersined has kild an old mischeveous brown stra Kreetur, purportin to be Long to some Non-resanented inhabitant of This townshipp, which we judged the same to be a newsence! all persons consarned in said Kreetur or Otherwise, is hereby Notyfied to govern themselves Ackordingly. Witness our return hereon Indorsed. July 2d, 1855.

#### EARLY MEMBERS OF THE MONROE BAR

The names of a number of the early prominent members of the legal profession in Monroe will be recalled by events with which they were identified when Monroe was attracting attention in the northwest, and the young state was forging rapidly to the front. One of these who attained high honors in the state and nation was Governor Robert McClelland, who came to Monroe from Pennsylvania in 1833. Upon his arrival he formed a partnership with James Q. Adams, which existed for two years when he opened an office in 1835 and commenced a lucrative practice alone.

#### HON. ROBERT MCCLELLAND

was born at Green Castle, Pennsylvania, August 1, 1807. He was the son of an eminent physician of that place. He graduated at Dickinson College (Carlisle, Pennsylvania) in 1829; was admitted to the bar at Chambersburg in 1831, and after practicing there a short time went to Pittsburgh and practiced his profession there for about a year, and then removed to Monroe, Michigan, in the summer or fall of 1833. He went into partnership for about two years with James Q. Adams, then in 1835 opened an office and practiced alone and with great success.

Mr. McClelland was a member of the constitutional convention of Michigan in 1835; a member of the state legislature in 1838, 1840 and 1843, and speaker of the House in the latter year (and the Michigan legislature, never had a more accomplished speaker), a member of Congress for three successive terms (Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Congresses), from 1843 to 1849; member of the constitutional convention of 1850; the first governor for the short term under the new constitution for 1852, elected in 1852 for the term of two years, and went into office as governor January 1, 1853. On the inauguration of Franklin Pierce as President, March 4, 1853, McClelland was appointed Secretary of the Interior, in which he continued till the end of Pierce's administration, March 4, 1857. This was his last public office. This list shows of itself that he must have been above the average of men in ability and fidelity to the public interests. And when it is further stated that he performed the duties of these various offices with credit to himself and a high reputation among all parties for ability and integrity, little more need to be said of him in this direction.

In 1836 Mr. McClelland married Miss Elizabeth Sabin, a beautiful and estimable lady, who died at Detroit in 1884. He had removed to Detroit prior to his election as governor, and resided there afterwards till his death, August 30, 1880. As a politician he was eminently cautious and conservative, and when he thought his party was going to extremes in any direction, he used his best efforts to restrain them; but like a true politician, if in spite of his efforts they persisted, he did not denounce them or leave them, but went with them, though against his better judgment, probably believing that by so doing he could have a more salutary influence in restraining them from dangerous extremes than by coming out in open and direct opposition by which that influence would be lost. Doubtless many other patriotic men of all parties have honestly acted upon the like principle. As a man and a citizen he was strictly just and fair, and while exacting what was his due he was careful to exact nothing more. He was of a cheerful and social disposition, of pleasant address and popular manners, never morose or fretful, and if ever melancholy or despondent he would successfully conceal it.

#### HON. ALPHEUS FELCH

Among the distinguished men who stand at the head of their profession and in the councils of the state and nation who are proudly remembered as early members of the Monroe bar conspicuously stands the Hon. Alpheus Felch, who was born at Limerick, York county, Maine, September 28, 1804. After an academic course at Exeter Academy, New Hampshire, he graduated at Bowdoin College in 1827, and immediately became a student-at-law at Freyberg, Maine, and was admitted to the bar at Bangor, Maine, in autumn, 1830. Commenced practice at Houlton, Maine, in the fall of that year, where he continued in practice until the spring of 1833. He came to Monroe, Michigan, in the summer of 1833 and opened an office there in August of that year, and continued to reside there until September, 1843, when he removed to Ann Arbor, which has since been his residence.

Governor Felch was elected to the house of representatives of Michigan in 1835 and again in 1836. Early in 1838 he was appointed bank commissioner. In February, 1842, appointed auditor general of this state, but soon after entering upon its duties was appointed by Governor Barry associate justice of the supreme court, and in January, 1843, was nominated and confirmed as such justice to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of William A. Fletcher and also for the succeeding full term.

In November, 1845, he was elected governor of the state. In 1847 was elected United States senator.

After expiration of his term as senator in March, 1853, Governor Felch was appointed by the President one of the commissioners to settle land claims under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and was president of the board. He returned to Michigan in June, 1856 (the labors of the commission being closed), and from that time to 1873 engaged in professional business as a lawyer. From this time for several years he became nearly blind and was unable to do business. But in 1879, having partially recovered his sight, he was appointed professor of law in the law department of the University of Michigan and continued to act in that capacity until 1883, when he resigned and did not afterwards engage in any official business.

#### HON. WARNER WING

None has probably achieved a more honored position than Judge Wing nor received the approval of his fellowmen to a greater degree. On the occasion of his death in March, 1876, the following tribute from a former law partner and a lifelong friend, Hon. Robert McClelland, was written:

"DETROIT, March 11, 1876. Dear Sir:—Yours has been recd., and the haste required prevent my writing as I should desire.

"Judge Wing (if I mistake not) was a practising attorney, in partnership with Hon. D. A. Noble, when I arrived in Monroe, Feby. 1833, and I believe District Atty. for Monroe county. He discharged the duties of this office admirably, but became disgusted with the duties of, and the small compensation attached to it.

"He was elected Senator, and I believe served as such in 1838 and 1839. He was one of the foremost in the Legislature, during his service; and to show its appreciation of his standing, the democratic majority nominated him for election for U. S. Senate, but some three or four of the majority (democrats)—voted against him in joint convention, on the ground that he was a member of the Senate, and therefore ineligible, according to the constitution of 1835. The majority (democratic), being defeated by the disaffection of some 3 or 4 of their own party, would not abandon their nominee, and there was no election that session, and in the next, the whigs had the majority and elected Porter.

"The Judge and myself entered into partnership in 1840,—which continued until he was appointed Judge of the Circuit Court—the judges of the Circuit Court then constituting the Supreme Court. Whilst in that Court, he tried the long, intricate and exciting case, generally known as the "Conspiracy Case," (the burning of the Michigan Central Railroad Depot). The patience (and he was naturally petulant and excitable) and learning, skill and courtesy displayed by him on the trial, and in his charge to the jury, were commended by all. He was certainly one of the best and most upright judges, that ever sat on the Bench.

"He studied his profession (perhaps partly) with William Woodbridge (afterwards Gov. and Senator) in Detroit, and was his great favorite. He was at a Mass. Law School (I think Northampton, but I may be in error)—and well acquainted there with Gen. Franklin Pierce—who always spoke well of him. Austin E. Wing was a collegiate but I believe Warner was not, yet the latter was a fine scholar.

"Being for a long time on the Bench, his life was rather quiet, and he seldom engaged in politics or suffered his name to be mentioned therein. He was always a firm adherent of democratic principles, but not a partisan. He was as honest in his politics as he was in his morals and religion. There are few of the old residents, better known, or more distinguished. He was most industrious, and indefatigable, and a more faithful, cautious and reliable professional man hardly exists.

"Always lively, joyous, full of fun, and fond of jokes, he was high-toned, chivalrously gallant, and never was even charged (to my knowledge) with anything mean or improper.

"For many years, indeed since the early part of 1853, we have been separated, and because of our different pursuits, have not had much intercourse, yet I, as well as all his old friends, will feel his loss, and regret, that by his peculiar modesty, and hatred to notoriety, he has been of less service to his fellow citizens than he should have been. If he had done as many others of far inferior ability have done, the people would as I shall, mourn his demise as that of a great and good man.

"In haste. Yours truly,

"R. McCLELLAND.

"To John M. Bulkey, Esq., secy. etc."

## HON. WARNER WING

Warner Wing was born in Marietta, Ohio, September 19, 1805. His father's name was Enoch Wing and his mother's maiden name was Mary Oliver. On his father's side he was descended from one of the old New England families. His father's grandfather, John Wing, was one of the two brothers of Welch extraction, who came from England at a very early day, and with their families were among the first settlers of New England. Judge Wing's grandfather, also named John, settled in Conway, Massachusetts, where he had seven sons, the names of some of whom were: Peter, Isaiah, Eli, Enoch—"good old Bible and Puritan names," as Judge Wing noted on a scrap of paper which he has left.

In 1817, at the age of twelve years, Judge Wing came to Detroit and remained some years. About the year 1828 removed to Monroe, where he continued to reside up to the time of his death. He attended a law school at Northampton, Massachusetts, for a time, and also studied in the office of Judge William Woodbridge of Detroit. As early as 1833 he was practicing law in partnership with Hon. David A. Noble in Monroe. He was elected to the state senate and served in 1838 and 1839, where he is spoken of by one of his lifelong associates as "one of the foremost of the legislature." In 1840 he entered into partnership with ex-Governor Robert McClelland, with whom he practiced until he went upon the bench of the circuit court in 1845—the judges of the circuit court constituting the supreme court of the state as then organized. In 1851 he was elected chief justice, which position he held until 1856, when he resigned. After this time he acted as general counsel for the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad up to the time of his death, which occurred at Monroe, March 12, 1876. The funeral services were held at the Presbyterian church in Monroe, of which he was a member, conducted by the Doctors Mattoon, Putnam and Boyd. The funeral was very largely attended by the bar of Monroe county, as well as members of the bar of Lenawee, Hillsdale and Washtenaw counties, also members of the bar from Detroit, Cleveland and Toledo.

One of the most notable cases that came before Judge Wing judicially was the trial of the long, intricate, exciting case known as the railroad conspiracy case (for the burning of the Michigan Central depot).

## HON. DAVID ADDISON NOBLE

son of Deodatus Noble, was born in Williamstown, Massachusetts, November 9, 1802, and died in Monroe, Michigan, October 13, 1876. He was fitted for college in the school of Parson Moses Hallock in Plainfield, Massachusetts, and entered Williams College in 1821, from which institution he graduated with honors in 1825. In college he was a good scholar, distinguished for accuracy and soundness rather than for fluent recitations. In September, 1825, he entered the law office of Hermanus Blecker in Albany, New York, remaining there until the winter of 1826, when he went to Hudson, New York, where he entered upon his literary work as assistant editor of the *Columbiad*. In the following year he moved to New York, entered the law office of Benjamin Clark on Franklin Square, at the same time gave lessons in French in Bancell's academy. He was a fine Greek and Latin scholar, and during the winter was engaged in correcting the publisher's proof-sheets for a Greek work. He subsequently opened a law office with David Logan at No. 4 Pine street. He was in the practice of his profession about two years in New York and for a short time was in partnership with Hon. Charles O'Connor.

In 1831 he removed to Monroe, Michigan, where he resided the re-

mainder of his life. He here opened a law office with Hon. Warner Wing. He was an accomplished French scholar, which was of great advantage to him with the French population. It was as a counselor that Mr. Noble was chiefly distinguished, his thoroughly disciplined mind, his habits of patient research and his superior judgment peculiarly qualifying him to arrive at correct legal conclusions. He was elected recorder of the city in 1833, and while acting in this capacity drew up the city charter. Was twice elected alderman and in 1842 mayor of the city. In 1845 Mr. Noble was chosen to represent his county in the legislature, which he did with ability and to the satisfaction of his constituents. On November 10, 1846, Mr. Noble secured the charter of the Michigan Southern Railroad. In 1847 he was appointed a member of the harbor and river convention at Chicago. Subsequently he was appointed one of the committee of five to carry out the wishes of the convention, at which time he wrote a full statistical report of the commerce of the lakes. In 1852 Mr. Noble was elected to Congress from the Second district. In 1858 he was appointed manager of the Louisville, New Albany and Chicago Railroad, which position he held four years.

#### HON. WOLCOTT LAWRENCE

was born in one of the towns adjoining Pittsfield, Massachusetts, on the first day of November, in the year 1786. He was married to Caroline Stebbins of Springfield, in the same state, November 26, 1816. In early life he availed himself of the advantages of education afforded in the rural district where he was born and without the advantages of a college education became eventually, by close application to study, an exceptionally well-informed and indeed a well-educated man. He applied himself to the study of the law in the office of one of the most eminent of the profession in Pittsfield, and for a time practiced his profession in that place. In the meantime the new country of the northwest had begun to attract the attention of the enterprising young men of the New England states and many were preparing to seek their fortunes in the new land of promise. Mr. Lawrence was one of these and, in accordance with a previous understanding between himself and his affianced, almost immediately after their marriage they came to Michigan and established their home on the River Raisin at Monroe. Here in December, 1817, their first child, Lucretia Williams, afterwards the wife of Alpheus Felch, was born. The inhabitants on the River Raisin at that time were chiefly French and the daughter above mentioned was the first child of American parents born among them. The old French settlers were accustomed to tell of the enthusiasm with which the newcomer was received by them. The warm-hearted French mothers and daughters greeted her with gushing tokens of the most ardent love and affection. Tradition tells that they were accustomed to borrow the "Yankee child" from house to house that they might in turn welcome her with their caresses and love.

Although a lawyer by profession, the sparse population and meager business affairs of the settlement on the Raisin afforded him at first little opportunity for professional practice. American settlers, however, rapidly flowed in, and they brought with them the means and the enterprise which soon changed the business character of the place, and filled the region with an active, intelligent and prosperous population. Courts were established and clients were not wanting. He continued to practice law for many years, but he gradually withdrew from it, devoting his time and attention to mercantile and lumber business and to the care of his real estate.

His settlement here was in the days of territorial government of Michigan, and when by act of Congress the legislative council of the

territory of Michigan was established, whose members were chosen by popular vote, he was elected a member and he took his seat in that body June 7, 1824; and by the repeated suffrages of his constituents he continued a member of the council until 1831. During all this time he was chairman of the judiciary committee and one of the most active and influential members of that branch of the local government. In 1836, after the organization of the state government, he was elected one of the associate justices of the circuit court for the county of Monroe, and he continued to occupy that position until 1839, when, by a change in the judiciary system of the state, the office was abolished.

Judge Lawrence died at Monroe, April 29, 1843.

#### HON. JEFFERSON G. THURBER

One of the prominent members of the bar of Monroe county was Jefferson G. Thurber, who resided in Monroe for twenty-four years, up to the time of his death, which occurred on May 5, 1858. Mr. Thurber was a native of New Hampshire, born in the village of Unity in the year 1807, received his education at the Academy of Canandaigua, New York, taught school and studied law during his young manhood, and in 1833 came to Monroe and opened a law office on Washington street and entered actively into the practice of his profession and into the political affairs of his city and state. He filled several offices of importance and always with perfect satisfaction to his constituency; prosecuting attorney of the county, judge of probate, and in 1852 was chosen speaker of the house of representatives of which he was elected in that year. He also served one term in the state senate. Mr. Thurber was a very genial, companionable man, possessing qualities which gain friends among all classes, and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens. The Monroe county bar took appropriate action at the time of his death and adopted the following resolutions.

At a meeting of the bar held at the court house in the city of Monroe on the seventh day of May, 1857, the meeting was called to order by the president of the bar, Hon. D. A. Noble, and the following preamble and resolutions, reported by a committee appointed for that purpose, were unanimously adopted:

"When amid the busy and active scenes of life the announcement is made that death has removed from our midst one who has daily mingled with us in its pleasures and its conflicts, participated with us in the discouragement, the struggles and the high expectations of professional life, and shared in its hopes and successes, we feel that sense of bereavement which finds a necessity for consolation, as well in the brightened memoirs of that association and companionship that forever sunders, as in the brighter hopes of that future which none but the dead can realize. And we feel that it is not all of death to die; to the living, pleasant memories, dear associations and sustaining faith survive; to the dead, the realization of that hope which cheers the dying hour and throws its gilded ray across the tomb, is consummated. And we recognize the truth of this sentiment in the decease of our friend and associate, the Hon. Jefferson G. Thurber.

"Resolved, That by the death of Mr. Thurber the bar has sustained the loss of one of its members alike endeared to it by his uniform courtesy and kindness, and respected for the ability and integrity with which he fulfilled its high duties. That society has lost a member, always ready to give his best exertions for its welfare and advancement, and one who, in the responsible positions of district attorney, judge of probate and repre-



sentative and senator in the halls of our state legislature, always discharged his duty with ability and fidelity to the trust reposed in him.

"Resolved, That we tender our strongest sympathy to his bereaved wife and family, and assure her and them that we would not obtrude upon the privacy of their own grief any but the kind and sincere expression of our own sorrow and of deep sympathy in their severe affliction.

"Resolved, That as a testimony of high regard of the character of the deceased and of respect to his memory the members of the bar will attend his funeral in a body and wear the usual badge of mourning for the customary period of time.

"Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the *National Press* and the *Monroe Commercial*, and that a copy of the same, signed by its officers, be presented to his widow and family.

"D. A. NOBLE, President.

"T. BABCOCK, Secretary."

#### JAMES Q. ADAMS

was a typical western pioneer lawyer, who came to Monroe in the early days of the territory and entered actively into the stirring scenes of the settlement of this section of the country. He was a native of Keene, New Hampshire, where he was born in 1798, and graduated from Dartmouth College and studied law with the leading lawyer of the place, and also upon his arrival at Monroe, finally being admitted to the bar and soon after joined Hon. Robert McClelland, who had already opened a law office in Monroe. Was elected prosecuting attorney of Monroe county. For years he held the office of postmaster of the city of Monroe. He was president of the corporation that constructed and equipped the railroad from Monroe to LaPlaisance and was also president of the River Raisin and LaPlaisance Bay Railroad Bank. He was a shrewd and successful practitioner. He died in New York City, aged sixty-seven.

#### GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

was, at the time of his death, the oldest member of the Monroe county bar, having reached the age of more than four score years. He was born in Springfield, Windsor county, Vermont, February 1, 1809. He was grand-nephew of that other Gouverneur Morris, for whom he was named, who was a member of the convention which framed the Federal constitution and was one of the committee appointed to make the final revision of that instrument. The committee placed it in his hands and it is generally believed that in its language and arrangement is the work of this eminent man. He died in 1818. Gen. Lewis Morris, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a son of Richard Morris, who was once chief justice of the state of New York, a soldier of the revolution at seventeen years of age, and was later on the staff of General Schuyler.

Gouverneur Morris came to Michigan in 1840 with his wife, who was Frances V. Hunt, of Vermont. They settled at Brest, Monroe county, which at the time was a stirring village and in the optimistic views of its aspiring citizens was destined to become a large and prosperous city; these dreams failing to be realized, he with others turned their attention to farming. In 1855 he removed to the city of Monroe and continued to reside there until his death. He was elected to the office of county treasurer in 1860. Upon the expiration of his term of office he formed a co-partnership with Roderick O'Connor, a prominent merchant engaged in the dry goods business; he retained his interest in this line of mercantile life while he still practiced law, and entered actively into poli-

tics. Mr. Morris held various county and city offices, among them supervisor, city treasurer, county treasurer, circuit court commissioner, judge of probate and circuit judge for the first term of the twenty-second judicial circuit, composed of Monroe and Washtenaw counties. Judge Morris was afflicted with an impediment of speech which was a serious handicap to his practice in jury trials, but every consideration was given him by his associates of the bar.

#### TALCOTT E. WING

of Monroe was born in Detroit, Michigan, September 24, 1819. His father, Austin E. Wing, was a graduate of Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, in 1814, and moved from Detroit to Monroe in 1829 with his family. He was one of the first sheriffs of Wayne county and was for three terms delegate to Congress from the territory of Michigan. Subsequently he was regent of the University of Michigan, and in 1842 was a member of the state legislature, afterwards holding the office of United States marshal. He died at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1849. He was a public-spirited man, identifying himself with all public enterprises of importance. He was prominently connected with the temperance movement, being president of the first state temperance society. His wife, the mother of Talcott E. Wing, was Harriet Skinner, daughter of Benjamin Skinner, Esq., of Williamstown, Massachusetts. Talcott E. attended the old academy on Bates street, Detroit, until the family removed to Monroe, when he continued his education under the Rev. John O'Brien and Rev. Samuel Center, principal of the Monroe branch of the State University. He entered in 1836 Knox College, Gambier, Ohio. The following year he went to Williams College at Williamstown, Massachusetts, from which he graduated in 1840. Returning to Monroe he entered the law office of his uncle, Warner Wing, afterwards associate justice of the supreme court, who was at that time practicing law in partnership with the Hon. Robert McClelland. He was admitted to practice in 1844. In 1849 he formed a copartnership with Ira R. Grosvenor for the practice of law, which continued for eight years. He was elected judge of probate in 1864 and re-elected to that office in 1868, since the expiration of the last term continuing his practice, although not an active member of the bar. He has held a number of minor local offices and was instrumental in organizing the union school at Monroe, of which he was a trustee for a number of years, and since 1844 he has held the office of United States circuit court commissioner. Organizing the banking firm of Wing & Johnson, he retained an interest in it until 1864, when it was merged with the First National Bank of Monroe, of which he has been president and cashier. He was elected an officer of the State Historical Society in 1882, and at its meeting held at Lansing June 2, 1887, was made president of the society and was re-elected to that office in 1888.

For forty years Mr. Wing was a member of the Presbyterian church of Monroe, being one of the board of trustees, and was in 1886 elected and ordained an elder of the church. He was instrumental in establishing Sunday schools in the county, and took an active part in teaching and superintending them. He was married in 1844 to Elizabeth P. Johnson, daughter of Colonel Oliver Johnson of Monroe, the fruits of that marriage being four children, three sons and one daughter. The eldest, Talcott J. Wing, was a merchant at Westfield, Massachusetts. Charles R. Wing, the second son, is a lawyer of Monroe and Austin E. Wing is cashier of the Peoples State Bank of Detroit. The daughter is the widow of James Little, residing in Monroe. He was again married in 1859 to Elizabeth Thurber, daughter of Jefferson G. Thurber, by whom

he has one son, Jefferson T. Wing, who is engaged in business in Detroit.

In 1886 Mr. Wing entered into an agreement with a firm of publishers to write a history of the city and county of Monroe, which was completed four years later, only a few days before his death, which occurred at his residence on Elm avenue on January 25, 1890, after an illness of but a few hours.

## CHAPTER XXI

### GEOLOGY OF MONROE COUNTY

EARLIEST INHABITANT—PREHISTORIC REMAINS NEAR BIG PRAIRIE—  
SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF LIMESTONES—WORK OF STATE SURVEY—ROADS  
AND ROAD METAL—STONE AND STONE CRUSHING—THE WOOLWITH  
QUARRIES—RAISINVILLE QUARRIES—IDA QUARRIES—LITTLE LINK  
QUARRY—OTTAWA LAKE QUARRIES—NEWPORT QUARRIES—THE  
FRENCHTOWN QUARRIES—THE STONE BUSINESS OF MONROE—MONROE  
STONE COMPANY—MONROE QUARRIES—LASALLE QUARRIES—BEDFORD  
QUARRIES—WHITEFORD QUARRIES.

“The earliest inhabitant, of whom we have any traces in southeastern Michigan,” says Prof. W. H. Shuzer of the Geological Survey of Michigan, in his Geological Report on Monroe county, “was the so-called ‘Mound Builder.’” The tendency comparatively of recent investigations of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys is to destroy, more and more, the gap between our historic, eastern Indian and the mound building type of savage, who depended more upon the soil for his subsistence and defense. It must be admitted, however, that he was intellectually the superior of the Indians who dispossessed him of his fertile fields, and drove him, probably southwestward. He cultivated the soil extensively, wove cloth, burned pottery, manufactured a superior stone implement and worked our copper mines for the red metal. For purposes of burial and sacrifice, and apparently for use as signal stations, from which messages could be flashed across the country, after approved modern methods, he constructed hemispherical and conical mounds of loose earth. Although no mounds or fortifications are known to exist within the limits of this county, the characteristic implements are here found and it is certain that this interesting type of savage man roamed its forests, drank from its clear springs, and navigated its waterways. Neighboring localities have been found to contain unmistakable evidences of this, in semi-circular structures, where Toledo now stands, which were described by G. K. Gilbert in the Geological Survey of Ohio, in 1873; others along the Detroit and St. Clair rivers were explored over thirty years ago by Henry Gilman, and described in publications of the Smithsonian Institute, and of the Michigan Pioneer Society. At favorably located points fortifications were constructed, sometimes of great magnitude and displaying a surprising degree of military skill and testifying to the patience and skill of these people. History opens with tribes of the great Algonquin nation in possession of this region; the Ottawas, Chippewas and the Pottawatomes. The Wyandotts, or Hurons of the French, originally dwelt upon the St. Lawrence, and are believed to have their descent from the powerful Iroquois, by whom they were driven westward to Michigan and continually persecuted by them—at one time, almost annihilated.

## PREHISTORIC REMAINS NEAR BIG PRAIRIE

In 1875 as laborers were making excavations near Big Prairie, Monroe county, they came upon a quantity of bones which formed the skeleton of a mastodon; they were removed to Monroe and measurements taken; one of the tusks was eleven feet in length, and nine inches in diameter of its smallest extremity, where the tapering portion was broken off. Several teeth were found in a fair state of preservation, many of which measured six and eight inches in diameter, and weighing five pounds each. One of the ribs was nearly eight feet in length. Owing to the inflow of water into the excavation the laborers were unable to further prosecute their work. It was intended to procure pumps to free the excavation from water, and continue the search for the remainder of the skeleton. Not far from this place stone hammers and arrow heads were unearthed, and other evidences of ancient human occupation.

## SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF LIMESTONES

The scientific study of the limestones about the western end of Lake Erie, was begun almost simultaneously in 1837, by the Michigan Geological Surveys, under the direction of Lieutenant W. W. Mather and Dr. Douglas Houghton. Previous to this time many outcrops of these beds had been located by the early settlers and shallow quarries opened from which were obtained building stone and material for lime. The outcrop of the Sylvania sand-rock, north of the River Raisin in Monroe county was known to the emigrants from the east, and samples of it had been successfully treated for a high grade glass. The presence of brine in these limestones, and in the overlying drift had been discovered by the Indians and early settlers, and salt was crudely manufactured at a few localities. "Salt licks" existed in numerous parts of the county, which were frequented by deer and other animals who resorted to them for their delectation. These were salt springs of small area, but furnishing sufficient brine, which, overflowing and evaporating deposited a moderate amount of salt, a very welcome discovery both to the animals and the Indians. The latter, when they discovered this valuable commodity and later, the pioneer settlers also, made use of it in curing their meats instead of resorting to the simple drying and smoking process, to preserve them in quantities for future use as needed, when it was called "jerked" meat. In his first geological report, dated January 22, Doctor Houghton describes the limestones in this vicinity, under the heading "Grey Limestones," which he traced, in outcrop, from the rapids of the Maumee to the River Raisin, and referred to them as being, in his opinion, the "Mountain (Carboniferous) limestone of European geologists." He did not separate the dolomitic limestones of the eastern part of this belt, from the purer and geologically younger limestones of the western part of the belt.

No attempt was made thus early to ascertain the approximate age of either belt by means of the fossils. The strata were found to dip towards the northwest, or northwest by north, and the dip was stated to equal about 5°. The amount of this dip was afterwards reduced to fifteen feet to the mile, with a variation of ten to twenty feet. The mineral contents of the beds and their occasional oölitic and veined character were noted. Further studies by Hubbard led him to conclude that these limestones lie beneath the "black strata," now known as the Antrim, or upper division of the Devonian, and above the Cincinnati blue limestones and shales, the Cincinnati division of the Ordovician, and that they are the geological equivalent of the so-called "Cliff limestone;" the Clinton, Niagara and Onondaga of Indiana and Ohio.



MAMMOUTH BOULDER, MONROE COUNTY  
[Sometimes Called The Sleeping Bear]

A geological reconnaissance of the rock strata of northwestern Ohio had been made by Dr. J. L. Riddell, who was one of the special committee commissioned by the Ohio legislature to report upon a method of obtaining a complete geological survey of that state. His report bears date of January 12, 1837, and alludes to the calcareous sandstones and the limestones of the Maumee valley. The more detailed study of the region was assigned to assistant geologist Prof. C. Briggs, Jr., the work being done during the season of 1838 and reported upon briefly in the Second Annual Report of the Geological Survey of Ohio, 1838, p. 109. The limestones in the bed of the Maumee river, for several miles above Perrysburg, were examined, and their silicious nature and passage into a calciferous sandrock were noted. The location of a number of outcrops and quarries in Wood county is given, based upon his own observations and those of the county surveyor. A mention is made of marble, this probably being the streaked and mottled dolomite known in Monroe county, Michigan, to the north.

#### WORK OF STATE SURVEY

A serious loss was sustained by the state, in the exploration and surveys of its geological formations, and in bringing into prominent place its wealth of resources by the death of Dr. Douglas Houghton, a very eminent scientist, who was drowned in Lake Superior October 13, 1845. With his passing, also passed all further geological work in this part of the state, until the second geological survey was made in 1859 by Dr. Alexander Winchell. In the meantime new outcrops had been discovered, new quarries opened and old ones deepened. Dr. Winchell began his field work in May, 1859, with a re-examination of Monroe county, assisted by two of his students, A. D. White and Lewis Spalding. The first biennial report, published in 1861, contained the results of this field work, pages 58-68. The work of the survey was interrupted in 1861, by the War of the Rebellion, and was not resumed until 1869, when Dr. Winchell occupied the chair of state geologist. In 1873, Dr. Carl Rominger began his examination of the rocks of the lower peninsula, making a careful study, in detail of all the beds and their fossil contents. Some errors occurred in his conclusions, and deductions. The Sylvania sandstone he gives as having a thickness of but eight to ten feet, and following the earlier reports of the Ohio Survey, regards it as probably the equivalent of the Genessee to which he refers the entire series, which is widely divergent from subsequent surveys and disclosures.

A still more serious error was made in bringing the base of the Upper Helderberg down to the top of the Sylvania sandstone, based upon the lower percentage of magnesia in these beds. The quarries at Ottawa Lake, Little Sink, Lulu, Ida, Raisinville, Woolwith and Flat Rock are all in beds above the Sylvania, and still contain practically enough magnesia for normal dolomite. Dr. Rominger does not admit the occurrence of the Hamilton (Traverse) in this portion of the state, on the ground that the thickness of five hundred feet at Alpena thins out completely before reaching the southern boundary. It is established, however that the Hamilton (Traverse) is well represented beneath its heavy mantle of drift in the northwestern corner of the county.

#### ROADS AND ROAD METAL

The nature of the soil and the flat slopes, conspire to give Monroe county exceptionally poor roads. In certain sections, the roads are practically impassable for any kind of conveyance, especially transporting heavy loads, for several weeks of the year. There are no available deposits

of gravel in the county, such as occur in Lenawee and Washtenaw counties, but nature has given Monroe inexhaustible supplies of better road metal, and distributed it so that it is fairly accessible from all parts of the county. When the dolomites and limestones are crushed and spread over a road bed, which is properly drained the surfaces of the stone become firmly welded and a very solid foundation results. With a system of hard roads it would seem that much of the necessary farm teaming might be done when the clay soils adjoining are not fit for cultivation, and thus the time of the farmers, of their help and teams, could be disposed to better advantage. It has been demonstrated that three tons may be drawn upon a good road, with greater ease and less expense than one ton upon a poor road. A short time ago some ten thousand representative farmers from all parts of the country were called upon to furnish estimates as to the cost per mile, for hauling one ton of produce to market. The replies from these established the average cost for the entire country was twenty-five cents, while in certain sections of New Jersey where the roads have been improved by a system of state and county aid, the average was about eight cents, showing a saving of fifteen to seventeen cents to the mile, for each ton of produce. The subject of good roads, is now receiving wide spread and intelligent consideration, and a "campaign of education" bids fair to put before the farmers of the country the economic advantages enjoyable by those who reap the benefits of this twentieth century good roads movement.

The bed of Sylvania sandstone, which though it has no value for building purposes, has a quality far more important. The chief use of this remarkably pure bed is for the manufacture of glass, for which its fine even grain and purity perfectly adapt it. It had been tested for this purpose before Michigan became a state, and attention was called to it by Hubbard, Winchell and Rominger, in their state reports. The outcrop was originally preempted from the government, by Colonel Thomas Caldwell, a British officer, and held by him and his heirs for many years. From 1860 until 1873, the pits were actively operated by Mr. Charles Toll, of Monroe, the sand being washed, sifted and shipped to Bridgeport, Bellaire and Benwood, Ohio; to Pittsburg, Wheeling, Rochester, Syracuse and other cities of the United States and also to Hamilton, Ontario. These sand pits were located some seven miles from shipping points at that time, and the sand was hauled by team which so greatly increased the cost of preparation for market that it was finally unable to compete with beds more favorably located. The sand melts rapidly, mixing intimately with the fusible bases. Mr. Toll leased his land and mineral rights to the Michigan White Sand Company, whose headquarters were at Maybee, Michigan.

#### STONE AND STONE CRUSHING

It was a saying of Emerson that no science is sublime until it touches man. Geology commands our attention where the thread of earth history begins to blend with the warp of human industry. So the study of geology in Monroe county begins to interest us when it concerns itself with the business industries, as is the case with the other natural resources in the commercial life of the community. This leads directly to the quarries of the county in this epoch of "good roads building" and the betterment of public highways.

We may start in along these lines, with the Macon Quarry, which has long been known as the "Christiancy quarry" from the early owner, Hon. Isaac P. Christiancy formerly a prominent and well known resident of Monroe. It is located in the former bed of the Macon river, from



which the water was deflected by an embankment and extends along the stream for about thirty rods, with a main excavation of four hundred and fifty by two hundred feet. This was ten years ago, the most promising locality in the county, for high grade limestones, since the same beds are here exposed as at the now famous Sibley quarry near Trenton. The quarry lies northeast of Dundee, one eighth of a mile from the line of the Detroit, Toledo and Ironton Railroad. The nearness of the Macon interferes now with the quarrying of the deeper and heavier beds, but with an extension of the quarry northward, in which direction the stripping increased only slowly, the annoyance caused from water would be diminished. Four beds are to be recognized in the quarry which can be designated as A, B, C and D, in descending order. Bed A, the uppermost, consists of a rich gray limestone from one to three feet in thickness abounding in fossils. The limestone is relatively soft, glistens with cleavage faces of calcite, and is thin bedded and more or less shattered. In the eastern portion of the quarry, the top ledge of this bed has an elevation of about 660 feet above sea level. The second, or bed B, has a thickness of 4 to 4½ feet, and in places is free from seams; in other parts of the quarry it is divided into thick beds. The rock is a compact, brownish limestone which assumes a bluish gray color on weathered surfaces. Fossils large enough to be seen with the naked eye are not as abundant as in the overlying bed and the cleavage faces are smaller. The rock gives a strong bituminous odor and drops of oil are occasionally seen in fresh specimens. With dilute hydrochloric acid a brisk effervescence is always obtained when the cold acid is applied to the solid rock. Toward the bottom the bed becomes somewhat cherty and in places there is interposed between this bed and the underlying bed C a seam of impure chert, varying in thickness from one to two inches. At the same horizon there is also to be seen in places a one-inch seam of blue clay, more or less charged with sand. The main excavation of the quarry has taken place in these two beds but two deeper ones have been penetrated and their characteristics determined. Bed C has a thickness of seven to eight feet, is a soft limestone of a dark gray color, either without seam or very heavily bedded. Beneath this lies a somewhat similar eight-foot bed, which the analysis shows is richer in calcium carbonate. The following table shows the chemical composition of these four beds, as determined by Mr. G. A. Kirchmeier, of Toledo.

	Bed A.	Bed B.	Bed C.	Bed D.
Calcium carbonate .....	90.80%	86.80%	77.60%	95.00%
Magnesium carbonate .....	6.87	11.60	17.41	3.86
Silica .....	.48	1.10	2.78	.81
Iron .....	.16	.12	.56	.41
Organic matter .....	1.69	.....	1.63	.....
Difference .....	.00	.38	.02	— .08
	100.00%	100.00%	100.00%	100.00%

Mr. K. J. Sundstrom, of Trenton, General Manager of the Sibley quarry and chemist for Church and Company, analyzed specimens of the two upper beds with the following results:

	Bed A.	Bed B.
Calcium carbonate .....	98.10%	86.96%
Magnesium carbonate .....	.63	10.08
Silica .....	.70	1.86
Iron oxide and alumina .....	.....	.62

Sulphur .....	.055	.123
Difference .....	.515	.357
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	100.00%	100.00%

From a careful study of the beds of the Sibley quarry it has seemed reasonably certain that the Macon beds are the equivalent of the deeper and better beds of that quarry. The analysis of the cores from the two test holes in the Sibley shows that their wonderful "nine foot bed" is from forty to fifty feet above the base of the series. The record of the Nogard well shows at a depth of fifty-nine feet, a change from gray to buff limestone which probably marks the change from limestone to dolomite. If this is the correct interpretation, and there is much confirmatory evidence, bed D of the Macon quarry extends from thirty-eight to forty-six feet above the base of the Dundee formation. The actual difference in elevation between the top ledges of bed D and the "nine foot bed" is eighteen feet, this representing the amount of drop towards Trenton in the direction of the strike.

#### DUNDEE QUARRY

This consists of a rectangular excavation about 240 by 90 feet, upon the north bank of the Raisin, just back of the National Hotel in the village of Dundee. It is but a few feet from the water's edge, and as it is worked only in the late fall, was full of water at the time of each of several visits. Most of the information concerning the beds was obtained from Mr. Horace Pulver, supplemented with a study of the blocks of stone piled about the quarry. The uppermost, or layer A, is two and one-half feet thick and consists of a rich, gray limestone, impregnated with oil and full of fossils. Fresh specimens are somewhat darker in color than those from bed A on the Macon, which it otherwise much resembles. Bed B is four and one-half feet thick and consists of a grayish brown limestone which gives a bluish effect on weathering. It shows but few fossils and is apparently identical with bed B on the Macon. The upper fifteen inches is said to be irregularly clouded and "gnarled." A third bed has been penetrated and found to be six and one-half feet thick. It is dark brown and bituminous and in the lower twelve to fifteen inches becomes cherty. Beneath this occurs a discontinuous seam of chert, carrying silicified fossils. It is of light gray color, with brown streaks and is impregnated with black oil. It is very probable that this chert marks the same horizon as the similar seam in the Macon quarry and hence that bed B there is the equivalent of bed C in this quarry. Beneath the chert there occurs a heavily bedded five foot bluish layer, bed D, which becomes lighter colored towards its base. All the limestone in the quarry responds promptly to cold dilute acid upon the solid rock.

The Petersburg excavations have not received much attention—nor opened up in this vicinity, so as to give a satisfactory rock exposure, but stone has been removed from the bed of the River Raisin, and also from its banks, in ditching. Mr. Jacob McCarthy from a long acquaintance with this region is our authority for information on this quarry. In front of Spaldings flour mill upon the river bank just below the railroad bridge, a ledge of pure gray limestone was struck at a depth of about eight feet. According to Mr. McCarthy, considerable stone has been removed from the river bed at this point, and used for foundation walks in the village. Immediately below the dam the fall of water has cleared out a hole, laying bare the rock at a depth of fourteen feet below low water mark. This rock is blue streaked limestone similar to that found in the Lulu quarry.

## THE WOOLMITH QUARRIES

These are located in Exeter township about half way between Maybee and Scofield. The chief of these is owned by the Michigan Stone and Supply Company. A branch of the Detroit, Toledo and Ironton railroad enters the property and furnishes the necessary shipping facilities. A quadrelateral opening was made about five hundred by three hundred feet and to a depth of forty-five feet. A large crusher is operated in connection with this quarry along with six gangs and one double gang of saws. The stripping consists of two to eight feet of blue boulder clay. This increases in thickness rapidly towards the east, south and west, but less rapidly towards the north. Nine different beds more or less distinct from each other can be recognized, the direction of their dip is approximately W. 25° S. and the amount two to three degrees. This is entirely local, the beds here being pushed upward into a knoll similar to that seen in the Sibley quarry. The upper surface is smoothed polished and striated. Where most weathered the rock becomes somewhat soft, mealy and gritty in texture. In places it is porous and cavernous owing to the dissolving action of the surface water and sink holes of considerable size were discovered when the stripping was first removed. Where nearest the surface the individual layers are thin, but become thicker towards the western part of the quarry. Its lower surface is rendered very irregular by the hummocky nature of the upper surface of bed C. In conforming to these large hummocks the bed becomes laminated, a character which it does not elsewhere exhibit. Small cavities carry celestite, calcite and a little native sulphur. Bed C may be traced entirely around the walls of the quarry, varying from fourteen or fifteen inches to three feet in thickness. It is a drab to brown dolomite, in places almost as homogeneous, tough and compact as "lithographic stone," but in others it is open and cavernous, the stone appearing soft and rotten. The large hummocks above referred to may be several feet in diameter, and the rock composing them consists of fine concentric laminae, convex upward. Large cavities contain celestite, calcite and sulphur and above and below the bed there occurs a thin seam of impure asphaltum. The underlying bed D is a dark brown to gray dolomite varying towards blue. It attains a thickness of five feet but may be reduced to one foot where the bed D is correspondingly increased. Its component layers are from two to eight inches thick and are, in places, plainly laminated with streaks of blue, gray or brown dolomite and delicate films of carbonaceous material. This character is more pronounced and the heaviest bedding occurs in the deepest, southwest corner of the quarry. Compared with the beds C and E this one is much more compact and free from the mineral bearing cavities, but it is more or less impregnated with oil. Locally it contains multitudes of a minute *Leperditia* and a miniature *Spirorbis*. Beneath this compact layer lies a much more open and cavernous one, bed E, from one to three feet thick, known locally as the "sulphur bed." It is a dark brown porous dolomite thoroughly impregnated with oil, giving it a strong bituminous odor and filling it with black blotches. Casts and moulds of simple corals, brachiopods and lamellibranchs are much more abundant than in the adjoining beds. Numerous cavities, more or less ellipsoidal in shape and in varying size from a fraction of an inch to two or three feet, are found throughout the bed. These cavities contain beautiful crystallizations of calcite, celestite and sulphur, intermingled in such a way as to indicate that they were simultaneously deposited from percolating water.\* Upon a level with this bed there escapes into

\* Sherzer, Am. J. Sci., Vol. L, 1895, p. 246.

SOUTH WALL OF WOOLMITH QUARRY



the quarry a stream of water from which sulphur is still being deposited; white, soft, and mealy looking at first but becoming yellowish upon exposure. Portions of the bed are compact and furnish building stone of a brown, bituminous character.

The five beds above described are essentially dolomitic limestones and sharply separated from the underlying beds F, G, and H, which consist of a mass of sand grains embedded in a dolomitic matrix. The uppermost, or bed F, varies in thickness from two to three feet and from its blue color it is one of the most conspicuous in the quarry. It has a gritty feel and becomes almost a sandstone in certain layers. It is permeated with vertical flexures, sub-cylindrical channels about three millimeters in diameter and several centimeters in length. These contain carbonaceous matter and oil and probably mark the position of seaweeds about which the sand and dolomitic slime accumulated. The channels are more abundant in the upper part of the bed and occur sparingly in the lower part. Near the top it becomes laminated with black, bituminous streaks. Towards the bottom the bed loses its blue color, becomes blotched with brown and merges into bed G. These blotches and streaks of chocolate brown fade out and we have a gray, highly silicious dolomite, from three to four feet thick. This passes without break into a beautiful sixteen-foot bed (H) of light gray silicious dolomite, which is marketed as a "sandstone." This is so solid and free from seam that immense blocks may be cut out by means of steam chisels. When broken, the rock gives a very coarse, conchoidal fracture. Occasional "glass seams" and dark streaks of grains of iron oxide somewhat disfigure the rock for building purposes. The dilute acid gives but slight action upon the solid rock, but upon the powder the acid gives brisk effervescence. Five grams of this powder give 1.37 grams of insoluble residue, or 27.4%, consisting of some alumina, with bituminous matter, but mostly of a white sand resembling that of the Sylvania bed. Examined under the microscope these grains are found to have been secondarily enlarged against the rhombohedrons of dolomite, giving them a roughened exterior and proving that the enlargement took place after the formation of the bed. This series of silicious dolomites has a thickness of 21 to 23 feet in this quarry. Beneath lies bed I, a compact, even grained, gray dolomite heavily bedded. This has been penetrated fifteen feet and found to rest upon the Sylvania sandstone.

#### RAISINVILLE QUARRIES

A series of six quarries exist near the river in the township of Raisinville, which owing to their location and the similarity in their strata can be conveniently grouped for description. The largest and most important of the six is located upon claim 516 (North River Raisin) at Grape, and consists of two main excavations, one upon either side of the highway. This has been operated by Silas A. Kring for lime. The stripping is reduced, in places, to but a few inches of clay charged with irregular fragments of the shattered dolomitic beds. The rock is estimated to dip two to three degrees toward a little south of west. Upon the north side of the road the silicious dolomite forms the uppermost ledge of the west quarry wall. It is of a bluish gray color gritty from the numerous sand grains, with numerous small irregular cavities, many of which are filled with calcite and give a spotted effect on the rock. The main quarry rock consists of a compact dolomite, faintly glistening with minute cleavage faces. It is thin bedded and much fissured toward the top but more heavily bedded, and more silicious towards the bottom. Nodules of impure chert occur and lenticular masses several feet long and five to six inches thick through the center. The following analysis was

reported to have been made by J. D. Pennock, chemist for the Solvay Company, Detroit:

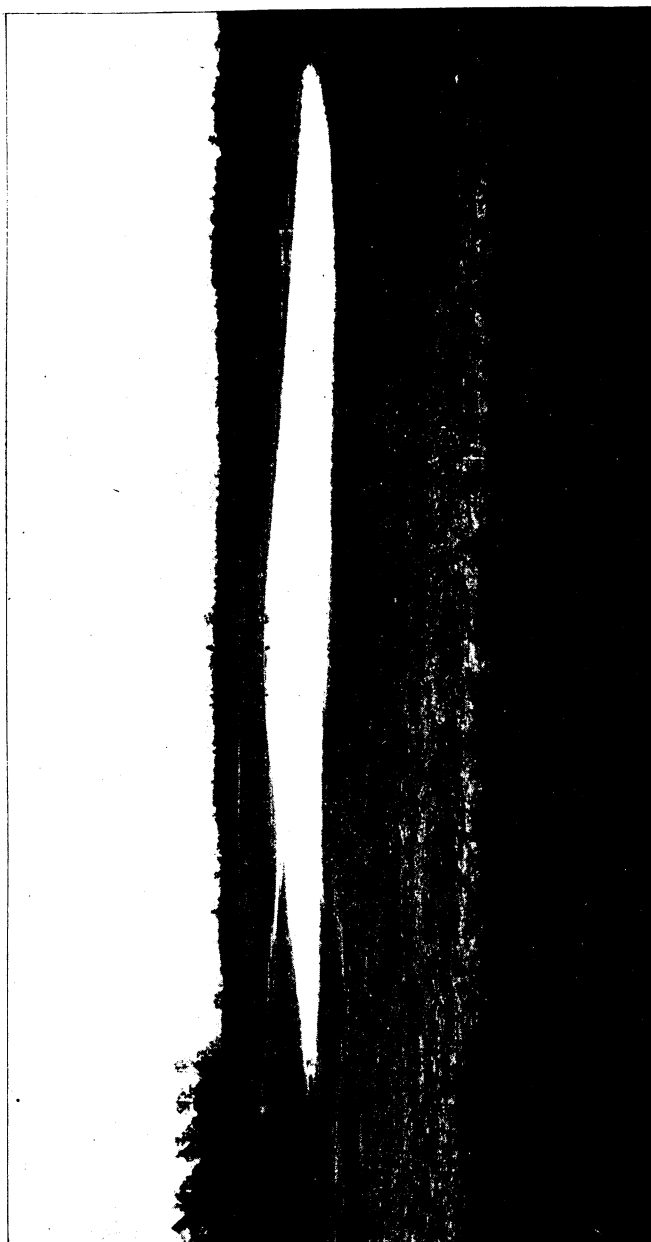
Magnesium carbonate .....	45.01
Calcium carbonate .....	51.69
Silica .....	3.45
Iron oxide and alumina .....	.20
Calcium sulphate .....	.43
Difference .....	— .78
	<hr/>
	100.00

Just west of the quarry, upon land belonging in 1900 to John Knaggs, (claim 428, North River Raisin,) there is an outcrop of the same strata upon the south side of the road. A quarry was opened at this place and rock removed to a depth of twelve feet for building purposes. Not having been operated for some time the small excavation is now filled with debris and there are exposed only the protruding upper layers. Over a considerable area about this outcrop rock can be struck with a three foot probe. A quarry similar to that of Robinson and Taylor might be here developed. Beneath each the Sylvania sandstone must be expected to be reached very soon, so that neither could be extended to any depth with a yield of dolomite. The main stratum of dolomite in these two quarries, bed I of the Woolmuth quarry and the bed found to overlie the Sylvania at the Toll pits, are apparently identical.

Directly south of these two quarries, upon the opposite side of the river, Fritz Rath opened up two small quarries upon claim 685. The most northern is located some 250 paces northeast of the residence and consists of a rectangular opening, seventy by eighty-five feet. This was worked for lime about twenty years ago, the quality of which was reported to be good. At the time of the visit the quarry was filled with water but numerous fragments of the rock were found scattered about. These indicate that the beds are a dark brownish dolomite, streaked and finely specked with a creamy white, looking very much like a very obscure oölitic structure. Upon dissolving a flake of the rock in acid there is left behind a quantity of pure white rounded sand grains, varying considerably in size. These are secondarily enlarged against the rhombohedrons of dolomite, and oölitic granules, as in the case of the Woolmuth rock previously described, giving their surface a very rough appearance.

#### IDA QUARRIES

One and one-half miles west of the village of Ida the rock strata again appear at the surface owing to local flexures. Just where the north and south quarter section line of Sec. 4 intersects the Adrian branch of the Lake Shore railroad, three quarries have been opened. The principal one has been operated for lime and building stone for many years by Nelson Davis. This is located to the south of the railroad in a field of about eight acres, one mile east of the Ann Arbor railroad. Superficial excavations have been made over a considerable portion of the field. The beds have no perceptible dip within the limits of the quarry and are drained by a small stream flowing southeastward. Mr. Davis recognizes two separate beds which he terms the first and second formations respectively. The uppermost attains a maximum thickness of seven to eight feet in the central portion of the quarry. Based upon excavations about the quarry. Mr. Davis believes that this bed gives out in each direction, from ten to fifteen rods north and east, about one-half mile west, and before it reaches Lulu, two and one-half miles to the



BED OF OTTAWA SINK  
[A Disappearing Lake]

southwest. It consists of a light gray dolomite which in places assumes a creamy white, owing to its partial or complete conversion into strontium carbonate (strontianite). Near the middle of the quarry nearly a foot of the dolomite has been so altered, giving a soft, mealy rock with seams and films of the pure mineral. Some slabs are covered with a layer of slender well formed, orthorhombic prisms of this strontianite. The bedding is thin, varying from an inch, or less, to six or seven inches. Near the surface of the bed certain slabs show a remarkable amount of what may best be described as gashing. The rock looks as though, when it was only very slightly plastic, it had been jabbed in every direction with a thin bladed, double edged knife point. The gashes are almost always open, intersect one another irregularly and vary greatly in size, some being two-thirds of an inch long, while others can scarcely be seen without the magnifier. The cross section of each gash shows that it is thickest at the center and that it slopes gradually and symmetrically to a very thin edge. Traces of this peculiar structure are found throughout the Monroe series, from the highest rock seen at Petersburg to the lowest outcropping at Stony Point. It is not known what mineral could have crystallized in the dolomitic matrix and left these openings by its removal. One specimen from the Raisin bed shows them filled with calcite, but this may represent a secondary deposition. In his report of 1860, Winchell refers to this as an acicular structure and characteristic of gypsum. Rominger used the term acicular also in describing the Ida rocks, and calls attention to the widespread character of the phenomenon, but does not name the substance by which it may have been produced.

Underlying this bed is the so called "second formation," which is well exposed in some of the deeper excavations of the quarry. This a firm dolomite, dark when damp, but drying to a light grey. The surface of the bed is rough and irregular, and the upper three or four inches porous and open, containing numerous moulds and casts of gasteropods, bracheopods and corals. A silicious dolomite streaked with blue was found to overlie the bed of white sandrock, struck in the Nichols well. This latter appears to be six to seven feet thick, but contains much dolomitic matrix and extends twenty-four to thirty feet of depth.

#### LITTLE SINK QUARRY

A small but interesting quarry has been opened upon the eastern edge of what is known as the "Little Sink," to be later described. The excavation lies in the S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 2, Whiteford township, upon land owned by Morris Cummins. Over an area of ten to fifteen acres the rock lies very near the surface, so that the scanty soil is practically unfit for agricultural purposes. The rock in some places is entirely bare of soil, while in others its thickness varies from one to two feet. Upon the west side of the quarry there is practically no stripping, but this reaches a thickness of one to one and one-half feet upon the eastern side. In passing southwestward from Lulu the surface of the rock is depressed, covered with a heavy belt of sand, and next reappears here at the surface in consequence of having attained an elevation above sea level of about six hundred and seventy feet. The quarry is nearly equi-distant from the Ann Arbor Railroad and the Toledo-Adrian branch of the Lake Shore railroads, being above five miles from each in a direct line. In consequence the markets are entirely local, the demand being simply for building stone. The present quarry was opened about thirty-five years ago, but previously stone had been superficially quarried for building purposes and for the manufacture of lime upon a small scale. The



opening is in the form of an irregular quadrilateral about one hundred by fifty feet, and the strata have been penetrated from nine to ten feet. The water enters the crevices of the rocks through which it drains away except in the early spring, when the entire region is liable to be flooded.

Two fairly distinct beds may be recognized which overlie a pure white sand rock in which the grains are cemented by a dolomitic matrix. A comparison of these beds with those previously described shows that they are intermediate between the beds exposed in the Ida and Lulu quarries, being indeed those penetrated by the drill in the Davis quarry before the white sand rock was reached. The Lulu strata will then be exposed here by going deeper. The uppermost bed is thin-bedded and varies in thickness, within the limits of the quarry, from three to five and one-half feet. Typically it is compact, tough, gray dolomite, showing a rather bright greenish stain in places. Towards the surface it is fissured and weathered considerably, showing a rusty iron coloration. The rock is penetrated with numerous channels which seem to be the preserved burrows of marine annelids. Fossils are abundant at certain levels. The second bed is three and one-half feet thick and is a gray dolomite streaked horizontally with blue, as seen in the Lulu quarry. In the upper foot of this bed these blue streaks are altered to a rusty brown, suggesting that the blue coloration is due to some oxidizable compound of iron. No fossils were observed in this bed except a faint trace of a cephalopod. A few cavities occur in which are found crystallized masses of calcite and strontianite. There also occur some peculiar stylolites in the form of sub-cylindrical plugs, in diameter ranging from one and one-half to eight inches and in length from one and one-half to seven inches. They are set vertically in the strata with their upper ends on a level with the surface of the rock. They separate quite readily from the rock in which they are embedded and show the peculiar splintery surface, which characterizes these structures. Occasionally one is seen which is well defined above, but which gradually merges into the rock of the stratum and its form disappears. The film of carbonaceous matter commonly present is here represented by an iron stain, or by the blue coloring matter with which the bed is streaked. These plugs have the same composition as the surrounding rock and on being broken show no internal structure. The upper end of each is deeply concave and in every one observed there is a small handful of angular chips of dolomite loosely cemented together. The most plausible explanation seems to be that in the general disturbance of the region the rubbing of the strata over one another detached the small chips. Some of these collected in the cavities at the upper ends of the stylolitic plugs and were preserved, while those which remained between the strata were ground to powder. The structures themselves strongly suggest an organic origin, but are believed to have been caused, in some unknown way, by pressure. A small sink and quarry occur upon the place of Daniel Rabideu at the S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 10. This lies about half way between the quarry just described and those to be described in the next paragraph. Only a small amount of stone has been removed. It is a horizontally streaked dolomite of a dark drab color, containing some minute calcite crystallizations.

#### OTTAWA LAKE QUARRIES

These are located near the head of the lake in the east central part of Sec. 7 and the west central part of Sec. 8, Whiteford township. They represent one nearly continuous irregular excavation, but lie upon the adjoining properties of no less than half a dozen individuals. The general nature of the rock and its peculiar structure, as found in various

locations in Monroe county previously noted, which with fuller descriptions are believed to cover all the localities from which rock has been quarried from the Monroe series above the Sylvania. The dolomites found at Flat Rock, Gibraltar and Grosse Isle belong to the same set lying between the Sylvania sandstone and the Dundee formation exposed at Trenton. An analysis of material obtained by a drill from these beds has been procured and follows:

Calcium carbonate .....	55.03 per cent.
Magnesium carbonate .....	42.17 per cent.
Iron oxide and alumina .....	.48 per cent.
Silica and other insoluble residue.....	2.32 per cent

Following are brief descriptions of the quarries below the Sylvania sandstone:

#### NEWPORT QUARRIES

The fold in the dolomite layers which constitute the "ridge" passing from Sylvania northeast to Stony Point has brought the rock very near the surface in many places and a large number of small quarries have been opened upon it. Following the strike of the beds very closely, as does this fold, there is much sameness in the general appearance and composition of the rock exposed in the numerous openings. Towards the base of the Sylvania sandstone the dolomite becomes highly charged with rather coarse sand grains, as seen in the Smith quarry west of Newport, and in the rock removed from the bed of the Raisin. The deeper beds are more homogeneous and compact, of a light or dark drab color and are all true dolomites. Fossils in the form of moulds or casts occur in many places and will be treated in the last chapter of this report. The bed of oölite which has been previously traced and described, happens to occupy the crest of the ridge for a long distance and is much in evidence for a bed of such thickness. The most northern openings in this series may be conveniently grouped as the Newport quarries. The most important of these lies in the N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 1, Berlin (T. 6 S., R. 9 E.) just south of the village of Newport Center, upon the west side of the Michigan Central Railroad. The quarry consists of a roughly rectangular opening about two hundred by fifty feet. At the time of visit it was filled with water, so that its depth and the beds represented could not be satisfactorily determined. The rock is of a dark drab color, certain layers being charged with fossils, but all the calcium carbonate has been dissolved. A small crusher was operated for a time in connection with the quarry, but work has ceased and the building and machinery have been removed. In the village of Newport Center, from the Lake Shore Railroad bridge up Swan Creek for a distance of a quarter to a third of a mile, rock is readily reached in the stream and along the banks. Irregular openings have been made upon the places of Cartwright and Brancheau and rock removed for local building and construction work. Samples taken show that it is of the same character as that above noted. One and a half miles west, upon the land of Mrs. Lizzie Smith, there was opened about ten years ago a rectangular quarry eighty by one hundred feet, developing a rock not dissimilar to the average of Sylvania found in this part of the county.

#### THE FRENCHTOWN QUARRIES

The Frenchtown quarries lie in the southern part of this township near Monroe, where the ridge changes its northeasterly course rather

abruptly, swings around to the southeast and strikes Lake Erie at Stony Point and Point aux Peaux. In its course across the township it furnishes the sites for several quarries, the most northern of these being the one upon claim 529, south of Swan creek, formerly belonging to Mr. Sissung. There are said to be here one hundred and sixty acres of land over which the stripping will not average more than twenty-eight inches in thickness. The quarry was originally opened as an outcrop twenty-five years ago. Good building stone is obtained for the local market. Another larger opening lies upon the same claim to the southwest on the place of Richard Labeau, covering two hundred and fifty by one hundred and seventy-five feet. Following southwestward where Sand Creek crosses the ridge for a distance of three-fourths of a mile, rock can be struck with a probe and appears at frequent intervals in the bed of the stream, a tough compact rock of grayish drab color.

#### THE STONE BUSINESS OF MONROE

In speaking of the stone business, incidental mention may be made of the fact that before the war quarries of silica had been found on the "Bond farms" northwest of the city which upon crushing and washing was found to be superior quality and became much in demand by the glass factories at Martin's Ferry and Bellaire, Ohio, in the manufacture of glass. A crushing and washing plant was established at the docks, the stone was quarried, brought to Monroe by teams, crushed and washed and shipped during the summer by boat to Cleveland and in winter by cars direct to destination and for a number of years in the '60s and '70s this industry was of considerable prominence in the county. This was subject to the same trouble as the lime business, for four months in the year, two in the spring and two in the fall, mud roads made it impossible to get the rock from the pits to the crusher. Legal difficulties between the partners owning and operating the quarries, injunctions and lawsuits put an end to the business in the '70s; but some twenty years later it was revived, a blank track from Detroit Southern Railroad was run to the Bond farm and the industry is now in a reasonably flourishing condition, being operated as the Monroe Silica Company.

From the decadence of the lime business in the early '70s of which no remains were left except an occasional burning at Ida for local purposes and a small kiln south of Monroe operated by a Mr. Gaffney the use of limestone was again restricted to building purposes until in the '90s; although an occasional far-sighted business man would advocate its use for road making and similar purposes; and its use with Portland cement, then only imported into Michigan from the east, for foundation purposes. His words, however, generally fell on deaf ears.

The inception of the present flourishing stone business of the county was the idea of one Oliver B. Hawkins, who owned a farm south of Plum Creek along the railroads, south of the city of Monroe. A part of this farm lay between the tracks of the Michigan Southern and Canada Southern, later the Michigan Central, about a mile south of the city.

Upon the tract of land Hawkins set up a small plant with a crusher with the idea of furnishing crushed stone for road-making purposes. The piece of ground was small and Mr. Hawkins unexpectedly found himself doing such a flourishing business that he was tempted to enlarge. He became associated with a Mr. Smith and the business grew rapidly. At the quarry south of the city the proximity of the creek as well as the presence of springs in the rock made them a great deal of trouble from water and diminished their profits. They began to look about for other locations and ultimately this quarry was abandoned, the machinery dis-

mantled and a tract of ground of the Detroit Southern, near Scofield, was acquired and a much bigger quarry put in operation. The business continued to grow and finally attracted the attention of a number of the progressive business men of Monroe. They were moved to consider it by three reasons; first, the abundant supply of the stone; the opportunity to obtain labor, which was plenty in Monroe; and the facilities for shipments. After discussion of the question a corporation was formed, known as the Monroe Stone Company, and a tract of ten acres of land was leased north of the city adjoining the P. M. L. S. & M. S. and M. C. R. R., and a quarry was installed. The business was a success from the start, the company continued to develop until they had practically covered the ten acres which they leased from the P. M. and gone to as great a depth as they could properly quarry and elevate the stone. With a steadily increasing business the company purchased forty acres about a mile south of the city, removed their crushing plant thereto; added a second crusher of much greater capacity than the first and has continued to do a flourishing and profitable business. In 1911 this company assigned its stock to members of the France Stone Company, a larger producer of stone at various points in Ohio, managing some twenty enterprises and while retaining its corporate existence as the Monroe Stone Company has virtually become an integral part of the France enterprise.

When the Shore Line Railroad was in contemplation in order to obtain a needed supply of ballast, a quarry was opened along its line some two miles north of the city and in sight of, and overlying the same bed of rock as the original quarry of the Monroe Stone Company. This enterprise was incorporated, as The Shore Line Stone Company, with Messrs. Eckert and Peabody at its head and has been continuously operated from its inception to the present time, being now controlled by Messrs. Thornton Dixon and Frank Cairl.

In the meantime while the electric railway between Detroit and Toledo was being built another stone quarry was opened and crusher erected in the village of New Port, Berlin township. This was used almost exclusively to furnish ballast for the electric line and never was a factor in the regular stone trade of the county. When the road was completed the crusher was dismantled and the pit allowed to fill with water. Moved by the possibilities of the crushed stone business Mr. Davis and some others under the title of the Ida Stone Company installed a crusher at the old lime quarries west of Ida and for some years and until the death of Mr. Davis did business at that point; but the quarry is now abandoned.

The quarries of the Monroe Stone Company south of, and the Shore Line Stone Company north of the city are still growing year by year and the volume of their transactions is astonishing, considering the fact that the product is mined, crushed, screened, loaded into cars and shipped at prices ranging from fifteen to sixty cents per short ton. The discovery of marl beds in Michigan and the great production of hydraulic cement in the state and the immense growth of the use of crushed stone, sand, cement, and gravel in structural business and road-making business would seem to indicate that the business was yet only in its infancy and was destined to a largely increasing and profitable future. This has been the reason of the growth and success of the present quarries and augurs well for their future prosperity. Their present income is over \$1,000 a day upon an average and when the price of the product is considered, some estimate of the volume of the business can be formed. The lime stone in the county is inexhaustible; the uses to which it may be put are increasing yearly; its quality is unsurpassed;

it has been found available not only for building purposes, and for road purposes, but also in the treatment of salt products and in the manufacture of iron; it is a chemical and a flux stone as well as building and road material; and in years to come chemistry and metallurgy will undoubtedly furnish other uses for it. Meantime the operating quarries are yearly improving both their facilities and their means to economically produce the crude material and already the railroads to which they are tributary are finding it difficult to furnish sufficient cars to handle the output during the busy season. New machinery and new devices to more economically produce and handle the stone are being installed,—air compressors, donkey locomotives, steam shovels, mechanical self-acting drills, automatic pumps, screens of larger variety and the most modern crushers are being installed and the business, whose real inception was in the mind of a dreamy farmer less than a score of years ago, has now become one of the leading industries of the county.

#### MONROE STONE COMPANY

The most important quarry in the eastern part of the county is the one now being operated by the Monroe Stone Company. This is located in the southern part of Frenchtown, about two miles north of the city of Monroe, claim 64, North River Raisin. It lies between the Lake Shore and Michigan Central tracks and is connected with the Pere Marquette by means of a switch, so that the shipping facilities are all that could be desired. The quarry was opened in September, 1895, since which time work has been actively pushed and an immense amount of rock crushed and marketed. The stripping averages about two and one-half feet varying but little toward the east and west. Two hundred feet to the south it equals four feet in thickness, while one hundred feet north it equals three feet. The upper layer is glaciated above, as is uniformly the case in the county. For fourteen feet the rock is thin bedded, the strata varying in thickness from two inches at the top to ten inches below, and is shattered and broken so as to have no value for building purposes. It is a dark drab dolomite, of fine grain and even texture, breaking with rough conchoidal fracture and sharp edges. Thin, wavy carbonaceous films traverse the rock. Between the strata are layers of a soft putty-like clay which hardens upon exposure. These sometimes reach a thickness of two inches and represent surface material brought in by percolating waters. A good view of the bed as seen upon the west wall of the quarry is shown on opposite page. At the base of these beds there is a thin stratum of breccia made up of angular fragments of a deep blue dolomite, another which is finely laminated and further, fragments of oölite, all contained in a drab, dolomite matrix. Beneath this lies a bluish gray layer, streaked and mottled with a deeper blue coloring substance. Two large sink holes were encountered in the quarry, which at the time of examination was in the form of a semicircle, with a radius of about one hundred and thirty feet. These holes were well like openings with a diameter of six to ten feet, containing at the bottom a mass of irregular fragments, cemented with crystallized calcium carbonate. The following analysis of the rock from this quarry was obtained by the geological survey in 1900:

	2 feet down	7 feet down	10 feet down
Calcium carbonate .....	54.54%	54.47%	54.94%
Magnesium carbonate ....	42.75	43.59	42.84
Silica .....	2.00	.74	1.33
Iron oxide and alumina...	.70	.98	.58
Difference .....	.01	.22	.31



QUARRY FLOOR (WEST WALL) MONROE STONE COMPANY, SOUTH OF MONROE, 1909

## MONROE QUARRIES

To the south of the city of Monroe there have been opened several quarries of more or less importance, chiefly in the immediate vicinity of Plum creek. Some of these furnished building stone and lime in an early day to the French settlers of this region. The main excavations are upon the north side of the creek and lie upon adjoining divisions of claim 498, belonging to Alex. T. Navarre and Mrs. Mary T. Navarre. The stripping consists of a stony, yellowish brown clay from three and one-half to five feet thick, deepening towards the west. In the north-eastern part of the irregular excavation two fairly well defined folds intersect one another, one bearing N. 45° E., and the other N. 60° W. From these ridges the rock dips in four directions from two to five degrees. In the A. T. Navarre the dip is approximately one to two degrees toward N. 61° W. Here four beds may be recognized, the upper one being termed the "white bed." This is a gray to creamy white dolomite, six to seven feet thick, thin bedded and fissured above, but thicker toward the base. Many loose pieces of this bed are in the clay stripping softened upon the surface to a mealy powder. At the lower part of this bed it passes into a nine to ten feet stratum, which is very compact, even grained, somewhat laminated and sparingly streaked with blue. The rock is brittle, gives sharp edges, and coarse conchoidal fracture. Owing to its higher specific gravity it is known in the quarry as the "lead bed." Beneath this lies a two-foot "gray bed," made up of a fossiliferous light drab dolomite, carrying some films of carbonaceous material.

A local deposit of brecciated material similar to that found in the sink holes of the Monroe Stone Company quarry was observed at one place. Upon the south side of the creek the rock lies very near the surface and a linear excavation extends for a considerable distance parallel with the stream. It is here that the bed of oölite, previously described, appears. Above it is a creamy dolomite, becoming somewhat blue, while beneath is a compact, laminated bed, streaked horizontally with a rusty brown. Judging from the alteration in the mottled dolomite seen in the Little Sink quarry this bed is of the blue streaked variety. These beds underlie those above described, as well as those in the quarries north of the city.

One-half mile down stream a large quarry has been opened between the two railroad tracks by the Michigan Stone and Supply Company, the owners of the Woolmuth quarry. The excavation is in the form of an irregular rectangle about four hundred and fifty by one hundred and twenty-five feet. At the time of the visit it was well filled with clear blue water so that the strata could not be examined. Toward the north side the depth is said to be thirty-two feet, penetrating a lower series of beds than are seen elsewhere in the county. The rock was used entirely for road purposes and a crusher was operated in connection with the quarry. For five years no work has been done here, owing, it is reported, to the damage done to neighboring houses by the blasting. The ledges exposed above the water are thin-bedded fissured dolomites, of a light color. In the stone pile at the crusher there are seen fragments of a compact, fossiliferous, drab dolomite; another of a bluish color and conchoidal fracture and a third blue shaly rock, friable and carrying carbonaceous seams. The former foreman says that the strata are very much disturbed in this quarry and "run every way."

During periods of low water in the Raisin rock is quarried directly from the bed opposite the city and for a distance of three to four miles above at frequent intervals. The lower beds thus exposed consist of gray and drab dolomites, the latter finely laminated. Opposite claims 65 and 88 (North River Raisin) the rock is a creamy yellow dolomite, in some

layers very finely laminated. Further up the river the higher beds occur and are seen to become more silicious as the Sylvania sandstone is approached. In Willow Run, at its mouth a thin layer of sandstone occurs, which much resembles the Sylvania except for the greater coarseness of its grains. Near the top of the series there occurs a stratum of bluish gray and brown chert, somewhat brecciated and carrying obscure fossil remains.

Within a distance of a half mile south of the Plum Creek quarries four small openings have been made and rock removed for local purposes. Some two hundred paces south a small field quarry has been opened upon claim 498, belonging to Alexander T. Navarre. From three to five feet of bluish to buff dolomite are exposed. Locally the strata are laminated, in places homogeneous. The rock weathers to a soft, mealy substance of a creamy color. Numerous fragments are loose in the clay stripping, which varies in thickness from a few inches to three feet. About one hundred paces to the southwest of this quarry Dennis Navarre has a small field quarry into the same bed. Some of the rock shows the brownish mottled effect seen on Plum creek in the beds associated with the oölite. The two other quarries are upon the same claim and are upon the banks of Tamarack creek. The most westerly one belongs also to Dennis Navarre and is located near his residence. The opening is three to four feet deep and was filled with water at the time of the visit. The bed of oölite is here exposed and some of the overlying dolomite, which is creamy and slightly mottled. For a distance of about three hundred paces down stream the rock appears in outcrop and an irregular quarry has been opened upon the property of Patrick Navarre. The rock is thin-bedded and fissured above, but the deeper layers attain a thickness of nine to ten inches. The upper strata are buff to gray and mottled with brown to a depth of four feet. Beneath this the rock is compact and of a drab color. The strata here dip  $7^{\circ}$  toward N.  $16^{\circ}$  E., both of which are abnormal.

#### LA SALLE QUARRIES

No quarries of any magnitude or especial importance have yet been opened far south of Plum creek, but the rock is near the surface in many localities and the railroads are near at hand to give the necessary shipping facilities. Excepting the bed of oölite previously noted, the rock is a gray to drab dolomite, generally compact and adapted for road metal, of which the region generally stands in great need. Within the limits of La Salle township to the south a number of minor quarries have been started, but unimportant in amount of production. The rock is the common type of drab dolomite in rather thin layers.

#### BEDFORD QUARRIES

Three small quarries have been opened near together and excavated to a depth of two to three feet at the center of Section 12, Bedford township. These are of almost trifling importance and stand idle a considerable portion of the year, the excavations filling with water, as is the case when quarries are not operated. The rock samples show that the rock is a somewhat incoherent and not homogeneous drab dolomite. The other small quarries in this township are not dissimilar in characteristics and may be simply named without detailed description as follows: The White quarry, the Willis quarry, Elisha Sorter, etc., etc. In the White quarry it is interesting to note that there are characteristics similar if not identical with those of the Monroe Stone Company and the layer exposed at Stony Point.



## WHITEFORD QUARRIES

There remain but two small quarries to be briefly described and these are located in the southern part of Whiteford township. Those lying above the Sylvania sandstone have been described in a previous section of this chapter. In each of these two quarries the oölitic stratum occurs in a peculiarly modified form, termed locally "bastard limestone." This is best seen in the quarry of Nelson Bush in the S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 25, just north of the east and west road. The rock here seems much disturbed and broken and suitable only for road work, for which it has been used. At the time of the visit a portable crusher was at work preparing stone for a road leading into the city of Toledo. The uppermost strata consist of a very compact bluish-gray dolomite which passes into the oölite, both forming a bed five to six feet thick. Beneath lies a gray compact bed which has been entered but a short distance. East a few rods considerable rock has had to be blasted from the bed of Bay creek, in order to suitably deepen it for drainage purposes. Large blocks of the oölite and compact dolomite are found upon the bank, along the stream, for a considerable distance.

The second quarry of this group belongs to Stephen Young and is situated in the N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 4 (T. 9 S., R. 6 E.) about twenty-five rods northeast of the owner's residence. The excavation is an irregular quadrilateral about fifty feet long and has a depth of five feet. Near the center of the quarry the rock strata are said to have been horizontal, but about the sides appear much disturbed. The rock is the compact, modified oölite of a buff color and gritty feel, so that it is easily mistaken for a sandstone, upon superficial examination.

## CHAPTER XXII

### PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY

CLIMATE OF MONROE COUNTY—CONTOUR OF THE COUNTY—ELEVATIONS WITHIN THE COUNTY—SURFACE DRAINAGE—PICTURE OF THE RIVER RAISIN—MACON AND SALINE RIVERS—THE HURON AND OTHER STREAMS—UNDERGROUND DRAINAGE.

The author wishes to express his grateful acknowledgments to Prof. W. H. Sherzer, of the Michigan Geological Survey, for valuable and interesting information and scientific data contained in his "Geological Report on Monroe County," a work of the highest order containing the fullest and most elaborate description of the general configuration and of the resources of the county that has been made public. He also desires to especially thank Prof. R. C. Allen, director of the Geological Survey of Michigan, for his courteous assistance, and permission to make use of the numerous fine illustrations accompanying this chapter, which is appreciated no less by the author of this history than by its readers. The tables of climatic data are from the same source up to 1871, to which are added the observations of Mr. John W. Morris of Grape, Raisinville township, kindly supplied by him for this chapter.

Mr. Morris has furnished the observations at Grape, which is the geographical center of the county, for many years, and his tables are perfectly accurate and reliable. He has been most obliging and courteous in furnishing to the local press from time to time such information as would be of value and interest to the public.

#### CLIMATE OF MONROE COUNTY (1871-1911)

The geographical position of Monroe county, its proximity to Lake Erie, its topography and the prevailing direction of wind combine to make it one exceptionally favored so far as productive climate is concerned. It corresponds in all essential particulars with the noted fruit belts of western New York and northern Ohio. Lying low and flat, hemmed in on the west and northwest by morainic ridges, with the great body of water, which forms its entire eastern boundary, slowly radiating its summer heat, fall frosts are delayed sufficiently for crops to mature. Upon an average not until October 12 does the first killing frost occur in the center of the county. During the past ten years the earliest date at which this has occurred was September 21 and the latest was October 30. During the greater part of each year the wind blows from the quarter of the compass lying between south and west. In consequence, the mean temperature is higher than it might otherwise be and the annual precipitation is abundant. According to statistics published in Walling's Atlas of Michigan by Dr. A. Winchell, the average annual precipitation at Monroe for eighteen years (1853 to 1870 inclusive) was 31.8 inches, with a minimum of 26.17 inches. This was distributed through the seasons as follows: Spring, 8.11 inches; summer, 9.85 inches; fall,

8.27 inches; winter, 5.56 inches. During the past twelve years at Grape the precipitation has averaged about three inches less, being 28.724 inches. At Toledo where approximately the same weather conditions prevail, as in the southeastern part of Monroe county, the mean annual precipitation for the past twenty-nine years is 30.68 inches, rather evenly distributed throughout the year. During the winter months, of course, some of this is precipitated as snow, ten inches of which are regarded as equal to one inch of rain. The average snowfall for the fifteen years previous to 1900 has been 33.6 inches, the greatest fall occurring during the winter of 1895-96, giving a total for the year 63.7 inches. The least snowfall during this period of years occurred during 1889-90, when there fell the surprisingly small amount of 6.0 inches. It is evident from the figures that even during winters of greatest snow fall the bulk of the moisture received from the air is precipitated as rain. During the twelve years over which the records have been kept at Grape the maximum amount of rainfall in twenty-four hours, consecutively, equaled 2.94 inches, which fell on September 13, 1892. This was nearly equaled in August 21, 1890, when 2.92 inches fell. February is generally regarded as the "snow month" of our winters and observation records show that the minimum is reached during the last week of the month. Following is the average monthly temperature and precipitation, 1871 to 1909:

Month.	Temperature.	Precipitation.
January .....	25.8°	2.03
February .....	27.8	2.02
March .....	34.8	2.23
April .....	47.6	2.19
May .....	59.2	3.39
June .....	69.1	3.29
July .....	73.1	3.10
August .....	70.7	2.60
September .....	64.0	2.38
October .....	52.4	2.32
November .....	39.6	2.84
December .....	30.6	2.29

Of great importance to the agricultural interests of the county is the question of temperature, particularly its distribution through the year, and the minimum reached during the winter. At Grape, during the ten years ending in 1870, the mean annual temperature as determined by standard instruments has averaged 49.14° and for twenty-nine years the average was 49.6°. The lowest temperature recorded at Grape from 1890 to January 20, 1892, was 18° below zero, while the highest temperature at the same place was 99° on June 4, 1890. The summer isotherm of 70°, which marks the theoretical position of the sugar beet belt, cuts diagonally across the county. The annexed table shows the mean temperatures and snow-fall and total precipitation, 1871 to 1909:

Year.	Mean Temperature.	Total Precipitation in Inches.	Total Snowfalls in Inches.	Prevailing Direction of Wind.
1871.....	49.5	31.38	....	Southwest
1872.....	48.1	27.56	....	Southwest
1873.....	49.3	35.52	....	Southwest
1874.....	50.1	25.83	....	South

Year	Mean Temperature	Total Precipitation in Inches	Total Snowfalls in Inches	Prevailing Direction of Wind.
1875.....	46.4	28.03	....	Southwest
1876.....	49.0	34.55	....	Southwest
1877.....	50.7	35.17	....	Southwest
1878.....	51.8	32.67	....	W. & N. E.
1879.....	50.4	30.27	....	Southwest
1880.....	52.0	35.72	....	Southwest
1881.....	51.6	45.91	....	West
1882.....	51.1	33.03	....	South
1883.....	48.6	34.24	....	S. & S. W.
1884.....	50.0	28.43	....	Southwest
1885.....	47.0	33.19	41.9	Southwest
1886.....	48.1	32.70	51.9	Southwest
1887.....	48.9	32.01	36.2	N. E. & S. W.
1888.....	47.6	25.86	25.2	Southwest
1889.....	49.8	21.84	18.7	Southwest
1890.....	50.7	33.64	22.9	Southwest
1891.....	50.3	27.12	26.7	Southwest
1892.....	48.6	36.70	30.1	Northwest
1893.....	48.3	23.81	44.9	Northwest
1894.....	51.1	21.34	20.9	Southwest
1895.....	48.2	25.31	58.6	Southwest
1896.....	50.0	33.10	44.5	Southwest
1897.....	49.6	30.35	31.5	West
1898.....	51.0	28.10	20.9	West
1899.....	50.0	27.06	28.4	Southwest
Average.....	49.6	30.68	33.6	Southwest

This may be assumed to approximately represent the meteorological conditions that prevailed in Monroe county during the period named.

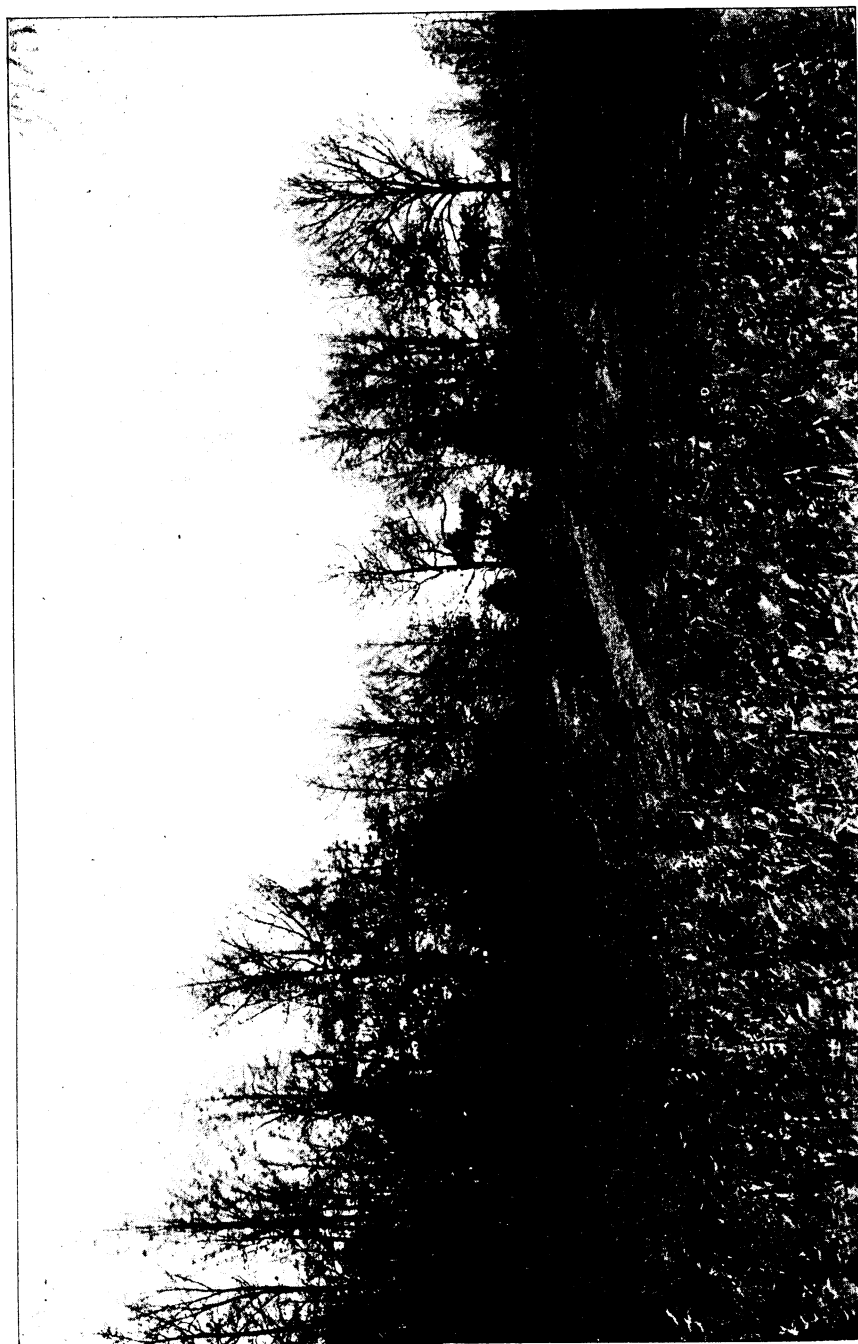
Passing over the intervening time between the last date given and the year 1911, the present year offers some characteristics of temperature and meteorology, which are of interest and which are taken from Mr. Morris's observation at Grape.

It is a noteworthy fact that during 1911 there was no zero weather and for six months and six days consecutively there was no frost. The record for 1911 is tabulated below.

	TEMPERATURE		
	Max.	Min.	Prec.
January .....	49	3	1.33
February .....	58	4	1.58
March .....	66	7	1.13
April .....	75	18	3.06
May .....	97	28	1.20
June .....	96	46	4.09
July .....	100	47	2.70
August .....	90	45	3.16
September .....	90	40	4.33
October .....	71	26	3.90
November .....	68	11	3.00
December .....	58	10	1.99

---

31.47



LAKE ERIE SAND RIDGE, SHOWING STUNTED GROWTH OF OAK AND EVERGREENS

The condensed record for 1912, up to February 28, is given: Highest temperature in January,  $38^{\circ}$ ; lowest,  $17^{\circ}$  below; with eight inches of snow. Number of days in which rain or snow fell was nine; Clear days, 6; cloudy, 17; partly cloudy, 8. Number of days when temperature fell to zero or less, 12, nine of which were consecutive, from the 5th to the 13th. On the 28th the minimum was  $7^{\circ}$  below.

In February to the 12th the record was as follows: The 3d,  $13^{\circ}$  below; the 4th,  $9^{\circ}$  below; the 5th,  $1^{\circ}$  below; the 8th, zero; the 9th,  $7^{\circ}$  below; the 10th,  $22^{\circ}$  below and the 11th,  $7^{\circ}$  below.

Average rainfall for 23 years, 1888 to 1911 inclusive was 30.022. The two minimum years were 1895, 20.07; and 1910, 21.82; the maximum were 1892, 36.82; and 1902, 36.34.

Minimum temperature of the month of January for the last twenty-one years as follows; January, 1890, zero; 1891,  $3^{\circ}$  above; 1892,  $18^{\circ}$  below; 1893,  $10^{\circ}$  below, the 15th; 1894,  $4^{\circ}$  below the 25th; 1895,  $6^{\circ}$  below the 28th; 1896,  $5^{\circ}$  below the 5th; 1897,  $19^{\circ}$  below the 25th; 1898,  $6^{\circ}$  above the 2d; 1899,  $10^{\circ}$  below the 31st; 1900,  $4^{\circ}$  below the 31st; 1901,  $4^{\circ}$  below the 3d; 1902,  $1^{\circ}$  below the 28th; 1903,  $8^{\circ}$  below the 12th; 1904,  $15^{\circ}$  below the 5th; 1905,  $9^{\circ}$  below the 29th; 1906,  $10^{\circ}$  above the 9th; 1907,  $6^{\circ}$  below the 26th; 1908,  $7^{\circ}$  below the 4th; 1909,  $6^{\circ}$  below the 13th; 1910,  $1^{\circ}$  above the 4th; 1911,  $3^{\circ}$  above the 5th; 1912,  $17^{\circ}$  below the 13th.

There were no zero days in January, 1898, 1906, 1910 and 1911, nor any zero at all during the year 1911. That in 1871 or 1873, he makes the statement from his records, one day in the month of March the thermometer reached  $28^{\circ}$  below zero!

#### CONTOUR OF THE COUNTY

Relative to the general configuration of the county, Mr. Sherzer, in his report, notes the following facts: "If it were not for the local mounds and irregular ridges which characterize the sand hills in the eastern portion, as well as the eroded stream valleys, the entire county would present the appearance of a nearly unbroken horizontal plain. From the northwest corner, towards the southeast, there is an average downward slope of about seven feet to the mile, which is so slight as to be imperceptible to the eye. A very gentle rise marks the position of "Stony ridge" which extends from Sylvania to Stony Point, varying in width from one half mile to a mile. This peculiar flat effect has been produced by wave action, which cut down the natural eminences and filled in the depressions, thus grading the surface of the county until it retained barely enough slope for its own drainage. The irregularities referred to as now seen, have been impressed upon the surface after this wave action over the region affected had ceased. \* \* \* The average grade within the limits of the county, along the Lake Shore Railroad is 5.5 feet to the mile, and along the Ann Arbor line only about 4 feet. A thorough system of drainage in the county has overcome to a great extent the disadvantage of this too great level, and other extensive drainage plans are now decided upon for 1912.

#### ELEVATIONS WITHIN THE COUNTY

Data relating to altitudes have been procured from four different sources, more or less reliable, and from these it has been possible to construct a map upon which the approximate elevations are represented by a system of contour lines, drawn at intervals of ten feet above mean tide level (A. T.) at New York City. This would not have been possible in a county with broken surface features, without a much more accurate topo-

graphic survey. The contour lines must be regarded as only approximately located and are much smoother than they would appear if determined by detailed work with a spirit-level. Over the sand areas no attempt was made to represent the position of the numerous mounds and ridges of blown sand. These are frequently rapidly changed through the agency of wind and water and ordinarily their height falls within the contour interval. Upon each contour line its elevation above Lake Erie is placed in parenthesis.

(a). U. S. Survey levels. For all practical purposes the elevation of Lake Erie at the present time may be taken as 573 feet. The mean elevation for the period 1870 to 1898 is more accurately 572.721 feet. The highest level of which there is definite record was reached in 1838, when it equaled 575.2 feet; the lowest was attained in November, 1895, being then but 570.79 feet. During this sixty years the fluctuation has been 4.41 feet, enough to produce a marked effect upon the low-lying shores of the lake. Within the memory of the older residents flat-bottomed boats were loaded where now the land is under cultivation. The board of engineers of the deep waterways commission has recommended the regulation of the lake level by the construction of weirs at the foot of the lake just below Buffalo harbor, so as to maintain a level of 574.5 feet, and insure a sufficient amount of water for navigation purposes in the fall when the traffic is greatest and the water liable to be lowest.

A geodetic station is located in the cemetery of the Monroe county poor farm, about four miles west of the city, the elevation of which has been confused with that of the city itself. The geodetic point is a small hole drilled in the top of a stone post set in the ground, the elevation of which at the base of the post is 43.9 feet above the mean level of Lake Erie. This mean level referred to is one that was earlier determined than that given in the above paragraph and equaled 572.86 feet. The elevation of the land there at the point indicated is 616.76 feet above tide.

(b). Railroad levels. Owing to the drowned condition of the mouths of all the rivers which empty into Lake Erie, the level of the Raisin here represents approximately the mean level of the lake. The figures obtained from the Lake Shore office are regarded as elevations above mean Erie level and, upon this supposition, are in substantial agreement with those of the Michigan Central and the Pere Marquette, referred to the same datum.

In the case of the Ann Arbor road two sets of elevations were obtained about a year apart. In one case the datum was given as the mean level of Lake Michigan (582 feet) and in the second case was stated to be unknown. At its junction with the Adrian-Monroe branch of the Lake Shore, according to the profile of the latter road, which is assumed to be practically correct, the elevation of the rail is 93.07 feet above Lake Erie level. With Lake Michigan level as a datum the profile of the Ann Arbor road gives the same point an elevation of 112.4 feet above Lake Erie. The profile of the road was assumed to be approximately correct within the limits of the county, the actual elevation of the junction with the Lake Shore, at Federman, was regarded as 93 feet above Lake Erie and the difference adjusted along the line in either direction. This brings these elevations into substantial agreement with those of the Pere Marquette, in both the southern and northern part of the county through the Detroit and Lima Northern. In the case of the latter road the datum could not be secured, but the series of actual elevations was obtained similarly by knowing the elevation of its junction with the Pere Marquette at Carleton. Upon the above basis the approximate elevation of the rail at the following stations has been computed. The elevation above mean sea level may be obtained by adding 573 feet to each.

## ALTITUDES OF RAILROAD STATIONS

(Approximate elevation of rail above Lake Erie)

	Feet.		Feet.
Azalia .....	102	Lake Shore .....	19
Carleton .....	41	Ottawa Lake .....	119
Cone .....	141	Petersburg .....	105
Dundee .....	95	Rea .....	116
Federman .....	93	Samaria .....	71
Grafton .....	41	Scofield .....	52
Ida .....	70	South Rockwood—	
La Salle—		Michigan Central .....	14
Michigan Central .....	15	Lake Shore .....	16
Lake Shore .....	17	Steiner .....	41
P. M. ....	25	Stony Creek—	
Lulu .....	83	Michigan Central .....	21
Maybee .....	61	Lake Shore .....	24
Milan .....	122	Strasburg .....	53
Monroe—		Temperance .....	46
Michigan Central .....	15	Vienna—	
Lake Shore .....	16	Lake Shore .....	13
P. M. ....	28	Michigan Central .....	13
Newport—		P. M. ....	24
Michigan Central .....	18		

(c). Elevated beach levels. At periods when the waters of the Great Lakes stood at successively higher levels a series of beaches was impressed upon the surface of the county. These beaches thus mark actual physical contours, the approximate elevations of which are known from outside data. Their position is indicated where they furnish a check upon the accuracy of the work based upon the railroad levels. These beaches will be described in another connection and it may simply be said here that the highest marks the altitude of 170 feet above the lake, the second that of 121 feet, the third about 85 feet and the lowest about 42 feet.

## SURFACE DRAINAGE

The map of the county shows that the drainage is, in general, south-eastward and from what has been said in regard to the surface slope it is apparent why this should be the case. Most of the streams make their way independently. North of the River Raisin there are some minor tributaries which join it finally only after paralleling it for a number of miles. Following the Raisin upon the south side and along many of the other streams there is more or less sand deposit outside of the main valleys. This was deposited probably as a delta upon either side of the stream, as the waters of the lakes were gradually withdrawn.

Two streams worthy of the names of rivers, enter the Raisin, however, in the southeastern part of Dundee township, the Macon and the Saline. These streams appear to have had a common bed from this point to the lake. From their point of union a broad depression extends southwestward for a number of miles into Lenawee county as shown by the surface contours. It is quite probable that this depression was occupied by a third small stream which also joined the Macon and Saline. The natural direction of the Raisin is southeastward across Lenawee county, but it takes a very abrupt turn and enters Monroe county flowing northeastward across Summerfield and Dundee townships. It seems very probable that this third stream referred to cut its way back into the watershed which





RIVER RAISIN LOOKING WESTWARD FROM MACOMB ST. BRIDGE

separated it from the Raisin, until the latter stream was tapped and "captured." This bed furnishes a more direct route to the lake and the Raisin turned northeastward until it reached the common bed of the Macon and Saline.

#### PICTURE OF THE RIVER RAISIN

The curious alternate meandering and straightening of the Raisin has gone on for years within the easy memory of the older inhabitants; marked changes have occurred in the course of the stream, forest trees of respectable size are now growing where there had been good fishing and boating. The river has meandered a mile but advanced less than one hundred feet. The River Raisin at Monroe, where it still passes through the city, and is crossed by two bridges at Macomb street, and Monroe street, is from 210 to 220 feet broad, rendered shallow by the



FLOOD ON RIVER RAISIN, FEBRUARY 8, 1887

View on Front Street River Bank. Ice piled 8 to 10 feet high left by receding waters

layers of dolomite. Ice jams sometimes form in the stream opposite the city extending down to the great steel railroad bridges three of which span the river at this point. A notable freshet occurred in 1887, when the great presence of heavy ice carried away the steel passenger bridge at Macomb street. Great danger was caused by the encroachments of the water into quarters of the city thought to be entirely outside the flood dangers. An illustration of the scene taken at the time is herewith shown. The fall in the river from the Macon to Monroe is about sixty feet, giving an average of about four feet to the mile, as measured in a straight line. Dams have been constructed at Petersburg, Dundee, Grape, and near the city of Monroe; the latter is of concrete construction some four hundred feet long, and furnishes power for a flour mill with a capacity of about one hundred barrels daily, also for a woolen mill.

As the river swings from side to side on its course there is cut out of the drift deposits which cover the rock, a broad valley partly filled with river silt. During times of highest flood the river leaves its channel, spreads over all the region between the outer banks, and as the velocity of its water is checked, there is deposited a layer of sediment. In the

course of time there is built up a flat terrace, the height of which is determined by the height to which the water may rise at each particular part of the stream. This constitutes the flood-plain of the river. In the case of the Raisin it may be followed from near the lake, continuously up stream, across the county. Where the valley is broad and the river has a chance to spread most during flood its height is less. On the other hand where the valley is narrowest, the flood-plain terrace is highest, as is well shown at Petersburg. Here the valley, which is ordinarily from one-quarter to one-half mile in width, narrows to about seven hundred feet and the terrace is fully eight feet above the general level of the river. In the western part of the county the banks vary from twenty to thirty feet above the bed of the stream, are twenty-six feet high at Dundee and gradually diminish towards the mouth.

For each individual stream there seems to be a limit to the amount of wandering of which it is capable, and hence to the breadth of its valley. In the formation of the great ox-bows a neck of land is produced into which the stream cuts on opposite sides until it is completely eaten across and the channel is straightened. The abandoned portion of the bed forms a crescent shaped marsh or lagoon, numerous examples of which may be found along nearly all of the streams. The erosive action of the water is thus confined mainly to the terrace deposit of its own making, rather than to the valley banks and this is torn down and built up many times over in the history of the river. In places, however, new work is being done upon the original drift deposits and the valley correspondingly broadened until the stream is again straightened and the water withdrawn. Besides the one above mentioned, other factors contribute to the periodic straightening of the river channel.

#### MACON AND SALINE RIVERS

The Macon and the Saline rivers, with their branches drain the northwestern part of the county, the southern part of Washtenaw and the northeastern portion of Lenawee. They are simply the Raisin in miniature, each showing the broad valley, the elevated flood plain over which they pursue their winding courses. The banks are about twenty-five feet high where they join the Raisin, but gradually diminish to less than half this height.

#### THE HURON AND OTHER STREAMS

The Huron forms the northern boundary of Berlin township, but receives no tributaries of any size from this county. It has about the same length as the Raisin and carries about the same volume of water. It rises in the western part of Oakland county, flows southwest across the southeastern part of Livingston, between great morainic ridges and through a chain of lakes, then taking a wide southeasterly course across Washtenaw and Wayne and entering the lake just below the mouth of the Detroit river. The banks are from ten to fifteen feet high and about sixty rods apart. The stream itself is about ninety feet wide and flows with a swift current. The width varies considerably; near Ann Arbor the river is broad and shallow, nearly as wide as the Raisin, but at South Rockwood it is confined in a space one-half the width. From Flat Rock eastward the river forms numerous characteristic meanders, similar to those noticed in the Raisin. The banks are gradually reduced in size until in section 23 of Berlin they are not more than two feet high and the flood-plain merges into the broad flat delta. The stream current has here been lost although but two miles from its mouth and there is simply an ebb and flow from the lake. A strong easterly wind will cause a rise of two feet

in the water. Some thirty or forty years ago this little stream was navigable for small sail craft as far as South Rockwood and Hon. John Strong of South Rockwood built, and used in the transportation of staves to Detroit and other ports, a small steamer, but nothing of the kind is now attempted there, although the United States Coast Chart shows a depth of ten to sixteen feet. Such a depth in this portion of the stream, where there is practically no current is quite unusual. Between the Huron and the Raisin, Swan Creek, Stony Creek and Sandy Creek enter the lake directly, each with relatively broad valleys and flood-plain terraces. As has been previously pointed out rock is struck for a short distance in the bed of each. South of the Raisin we have an essentially similar set of streams, Plum, Otter, Muddy, Bay and Halfway Creeks being the principal ones. These drain mainly the region that lies east of Forest Beach, but in the case of the latter stream the surface drainage of Whiteford to the west is brought to the lake. This cuts through the beach one and one-half miles south of Lambertville, being assisted by considerable dredging and blasting. The presence of the Arkona and Forest beaches has considerably interfered with the natural drainage of Whiteford and the southern half of Summerfield townships and has necessitated the construction of extensive artificial drains.

#### UNDERGROUND DRAINAGE

In the region of obstructed drainage just referred to, nature has in part obviated the difficulty by sending the surplus water to the lake under the beach, instead of over it. Sink holes and subterranean rock channels have been produced by the solution of the dolomite, so that farms are sometimes drained into old wells. In deepening wells which enter the rock it sometimes happens that the entire quantity of water is lost by opening communication with one of these underground channels. It is reported that sometimes running water may be heard by placing the ear to the ground. In the southern part of section 2, of Whiteford, there occur two large depressions, known respectively as the "Big Sink" and "Little Sink." The latter is the site of Cummins' quarry. The "Big Sink" is a large depression, fifteen to eighteen feet deep, one-half mile long and about one-quarter broad. A ditch from the northwest drains into this and in the spring the depression fills to overflowing and becomes confluent with "Little Sink," forming a veritable lake as shown in illustration. Each season it becomes stocked with fish from Lake Erie, by means of Halfway Creek, and carp weighing ten to fifteen pounds are said to be caught. In the bottom of the bed there is a small ravine in which occurs the opening shown in the illustration. Through this the water finally escapes, sometimes very rapidly and with whirlpool effect. It is possible that an ice plug may be formed during the winter and as long as this remains intact the sink retains its water. Whatever the obstruction may be, it is always disposed of in time for cultivation of the land.

Southwest of these two sinks, occurs a much larger one known as Ottawa Lake, lying mainly in sections 17, 18, 19 and 20 of Whiteford townships. This has a length of more than two miles and exceeds one-half mile in its greatest breadth, although it is narrow throughout the greater part of its extent. Each season this fills up and becomes stocked with bass, perch, carp and pike as in the above instance. By midfall this lake has practically disappeared, partly by evaporation but mainly through openings into the rock beneath. The illustration, Bed of Ottawa Sink, on page 276, shows the bed of the lake, taken from the head looking south, when all the water has gone except the small pool



ROCK OPENING, BIG SINK, LEADING TO UNDERGROUND CURRENTS

in the foreground. Fish are said to be caught in large numbers as the water subsides, while those left behind to die render the air offensive for some distance. It is stated that near the foot of the lake had been seen an opening "as large as a room" leading into the rock and that it had been entered twelve to fourteen feet, but it was seen some distance further that it contained much mud with fish, turtles and snakes. Search was made for this opening but all that was found was a bowl shaped depression in the mud fifteen to sixteen feet in diameter and five feet deep containing about a peck of young cat fish. During the past summer the bed of the outlet has been lowered by the county so that the level of the full lake will be reduced four feet, by which means many acres of marsh land on the south and east will be reclaimed. In the northern part of Sec. 15, Bedford township, there is a small body of water upon the "ridge," known as Little Lake. At the time of Rominger's survey of this region (1873 to 1876) this was dry and showed conspicuous rock crevices in its bed. It has not been dry for a number of years and it is not now regarded by local residents as a sink. It seems probable that the subterranean exits have become temporarily clogged and that they may again become functional upon being cleared. A somewhat similar case occurred just south of the Lulu quarry in Sec. 16, of Ida township, where there is a depression covering five acres and about nine feet deep. This has filled each spring with water which has had to slowly evaporate. In 1896 it appears to have found an outlet, or to have opened a former one, since it was filled several times and each time emptied itself in three days. Just south of the Big Sink, in the N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 11, Whiteford, there is situated a sink which has become inoperative. Upon the place of Daniel Rabideu there are two small sinks in the S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 10, of Whiteford. In Sec. 8, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , there are minor sinks and sink holes, into one of which a man and horse are said to have broken through.

It is very probable that there exists throughout this region a series of underground galleries and chambers, but probably of no great dimensions. The openings are not known to show air currents, which would probably be the case if they communicated with extensive caverns. These subterranean channels seem to extend below the lake and hence must have been cut when the land stood at a higher level. The water which enters these sinks supplies the great springs, which are found to the east along the lake shore. Some of it also very probably reappears in the artesian wells of the region and some of it may reach the lake directly, without coming to the surface.

There is evidence that these underground waters are inhabited by a special fauna similar to that found in caverns. Sometime in the 70's there were pumped from a well in the N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 32, of Summerfield township, three small fish which are said to have shown no trace of eyes. The well was eighty to ninety feet deep and stands upon land now belonging to J. Cosgroy. The fish were seen swimming in a pail by the late Mr. Ezra Lockwood, who gave the length of the largest as about one and one-half inches, dark brown in color, slender in form, "shaped like a mullet" but with much enlarged paired fins and the dorsal fin extending to the tail. A similar find was reported from Utica, north of Detroit, in Macomb county, some years ago. Two larger fish were obtained from a well, neither of which according to the owner, showed any trace of eyes. Very unfortunately a cat made a meal of them before they could be secured. Similar discoveries may reasonably be expected in the future. So long ago that the time cannot be expressed in years, certain internal forces of the earth disturbed the originally horizontal beds of shale limestone, dolomite and sandstone. These were tilted so

that they dipped to the northwest in this region, and their outcropping edges were thus given a northeast and southwest direction. The different degrees of hardness of these beds caused them to weather unevenly, and subjected them to unequal degrees of aqueous erosion, so that broad valleys were cut out having the same direction as the beds themselves. To a greater or less extent the pre-glacial topography determined the direction of local movement of the great ice sheet and hence the direction of maximum ice gouging. The direction of the advance of the ice disposed of the deposits of till, moraines and boulders as we find them, and gave to the county its present topography. "There are no means of knowing at this remote day, what factors determined the direction of the operation," says Prof. Sherzer, "of these potent forces. Could these be but identified and traced to their origin, we could better understand the sage remark of some far seeing scholar, that if a single grain of sand on the seashore occupied the position of its neighbor, the history of the earth would have been different."

\* \* \* \* \*

## CHAPTER XXIII

### ANIMALS, BIRDS AND FISHES

MUSKRAT LORE—THE BEAVER—MOST COMMON VARIETIES OF BIRDS—  
LAKE AND MARSH BIRDS—THE DUCK FAMILY—THE WILD TURKEY  
AND ITS WAYS—THE BALD HEADED EAGLE—THE PASSENGER PIGEON  
—THE GERMAN CARP—THE STURGEON.

It would be heartless, not to say inexcusable, to pass over, without a word, that portion of the animal creation in Monroe county which has ever contributed to its interest and attractions, to say nothing of its substantial value. A description of its animals, birds and fishes is therefore here given space, although less than the subjects deserve and certainly less than the author originally intended that they should occupy.

#### MUSKRAT LORE

Stretching along the western shores of Lake Erie, from the mouth of the Detroit river southward towards Maumee Bay, in Ohio, for many miles, bordering the lagoons and bayous as well as fringing streams of clear water that flow into the larger body, lie the vast marshes which from the present to dates that are so old that they are lost in the mists of antiquity, have been the homes and the playgrounds of hordes of waterfowl of every name and description known to this latitude. Canvasback, redhead, mallard, blue and green-winged teal, the whistler, widgown, gadwall, as well as the more plebeian mud hen which is the permanent resident.

Nor is the graceful swan and the Canadian goose ashamed to claim the distinction of making his marsh his *habitat d'été*. They are all here in their proper season—hidden away perhaps, among the extensive fields of wild rice, and the lilies and the cattails, but they are here. What a captivating scene was this when first discovered by La Salle, Charlevoix, Hennepin and others of the earliest explorers! They were nature lovers—appreciative of the wonders that excited their admiration and filled their larders here at the very gates of the unknown wilderness, which lay beyond.

Listen to the words of the enthusiastic Charlevoix and of La Salle in their journals of voyages and adventures amid the lakes and streams, in their *batteaux* \* and canoes propelled by the hardy voyagers: "Great

\* The *batteaux* were light and shapely vessels, very different from the birch canoe, calculated for rapid and rocky streams, and to be carried over long portages on mens' shoulders; they were from twenty to thirty feet long and only four or five feet wide, sharp at both ends, like a canoe, but reaching seven or eight feet over the water, flaring from the bottom to the gunwale in order that they might slip easily over the rocks and other obstructions in their way. They were favorites with the lumber jacks and river men also, in managing the extensive "runs" of saw logs down the streams. They were made light, only two boards to a side, generally secured to maple or other hardwood knees, but inward only the clearest and widest



and luxuriant fields of wild rice and the sweet flags, of grapes and berries extend ahead of us and around us for miles; the streams and the trees along their borders are festooned with magnificent vines bearing the great clusters of purple grapes, and the morasses swarming with waterfowl. We asked our *Courier de bois*, who proceeded us up this stream to which we gave the name of La Rivière aux Raisins—if there was much game where he had been. “So much,” he replied that the waterfowl dress up in lines to let our boats pass through, and the noise of the vast flocks that soared over our heads and alighted again in the tall reeds, was like the rushing of mighty winds!” Even making full allowance for the enthusiastic exaggeration of the emotional Frenchmen of the expeditions, the place can well be imagined as one to delight the nature lover, and the sportsman, and a visit to the scene today might easily convince one that the early descriptions could not have been altogether flights of fancy. The early explorers have something pleasant to say about the fish in these waters: “The fish are here nourished and bathed by living waters of crystal clearness and their astonishing abundance makes them none the less delicious. Swans are so numerous that one might take for ponds of lilies the spaces of water which they cover” and so the narrative goes on, page after page, of glowing descriptions of this great, beautiful natural game preserve.

Here, too, is the habitat of that “Grand Seigneur” M’sieu le Musquash, the most numerous family in this great commonwealth. For many, many years, perhaps two hundred (or two thousand, who knows?) has his kingdom been established here, not without interference it is true, nor free from the predatory visits of four-footed neighbors, and two-legged invaders of his possessions—yet, notwithstanding these untoward circumstances the numbers do not suffer any apparent decrease. Though warred upon and mercilessly followed into his very castle, by spear and gun and trap he has maintained his ground (and water) and is still found “doing business at the old stand.” You may call him by his scientific name the *ondata*—or you may confer upon him his Indian Muskwa; you may even designate him by the plain, every day local and universal term of muskrat—yet even with this most plebeian name, he is still the same quiet, well-behaved, keen-eyed, shrewd and industrious rodent, *Fiber zibethicus*. He is simply indifferent to all. He likes clean water and clean food, preferably vegetable—very preferable, in fact, and it must be, beyond question, clean. Seldom are fishbones found in his habitation, though he is not averse to a nice perch sometimes, when his favorite food is not obtainable. He is particular, but not foolish about his table—he likes not hunger. As an architect, M’sieu le Musquash cannot be said to be progressive. His domicile is constructed on the same lines as it has been constructed during all time—he doesn’t believe in a change unless the change is also an improvement.

As for the animal himself, his color scheme is brown, dark upon the upper portion of the body, and lighter beneath, tinged to a slightly reddish tint upon the neck, ribs and legs, the belly being an ashen grey. The tail about six or eight inches long, and flat, having been constructed more for utility than beauty, is perhaps an inch or an inch and a half wide, covered very sparsely with coarse hair. The long existing prejudice against the use of muskrat’s flesh as food for humans was a fortunate one for the muskrat, in connection with his life, liberty and the

of white pine stuff was used. They were very durable, but the rough usage that they received in contact with rocks and stones, generally exhausted the best of them in two years. They were the ideal craft for the purpose for which they were designed and originated with the Indians and French in the very early days of fur trading in the Northwest.

pursuit of happiness, also that his fur was not valuable enough to stimulate general hunting and trapping for it, but it finally became known that muskrat meat was one of the great delicacies of the winter. One, Xavier Francis, an expert muskrat hunter and cook, was the discoverer, and when he declared that "you cook h'it wid h'onion you shan't tole it from duck," the question was considered as settled, and the rodent was ever after much sought for. The tail is the titbit.

One of the most popular recent functions of the Monroe Yacht Club was the Annual Muskrat Banquet, which occurred about Christmas time and attracted guests from many surrounding towns. At one of these recent feasts over eight hundred persons partook of the festive musquash—cooked in a dozen different ways. He builds a good serviceable habitation that serves his purpose very well, on the same plans and specifications observed by his ancestors and predecessors as far back as there are any records of the animal. His houses are alike every year, and he never uses one more than one season. He is somewhat fastidious about the interior arrangements for his family, which consists of some seven or eight members. The dining room and living room are separate and the latter is utilized as sleeping quarters, also. The house is quite a large affair for the size of the animal, and constructed to meet the demands of the season, for the muskrat is able to "discount the future" so far as weather is concerned, and his preparations for a cold or mild winter are watched with due attention by hunter and trapper and his weather bulletins are eagerly awaited by the prospective layer in of the winter's coal. If a long cold winter is foreseen by this sagacious observer, he proceeds to build a thick walled house of sticks, mud and reeds, near an abundance of water, if possible. The general design of this house is not remarkable for its beauty, it resembles in shape one of the old style conical beehives, with an entrance (generally two of them) well beneath the surface of the water. It is comfortably lined with leaves, twigs and grass. The hinder feet of the *ondata* are well webbed and their imprint on the soft mud is very like that of a duck, the only animal that frequents this locality that is so provided.

#### THE BEAVER

The most interesting as a study, and the most valuable, commercially, of any of the fur bearing animals of Monroe county, in the fur trading days, was the beaver. The numerous streams and small lakes, abounding in fish; the dense forests of his particularly favorite wood, and the general characteristics of the country surrounding the settlements, made this in the old days the ideal home of the beaver; but with the disappearance of the big woods, and the influx of settlers, the places that knew him familiarly now know him no more. Its haunts now are far northward, but the fur trade in the northwest has always had for its prime factor the item of the beaver skin. Throughout the country dominated by the big fur companies and their offshoots, and their tributary bands of trappers, the beaver skin was the unit of value, the basis of exchanges and barter. It has a distinct place in the literature of New France. Though slaughtered without remorse, its virtues were appreciated almost to the point of canonization. The beaver dam is considered one of the most wonderful and intelligent works of God's four-footed creatures. In the Jesuit Relations, much space is given to the subject, low flat lands lying adjacent to the river and lakes through which they floated timbers for building purposes and winter food, these canals are usually from three to four feet wide. If they could not get the necessary depth of water, they would dam up the mouth of the canal, then

float their timbers to it, cut the dam and let the timber into the main channel. They cut the timber for their winter food in October and sink it to the bottom of the river or lake and cover it with stones and sand. This is done to keep it sweet and fresh during the winter. In trapping the beaver the usual way is to cut a hole in the south side of their house for the traps. Their houses are solidly built of timber from fifteen to twenty feet long and from six to eight feet high, so arranged that they will rise and fall with the water. They first place four posts in the ground at the bottom of the stream; they dig a hole in the bottom of the stream, and there take the pole designed for the corner post in their mouths and go to the bottom with it. Another beaver will dive down and fill dirt and stones around the post to hold it in position. It is so firmly planted that the strength of two men is required to raise it. Their house is built inside these four corner posts."

Paul Le Jeune, *Sieur Olivier*, *Sieur Nicolet* are enthusiastic observers of these ingenious works. *La Hontan*, fifty years after these explorers, is greatly impressed by the animal's sagacity. One of the above writers "crossed over one of the dams which was more than two hundred steps long;" *Sieur Nicolet* saw another, "almost a quarter of a league long, so strong and so well built that he was filled with astonishment. He writes: "The waters that are checked by this dam, become deep, and form a beautiful pond in which the beavers go to swim." Even lately within a comparatively short time, the beaver in certain limits is quite plentiful. One old trapper and hunter, once employed by the Hudson's Bay Company, speaking of the beaver, says: "Of all the animals of North America, there is none that displays such ingenuity and skill as the beaver. They can easily cut down a tree ten inches in diameter in an hour's time. Frequently a tree becomes lodged, and there they stand on their hind legs and cut the tree off as high up as they can reach, continuing to cut off length after length, until the tree falls to the ground. The poplar tree is the one most sought for and furnishes them with a considerable part of their food, consuming the outer part, and using the heart for building their dams.

#### THE RED FOX

While the red fox has been familiarly known in the early settlements of Monroe county, and his pelt a prize to be valued, not alone on account of its market price with the fur dealers, but representing the enjoyment of sports afield, to many a veteran sportsman, the rare black fox, that much sought but elusive animal of the north has been but seldom seen in this region, yet it is on record that specimens have been seen and perhaps now and then one bagged in the long ago in Monroe county. This animal, in the estimation of trappers in the Canadian northland as well as in the eyes of nobility, is a notable possession—the one and only king of beasts. They certainly are a *rara avis* in this age. On an average, but five perfect pelts of this rare fur bearer are brought down from the semi-Arctic regions each year. In some very favorable years ten or even twelve have been secured. How small a proportion this is may be realized, when thousands of men make a living by trapping, and the yearly catch for fox skins amounts to more than one hundred thousand from Canada alone. In no way, except in color, does the black fox differ from either his red brother, whose plebeian pelts sell for about \$2.00, or the grey fox, whose winter coat has a market value of from \$150 to \$400, but whenever a hunter or trapper can secure one of the sable hue, and remove his skin without marring fur or hide, he is sure of receiving from \$800 to \$1500 for his trophy. The most eager buyers

of the black peltries, are Russian noblemen, who have paid agents traveling through North America, during every winter, seeking out remote places in the wildernesses where black foxes may have been seen.

#### MOST COMMON VARIETIES OF BIRDS

Through the courtesy of Prof. Walter B. Barrows, professor of biology and zoology of Michigan Agricultural College, and of Mr. Bradshaw H. Swales of Grosse Isle, Wayne county, a complete list of seventy-five birds that have been and are still more or less common to Monroe county is given. Many of the species are but occasional migrants, and no doubt it will be surprising information to a great many readers of this chapter that some of these have ever been seen here at all. The annotated list of Mr. Swales was prepared especially to include all the aquatic species, and the waders, the latter being easily identified by those who are versed in the ornithology of this latitude. Some of the species named are comparative strangers, indeed, it is probable that none but those in touch with the study, or with the occasional visitors themselves will readily recognize the nomenclature.

It is not easy to say just how many kinds of birds can be fairly called common in this locality, for more than three hundred and twenty species have been recorded in the state while some sixty or more of these are so rare as to have been taken only a few times, and as many more are very seldom seen, yet at least one hundred and fifty species occur regularly in some numbers and almost every one of them is common at some time and place.

In selecting a list of seventy birds therefore, the author has aimed to include only those which have been found regularly almost everywhere throughout the state, in suitable places and at proper times. Almost all of them are to be found in Monroe county, and those which are the exceptions are the sapsucker, junco, white throated sparrow, brown creeper and certain warblers.

#### SEVENTY COMMON BIRDS

Herring Gull	Chimney Swift
Bittern	Hummingbird
Great Blue Heron	Kingbird
Green Heron	Phoebe
Coot; Mud-Hen	Wood Pewee
Spotted Sandpiper	Prairie Horned Lark
Killdeer	Blue Jay
Ruffed Grouse	Crow
Mourning Dove	Bobolink
Marsh Hawk	Cowbird
Cooper's Hawk	Red-winged Blackbird
Red-Shouldered Hawk	Meadowlark
Sparrow Hawk	Baltimore Oriole
Screech Owl	Bronzed Grackle
Yellow-billed Cuckoo	Goldfinch
Black-billed Cuckoo	English Sparrow
Kingfisher	Vesper Sparrow
Downy Woodpecker	White-throated Sparrow
Sapsucker	Chipping Sparrow
Red-headed Woodpecker	Field Sparrow
Flicker	Song Sparrow
Nighthawk	Chewink; Towhee

Rose-breasted Grosbeak	Chestnut-sided Warbler
Indigo Bird	Black-throated Green Warbler
Scarlet Tanager	Ovenbird
Purple Martin	Redstart
Barn Swallow	Catbird
Tree Swallow	Brown Thrasher
Bank Swallow	House Wren
Cedar-bird	White-breasted Nuthatch
Migrant Shrike	Chickadee
Red-eyed Vireo	Wood Thrush
Black and White Warbler	Hermit Thrush
Yellow Warbler	Robin
Black-throated Blue Warbler	Bluebird
Myrtle Warbler	

Following is Mr. Swales' list of lake and marsh birds and their scientific names:

1. *Colymbus holboëlli*. Holboëll's Grebe. A rare migrant; spring and fall.
2. *Colymbus auritus*. Horned Grebe. Rather a common migrant in spring and fall; April, May.
3. *Podilymbus podiceps*. Pied-billed Grebe. A common migrant; breeds in suitable marshes on Lake Erie and adjacent rivers.
4. *Gavia immer*. Loon. A fairly common migrant, but much less so than formerly. Still breeds on suitable isolated lakes in the interior.
5. *Gavia stellata*. Red-throated Loon. Rare during the migrations; occasionally taken in winter.
6. *Uria lomvia lomvia*. Brunnich's Nune. This Atlantic coast kind has been secured on the Detroit river, Lake Erie and several localities in the interior during quite extensive inland heights in December, 1896, and December, 1907.
7. *Alle alle*. Dorekie. One record, Detroit river, 1881.
8. *Stercorarius parasiticus*. Parasitic Jaeger. Casually to be found on Lake Erie.
9. *Tarvus argentatus*. Herring Gull. A common migrant and winter resident on Lake Erie and Detroit river. Immature kinds and home breeders often remain all summer on the lake, but do not breed.
10. *Larus delawarensis*. Ring-billed Gull. Fairly common migrant; remain during mild winters on Lake Erie.
11. *Larus Philadelphia*. Bonaparte's Gull. This beautiful little gull is an abundant migrant in late April, and early May; again reappears in early September remaining well into November and occasionally later if the lake is open.
12. *Sterna caspia*. Caspian Tern. Not common, Lake Erie; this is the largest of the terns found on the Great Lakes.
13. *Sterna forsteri*. Forster's Tern. A rather scarce summer resident; probably more abundant than realized as it is usually not distinguished from *Sterna hirundo*.
14. *Sterna hirundo*. Common Tern. A common species on Lake Erie and adjacent marshes. Breeds in colonies on some of the islands on western Lake Erie.
15. *Hydrochelidon nigra surinamensis*. Black Tern. An abundant breeder in the river and lake marshes.
16. *Phalacrocorax auritus auritus*. Double-crested Cormorant. Rather a rare migrant; formerly much more abundant.

17. *Pelecanus erythrorhynchos*. White Pelican. Casually taken during the migrations.
18. *Mergus Americanis* Merganser. An abundant duck on Lake Erie during the migrations; many remain during mild winters.
19. *Mergus serrator*. Red-breasted Merganser. Rather common during the migrations especially in early May on Lake Erie.
20. *Lophodytes cucullatus*. Hooded Merganser. Migrant, fairly common.
21. *Anas platyrhynchos*. Mallard. A breeding kind in considerable numbers in the Detroit river marshes, and along Lake Erie.
22. *Anas rubripes*. Black Duck. A more abundant breeding duck than the mallard. This duck has greatly increased in numbers during the last twenty years.
23. *Chavleasmus streperus*. Gadwall. Rather a rare migrant.
24. *Mareca penelope*. European Widgeon. A rare casual migrant, Monroe marshes, several records.
25. *Mareca Americana*. Baldpate. Fairly common migrant.
26. *Nettion carolinense*. Green-winged Teal. Migrant, much rarer than formerly.
27. *Querquedula discors*. Blue-winged Teal. A common duck during the migrations. A few pairs still breed in secluded marshes.
28. *Spatula clypeata*. Shoveller. A rare migrant; about the rarest of the local regular ducks.
29. *Dafila acuta*. Pintail. Fairly abundant migrant. In former years an occasional pair remained to breed.
30. *Aix sponsa*. Wood Duck. This species has greatly decreased in numbers during late years. Still breeds in secluded marshes.
31. *Marila Americana*. Redhead. A common migrant; occasionally breeds.
32. *Marila valisineria*. Canvas-back. Common migrant. Many remain during mild winters.
33. *Marila marila*. Scaup Duck. Common migrant; has occasionally bred in former years.
34. *Marila affinis*. Lesser Scant Duck. Abundant during the migrations; occasionally a few pairs still remain and breed.
35. *Marila collavis*. Ring-necked Duck. Not common; migrant.
36. *Clangula clangula Americana*. Golden-eye. Common migrant, and winter resident on Lake Erie.
37. *Charitonetta albeola*. Bubble-head. Abundant during the migrations.
38. *Harelda hyemalis*. Old-squaw. Abundant from late fall to early spring.
39. *Somateria spectabilis*. King Eider. A rare migrant, Lake Erie.
40. *Oidemia Americana*. Scoter. A rare migrant; only a few records.
41. *Oidemia deglandi*. White-winged Scoter. Rather a regular but not common migrant.
42. *Oidemia perspicillata*. Surf Scoter. A rare migrant.
43. *Erismatura jamaicensis*. Ruddy Duck. Fairly common migrant; formerly bred in small numbers at St. Clair Flats, etc.
44. *Chen hyperboreus hyperboreus*. Snow Goose. Not common, migrant, sometimes occurs in flocks of Canada geese.
45. *Chen caerulescens*. Blue goose. Migrant, very rare.
46. *Anser albifrons gainbeli*. White-fronted Goose. A rare migrant.
47. *Branta canadensis canadensis*. Canada Goose. A common migrant; occasionally a few remain on the lake during mild winters.

48. *Olor columbianus*. Whistling Swan. Migrant spring and fall, not rare.
49. *Olor buccinator*. Trumpeter Swan. A very rare migrant.
50. *Mycteria Americana*. Wood Ibis. A very rare casual visitor.
51. *Botaurus lentiginosus*. Bittern. A common summer resident.
52. *Ixobrychus exilis*. Least Bittern. Summer resident, abundant in suitable marshes.
53. *Ixobrychus neoxenus*. Cory's Least Bittern. A very rare casual visitor, three records.
54. *Ardea herodias herodias*. Great Blue Heron. Summer resident, much rarer than formerly, still breeds in secluded localities.
55. *Herodias egretta*. Egret. Formerly a casual visitor.
56. *Florida caerulea*. Little Blue Heron. Casual visitor; very rare.
57. *Butorides vivescens vivescens*. Green Heron. Fairly common summer resident.
58. *Nycticorax nycticorax naevius*. Black-crowned Night Heron. Summer resident, much rarer than formerly.
59. *Grus Mexicana*. Sandhill Crane. A former summer resident; now very rare if not extinct, in Monroe county.
60. *Rallus elegans*. King Rail. Breeds in suitable localities; fairly abundant.
61. *Rollus Virginianus*. Virginia Rail. A common summer resident in river and inland marshes.
62. *Povsana Carolina*. Sora. The most abundant rail; breeds commonly; is especially numerous during the fall migrations.
63. *Coturnicops noveboracensis*. Yellow Rail. A summer resident; not common but probably more so than is generally known owing to its secretive habits.
64. *Gallinula galeata*. Florida Gallinule. An abundant summer resident. Locally sometimes known as "rice bird."
65. *Fulica Americana*. Coot. Common migrant; a number remain and breed. This is the familiar "mud hen" of the average gunner.
66. *Phalaropus fulicarius*. Red Phalarope. A rare migrant.

#### THE DUCK FAMILY

The duck family as found in one of their favorite habitats in the Monroe marshes and vicinity, is a large, and most interesting one. There is probably no marsh in the country, except perhaps in the Chesapeake Bay where are found such ideal conditions for the propagation of the canvas-back and redhead duck as in the waters of the Monroe Marsh country of which more in another chapter. The habits and "customs" of various game birds form an interesting study, to the nature lover, while it is almost a prime necessity to the sportsman, in fact, an observing man will pick up more natural history that is reliable, in a year intelligently passed in the personal study of living species, than in groping amid the technicalities of books in a life time.

If you want to get information about ducks at first hand, go to the man who is living among ducks, and sees them under all circumstances and in all their phases of life.

The blue and green-winged teal are very spry birds; they can fly side by side for one hundred miles, and close the race in a dead heat, in an hour, without worrying much about it.

The wild goose is also an astonishingly swift flyer. It has a big heavy body to carry, and to see it waddling along on the ground, you wouldn't suppose it would not make much of a sensation on the wing; but it glides from one feeding place to another and cuts the air with a suddenness

that is very aggravating and trying to the nerves of even the best of wing shots. The "honkers" never fool away any time—their gait is swift.

#### THE WILD TURKEY AND ITS WAYS

The wild turkey which was once so abundant in the northwestern states, found in this county, along the river Raisin the natural conditions for its home, and the numbers of this magnificent bird which delighted the early settlers around Monroe was almost as great, relatively, as the vast flocks of pigeons. In the early fall, and, in fact, all winter they formed the staple article of food, and were greatly relished by all classes; but like the Buffalo, and passenger pigeon they have yielded to the destructive ingenuity of the white settlers, often wantonly exercised and in places where they most numerously existed, are now very seldom, if ever, seen, and are apparently on the verge of extermination. They are, or a species of them are still found in abundance in the cotton states of the south, where they feed upon the cotton seed of which they are extravagantly fond, and upon which they fatten rapidly. But the flesh is quite strongly flavored by the oil of this plant seed and which is very much disliked by most, and sometimes rendered unfit for the table—a striking contrast to the delightful flavor of the meat which is imparted by the nuts and acorns and berries upon which the wild turkey of the north subsists; although in the northern states they do not confine themselves to any particular kind of food.

A writer who has been a close observer of the habits of game birds and animals in Monroe county, in 1847-1856, has given us a very interesting sketch of the habits of the Michigan wild turkey: "They eat green corn, all sorts of berries, small fruits, some kinds of grasses, sorrel as well as beetles and other insects, which are sometimes found in their crops. I think, on the whole, that their preference is for the acorn, which are always abundant on the ground in our oak forests in the summer and fall; they fatten very rapidly on these, and a very attractive aromatic flavor is given to the meat, slightly bitter; in October the males associate in parties of from ten to a hundred, and seek their food apart from the hens, whilst the latter either move about singly, or with their young, then nearly two-thirds grown, or in company with other hens, and their families form troops, numbering sometimes seventy or eighty individuals, all intent in avoiding the old males, who whenever opportunity offers attack and indulge in the reprehensible practice destroying the young by repeated blows on the skull. All parties, however, travel in the same direction, and on foot, unless they are obliged to seek individual safety in flight from the hunter's dog, or where their march is interrupted by a stream. When about to cross a river of much size, they seek the highest eminence, that their flight may be more certain, and here they remain for a day or more, as if in consultation, or to be fully prepared for the hazardous voyage. Early in March they begin to pair, and for a short time previous, the females separate from and shun their mates, though the latter persistently follow, and keep up their incessant gobbling notes. During the ceremonious proceedings at this time, the males, or gobblers, often encounter each other, when desperate battles between rivals occur, which is often only terminated by the death or flight of the vanquished. About the middle of April, the female turkey selects a place in which to deposit her eggs, secured from the encroachment of water, and skillfully concealed from view of human sight, as well as from the watchful eye of the crow. The nest is built on the ground, either on a dry ridge in the fallen top of a dead leafy tree under a thicket of bushes, or by the side of a log. It is of simple structure, composed



mostly of dried leaves and the eggs laid therein are deposited to the number of ten, fifteen or twenty, which seems to be the maximum number. They are of a cream white, spotted with reddish brown, similar to those of the domestic bird. The hen always approaches her nest with great caution, generally by a roundabout course, seldom by the same route, and on leaving her charge, is very careful to cover the whole with dried leaves, with which she conceals it so skillfully, as to make it extremely difficult, even for one that has watched her movements, to indicate the exact spot; hence but very few are found, and these only by driving the female from them, or by the appearance of broken shells scattered by fox or crow who were more fortunate in getting there first.

The Indians valued this food very highly roasted or boiled, and called it the "white man's dish."

#### THE BALD-HEADED EAGLE

While this "monarch of the air," the emblematic bird of the United States of America, cannot be claimed as common to Monroe county, nor even a regular inhabitant of any part of the county, yet considerable interest attaches to the yearly visits of a large and fine specimen of this historic number of the falcon family to the south shores of La Plaisance bay, where a huge forest tree was selected for its short visits, and where a nest of characteristic size and workmanship was constructed among the topmost branches and where for several years it was noted by observant frequenters of that region. He (or she) was not given to predatory excursions into the neighboring farm yards or corn cribs, but undoubtedly varied its fish or duck diet, by judicious selections from the domestic fowls which temptingly and incautiously paraded before the domicile of the keen watcher above them. The big elm and the huge nest were objects of great interest to those who had discovered them, but the bird was not molested, and appeared to feel very much at home in her new domestic environments. The big tree was finally partially destroyed by a heavy storm not many months since, and the visits of the eagle terminated with the loss of her summer home. Once when sitting on a broken limb of a tree not far from her own quarters she was successfully photographed by an amateur, and the pictures were naturally in great demand. Doubtless families of eaglets were bred there in that big nest, and safely conveyed thence to wider scenes of activity, but none was ever seen to leave it.

#### THE PASSENGER PIGEON

Older residents of Monroe county recall the time when this beautiful bird came into the woods bordering the streams in the county in countless numbers; here they had "roosts" and remained for a week or more in September and October season, when scores of gunners and trappers from the city and surrounding country-side swarmed in the woods armed with every sort of gun and other form of deadly "weapon" and continued the onslaught so long as the birds remained, slaughtering them by hundreds of thousands. The accounts which have been published of the incredible numbers slain for market seem to the reader of today, who was not familiar with the facts, like exaggerated Munchausen tales; they naturally ask, if these stories of the uncountable numbers of this bird are true, what has become of them and where have they mysteriously and utterly disappeared to? That is just what is agitating scores of men more interested in the question than the mere questioner out of curiosity. Scientists, sportsmen, ornithologists have spent time and money in the vain pursuit of the solution of the mystery. Rewards running into thou-

sands of dollars have been offered "for first information, exclusive and confidential, of the location of a nesting pair or colony of passenger pigeons anywhere in North America; when properly confirmed, and if found by confirming party with parent birds and eggs, or young, undisturbed." Prof. C. F. Hodge of Clarke University, Worcester, Massachusetts, has had a list of gentlemen published, who have kept standing offers of rewards amounting to thousands of dollars in the effort to secure an intelligent search of the American continent for breeding pigeons in the hope that if found, the species may be saved from extermination—and yet not one claimant has reported! Not a feather has been seen in more than two years. Mr. Wm. B. Merston, of Saginaw, has given a large amount of time to the investigation of this mystery of the pigeon and collected information from every possible source upon the subject which forms the matter of a volume published by him in 1907, of unique interest. Monroe county, especially that part lying along the valley of the Raisin, which was once densely wooded, was fifty years ago one of the favored resorts of this famous bird. It usually arrived about the time of fall seeding of wheat, and the newly sown fields would be literally covered with the birds, nor would they leave until the last kernel was removed. Of course this was a serious matter for the farmer, requiring re-seeding of his wheat fields—which has been known to be repeated three times in one season. When the birds would be disturbed in their feast by some gunner, they would rise in clouds, and if a dead tree chanced to stand in the field, they would settle upon it, until it seemed to be in full foliage! Other sections of the state were even more densely peopled by this now extinct bird, and the tales that are related of their inconceivably enormous numbers, their destructiveness and the war of extermination that was waged by men and boys, hunter and trapper, day in and day out, without perceptibly diminishing their numbers are almost unbelievable, yet quite within the possibilities and facts. It appears that from 1860 to 1875, there existed an army of about five hundred men and their families, in and about Oceana county, "pigeoners" by title and profession, who did nothing but follow these hordes of birds from nesting place to nesting place, trapping and netting them, old and young, in such numbers as to suggest at least one explanation of the ultimate disappearance if not extinction of the species. In the year 1874, from the single nesting place near Shelby, Michigan, it is a matter of record that there were shipped one hundred carloads, daily for thirty days, making for that one nesting, the astounding number of 309,000,000 birds, but does not include the large numbers consumed by netters, their families and their (four footed) pigs. (It was not unusual that porkers were fattened on the young birds.)

Discarding entirely the masses taken for trap-shooting, wasted by losses from heat, lack of cars, or other causes, and considering only recorded shipments, taking the Shelby traffic as a normal one, and allowing three nestings a year, for the ten years of organized slaughter, there is accounted for the killing of no less than 9,270,000,000 passenger pigeons. But a few years ago a few live birds were taken from Michigan by Professor Whitman of Chicago, for the purpose of propagation, and a few pairs were raised from these birds. They did not thrive, however, outside their natural environments, and the wild life, and in 1910 only two birds were left. The oldest of these birds attained the age of twenty-six years. It is believed that one bird only, a female, survives, of this beautiful and typical American game bird, which is now in the Zoological Gardens at Cincinnati, Ohio.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### NATURAL PRODUCTS

EARLY TRIALS OF AGRICULTURE—SOILS AND SUBSOILS—FRUIT GROWING  
FAVORED—OLD FRENCH PEAR TREES—FARM PRODUCTS—STATISTICS  
FOR 1910—BEET SUGAR INDUSTRY—TIMBER GROWTH AND CONSERVA-  
TION—IMPROVEMENT OF SOILS—NATURAL GAS AND OIL—MINERAL  
SPRINGS—MARL BEDS—FARMERS' FENCES—GENERAL STATISTICS.

A keen appreciation of novelty, a readiness to adopt improved processes, and the extensive application of machinery constitute the most important elements of industrial successes in the twentieth century. Conditions have undergone a wonderful change and many farming methods of half a century ago are but a memory. The farming utensils of that period are curios today, while the farm buildings, dwellings, barns and cattle sheds reveal comfort, sanitary conditions, convenience, regard for the welfare of stock that are a surprising evolution from the conditions existing in the fifties, and make for the betterment of the general communities.

The change does not stop here; the telephone, rural free delivery of the United States postal department, improved stone roads, automobiles, electric railroads, daily weather reports, circulating libraries, vast improvements in educational facilities, all these have been added to make the intelligent farmer's lot one to be envied rather than commiserated, and places him on the plane of his urban fellow citizens, in many cases indeed above him in the contributory means for comfort, rational enjoyment and intellectual improvement.

#### EARLY TRIALS OF AGRICULTURE

Monroe county is fortunate in the quality of its farming element of population. The original settlers in the country about the River Raisin and the small lakes and water courses and creeks were, as we know, French, and they were a good, kind-hearted and industrious people, though not having the same inclination to thorough farming and the development of the new country as that class of pioneers who followed them during the period before and after the admission of the state into the Union, who came from the eastern and middle states.

Agriculture was not encouraged in this neighborhood in the early days of the last century and no considerable grants of land were made during the English possession, from 1760 to 1796. A few traders had a substantial monopoly of the traffic in furs and with the Indians, and they secured an equal monopoly in government influence. Instead of encouraging the growth of a free and manly yeomanry like that which had made the other colonies prosperous and self reliant, an influential number deliberately planned, as well as they could, to keep this whole region from improvement. And, under the combined influences of

avarice and hate the time came when they did not hesitate to encourage the extermination of civilized families to keep it as an asylum for savages and wild beasts. If the people of the district had all grown up under the free system of English law, the monopolies must have been shut out or controlled, and settlements would have been extended. But when the traders found a state of things which favored their selfish plans, they had no desire to change it. Michigan, as we know, was well adapted for hunting and trapping. The traders and authorities in their interest, desired to retain it as it was; and they were too far off from the seat of authority to be prevented from doing as they pleased, with impunity. Men of the present day, or up to a comparatively recent period can remember how, even in their manhood days, we were cut off during the winter from all intercourse with the rest of the world, except by means of the irregular mail arrangements that gave occasional glimpses of things beyond, through the thickets of the "black swamps." But early in the last century there were no railroads nor steamboats nor canals, nor roads of any kind. There was complete isolation. The woods were full of Indians, in the pay and friendship of Great Britain; and encouraged by the unscrupulous emissaries of some very unscrupulous men to prevent American settlers and especially farmers from coming north of Ohio, by slaying without mercy or compunction, men, women and children. The importance of gaining possession of Detroit, and cutting off this malign influence was apparent to all of the public men in this portion of the northwest, and Washington himself, at various times, made efforts to bring it about.

George Rogers Clarke organized an expedition for that purpose, and captured Governor Hamilton at Vincennes, whence he was sent to Virginia in irons, as an offender against the rules of war, and as an instigator of savage cruelties. Those few settlers who were scattered along the River Raisin, the Huron, the Rouge or Ecorces, were terribly harassed by savages and found it difficult to do any farming—scarce enough to raise supplies for their own families and animals. It was certainly a discouraging outlook for the farmer, and not a few utterly gave up the attempt, depending upon hunting, fishing and trapping for their food and upon the traders for flour and tea. *Tea* must be had at any cost!

#### SOILS AND SUBSOILS

The different townships have each their own characteristics of soil and subsoils. (It is said, by the way, by our state geologist that there is no sharp line of division to be drawn between soil and subsoil, but by the latter term is commonly meant those loose deposits, which are beyond reach in the ordinary process of cultivation, say from eight to twelve inches deep.) The subsoil of Monroe county consists very largely of clay, with more or less silica and iron gradually growing darker and heavier towards the northwestern part of Milan. Without attempting too fine a classification, it may be said that the farmers of Monroe county have to deal with five types of soil, which possibly shade into each other by imperceptible gradations; sand, clay, loam, silt and muck. The sand varies in different localities, in its commercial value, very greatly; "building sand" in some localities, is of the best quality and highly valued; in others, although it is used to some extent the "sharp" characteristic is absent, it is practically valueless for the builders' use. Sand and gravel, which are great belts of sand with limited patches of gravel have been produced by the wave action of the various bodies of water which covered the region after the withdrawal of the great ice

sheet, of the glacial period. The beach ridge of sand was formed by the action of the waves, wherever found. Its loose particles after drying, would be seized by the winds and gradually moved landward, until the belt of sand would increase to a width of from three to seven miles broad. This is seen (to a less extent) along the western shores of Lake Erie, where a high, broad ridge intervenes between the waters of the lake and the marsh. While the action just mentioned, was in progress in the littoral or shore region of the lakes, the finer particles of sand and alumina was taken in suspension and carried lakeward by the waves and currents. This material would settle very slowly into the deeper and quieter portions of the waters and from the clay deposit, covering the bottom of the lake. The vegetable growth on the bottom of the lake became imbedded in the clay and gave it a dark color. This deposit would be thinner in the western, and thicker in the eastern part of the country, where it covers the surface boulders. This clay is very sticky when wet. The term loam is applied to a mixture of sand and clay, which, owing either to the proportion of the ingredient, or to the size of the constituent particles, is looser and less compact than clay itself. When wet it is not so sticky and upon drying does not bake and crack. As the proportions of clay and sand differ, varieties are distinguished which graduate into one another, and into other types of soil. Narrow strips of this soil occur along the margins of the clay and sand belts where the two have become mechanically mixed through the action of wind and water.

When the plant food products are present it forms an ideal soil, because of the ease with which it can be worked, and of its ability to conserve just the proper amount of moisture for plant growth. The fourth type of soil alluded to, is Silt; along the margins of all the streams constituting their food plains is a deposit very similar in its physical properties to loam. It differs from it, usually, in having a much greater variety of material present, since it represents the surface wash from all the regions drained by each particular stream. It is distinctly stratified and contains the shells of both water and land snails and other molluscs. Owing to its great fertility it supports an abundant vegetation, which gives it a dark color. The larger streams furnish the broader areas of this type of soil, and in some localities dykes have been constructed around the fields to shut out the streams completely, at times of flood. In composition the typical river silt consists of 50 to 70 per cent of sand and about 10 per cent each of alumina and organic matter, with varying quantities of iron, calcium magnesium, potash, soda and phosphorus. This general nature is shown by two analyses, given below from the bottom lands of the Raisin, just over the western boundary of the county at Deerfield. The first, (No. 1) analysis is of silt which had been under cultivation for forty years without artificial fertilization; the second (No. 2) represents "virgin soil." The timber in both cases is ash, basswood, hickory, walnut and oak.

Soils	Cultivated	Uncultivated
Sand and silicates .....	58.17	62.42
Alumina .....	6.48	10.64
Oxide of iron .....	7.62	3.42
Lime .....	1.92	2.10
Magnesia .....	1.43	1.59
Potash .....	1.84	2.05
Soda .....	1.20	1.19
Sulphuric acid .....	.32	.24
Phosphoric acid .....	.40	.41

Soil	Cultivated	Uncultivated
Organic matter .....	*10.97	†9.39
Water .....	9.45	6.08
*Nitrogen .42.		
†Nitrogen .37.		

The fifth and last of the soils of Monroe county, alluded to, is muck, to which the geological authorities and agricultural writers attach much importance and of interest to our county. The following excerpt from the Geological Report on Monroe county by Prof. W. H. Sherzer ably discourses upon the matter in an interesting paper as follows: "One characteristic of a glaciated region is the presence of innumerable basin like depressions, in which spring and surface water may accumulate, but from which it cannot readily escape, except by evaporation. Many such spots are found in the sand belts, where the sand is thin and underlain by clay. Small lakes are here formed in which plants, drawing their sustenance from the water and air, get a foothold and eventually add their remains to the soil of the bottom and margin. Coarse varieties of moss presently start, which dying beneath and growing above prepare a bed for the rushes, the water lilies, and the water-living shrubs. Through the agency of water fowl animal life might be introduced, the decay of which would furnish other ingredients to the soil accumulation upon the bottom. Some clay and sand would be washed in from the surrounding region, so that through all these agencies the lake would be slowly filled and converted into a marsh. New types of plant life would now find suitable conditions, the filling process would continue and a meadow finally result, capable of cultivation. The black, spongy, carbonaceous mass, resulting from the alteration and partial preservation of the organic matter, is called peat when practically pure. Usually it is mixed with clay and sand and is then known as muck. It is rich in nitrogen and phosphorous, but does not contain sufficient body to serve as a soil for most plants. The total amount of such soil in the county is not great although small areas are numerous in certain regions. A cranberry marsh covering 112 acres is located in the S. E. ¼, Sec. 24 of Summerfield township. This is flooded in the spring, but is drained and later irrigated by numerous wells, from which the water is pumped by windmills. An extensive peat bed occurs in Sec. 9 of London township, 60 acres of which belong to the Ilgenfritz Nursery Co., of Monroe. A crop of sphagnum, the moss concerned mainly in the production of peat, is harvested from it each season and used in packing about the roots of nursery stock for shipment. It holds moisture well, is light and does not 'heat.' In 1838 Hubbard reported a soil of fibrous peat one to two feet thick as covering 18 section in Ida, 9 in Summerfield and 5 in Whiteford."

The failure of a soil to produce certain crops is not due necessarily to the absence of essential constituents in available form, but may be due to some physical disability. Some harmful ingredient may be present in disastrous amount, as an acid in the case of muck.

#### FRUIT GROWING FAVORED

The soils of Monroe county are rich in calcium carbonate, owing to the prevalence of limestone in this county and to the north of it with the favorable climatic conditions, the grape grows luxuriantly in such soils and in a high degree of richness. One variety especially, the Concord, appears to thrive better than most others, and it is grown extensively in almost every township in the county, but more abundantly in those lying along the River Raisin.

With such a variety of soil and a favoring climate, conditions are found suitable for the growth of other fruit besides the grape, but the statistics of the State Agricultural Department show that in average years, the best fruit producing townships are in the southern part of the county, notably Erie, Bedford, Whiteford, Raisinville.

This does not necessarily follow, however, as indicating special natural advantages over some other townships; other considerations may influence the published facts in certain years, and the efforts to produce large crops of good fruit.

It is probable that the nearness of the Toledo market stimulates the grower in the townships contiguous to it. No doubt other townships could make equally as good showing with intelligent handling of soils, and selection of the best sorts of fruit popular in large city markets. The natural conditions are favorable.

#### OLD FRENCH PEAR TREES

The earliest French settlers upon the River Raisin brought with them from Quebec, Montreal and other established communities along the River St. Lawrence, from which so many of the earlier inhabitants came, cuttings from the wonderful fruit trees of their forefathers in Southern France and Lombardy. The pears and apples of that favored land were the finest in size and most delicious in flavor of any in the world. The old French pears were affectionately remembered for their hardy growth and their prolific crops of luscious fruit. These found a hospitable home along the banks of the Rivière aux Raisins and the Rivière De Troit and for more than one hundred years their fame has been much more than local. Giants in size among trees, they became worthy children of noble sires, they sturdily withstood the rigorous climate in their youth, they reached a vigorous old age. Year succeeding year they have continued to yield abundant crops, delighting thousands of the new and repeated acquisitions to the settlements and still continue their beneficent contributions to the multitude of things that make life pleasant in the valley of the Raisin, and many of the trees keep up a brave front after arriving at the venerable age of a hundred and thirty years. No other name has ever been found for this tree. "The old French pear" seems good enough and appropriate enough and distinctive enough.

From notes which were prepared some years ago in connection with the subject by the Honorable Edwin Willits, of Monroe, who was at the time, president of the Michigan agricultural college, in which the author of this work was also interested, an article was written which excited very general interest and discussion. It treated the history of this pear tree in Monroe, covering a period from 1784 to 1849, and up to the present generation. The Francois Navarre farm as well as the farms of Lacroix, Roberts, La Tour, Robert Navarre, La Salle, Caldwell, and many others along the Raisin, boasted either large orchards, or small groups of these fine trees of great height and size. Many of these are still standing. The writer in the summer of 1911, saw a row of five thrifty trees on what was known as the old Robert Navarre farm (now in the third ward), not, it is true, in their robust appearance of their youth, but unmistakably shrinking in the lapse of years, and after the buffeting of storms, yet as luxuriant in foliage as in their lusty growth of younger days, and still exhibiting an astonishing virility in the loads of fruit which ripened on their branches. One of these trees was cut down soon after, necessitated by the opening through the premises of a new street; the concentric rings of the trunk indicated an

age of one hundred and twenty-eight years, confirming the belief that they were among the first planted by the original settlers in Monroe. So, also, in the yard of Miss Sawyer, whose premises, covering nearly a block, once formed a part of the Francis Navarre farm, having been included in the large grant of land from the Indians of the Pottawotamie tribe, mostly in consideration of their great friendship, there remained until recently the remnant of a once flourishing pear orchard.\* Among the trees planted soon after the close of the war of 1812, upon the return of the refugees to their old homes, and the arrival of new settlers, there were a few standing in the garden of Judge Warner Wing, now the Wilder place; others in the old Colonel John Anderson lot, once owned by Talcott E. Wing, now occupied by the fine home of Mr. Theodore Ilgenfritz; in the Dansard lot, which was formerly the home of Honorable Robert McClelland, the ninth governor of Michigan, and secretary of interior, in the cabinet of President Franklin Pierce, who then resided in Monroe; others on the premises of the old Macomb street house; of Dr. Harry Conant, and of the Cole homestead. Afterwards, scores of the young trees and seedlings were brought from their original homes on the farms along the river, the Labadie, the Roberts, the Navarre's and others, and started on their new life in various parts of the city as well as on farms west and south, further up the river. Many of these trees measured, at the time the data alluded to was gathered, eight feet four inches in circumference at a height of four feet from the ground. These particular trees were set out by Stephen Downing soon after 1812. A singular circumstance in regard to the career of these trees now spoken of is related. They, at one time, appeared to be dying from some unknown cause, but were saved by a heroic remedy as strange as it was accidental. Mr. Downing's people were one summer accustomed to making ice cream under the shade of these trees, and the salt and melted ice used in the process were thrown upon the ground around the roots. The progress of decay was at once arrested, new life seemed to be imparted to the fading foliage, and the whole tree became in a short time restored to perfect health and vigor.

On the premises of the late Caleb Ives, now included in the St. Mary's Church property, were two huge trees of the 1812 epoch, which were planted by Jacques La Salle, the trunks of which measured over seven feet in circumference. Another large tree of the same family stood on the farm of Samuel M. Bartlett, three miles south of Monroe. It was a fine specimen and greatly admired for its stately beauty. It was blown over during a heavy gale in 1849, and found to be sound to the heart. Mr. Bartlett counted eighty-five concentric rings indicating its age at that time of eighty-five years. On the farm of George Wakefield in Raisinville, a short distance west of Monroe, stood a grand old tree more than eighty years old, and there were evidences that an extensive pear and apple orchard existed there as long ago as 1796. In 1876, one of those trees yielded thirty-five bushels of excellent apples. The old apple orchards do not appear to have survived in their pristine beauty and fruitfulness. Most of them have passed away, doubtless from neglect, and very few ragged and unlovely ones are now seen.

#### FARM PRODUCTS

In the production of the staple farm products, Monroe county ranks well, both as to the number of bushels produced, and the average yield

\* A row of these famous old pear trees is shown in the small illustration (see p. 14) similar to those which stood in the yard of the Col. Francis Navarre house, removed some years ago.



per acre; the heavier soils being well adapted for the complete development of cereals. Some favored localities are capable of yielding thirty to fifty bushels of wheat to the acre, yet the average yield is but little over half that amount. In 1898 for instance, the average for the whole county was a fraction over twenty-one bushels, when Erie township was at the head of the list with nearly twenty-five bushels. In 1897, the average was 20.80 bushels, giving Monroe county sixth place in this state, having eighty-three counties reporting. The author has the tabulated statistics for 1898, the latest obtainable, which will indicate a fair average of Monroe county farm products:

		Corn			
Township	Soil	Wheat Bushels	Bushels Shelled	Oats Bushels	Potatoes Bushels
Ash. . . . .	Clay, sand . . . . .	50,072	78,805	64,947	10,299
Bedford . . . . .	Sand, clay . . . . .	42,113	85,642	59,892	78,896
Berlin. . . . .	Clay. . . . .	23,097	41,127	33,304	2,265
Dundee. . . . .	Clay, sand, silt. . . . .	75,000	175,000	210,000	2,000
Erie. . . . .	Clay, sand . . . . .	56,641	78,201	50,633	14,352
Exeter. . . . .	Clay, sand . . . . .	51,936	77,363	63,430	10,346
Frenchtown. . . . .	Clay, sand . . . . .	64,621	110,832	84,675	15,157
Ida. . . . .	Sand, clay . . . . .	58,649	101,305	70,733	42,873
La Salle. . . . .	Clay, sand . . . . .	60,522	121,450	59,825	15,703
London. . . . .	Sand. . . . .	33,656	64,136	48,256	22,029
Milan. . . . .	Clay. . . . .	54,159	110,600	67,715	9,414
Monroe. . . . .	Clay, sand, silt. . . . .	32,923	51,425	34,988	8,449
Raisinville. . . . .	Clay, sand, silt. . . . .	87,745	140,930	96,842	19,633
Summerfield. . . . .	Sand. . . . .	42,890	106,245	52,474	59,930
Whiteford. . . . .	Clay, sand . . . . .	59,133	135,825	92,627	60,656
Totals. . . . .		793,157	1,478,886	1,089,381	372,002

In various townships of the county there were also produced 17,826 bushels of rye, 1,743 bushels of beans, 912 bushels of clover and 47.125 tons of hay.

The county produces annually, approximately, about one million bushels of wheat, one million five hundred thousand bushels of shelled corn, and one million two hundred and fifty thousand bushels of oats. The sand belts furnish desirable conditions for growing potatoes, and in the sand loam sections, they are of the very finest quality and often sell at fancy prices; beans and buckwheat also are successfully raised in the townships where the sandy soil is conspicuous. The experiment has been tried of raising sweet potatoes which would seem to find favorable conditions here, but the result has been discouraging. Hubbard squash has been a profitable product, and large shipments have been made to eastern markets. Some remarkable crops of this vegetable have been reported. In the township of Bedford not long since, three-fourths of an acre of heavy sand yielded twelve tons of this squash.

Marsh land in irregular patches, has been utilized to some extent in the cultivation of cranberries, celery and peppermint. The late Morrison Paulding, a few years ago, engaged in the business of peppermint raising and distilling the oil on a tract of muck and sand, at a time when the price of this herb and its oil was very high, and the demand good. Mr. Paulding's experience at the beginning was very encouraging, but after a few years, a combination of untoward circumstances rendered it unprofitable and the enterprise was discontinued. The cultivation of celery has been attempted here in the vicinity of Monroe and Dundee by truck farmers, and excellent qualities have been raised, and found a ready market.

The rapid development of the beet-sugar industry in Michigan, has

created a demand for a new crop, for which Monroe county soil and climate is well adapted. The ideal belt for growing sugar beet seems to be, so far as temperature is concerned, determined by the summer isothermal line, where a mean temperature of seventy degrees Fahrenheit prevails. This line cuts diagonally across the county from southeast to northwest, and the entire county lies between the summer isotherms of 69° and 71°. The season opens early and the rainfall is sufficient for all requirements of the growing crop. Wiley, the American authority upon the subject, says: "In general, any soil which will give good crops of the cereals and other farm products, will produce good sugar beets." Monroe county produces two hundred and twenty-five to three hundred acres of beets according to the land commissioners. The price for beets varies somewhat in the state depending upon the amount of the saccharine contained and some other conditions. The price through the state representing the farmers profits has been for some years about \$56 to \$58 per acre, of which it is estimated about one-half is net profit to the grower.

## STATISTICS FOR 1910

The following figures are taken from the United States census report of April 15, 1910.

All farm property, value.....	\$27,925,016
All farm property in 1900.....	17,694,164
Per cent increase 1900-1910.....	57.8

## Cattle:

Total number. . . . .	29,343
Dairy cows. . . . .	17,532
Other cows. . . . .	1,941
Yearling heifers. . . . .	3,640
Calves. . . . .	3,830
Yearling steers and bulls.....	1,053
Other steers and bulls.....	1,347
Value. . . . .	\$ 867,026

## Horses:

Total number. . . . .	13,961
Mature horses. . . . .	12,688
Yearling colts. . . . .	1,006
Spring colts. . . . .	267
Value. . . . .	\$ 1,513,208

## Swine:

Total number. . . . .	39,274
Mature hogs. . . . .	21,236
Spring pigs. . . . .	18,038
Value. . . . .	\$ 290,942

## Sheep:

Total number. . . . .	17,737
Rams, ewes and wethers.....	11,611
Spring lambs. . . . .	6,126
Value. . . . .	\$ 71,263

## Poultry and bees:

Number of poultry of all kinds.....	328,490
Value. . . . .	\$ 185,359

Number of colonies of bees.....	2,122
Value. . . . .	\$ 6,211

Farm and Field Products	Acres	Bushels
Corn (shelled).....	58,008	2,059,087
Oats. . . . .	48,237	1,642,424
Wheat. . . . .	21,350	519,749
Barley. . . . .	2,608	66,220
Buckwheat. . . . .	2,865	42,868
Rye. . . . .	4,992	75,330
Clover seed. . . . .		2,023
Beans. . . . .	103	1,261
Peas . . . . .		190
Potatoes. . . . .	5,414	472,718
Hay and forage.....	107,158	145,520

## BEET SUGAR INDUSTRY

The following extract from "Progress of the Beet Sugar Industry," by C. F. Taylor, seems to offer great encouragement to those engaged in this branch of agriculture: "Thirty-four samples were received from the State of Michigan, showing a fine average weight, a satisfactory content of sugar, and a high purity. The results of the experimental work in Michigan last year were of such an encouraging nature as to justify the establishment of beet-sugar factories in Bay City, Laurin, Dundee, Owosso, Saginaw, etc. Other factories are now building, and Michigan gives promise of becoming a strong rival to California in beet-sugar production. Evidently all parts of the state are capable of producing high-grade beets, and the climatic and soil conditions are extremely favorable. The data of this and previous years show beyond question that Michigan is one of the best states of the Union for sugar-beet culture."

## TIMBER GROWTH AND CONSERVATION

The general subject of Forestry and Forest Growth, has, in these days of vanishing timber supply, greater direct and general interest than at any previous period. The old and fallacious sentiment that the forest supply was inexhaustible, has received a decided shock, and the rapidly diminishing of the great forests in our land has awakened a feeling of apprehension, if not of alarm, which is responding to the activities of the nation in forest conservation. The former erroneous belief that the great pine forests reproduced themselves is now obsolete. It is a singular circumstance that no large growth of pine ever follows a denudation of timber lands from any cause, fire, flood or axe-men, but instead, a growth of scrub oak, poplar or dwarf pine springs up. This has been explained in various theories. The author has been greatly interested in this phenomenon, and has investigated it in various directions. He recently addressed a letter of inquiry to the Forestry Division of the Agricultural Department of Washington, in the pursuit of information on this point, and received the following reply:

"UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE, FOREST SERVICE,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., November 2, 1911.

"Mr. John M. Bulkley, First National Bank Bldg., Monroe, Mich.

"Dear Sir:—Your letter of October 25th to Mr. Maxwell has been referred to this office for reply. The usual explanation of the succession of pine by various hardwoods after a fire is that the hardwoods sprout rapidly from the roots while the pines, of course, do not. The scrub oaks are especially prolific in sending up root shoots in this way when the main stem has been killed, and the poplars and other hardwoods also reproduce themselves in the same way. This, of course, gives the hardwoods a start over the pine, which, however, often seeds in from neighboring trees when any of them are left standing after the fire. Poplar and paper birch also frequently come in after fires from seed. The seed of both of these trees is very light and is often blown to great distances so that burned areas are not infrequently taken complete possession of by them. In almost every case, however, where the balance of nature has been destroyed by fire, there is a succession of types if the land is protected, and the trees naturally best suited to the situation eventually succeed in re-establishing themselves.

"Very truly yours,

"S. T. DANA,

"Acting Chief of Silvics."

We have the authority of Prof. Sherzer for the statement that the character and distribution of the timber is determined directly by the nature and distribution of the soils which we have described. Upon our heavy clay are found oak, ash, elm, beech, hickory, black walnut, maple whitewood, and along the water courses, sycamore. A notable belt of hickory about a mile wide by two or three in length extended originally in a northeast and southwest direction in the township of Milan, which district furnishes most of the beech found in the county. It has been noted that the regions of heaviest sand have but a scanty growth of timber, which consists for the most part of yellow, white and burr-oak—these form what are called the "oak openings." In the swampy regions "popple" or cottonwood and tamarack are common. North of the River Raisin chestnut is abundant, on the sand belts, and is found northward as far as Wayne county. It is a somewhat remarkable fact that this tree is seldom found south of the river, even upon the same class of soil and in similar environments, the Raisin apparently constituting a barrier to the southern progress of this tree.

Prof. C. F. Wheeler of the Michigan Agricultural College noted in 1890 the following long list of trees found in this county, which is a most interesting contribution to the statistics of our history.

<i>Acer dasycarpum</i> .....	Silver maple.
<i>A. rubrum</i> .....	Red maple.
<i>A. saccharinum</i> .....	Sugar maple.
<i>A. saccharinum</i> , var. <i>nigrum</i> ....	Black maple.
<i>Aesculus glabra</i> .....	Ohio buckeye.
<i>Asimina triloba</i> .....	Papaw.
<i>Amelanchier Canadensis</i> .....	Shad-bush.
<i>Betula papyracea</i> .....	Paper birch (rare).
<i>Carpinus, Americana</i> .....	Ironwood.
<i>Carya alba</i> .....	Shagbark hickory.
<i>C. amara</i> .....	Bitternut.
<i>C. porcina</i> .....	Pignut.
<i>C. sulcata</i> .....	Big shell bark hickory.

<i>Castanea sativa</i> , var. <i>Americana</i>	Chestnut.
<i>Celtis occidentalis</i> .....	Hackberry.
<i>Cercis Canadensis</i> .....	Red bud.
<i>Cornus florida</i> .....	Dog wood.
<i>Cratægus coccinea</i> .....	Red haw.
<i>C. coccinea</i> , var. <i>mollis</i> . ....	Red haw.
<i>C. crus-galli</i> .....	Cockspur thorn.
<i>C. tomentosa</i> .....	Black thorn.
<i>Fagus ferruginea</i> .....	Beech.
<i>Fraxinus Americana</i> .....	White ash.
<i>F. sambucifolia</i> .....	Black ash.
<i>Gleditschia triacanthos</i> .....	Honey locust.
<i>Hamamelis Virginiana</i> .....	Witch hazel.
<i>Juglans cinerea</i> .....	Butternut.
<i>J. nigra</i> .....	Walnut.
<i>Liriodendron tulipifera</i> .....	White wood.
<i>Morus rubra</i> .....	Red mulberry.
<i>Negundo aceroides</i> .....	Box elder.
<i>Nysa multiflora</i> .....	Sour gum.
<i>Ostrya Virginica</i> .....	Water beech.
<i>Platanus occidentalis</i> .....	Sycamore.
<i>Populus balsamifera</i> .....	Balsam poplar.
<i>P. grandidentata</i> .....	Large toothed aspen.
<i>P. monilifera</i> .....	Cottonwood.
<i>P. tremuloides</i> .....	Aspen.
<i>Prunus Americana</i> .....	Wild plum.
<i>P. serotina</i> .....	Wild black cherry.
<i>P. Virginiana</i> .....	Choke cherry.
<i>Quercus alba</i> .....	White oak.
<i>Q. bicolor</i> .....	Swamp white oak.
<i>Q. coccinea</i> var. <i>tinctoria</i> .....	Black oak.
<i>Q. macrocarpa</i> .....	Burr oak.
<i>Q. palustris</i> .....	Pin oak.
<i>Q. rubra</i> .....	Red oak.
<i>Rhus glabra</i> .....	Smooth sumach.
<i>Salix amygdaloides</i> .....	Western black willow.
<i>S. nigra</i> .....	Black willow.
<i>Sassafras officinale</i> .....	Sassafras.
<i>Tilia Americana</i> .....	Basswood.
<i>Ulmus Americana</i> .....	White elm.
<i>U. fulva</i> .....	Slippery elm.
<i>U. racemosa</i> .....	Corky white elm.

#### IMPROVEMENT OF SOILS

The subject of amelioration of soils is so important to the farmer that it should not be omitted from our pages because it possesses value greater than the mere tabulated results of observation.

Until the unwelcome truth is forced upon their attention probably most farmers look upon their land as an inexhaustible source of wealth, requiring only so much sunshine and moisture and so many hours of physical labor. Their farms to them are like the mythical hen which laid golden eggs without having to be fed upon bullion. In a state of nature the materials drawn from the soil by vegetation are sooner or later returned to it, with a high rate of interest in the form of organic matter. It is impossible for this to occur when the land is under cultivation, otherwise there would be no advantage in such cultivation. A

drain upon the soil is at once started, the nature and amount of which depends upon the care and attention exercised by the farmer himself, who must understand that no business on earth will successfully run itself, nor will nature or natural laws operate to the benefit of mankind unless they are intelligently studied and an effort made for co-operation.

In the southern part of Summerfield township the late Mr. Ezra Lockwood observed that his usually sandy soil had been very much improved through the agency of crayfish. These creatures, it seems, constructed long subterranean passages about an inch in diameter and many feet in length, finally terminating at the surface. Over this surface entrance to the tunnel they frequently built up a chimney of clay, for which it is difficult to assign any particular use, unless it could be the accumulation in removing the soil excavated or for ventilation. A considerable number of burrowing animals exercise a similar effect, cases of which have been noted by observers in passing through wooded sections of the county, which were known to have been produced by gophers, woodchucks, muskrats, moles, rabbits, mice, etc., all of which, with some birds, excavate burrows, mix the soil and subsoil and introduce beneath the surface more or less organic matter. This is a very interesting study as connected with Mr. Lockwood's observations.

Mr. Ezra L. Lockwood was an extensive and prosperous farmer living for many years upon a farm in the township of Dundee. He was a native of Connecticut, and came to Michigan in 1850. He, in connection with Mr. M. Parker, owned and operated a water power and mills on the River Raisin in 1855. He was one of the most highly respected citizens of the county. He was the father of Ex-Judge Harry A. Lockwood, now living in Detroit.

#### NATURAL GAS AND OIL

Considerable interest has, in the past, been aroused in the county, at various points, on the subject of natural illuminating and fuel gas and petroleum, in the hope and expectation that a valuable industry might be developed and form no inconsiderable part of the economic products of the county. The foundation for this was the scientific investigation of the conditions under the supervision of the Michigan Geological Survey. The report by this board was exhaustive and important. It brought disappointment to people living in townships whose hopes ran high, and offered encouragement to others. As a paper of present and future value, an extract from it is given below: "Covering the northwestern part of Monroe county, there was an area over which there are strong surface indications of oil and natural combustible gas. This area covers Milan, London, Dundee, Western Raisinville, nearly all of Summerfield, and the northwestern corner of Ida townships. The oil impregnates the rocks, and forms a scum over the water of ponds, streams and wells, giving off sometimes a very offensive odor. The gas bubbles up through the water, sometimes in a continuous stream, but usually only as occasional bubbles. Still more of it escapes into the air without being noticed. When found abundant in wells it burns when ignited, giving a hot but not luminous flame. It has, comparatively, but little odor, which distinguishes it from the offensive hydrogen sulphide gas found in wells imparting to the water the odor of very bad eggs. There is not necessarily any connection between this surface gas and oil, and the deeper seated deposits so eagerly sought for by means of deep borings since both may have been separately produced. At ten different places in the county deep wells have been drilled at heavy expense with the hope that some such deposits would be discovered as those which

made northwestern and eastern Ohio famous. Six of these wells have penetrated the Trenton limestone, the productive horizon in Ohio, but without adequate returns. From data thus obtained, it is apparent, now, why these wells have failed and there can be no justification for further expenditure to secure oil and gas from the Trenton within the limits of Monroe county. Upon this interesting subject of gas and oil, Professor W. H. Sherzer, of the Geological Survey, writes:

"Gas and oil have had a common origin which is now generally believed to have been from the decomposition of organic matter, animal or vegetable, or both, which was originally deposited in the sedimentary rocks. There is a divergence of opinion as to whether the gas and oil were produced from the original partial decay of the organic matter at the time of its deposition, or later as a product of slow spontaneous distillation. Probably the view that now receives widest acceptance is that these products have resulted from the decomposition of organic matter, at normal temperatures, either at the time the rocks were formed or later. The oil and gas may still be associated with the original beds in which it was formed or it may have escaped upward until its progress was arrested by impervious beds of suitable shape to confine it. In case no such beds existed it would escape to the surface and be lost. As might be expected from their method of formation limestones and shales would be the only beds with which any considerable amount of organic matter would be associated and in such beds oil and gas are believed to have originated. The organic matter of limestones was in the main of animal origin and gave rise to a dark heavy offensive oil containing a relatively large quantity of sulphur and nitrogen. It is oil of this nature that is found in Ohio and western Ontario. Oil derived from shale is in the main of vegetable origin and is lighter in color, contains less sulphur and nitrogen and has not the offensive odor of the limestone oils. Most of the oils of the Pennsylvania region are of this nature. Fissured limestones, sandstones and conglomerates serve as reservoirs for oil and gas, usually with an arched capping of shale. Where salt water, oil and gas all occur they are arranged in the order of their specific gravities; the gas would first be reached in the boring, would escape, give place to oil eventually and lastly to salt water. It is thus apparent why the crests of anticlines and of domes are so productive of oil and gas and why the slopes may prove barren, or yield a small quantity of oil or salt water only."

#### MINERAL SPRINGS

The mineral springs which numerously abound in the county, are of special interest among the economic products, in connection with the topic of artesian wells. It has been found that three belts of artesian water strike across the county in a northeast and southwest direction—an eastern, a central and a western belt. Within these areas, where the rock is penetrated a short distance, the water generally rises to the surface and flows, thus saving the expense of windmills and the trouble of pumping for stock and for irrigation. This water is very generally charged with compounds of calcium, magnesium, iron and sulphur, derived from the limestone, dolomite and shale through which it has passed. The iron and sulphur are derived from the decomposition of the pyrite and marcasite, which are very commonly present in these rocks. Hydrogen sulphide gas produced which is readily absorbed by the water to which it imparts the odor of very ancient eggs. Upon exposure to the air, this gas is decomposed and the sulphur is precipitated as a white mealy precipitate over troughs, stones and vegetation. When in quantity, and after standing, it begins to assume a slight sulphur yellow

color. The iron present in the water mostly as a carbonate and upon standing it is oxidized and deposited as a yellowish brown coating over objects, this being the hydrated oxide. This is soluble in water and is readily distinguished by its color, from the sulphur. A number of wells of this character are met with in the county although the water of a given locality usually contains one or the other of these substances alone. In some instances artesian water is derived directly from sand and gravel layers in the drift and is reported as soft. Continued drouth makes no perceptible impression upon many of these wells while with others the flow may be reduced and almost or quite stopped. The opening of new wells has been found to affect the flow of others in the neighborhood and the areas over which artesian water may be secured are becoming more and more contracted. Wells which formerly flowed in the southern part of Erie township, three miles back from the lake, have now ceased, although the water rises to near the surface. The opening of the Woolmuth quarry in Exeter township had a noticeable effect upon the water in the wells to the southeast. The deep well to the eastern part of the city of Monroe so seriously interfered with the action of wells in other parts of the city that it at one time had to be plugged. The most western artesian area covers nearly the northwestern half of Milan township, to the west of Arkona Beach. It is a portion of a belt which extends from Lenawee county northeastward into Washtenaw county. The artesian water is derived from the rock and from layers of the drift which varies in thickness from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet. The water does not always flow throughout this entire area, lacking nine feet of reaching the surface in Milan village. The water rises from a few inches above the surface to fourteen feet at Thomas Welch's, as observed in 1899. The middle or central belt consists of three detached patches extending in a northeast direction across the county; Bedford township just east of Lambertville, contains a narrow area about three miles long by half a mile broad. The highest rise noted is five to six feet on claim No. 472, south River Raisin. The eastern artesian belt lies near the lake shore and consists of four detached areas, one small one in eastern Erie, a second near the mouth of the Raisin and extending southwestward into Erie, a third in eastern Berlin and a fourth irregular one in Ash township.

At the Greening nurseries south of Monroe, the water reaches the surface with force sufficient to supply sprinklers and when compelled to do so will rise twelve feet. Eastward, on the Lotus Hotel grounds at Monroe Piers, there are two flowing wells which will rise twenty feet above the surface or twenty-five above the lake level. The water of the wells in this lake region is mildly charged with sulphur or iron (seldom both) and is quite palatable and found very satisfactory for domestic uses. The heaviest flow of artesian water known in this part of the state was struck in September, 1899, upon the south bank of Otter creek, about two and a half miles from La Salle, on the property of Edward Sharkey, six miles south of Monroe. The well is fifty-one feet deep and extends six to eight feet into the rock, having been drilled with a three inch drill. Water was struck on September 4th, and began to flow, moderately at first, and then with great strength. A wooden pump-stock was driven into the hole and projected four feet above ground. Through this the water was thrown with force and to a considerable distance, latterly through ten one and one-half inch holes bored in the side. Thus prevented from escaping freely the water began to rise through the clay around the mouth of the well and at a distance of twenty-five to thirty feet from it, forming a shallow lake about one hundred feet across. By this time Mr. Sharkey became



alarmed for the safety of his house and the pump-stock was withdrawn, an eight inch pipe being inserted in its place. At the time of the writer's visit a very rapid stream two feet broad and four inches deep was flowing from the well to Otter creek.

Within these artesian areas not infrequently natural openings have been made to the surface through which the water escapes and flows as a mineral spring. These are more common in the central and eastern part of the county, back from the river to a distance of two to three miles. Some of them sometimes occur outside of the artesian areas, for instance the sulphur springs near the foot of Ottawa lake upon the farms of Harmon Branch and William Bell. A strong natural flow of sulphur water, with some iron, occurs at Christopher Nichols' claim 685, south River Raisin. This would fill a five inch pipe and is but slightly affected by drought, never drying up. Upon land belonging to Catherine Sorter, claim 673, south River Raisin, there is a strong sulphur spring which feeds Sulphur creek. This has been known to stop flowing but twice, in 1875 and 1895.

South of Monroe, one and three-fourths miles, is located the once celebrated "Shawnee Spring," upon claim 160, south River Raisin, just east of the Michigan Central tracks. From 1860 to 1879 or 1880, the place secured some note as a resort. The water is said to retain practically the same temperature throughout the year and to be unaffected by drought. An examination of the water was made in 1864 by Prof. S. H. Douglass, then of the University of Michigan, who reported that the water contained free carbonic acid, magnesia, and abundance of lime, chlorides and sulphates and that hydrogen sulphide would probably be found in the water at the spring. The spring has formed a large mound of sphagnum moss and calcareous tufa over five hundred feet across and eight to ten feet high, through which the water escapes by numerous mouths. Quite large masses of this tufa are loose in the field and ledges of it occur in position. The water tastes and smells of hydrogen sulphide and is depositing sulphur. Similar springs are found on other farms in the vicinity notably one on the Peter Cousineau farm, near the Sharkey well, described. Another larger spring occurs in the marsh near Erie, (Vienna). It can be reached by boat, by punting half a mile through a natural channel.

#### THE MARL BEDS

The marl beds of Monroe county are not very numerous nor extensive. The largest deposit known occurs on claim 422 north of La Plaisance creek, two and one-half miles south of Monroe, with an area of six to eight acres, there is a layer of black spongy muck, containing many fossil shells. Beneath this is found a bed of marl varying in thickness from one to three feet. The marl is so free from grit that, after washing, it has been found to produce a good polishing powder for gold, silver, nickel, brass, etc. It was boxed and sold for this purpose some years ago under the name Paragon Polishing Powder, being prepared by the La Plaisance Manufacturing Co., of Monroe, of which John M. Bulkley was president and Robt. Flemming, secretary. This novel use for the marl was found to be very successful and a large business was built up and afterwards sold to P. H. Mathews, Esq., who conducted a fine business for a few years, but finally closed it out. The marl contains some shell but appears to have been in the main precipitated from the water of a small lake charged with lime carbonate. Such a deposit may now be seen in process of formation over the bottoms of the series of lakes through which the Huron river flows in Washtenaw

county. Upon claim 161, about one mile west of the Asam deposit at the place of Eli P. Duval, there is said to be a black deposit with white clay. The latter is undoubtedly marl and a similar reference to a ten inch layer of "whitish dirt" was obtained at W. J. Kelley's, claim 520, South Otter creek, where it is overlain by two and one-half feet of yellow sand and one foot of black sand. Beneath the sand layer is one foot of yellowish-white clay, one and one-half inches of gravel and then common clay to the rock. Judging from these deposits we have here a former lake site. At the cranberry marsh (S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 24, Summerfield), more or less marl occurs, but the maximum thickness is said to be but six or eight inches. It is quite probable that thicker deposits occur towards the center of the marsh, possibly of considerable extent. In his early report Hubbard reported marl as occurring on Sec. 7 of Exeter and Sec. 9 of Ash township. A very extensive marsh occurs in Sec. 9 of London and probably contains marl beneath the surface.

## FARMER'S FENCES

"Abraham Lincoln as the champion rail-splitter would have little opportunity for the exercise of his prowess today," said the twentieth century farmer of Monroe county, "for the reason that the rail-splitting days are over." The old stake-and-rider fence which played a conspicuous part in the development of this country in the way of hard work and backaches is now a thing of the past.

Time was when rail-splitting was a profession with the husky farmers' sons. The scarcity of timber, and the waste of land by the old "worm" fence have changed this. Then came the wire fence, with occasional wooden posts, and digging post holes became a real art. Now, in this "concrete" age wooden posts are disappearing because of the expense and the progressive farmers are using wire fences with concrete posts, and the pouring of cement is one of the fine arts.

## GENERAL STATISTICS

Township	Area in acres Supervisors' assessment.	Improvement	Acres in farms Unimproved	Number farms	Average size of farms in acres
Ash .....	22,485.99	13,818	3,877	251	70
Bedford .....	25,100.35	15,455	4,153	291	67
Berlin .....	22,334.17	7,326	2,387	58	167
Dundee .....	29,828.48	20,000	9,000	665	44
Erie .....	18,356.15	11,960	505	153	81
Exeter .....	22,811.79	14,975	4,166	266	72
Frenchtown .....	29,425.23	18,629	3,115	261	83
Ida .....	23,409.75	14,768	4,122	261	72
La Salle .....	16,109.55	12,638	2,307	183	82
London .....	22,596.91	10,777	4,480	201	76
Milan .....	22,506.63	12,239	1,510	161	85
Monroe .....	13,271.07	7,328	1,980	116	80
Raisinville .....	29,757.34	19,908	3,587	245	96
Summerfield .....	26,193.68	13,669	5,367	223	85
Whiteford .....	25,984.80	16,455	4,503	291	72
Totals .....	350,171.89	209,945	55,059	3,626	73
Total valuation of farms, (supervisors estimate) city and county .....					\$17,906,640
Population of county, as per last census .....					32,917

## CHAPTER XXV

### OLD ROADS AND TRAILS

THE OLD-TIME CONCORD COACH—MONROE COACHES AND ROUTES—THE  
“TAVERNS”—MAIN TRAVELED ROADS—FAMOUS STAGE DRIVERS—  
PIONEER ROADSIDE TAVERN—TROUBLOUS DAYS OF TRAVEL—“UNITED  
STATES HOTEL”—“MURPHY HOUSE”—MACOMB STREET HOUSE—  
MAILS AND MAIL CARRIERS.

The era of stage coach traveling and its incidents has been invested with so great a fascination and the lapse of time has robbed it of so little of the half romantic and wholly interesting tales of the old regime, the “good old times,” when our forebears fondly believed that all the comforts and most of the luxuries of the civilized world were theirs, that the charm still clings to the memories of them, as the vine to the tree, as a fond recollection.

#### THE OLD-TIME CONCORD COACH

The old Concord coach will remain like the Plymouth rock an established and unremovable institution in American history, with all its accompanying glories of dashing teams of four and six well-bred horses, their showy caparisoning and rattling chains—driven with marvellous skill by the knights of the ancient and honorable guild of self-respecting drivers, is equally firmly fixed in the mind—not forgetting the polished metal horn or key bugle, long and sonorously blown to signal the progress of the pageant through village and hamlet and its sensational arrival at the doors of wayside inns and taverns—these remain a glorified spectacle of the past, as we lift the curtains of two centuries to view the panorama in which our ancestors moved; always are we affectionately leaning towards the old roads and trails.

#### MONROE COACHES AND ROUTES

It is not so far a cry either, from the old stage coach days of New England to those experiences along the same lines in the west, at the opening of the last century. Monroe, the first stopping point in the undeveloped west, had her coaches and coach routes, and her old taverns that cared for the wants and comforts of the traveling public and the settlers moving nearer to the sunset land, who must certainly have needed all the comforts that could be afforded in their tedious and sometimes dangerous journeyings to and fro through the miry roads and over the perilous bridges and swollen streams in those wilderness days. As early as 1836 a daily line of stages was established between Monroe and Ann Arbor, and duly announced in the *Monroe Sentinel* of that year:

## "DAILY LINE"

"The subscribers, proprietors, will commence on the 1st of June, next, a daily line of stages to run direct from Monroe to Ann Arbor.

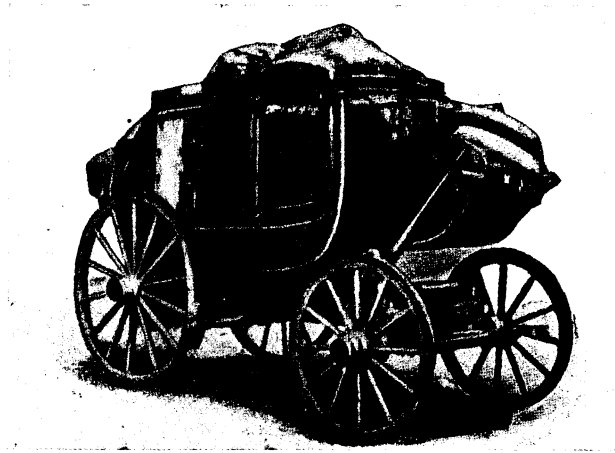
"ORANGE RISDEN,  
"THOS. FARRINGTON.

"Monroe, Feb. 6th, 1836."

(Both names almost forgotten now).

## THE "TAVERNS"

This route lay through a most pleasant region amid the noble hardwood forests and the oak-openings—over the Lodi plains, and along the winding streams—the wooded banks of the River Raisin. The taverns were not numerous nor spacious, but sufficient in both respects, to afford "refreshment for man and beast" as their sign boards proclaimed good home cooking and fairly comfortable lodging, all at modest prices. One of the first on the route westward was that popular inn kept by John



AN OLD-TIME MAIL COACH

Plues, a few miles west of Monroe, which was not only liberally patronized by the stage passengers, but was the objective point of frequent parties from the city, especially during the winter when the sleighing was good, when many a jolly oyster supper and dance was enjoyed to the limit, and the music of Geniac's fiddle lent inspiration to the scene. There was another at Milan and still others; most of these primitive taverns rejoiced in the huge fire-places at one end of the big "public room," where blazed the immense maple and hickory logs that sent their cheerful light and summer warmth throughout the apartment, not to mention the smoke that adverse drafts brought down the big chimney, and floated through the room.

## MAIN TRAVELED ROADS

On the highway between the principal north and south termini, Monroe and Detroit, the road was generally pretty well thronged in good weather with all sorts of conveyances from the huge, swaying Concord coach with its four or six horse teams, driven by the mighty Jehus who were looked up to by the small boy with an admiration and reverence that was beautiful to behold; to the one horse or ox cart. The roads were

good and fairly smooth during the summer and autumn months and the dread at encountering the discomforts, even then not always absent, was turned to keen enjoyment; but woe to the traveller who was obliged to throw himself into the "imminent and ready breach" during the spring months at the "breaking up of winter." The old plank road was by no means the guarantee of safety—much less comfort—when its planks floated free from the stringers and the bridges were meditating a departure from their supports—then the life of the tourist was a misery, if nothing worse.

The old Toledo and Detroit turnpike was the great thoroughfare between these principal termini up to the date of the building of the railroad in 1852. The plank road was in use as far south from Monroe as Vienna and was generally in good condition, but occasionally, from neglect or from floods it became a "condition, not a theory" such as to bring forth language that would not be quotable in polite literature.

The big lumbering Concord coaches would be filled with passengers and the capacious "boot" in the rear crammed with baggage and well covered with mud, while the forward "boot" extending under the driver's seat, would be heavily loaded with mail bags and the smaller baggage of passengers. These coaches in busy times ran in bunches of two or three or even more and reached a speed of six to eight miles or more an hour. (when the equipment was adequate and the roads in favorable condition.)

#### FAMOUS STAGE DRIVERS

The drivers were generally a class of hardy, bluff, good natured and adventurous men, who gloried in their occupation and justly prided themselves upon their skill in handling their spirited four-in-hands and successful avoidance of perilous risks in "fancy driving" and showy evolutions when entering a town. There is well remembered, a driver of more than local renown who drove a coach on the Toledo—Monroe route, a sight of whose dash into town with the sharp turning of corners, as he wheeled his load of admiring passengers (not altogether free, however, from more or less nervous thrills) today, would certainly be a drawing feature as he pulled up at the door of the old "Mansion House," or the "Exchange" and "well worth the price" as an exhibition of daring coachmanship. This man was Robert Hendershot and when his bugle was blown as the grand entré into town, was made, everybody knew that a "show was on" that could not be missed, and the windows of all of the houses along the road had their interested spectators, while troops of small boy worshippers and full grown admirers welcomed "Bob" with shouts and cheers. Bob generally drove a cross-matched four, two dapple greys and two blood bays, which were his favorites; when this was the case, the occasion reached its climax of excitement and joy.

Alex. Peabody, another of the old time drivers brought to the west certain of the colonial coaching days' customs. He was a typical coachee, versed in all the ways of the public road and inns, perfectly reliable, with all his sensational performances, with his irreproachable four-in-hand, groomed to the last minute before being put into harness and driven with a skill and spirit that was a delight to the spectator, and infinite relish to the passengers. No king or prince was prouder of his domain. He drove one of the huge coaches that formed a part of the line owned and operated by Neil, Moore & Co.—between Columbus, Ohio and Detroit—a long route, with a relay every ten miles; his horses always seemed fresh, and came out of the stable full of life and energy. Peabody took in-

finite pride in his horses, and required the best of care of them, when in stable, which they received from him when on the road.

There was another of the old time coach drivers, Godfrey Loranger, by name, who drove "Extras" who was perhaps less dramatic in his style, and who was never known to take any risks, and for that reason the more conservative and timid rather preferred his methods. He seldom had an accident of any kind, his horses were well fed and well cared for, and appeared to share their driver's motto of "safety first, speed second." He was a relative of Jacques Godfrey one of the first of the old merchants and fur traders of Monroe. The road from Monroe to Detroit was, in the spring something to terrify a timid traveller, to say, nothing of the chance of "working their way" by prying the coach out of the mud holes in the road—not unseldom requiring the carrying a rail on the shoulder nearly all the way, to be ready for "emergencies." One old traveller trudging along with his rail on his shoulder remarked, "I don't mind the mud, nor the delays, nor the busted bridges, so much, but I do hate, like thunder, to lug this infernal rail along all day."—(with no rebate in charge for transportation at that!)

Erastus Hubble, another of the veteran drivers is still living in Monroe, who, at the age of 82 can still repeat some of the dramatic episodes of stage days. He is, notwithstanding his ripe age, vigorous and active—with a clear, undimmed eye, hearing but little impaired, memory faultless, he will entertain you for a pleasurable hour with a narrative of events, which in their reality seem as if he were speaking of yesterday or last week. Mr. Hubble, is the son of Nathan Hubble one of the early surveyors and sheriffs of Monroe county, and was landlord of the old "American House" one of the historic wayside Inns of Monroe that stood at the corner of Front and Monroe streets. A huge, rambling two-storied frame building with a "porch" that extended along the whole of the Monroe street front, where no stage or traveller failed to stop. Many a legend and exciting "tale of the road" has its setting in the old American House. Here the Michigan troops starting for the Mexican war, paused in their march to the frontier. From this point also started a large party overland to California. Other names among former Jehus are remembered by Mr. Hubble, such as Alonzo Hecock, George Duddleson, Andrew Simpkins, Geo. Knapp and his brother Martin.

The dress of these old time drivers were not quite so picturesque as those worn in the days of coaching in old England, when the many caped coat and the flashy waistcoat with its big buttons, their innumerable shawls and wraps about the neck and the low, bell-crowned hat of jolly old Tony Weller's costume were the distinctive marks of the coachee. In New England it was still different. An old inhabitant of Pownall, Vermont, thus describes the usual dress of a stage driver in the colonial periods. "The winter dress of these old drivers was nearly all alike. Their clothing was of heavy homespun, high legged calf skin boots, thick woolen trousers tucked inside the boot legs, fur lined overshoes pulled over the boots. Over all these were worn Canada hand knit stockings, very heavy and thick, colored bright red, which came nearly up to the thighs, and still over them another rather low cut shoe. The overcoats were generally buffalo skin, with fur outside, and fur caps with ear protectors, and either fur or wool tippets, also a red wool or silk sash that went around the body and tied on the left side with a double bow and tassels after the fashion of the *coureur de bois*." But this costume was for cold, bleak New England winter, when the roughest weather might become still rougher, without notice. The milder climate in the region about the lakes, allowed of less cumbersome clothing and greater freedom of the

body in handling the teams and preparing for an "overturn," which was liable to occur at any time. The best drivers were generally a sober, but jolly and interesting class of men, who delighted in clean coaches, fine horses well harnessed, with plenty of large ivory rings scattered over the animals, such as are now seen on the harnesses of the city truck horses and brewery teams. They affected characteristic modes of speaking, and invented some ingenious, odd expressions, which the boys watched for and adopted without delay.

They had prudence, and sturdy intelligence—"horse sense" in fact, which carried them through many an embarrassing experience. The colonial driver was in the habit of carrying letters and other papers in the crown of his big hat, for convenience, and this became so general that one of the most important stage companies ordered that "no driver shall carry anything except in his pocket." The disadvantage of this former custom, in case of a sudden gust of wind removing the hat from the head



THE ONCE FAMOUS "SMITH'S TAVERN" OF OLD STAGE COACH AND TAVERN DAYS

Occupied as a tavern previous to 1840 by Ira Smith at Vienna. Photograph by G. F. Beck, Monroe, Pres. of Ohio and Michigan Photographers' Association.

of the driver and unceremoniously scattering its contents over the surrounding country, is obvious. Many of the stage drivers in the western routes were very convivial chaps, and did not require persistent urging to join a hospitably disposed passenger, or a genial landlord at a road-house, in a "jorum" or two, "to keep out the cold" in winter, or to "prevent sunstroke," in summer; occasionally one, indeed, who did not feel compelled to offer any excuses like these for his indulgence, at any time.

#### PIONEER ROADSIDE TAVERN

The old roadside tavern shown by the illustration in its present decrepitude, was quite a noted inn, during the coach and tavern days, a prosperous halfway house at Vienna still to be seen on the road between Monroe and Toledo; sometimes passengers were detained here for hours, or over night, by reason of sick or disabled horses, or accident to the coach, or some other cause. Then the passengers found here good meals, good toddy, and good fellowship. So much so, indeed, that the driver would experience some difficulty in rounding up his

passengers when he was ready to resume the journey. A famous tavern in Monroe in the stage coach days was the "Exchange," which was burned in 1852. This house was built by a capitalist from the eastern states, named Olcott Chapman, in the "thirties" and was named the "Chapman House" which afterwards was changed to Mansion House, and finally to "The Exchange." It was a large, four story brick structure, with a cupola, and at that time the largest and best hotel west of Buffalo, enjoying a wide reputation for its comfort, and the superior qualifications of its landlords, among whom were Levi and Eli C. Kellogg, brothers; General Levi S. Humphrey, and a later boniface, Daniel Dunning, who is still remembered by our older citizens as the ideal landlord. This was the "relay house" between Toledo and Detroit, and it is fair to presume was a most cheerful and welcome stopping place, after the tedium of a day in the crowded coach when the traveller was quite fully prepared to echo the words of Chaucer:

"As wearied pilgrim once posses't  
Of longed-for lodging, go to rest,  
So I, now having rid my way,  
Fix here my buttoned staff, and stay."

#### TROUBLOUS DAYS OF TRAVEL

It is related that on a certain day in the spring of 1844, one of these four-horse Concord coaches left the "Exchange," for Detroit at 7:30 A. M., with a complement of passengers (which meant eight "insides," and a few on top,) and reached its destination, a distance of thirty-five miles, at 8 o'clock in the evening. There was no accident—it was simply a case of mud.

One of the passengers was Robert McClelland, then a practicing lawyer of Monroe afterwards Governor, who was given the opportunity of doing considerable lifting, to extricate the stage from frequent plunges into the mire.

The following is related of another instance of the troublous days of primitive transportation by an old resident: On one occasion, three boxes of specie were sent from Detroit for the Bank of Monroe, and deposited in the boot of the stage. For the benefit of the innocent young people of this generation, I will mention that the boot of a coach is a place for depositing the baggage in the rear. So, it is easy to perceive, that the performances of professional burglars and thieves were not anticipated in those days. On this occasion, however, advantage was taken of the situation. When the stage arrived in Monroe, it was discovered that the boxes were missing. The services of General Humphrey, who was then sheriff, were called into requisition. On an investigation, and from what he learned of the driver, he became satisfied that they were stolen by a notorious man by the name of Bass, who kept a tavern at Monguagon Creek, now, *Ecorse*, where the stage horses were changed, and where the passengers dined. General Humphrey and Leander Sackett constituted themselves a committee with unlimited powers, and journeyed as soon as possible to the residence of Mr. Bass. On their arrival, they interrogated Mr. Bass; but, as may well be supposed, he denied all knowledge of the boxes, but as they were confident he was the man, they "went for him" with a vengeance. With the assistance of one or two other men who were ready for any enterprise, they waited upon Mr. Bass to a piece of woods opposite the house, tied him to a tree and whipped him until he owned the "soft impeachment." He stood a strong flagellation, however, before he succumbed. They returned with the three boxes in good order; this was directly on the historic ground of



the battle of Monguagon. Whether this was a consolatory feature of the case to Mr. Bass, is not apparent; probably not. He did not remain very long after this escapade.

#### "UNITED STATES HOTEL"

Another historic Inn of Monroe, was the old "United States Hotel." Around this old relic of the faded past there clung until its last days stories dramatic, romantic—of elopements, of hasty weddings—of the exploits of "road agents," of the meetings of sympathisers with the Patriot war, their mysterious conferences, and the assemblages of men of the "Hunter's Lodges"—where men lost their good name, and others lost their savings, where afterward the old house under more respectable management and the efforts of a later landlord, in the fifties, Orry Adams, succeeded in restoring the once respectable character. It was a great three story frame building—painted red at one time, but generally not painted at all. Entrance was gained by ascending a flight of wooden steps to the first floor, some five feet from the ground. At one time an effort was made to run a hotel there without the support of a bar, it was then named the "Monroe Coffee House." This did not survive for long the trials and tribulations incident to the endeavor to stem the tide of a "wet" public, and its promoters soon passed into the long list of discouraged and ruined hotel keepers.

#### MURPHY HOUSE

There was still another tavern in those early days and strange to state it still exists and apparently as sturdy and sound in its white paint, as in the days of its youth. This was the "Murphy House," still recognizable on West Front street. The only excuse for its presence in that location is the fact that when the Southern Railroad was first built, its passenger depot stood upon the present site of Hurd's elevator, perhaps thirty or forty rods from the hotel. It has not changed much during its seventy years of existence. Its builder and first landlord was James Murphy—an early pioneer of Monroe. It is not remembered whether this was a dry or wet hostelry, but at present is said to be extremely "drouthy."

#### "MACOMB STREET HOUSE"

"THE UNDERSIGNED has taken this House for a term of years. It has undergone thorough repairs and renovation, and he is now prepared to accommodate the public and to make comfortable all those who may favor him with a call. He is determined to spare no pains to make the Macomb Street House a good hotel, and he hopes to merit and receive a share of public patronage.

"He has several double rooms to let, with or without furniture, and can accommodate a few boarders by the week on reasonable terms. Good stabling and a yard to this house are prepared to accommodate farmers.

"Monroe, Nov. 1855.

DAVID EBERSOL."

The Macomb Street House, once a noted hostelry in the palmy days of good inns and genial landlords, an inn whose guests were so hospitably welcomed and so generously entertained that when they left its many attractions they did so with profound regret, and welcomed any excuse for repeating their visit. The old hotel had a most remarkable and interesting history. It was built in the early thirties by a wealthy capital-

ist from the New England states, who became so enamored of Monroe and so deeply impressed with the inevitable future greatness of the place which was surrounded with so many natural and acquired advantages that he sometimes allowed his enthusiasm to prejudice his business judgment and his investments were not always in line with sober afterthought. He fancied that there would never be too much room for the numbers of good people who were to come and make their home on the banks of the historic River Raisin in a community of refinement and culture and where "every prospect pleases." His delight was in erecting a New England "Wayside Inn" and the Macomb Street House was to embody that ideal of colonial architecture, upon one of the pleasantest streets in the town, shaded by beautiful elms and maples, its environments were most agreeable; fearing that after all, it would be far too small for the expected things, he built a terrace of dwellings—he was seventy-five years in advance of the present popular craze for "community blocks" and apartment houses which accommodate today from ten to forty families, in our large cities). This adjoined or was connected by a covered way with the large frame hotel; it was built of brick, and still stands occupied, a monument to the stability of old time methods of construction, and to the over-confidence of its builder. The old Macomb Street House flourished in its original glory, through many mutations of fortune—and in the fond memory of scores of tired travelers who there found a comfortable temporary abiding place. Its commonplace affairs, its romances, its tragedies, its miseries, its joys, its excitements all now faded into "a dimly remembered past." Its hotel days were in the time when the Concord coaches were the royal vehicles of public travel, or when the rich and more exclusive travelled in their own chaises, or when the rich and more exclusive travelled in their own sumptuous "barouches," attended by retinues of servants, and created the impression among those of simpler tastes and ambitions, that they were indeed "of royal blood." But the old "Macomb Street House," was witness to many scenes of such strongly contrasting characteristics as to stamp it with more of kaleidescopic human interest than usually attaches to the quiet old inns of its day. Monroe has long been a "Gretna Green" for impatient lovers, who came scurrying over the Ohio state line to evade the embarrassing laws touching licenses, or to elude the pursuit of disobliging and unsympathetic parents,—to find more congenial, and complaisant fellow beings in the "City of Flowers." This name alone, possibly had much to do in directing the steps of the love-lorn swains—and the suave justices of the peace invariably "made things pleasant" and reaped the reward of the "truly good"—as they do to this day, except that now the electric cars are the factors in the question of urgency, and as a matter of fact, stop at the very doors of hymen's temple, and the smiling judge uses the most captivating forms of short ceremonies.

The old "Macomb Street House" in the days of the Patriot war was one of the "Hunter's Lodges" wherein were hatched many deep laid seditious schemes for aiding their Canadian neighbors to capture the western part of the royal empire, and set up a new government. No man living can now tell of the dark and mysterious conclaves held there—of the midnight oil that was consumed during the hours when plots were hatched and lurid oratory was to be heard in tightly closed rooms. The moving pictures, also disclose the more peaceful occupations of the devotees of Terpsichore, which at times lured the maiden to forsake the weekly prayer meeting to follow in the train of the muse of

dancing, and then possibly meet her fate. This was abetted and encouraged by such announcements as this:

#### FASHIONABLE DANCING SCHOOL

"INCLUDING polite deportment with the new and beautiful Sceptre exercises for correcting any deformities of the chest or spine, will be opened for the first of a series of Twelve Lessons, at the

"MACOMB STREET HOUSE,

"*On Thursday, December 17th, at 1½ o'clock,*

"Superior Music guarantied. Terms: \$5.00 for the full course, payable one half in advance. Room and lights extra. Full attendance desired.

"J. K. GOODALE, of Detroit."

"MONROE, DECEMBER 14TH, 1857."

It must not be supposed, however, that these lessons were to be given "at 1½ o'clock" in the morning! No. The unromantic hour of "early in the afternoon" was the severely proper time for these hilarious sessions of the "Sceptre exercises." It would probably be discovered also upon investigation among the archives of the old house that adjourned meetings were held along towards eight o'clock in the evening when Père Goodale's fiddle and his wife's harp sent the heels and toes flying giddily in the big old dining room. Was that a logical selection for a young men's academy? It is the unexpected that often happens, and it did in this case. This was the tumultuous scene of the "academy." What environments for the pursuit of knowledge (under difficulties)!

This school was established by good and solid business men of Monroe, its rooms were filled with students from home and abroad, who under the influence of that inspiring past, grew into ministers, lawyers, soldiers, historians, heroes and—Chiffaurs. Professor Stebbins was an eminent educator and his wife's sister was the most attractive woman on horseback that ever made jealous girls anywhere! The best of things have their ending, some in a blaze of glory, some in a minimized "petering out" disappearance. It is a melancholy record that the old Macomb Street House was not in the former class.

#### MAILS AND MAIL CARRIERS

From the days when James Knaggs, living on the north bank of the River Raisin near Frenchtown, was deputed as an American scout and to carry the mails to Fort Meigs and Sandusky by the officers of General Harrison's army, to even a quite late date in the northwest territory, the task was a most arduous and adventurous one, from which many a brave man shrunk in horror and a service in which more than one intrepid Frenchman had lost his scalp. Knaggs was a brave man, thoroughly versed in wood craft, and familiar with the ways of the red men, which enabled him to avoid many of the perils which attended the mail-carrier. He came upon scenes well calculated to paralyze the most hardy, witnessing evidences of barbarities committed by the savages upon defenseless settlers that aroused the most intense feelings of revenge, where whole families would be found around their rude cabins, foully murdered, tomahawked and inhumanly mutilated, the scalps torn from their victim's head, young children cut to pieces and probably devoured by the wretches in cold blood. It was a trying ordeal through which he passed, and he was powerless to redress the atrocities.

Even when these blood-curdling incidents were absent the journey of the mail carrier over these primitive "rural free delivery routes"

was by no means a sinecure—plunging through trackless forests, over fallen tree trunks and fording streams of ice cold water; winding through swamps of unknown extent and thronged with dangers at every step—the occupation certainly was not an alluring one.

Nevertheless these hardy, faithful *coureur de bois* hesitated at none of the hardships nor shrunk from the duty that someone must perform. The severity of these experiences gradually lessened as the blessings of peace appeared following the slow moving “improvements” made possible by clearing the country and developing blazed trails into passable roads; so that imperceptibly better means of communication were adopted and the post rider became an important and welcome factor in the life of the pioneer families, as a means of learning something of the world beyond their reach and of tidings from loved ones far beyond the mysterious barrier that shut them from view and intercourse. “After the period of walking and canoe riding had had its day,” says a very interesting writer of those dawning days of civilization, “nearly all land travel for half a century was on horseback, or when the roads permitted it, by two-wheeled carts of exceedingly primitive construction, drawn by oxen, a device of torture, and anguish to the passenger, its only excuse being that produce and the mail could be carried along with passengers and horses left on the farm to do the necessary work without interruption.”

One method of progress which would offer variety and help a party of four persons on a journey was what was called the “ride-and-tie” system. Two of the party of four persons would start on the road on foot; two others would mount the saddle, ride about a mile, dismount, tie the horse and walk on. When the two who started on foot reached the waiting horses they in turn mounted, rode on past the other couple for a mile or so, dismounted, tied the horse and walked on—thus keeping up the “exchange of courtesies” until the destination was reached. These traveling parties often had as welcome escort the postman or mail carrier, who always rode horseback. One of the duties of this official, strictly enjoined, was to be kind, courteous and helpful to all persons who cared to journey in his company. He usually carried two leather pouches, crammed with letters and parcels. When he delivered his mail at an inn, which might have been the post office also, it was laid on the table in the public room or bar and anyone who wished looked over all the letters and then selected such as were addressed to him or her, paid the postage in coin. (There were no stamps for prepayment of postage.) There was no charge less than twenty-five cents for a single letter, to be paid either by the sender or recipient at option. In some sections of the country the postman was allowed a perquisite of all postage collected on all “way letters” or packages in lieu of other compensation. It sometimes happened (a rare streak of luck) that the bags and bundles between post stations would require a pack horse, led by the postman, to carry the extra large mail, and then the revenue was worth while.

The mail carriers were certainly very important personages in the olden time. Their routes extended northward into the Saginaw country and even to the Sault de Ste. Marie; they were Indian, half breeds and the Canadian French, mostly. One of this class of *coureur de bois* was old John Bouché,\* with whom the author has had very interesting interviews at his home on Lake Superior. Some years ago he carried the mails for a long period from the “Soo” through to Saginaw, then simply a trading post, and often farther, through that wild country the entire distance to Detroit. On snow shoes, or sledges drawn by dogs in the winter when the ground was deeply covered with snow,

\* See portrait of Bouché on page 50.

vol. I—22

Bouché's adventures were of the highest type of the backwoods' experience of rover and trapper and hunter. Encounters with wolves and other ravenous beasts, with hostile Indians and renegades, were sufficiently in evidence to prevent his faculties from rusting in disuse.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### BANKS AND BANKING

EARLY IRRESPONSIBLE BANKS—A DETROIT BANK OF DISCOUNT—BANK OF DETROIT CREATED—"SOMETHING IRREGULAR" IN DETROIT—PENALTIES FOR UNAUTHORIZED BANKING—BANK OF MICHIGAN INCORPORATED—BANK OF MONROE—THE MAUMEE BANK OF MANHATTAN—WILDCAT BANKING AND BANKS—BAD LAND REPORTS—EFFECT OF ERIE CANAL OPENING—CRAZE FOR INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—BANK OF BREST—RAPID CIRCULATION OF SPECIE—MUSTER ROLL OF "WILDCATS"—WORK OF BANK EXAMINERS—FOR CIRCULATION IN THE CONFEDERACY—AMUSING AND SURPRISING—FEDERAL BANKRUPT LAW—STATE CURBS ON SPECULATION—TO RESTRAIN WILD BANKING—WOOL AND WHEAT MARKETS—BANK OF RIVER RAISIN CONTINUED—THE ACT OF 1857—FIRST TELEGRAPH WELL USED—FIRST NATIONAL BANK—MONROE STATE SAVINGS BANK.

It is a far cry from the so-called banking enterprises of the early days in the Michigan territory with their inflated bubbles of "high finance," to the well established and solid institutions both state and national of today. The high standard of financial strength and the able and conservative management of the banks and banking houses in our state has given to this department of our business affairs a stability and firmness that commands the highest respect and confidence, but during the territorial period and early days of statehood some of these institutions were incorporated and managed with an utter ignorance or indifference to the principles of sound financeering.

#### EARLY IRRESPONSIBLE BANKS

The first bank in the territory was established without authority of Congress, or of any other constituted authority, and its career was one of the worst that can be imagined. Some of those working under special charters, incorporated by the Territorial Council, were scarcely any better. There was no guaranty of the safety of deposits, or much if any safeguards to their customers in any of their transactions. Most of them were banks of issue, and the magnitude of their circulation was apparently limited only by their ability to pay for the engraving of their notes. These were fine specimens of the engraver's art, and were circulated everywhere, without much anxiety about the "day of redemption."

Under the Constitution of 1835 a very fair banking law was enacted by the territorial legislature, but it was inefficiently administered and recklessly disregarded. During the early part of the period when the territory was under the anomalous rule of the governor and judges, who combined legislative, executive and judicial functions in one body, visionary ideas of the rapid growth of territory and town seemed to have

generally prevailed. It was under the influence of these that Judge Woodward's elaborate "spider web" plan for the city of Detroit was conceived. It was under like influence that the first great bank scheme was projected. It was certainly a magnificent and royal affair—on paper.

#### A DETROIT BANK OF DISCOUNT

From Silas Farmer's History of Detroit we quote an extract, showing the force with which it impressed a plain and practical citizen of Detroit: "In 1805, a few days after Governor Hull and Judge Woodward arrived, I accidentally stepped into the legislative board while the honorable members were deliberating upon the situation and circumstances of the territory and the measures necessary for its future elevation. Judge Woodward said: 'For my part I have always considered these territorial establishments, at best, a most wretched system of government, and the measures hitherto pursued by former territorial authorities have all proved exceedingly defective. We will therefore adopt a system for the government of this new territory that shall be entirely novel.' Judge Bates and Governor Hull gave assent to this sentiment by a slight nod of the head, and the audience of citizens stood amazed at the profound wisdom of their words and the majesty of their demeanor. Governor Hull then observed: 'Before I left Boston I had but a very imperfect idea of this country; but since I arrived I am perfectly delighted with it. Gentlemen, this is the finest, richest country in the world; but from its remoteness it is subject to many inconveniences which it behooves us to remove as speedily as possible. And the first object which merits the special attention of this honorable board is the establishment of a bank. Yes, gentlemen, a bank of discount and deposit, will be a fine thing for this new territory. Before I left Boston I spoke to several of my friends on this subject and they even made me promise to be connected with it.'

" 'A bank!' said the visitor to himself, 'a bank of discount and deposit in Detroit! To discount what? Cabbages and turnips, pumpkins and potatoes? These folks must either be very wise men, very great fools or very great rogues!' A bank in Detroit where the trade is all traffic and barter, and the bills are payable in produce of one kind or another."

A bank in the edge of a wilderness appeared certainly to be a beginning of Judge Woodward's plan of novelty. But the idea that the small town needed a big bank was not original with either the governor or judge.

#### BANK OF DETROIT CREATED

Before they left Boston, Russel Sturges and five other promoters had laid plans for a great banking scheme in the west, and had carefully instilled into the minds of Governor Hull and Judge Woodward the feasibility of carrying it out. One of the first steps taken by the governor and judges in furtherance of their plan to rebuild the town which had recently been destroyed by fire was to inaugurate a series of four lotteries, the profits to be derived to go towards "the encouragement of literature and the development of Detroit." The next was to pass a bill for the incorporation of a bank, with capital stock not to exceed one million dollars, and with a charter to run one hundred and one years. The story of this bank shows that the chances were not as good for those who took stock in the bank and kept it as for those who bought tickets in the lottery.

The governor was authorized to subscribe for stock in the bank in

behalf of the territory without limit as to the amount, but he conservatively and wisely invested in but ten shares, and the Boston men subscribed for ninety-five per cent. of the balance. A lot was purchased for \$475, upon which was erected a building costing with furniture and fixtures \$8,000, the most costly building in the town at that time. These preliminaries arranged, the governor and Judge Woodward proceeded to Washington and returned by way of Boston, bringing with them \$19,000 in guineas to pay the first instalment of two per cent. on the Boston subscription to the stock. They also brought as additional appurtenances to the bank the vault doors, iron bars for the windows, a cashier, two financiers and a large amount of unsigned bills. Judge Woodward was elected president and W. Flannigan cashier, and they opened business by signing \$165,000 worth of currency with which the Boston financiers speedily started eastward. The form of liability expressed in the bills was as follows: "The Bank of Detroit and its shareholders jointly guarantee the payment at their office in Detroit, \$——." The Boston financiers sold their bank notes in the northern and eastern states at from 10 to 25 per cent. discount and soon afterwards sold their stock.

#### "SOMETHING IRREGULAR" IN DETROIT

Redemption of the first five dollar note which was presented at the bank was at first refused and five hundred dollars presented at a later date met the same fate. After a few days, however, the cashier concluded to pay them. There is nothing whatever to show that any notes of the bank other than these were ever redeemed, nor that any deposits were made, nor any notes discounted, nor any return made for the bills issued. After the first Boston stockholders sold out their holdings their successor, one Dexter of the same city, arrived in Detroit, elected a new president and started east with another lot of bank currency. In all more than \$1,500,000 in bills were issued, of which \$12,000 were circulated in Michigan and the rest taken east. Meantime most of the money paid on the two per cent. instalment of stock had disappeared, and no second instalment was ever paid in.

In December, 1807, the authorities in Washington learned that something irregular was going on in Detroit and instructed Judge Witherell to investigate and report upon the condition of affairs. Upon the return of Judge Witherell's report Congress refused to sanction the banking scheme which was equivalent to a notice to the public that the charter was of no value or force. The bank was kept open, however, for its original and only function of issuing notes till September, 1808, when the absence of Judge Woodward from the territory broke the tie which often prevented the transaction of business in the governing council of the territory.

#### PENALTIES FOR UNAUTHORIZED BANKING

Governor Hull and Judge Witherell, being a majority of the quorum of three, passed an act providing severe penalties for unauthorized banking. The officers of the Detroit Bank petitioned for exemption from these penalties, but were refused, whereupon the bank closed its doors. The passage of this penal act was very obnoxious to Judge Woodward and made him very angry, and caused an estrangement between him and the governor which lasted throughout their joint official careers. Thus ended ignominiously the career of the first bank that did business as such in Michigan. It is but just to state, however, that the charge relating to fabulous amounts of money sent east and sold without any returns being made to the bank would seem to be no more dependable than other



fiction of various strange and lawless proceedings in the early days of the west.

#### BANK OF MICHIGAN INCORPORATED

Nothing further was done in the way of establishing a bank in Michigan until December, 1817, when the legislative council passed an act for incorporating the Bank of Michigan, naming the following of the incorporators as first directors: Solomon Sibley, Stephen Mack, Henry L. Hunt, Abraham Edwards, John R. Williams, Phillip Lecuyer and William Brown. The capital was \$100,000, of which ten per cent. was required to be paid in in specie at the time the subscriptions were made.

The bank was quite a different affair from its predecessor and had some of the most respectable and substantial citizens of the territory back of it. It enjoyed a long and honorable existence, and during the period of reckless (or worse) banking in the territory that followed its name! The "Old Bank of Michigan" was synonymous with all that was stable, honest and sound. It was organized in June, 1818, with nine directors, who chose General John R. Williams president and James McCloskey as cashier. It met with a loss the same year in the defalcation of McCloskey in the amount of \$15,000. Nevertheless, it continued as a prosperous favorite institution of Detroit, where in 1831 its charter was extended for twenty-five years, and a banking building erected, which was the first stone building in the city. This historic structure, situated at the corner of Jefferson avenue and Griswold street, still stands practically unchanged in its exterior appearance, now occupied by the Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Company.

#### BANK OF MONROE

The first bank incorporated in the interior of the state was the Bank of Monroe, Michigan, organized under an act approved March 29, 1827, which was also the beginning of banking in this city. The act appointed John Anderson, Josiah Wendell, Robert Clarke, Oliver Johnson, Charles J. Lanman, Dan B. Miller and Harry Conant as the first directors, fixed the stock at \$100,000 with the privilege of increasing to \$500,000, providing that twelve and one-half per cent. should be paid in at the time of subscribing and the remainder in instalments at the call of the directors. This bank was prosperous for ten years. It issued currency to the amount of \$50,000 and its bills were current in all parts of the country.

#### THE MAUMEE BANK OF MANHATTAN

This financial institution, thought to be necessary to the business and personal interests of Monroe when Michigan was a territory and the town looming up in prominence as the principle end of everything in sight or to become visible. Today few of the inhabitants of Monroe remember anything about the Bank of Manhattan, or whether, if chartered, really transacted any business; if so, where and when. The city of Manhattan itself was a "pipe dream," unremembered, save when the name is discovered in the files of old newspapers of 1835, like the following, from the *Monroe Sentinel*, giving legal notice of intention of locating a bank in Manhattan, Monroe county: "Notice is hereby given that application will be made to the Legislature of the State of Michigan at its next session for the passage of an act incorporating a Bank, to be located at the village of Manhattan, in the county of Monroe, by the name of 'The Maumee Bank of Manhattan,' with a capital of \$100,000—with the privilege to increase the same to \$500,000.

"Manhattan, Dec. 1, 1835."

Subsequent local items indicate that the bank was organized, enjoyed a brief but brilliant career, and finally "vanished into thin air" (hot, probably).

#### WILDCAT BANKING AND BANKS

The admission of Michigan territory into the Union in 1837, though a great and important event in her history, was partially overshadowed by, if not the cause of, an era of speculation and commercial disturbances which pervaded the western country and attracted to the new state hundreds of adventurers and irresponsible characters, many of whom were a detriment instead of a benefit to the community. Chimerical schemes and projects were floated weekly and a general feverishness in business prevailed which was generally conceived to be the natural condition of prosperity and the spirit of progressiveness and enterprise. The wildcat banking craze of this period, which seized Michigan with great violence was not a sudden outbreak of financial heresay, dishonesty and extravagance, but was merely one symptom of a disease which for some months had been running its course, the result of different but concurring causes.

#### BAD LAND REPORTS

From this unfortunate condition of things thus early in her history Michigan also suffered severely at an early date from an altogether different cause, but equally damaging as a handicap to her development. With a view of locating bounty lands for the soldiers, the general government caused a survey to be made from the southern boundary of Michigan northward for a distance of fifty miles. The first report from this survey described the country as an unbroken series of Tamarack swamps, bogs and sand barrens, with not more than one acre in a hundred, probably not more than one in a thousand suitable for cultivation. Not a very inviting picture to induce immigration from the fine farming sections of the eastern states. At a later date, November 30, 1815, Surveyor General Tiffin wrote from the land office at Chillicothe, Ohio: "The surveyors who went to survey the military lands in Michigan territory have been compelled to suspend operations until the country shall become sufficiently frozen to bear up man and beast." A fortnight later he wrote: "I am very anxious to hear from you since my representative went forward. Subsequent reports from surveyors confirm the previous statements and show the country worse, if possible, than I had represented it to be." It turned out afterwards that some of the old French settlers and others interested in preventing immigration at that time for reasons of their own, were responsible for these reports which the surveyors believed rather than their own observations. The trappers and hunters lived upon the fur trade and were not anxious to have the fur-bearing animals driven off by the cutting down of forests, settling of farms and building up of villages. The fewer neighbors, the better it suited them. Accordingly when the surveyors came into the territory the settlers along the border at Detroit and the River Raisin volunteered to serve as guides and entertained them hospitably, and then took them into almost impassable marshes, swamps and over sand hills, probably going out of their way to exhibit the more unattractive and discouraging spots in order to find material for the most damaging reports by the surveyors upon the capabilities of Michigan as a desirable place for settlement. As a natural resort of these misrepresentations the soldiers' bounty lands were located in Illinois and Missouri, and the tide of population swept around the peninsula to settle in the territories to the west;

this is shown by the fact that whereas the population of the territory in 1810 was 4,762, it had only reached a total of 8,927 in 1820.

#### EFFECT OF ERIE CANAL OPENING

The opening of the Erie canal in 1825 made a change for Michigan as well as for other portions of the west. The canal boats connecting with steamers and sailing vessels on the lakes made travel easier and more economical, which started a tide of emigration that rapidly swept westward for more than a decade. Detroit and Monroe as a termini of the principal water routes from Buffalo were the landing places of many of the emigrants who swarmed over the territory and filled up so rapidly that the population increased from 31,639 in 1830 to 87,278 in 1834 and to 175,169 in 1837.

This rapid increase of population and the equally rapid taking up of lands aroused a fierce spirit of wild speculation especially in real estate. It was not an uncommon thing for a "promoter" to hunt up a mill site or some other location supposably available for a town site, purchase "an eighty" or a quarter section from the government at \$1.25 an acre, make a plat showing the river and mill site, the water lots (sometimes numerous), a public square, court house and eligible sites for locating other public buildings (for every paper city was to be a county seat). Then the plat was taken around to citizens for their admiration and exercise of faith in the golden future, advertised in the papers, a city lot quite likely being given in payment for the advertisement, and the business entered upon a "boom," lots selling all the way from five dollars, depending upon the gullibility of buyers. It is perhaps needless to add that many of these paper cities and villages thus laid out and sold at that time are swamps and farm lands even unto the present day.

#### CRAZE FOR INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS

Mindful of the impetus which the Erie canal had given to emigration, and the great benefits which it had conferred on central and western New York, a craze for internal improvements far beyond any possible needs at that time or the immediate future seized upon the people. Railroads, canals, plank roads, common roads were planned in every direction, and the promoters were as thick as huckleberries. During the short period between the adoption of the Constitution of 1835 and the date of the actual admission of the state into the Union in 1837 laws were enacted for the laying out of no less than sixty-six state roads.

Eleven railroads and nine banks were chartered, and permission given to construct thirteen dams upon navigable waters for manufacturing purposes. Two canals were also planned to extend across the state, together with several shorter ones. Aside from those private charters the state within a few years projected, on its own account, 596 miles of railroad, 233 miles of canal, and the improvement of five rivers and harbors, involving an outlay estimated by Governor John S. Barry at \$15,000,000.

Two of the acts of the national administration helped to foster the spirit of speculation. When President Andrew Jackson ordered the removal of the government deposits from the United States Bank and their distribution among the state institutions, Michigan banks received as their share \$1,895,000, thus adding for the time to the ready money in the state for speculative purposes. Afterwards when the surplus revenue of the government was divided among the states the share of Michigan was \$286,721.49.

Though the state had not been admitted into the Union, it had a legislature, which by act of March 22, 1837, the amount was accepted.

By a further act of March 22, 1837, the amount was placed to the credit of the internal improvement fund as a loan, to be returned to the state whenever the \$5,000,000 loan for such improvements should be successfully negotiated or whenever called for by the legislature. Within two years \$160,000 of this money was drawn out of the state treasury, according to law, to defray current expenses, and \$100,000 more was credited to the general fund. The remaining \$26,751.49 remained to form part of the internal improvement fund. It is not apparent how the surplus was of any real benefit to the state. It only served momentarily to relieve the inhabitants from the burden of their own extravagance. Swept along by the resistless tide of reckless speculation, the people of Michigan had contracted an indebtedness of \$5,340,000 before 1838, when the population did not exceed 200,000. It would seem that the presence of the surplus stimulated rather than checked their prodigality, for it was affirmed early in 1839 that the appropriations, though somewhat reduced, far exceeded the pecuniary means of the state.

That Michigan's share of the national surplus was largely wasted (to use a mild term) and exerted an effect in creating extravagance is altogether probable, and was so regarded by contemporaneous writers. Like all the western states they planned many extensive public works at such an expense that all their resources were exhausted before anything was actually finished, and so very much was absolutely lost. When it is remembered that with a population of only 175,169, in 1837 composed mostly of farmers with very little capital, in a new country largely unsettled improvements were designed whose cost would equal \$15,000,000, some idea of the utter wildness of these undertakings may be gained. When such methods of financiering obtained it is not a matter of wonder that millions of surplus was wasted or worse than wasted.

#### BANK OF BREST

Monroe was no exception to the rule of speculation and extravagance. Among the notes that were issued and soon ceased to be current and never redeemed were those of the Bank of Brest. They were in fact fiat notes, issued by a fiat bank, in a fiat town. Brest, located at the mouth of Swan creek, is seven miles from Monroe, as a town doing business is but a memory—but in the "palmy days" it was a most ambitious place. A map of the "city" made in 1837, finely lithographed and artistically colored, represented it with broad avenues, sonorously named, lined with handsome residences standing in charmingly ornamented grounds. The extended "water front" of the city had continuous lines of docks, above which were commodious warehouses, while the largest steamers were shown as passing the city. Many imaginary vessels were lying at imaginary docks, and the streets were thronged with people. A visit to the "city" by a friend in 1850 disclosed the existence of a frame hotel of considerable size, one store and "the bank," a building costing about \$1,200, whose front was made imposing by four square pillars reaching from the floor to the roof of the "porch." The inhabitants were composed mostly of the native mosquitoes and frogs, and did not have occasion to bother the postmaster very much. The rural free delivery of the post office department now handles the mail for this point. The history of this bank at Brest is perhaps interesting as a type of the banks of the times in which it flourished. The capital paid in consisted of a bank "specie check" for \$1,146 and an individual check for \$2,000. On the

1st of August, 1838, the bank made the following statement: Loans, \$96,537; specie, \$12,900; eastern exchange and cash items, \$22,627; circulation, \$39,425; deposits, \$20,000; due banks, \$23,834; profit and loss, \$5,009.

On the 3d of August, two days later, when the commissioners examined the bank, they discovered that its principal resources actually consisted of loans on bonds, \$16,000; bank stocks, \$10,000; specie, \$12,900. It afterwards appeared that \$10,500 of the specie belonged to Lewis Goddard, who exploited a number of wildcat banks. This specie was deposited in the bank the day before the commissioners arrived to inspect the institution, and was returned to him the day after their departure. The \$16,000 loan was made to the town of Brest, to secure which the bank received an assignment of bonds executed by Lewis Goddard for the sum of \$35,400 and also of mortgages upon "one hundred and eighteen city lots in the city of Brest."

On the day after the examination by the commissioners the directors assigned the bonds and mortgages back to the trustees of the city having received not a dime for them. It is no doubt true that the officers of banks knew in advance of the approaching visits of the examiners and had an opportunity to "fix up things."

In the case of the examination of the bank of Brest there was a sequel. The examiners made a supplementary call about a week later, "un-announced," when the bank was caught with only \$138.39 in specie on hand and \$84,241 in circulation outstanding.

#### RAPID CIRCULATION OF SPECIE

A few days after this the commissioners examined the Bank of Clinton and found specie on hand to the amount of \$11,029.36. The next day \$10,500 of this was taken to Detroit and turned over to Lewis Goddard, being the same specie that had figured in the assets of the Bank of Brest and had no doubt done duty in the same way in other of Goddard's "chain" of financial institutions. It was quite a custom among weak banks to pass specie around from one to another when they heard of the coming of the commissioners. Some of these were in such straits that they could not even borrow specie. There was an instance in the case of the Bank of Sandstone, at Barry, which never had over \$5.00 in specie, though it owned up to liabilities of \$38,000.

The safe of the Exchange Bank of Shiawassee disclosed in a remote corner seven cents in silver and copper and a small sum in currency, while it had in outstanding circulation \$22,261. Some of these banks had neither capital nor specie; they were organized by the use of stock notes instead of specie, and when they made their reports specie certificates were used. In all, twenty-four banks in the state were thus organized and operated, notwithstanding the statute requiring twelve and one-half per cent of the capital in specie to be paid in on the day of organization. From the 19th of August, 1837, to March 22, 1838, there were thirty-nine banking organizations fully established, with an aggregate capital of \$3,065,000. Before the work ceased there were seventy organized. Of the whole number there was but one in Detroit, although it was Detroit who put up the Bank of Gibraltar and one at Plymouth, both in Wayne county.

#### MUSTER ROLL OF "WILD CATS"

Following is the muster roll of "Wild Cats" that actually commenced business:

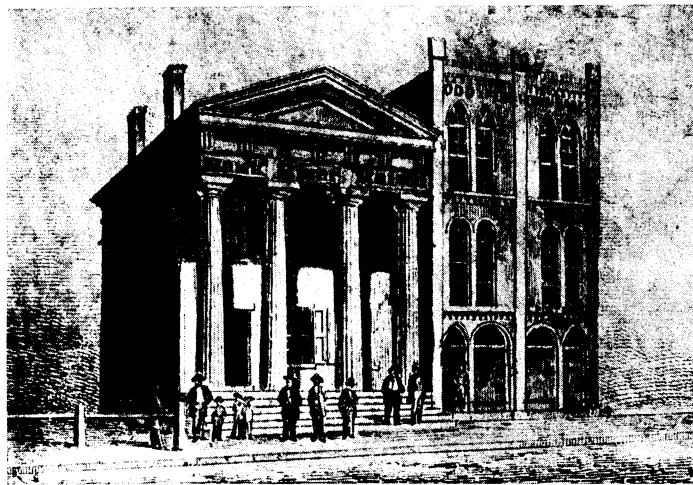
Name and Location.	Capital.
Farmers Bank of Homer, Homer.....	\$100,000
Bank of Oakland, Pontiac.....	50,000
Bank of Utica, Utica.....	50,000
Bank of Brest, Brest, Monroe Co.....	100,000
Merchants & Mechanics Bank, Monroe City.....	150,000
Jackson County Bank, Jackson.....	100,000
Bank of Marshall, Marshall.....	100,000
Miller's Bank of Washtenaw, Ann Arbor.....	50,000
Farmers & Mechanics Bank, Pontiac.....	50,000
Bank of Manchester, Manchester.....	100,000
Bank of Saline, Saline.....	100,000
Clinton Canal Bank, Pontiac.....	100,000
Bank of Coldwater, Coldwater.....	50,000
Bank of Lapeer, Lapeer.....	100,000
Grand River Bank, Grand Rapids.....	50,000
Saginaw City Bank, Saginaw.....	50,000
Detroit City Bank, Detroit.....	200,000
Bank of Monroe, Monroe.....	100,000
Bank of River Raisin, Monroe.....	100,000
St. Joseph County Bank, Centreville.....	100,000
Farmers Bank of Sharon, Sharon.....	50,000
Lenawee County Bank, Palmyra.....	100,000
Genesee County Bank, Flint.....	50,000
Farmers' Bank of Oakland, Royal Oak.....	50,000
Commonwealth Bank, Tecumseh.....	50,000
Gibraltar Bank, Gibraltar.....	100,000
Commercial Bank of Michigan, St. Joseph.....	50,000
Bank of Niles, Niles.....	100,000
Bank of Singapore, Singapore.....	50,000
Bank of Allegan, Allegan.....	100,000
Bank of Auburn, Auburn.....	50,000
Bank of Plymouth, Plymouth.....	100,000
Goodrich Bank, Goodrich Mills.....	150,000
Farmers' Bank of Genesee, Flint.....	100,000
Huron River Bank, Ypsilanti.....	100,000
Bank of Shiawassee, Owosso.....	50,000
Bank of Kensington, Kensington.....	50,000
Citizens' Bank of Michigan, Ann Arbor.....	100,000
Bank of Superior, Superior.....	100,000
Bank of Sandstone, Barry.....	50,000
Merchants' Bank of Jackson, Brooklyn.....	65,000
Detroit & St. Joseph R. R. Bank, Jackson.....	100,000
Exchange Bank of Shiawassee, Shiawassee.....	50,000
Bank of Battle Creek, Battle Creek.....	100,000
Farmers' & Mechanics' Bank, Centreville.....	50,000
Bank of Lake St. Claire, Belvidere.....	50,000
Michigan Centre Bank, Michigan Centre.....	50,000
Bank of White Pigeon, White Pigeon.....	50,000
Branch County Bank, Branch.....	50,000
Bank of Adrian, Adrian.....	150,000
Chippewa County Bank, Sault Ste. Marie.....	50,000

## WORK OF BANK EXAMINERS

It must not be supposed that all this went on without some effort to check the headlong mad scramble after "something for nothing." The

movement was astounding and called for some drastic measures to head it off. The commissioners whose duties were defined by the December amendments to the original act started out on their tour of inspection in January, 1838. They were honest, energetic and sagacious men. One of them was Hon. Alpheus Felch, who was a member of the legislature that passed the act, and was one of only four members who voted against it. Six years later he was one of the justices of the supreme court who declared the act unconstitutional. Mr. Felch was the original historian of the wildcat bank period and his account of that time was, at the second session of the Fifty-second Congress, printed as one of the executive documents of the United States Senate.

The principal trouble in pursuing this examination was that the promoters of the banking scheme were too fast and too keen for the commissioners, and over twenty banks were organized and commenced business before the commissioners commenced their examinations, and on the 14th of that month four more were set in motion with an aggre-



BANK OF RIVER RAISIN, MONROE (1836)  
Odd Fellows Hall and Postoffice on Right; Burned in 1868

gate capital of \$400,000. One of them was in an unknown and inaccessible location, one of them was at Ypsilanti, and another at Owosso, villages sixty miles apart, with no railroad connections. It will thus be seen that the commissioners would necessarily have to keep moving at a lively pace to keep up with the procession going at this gait. They did much, however, to puncture this financial bubble. They refused certificates to a considerable number of banks that were organized and ready for business. They discovered and corrected faulty and objectionable methods of bookkeeping and report-making in the few that were honestly conducted; and in the year 1838 they secured injunctions against twenty-nine fraudulent or unsound institutions. The collapse of this rotten fabric of finance came in due time. All but four of the banks named failed before the end of 1839.

No reliable record of the outstanding circulation could be obtained, but it was thought that \$1,000,000 or even \$2,000,000 in their worthless notes were in the hands of the innocent public. These notes were of handsome steel engraved work, executed in New York and Boston. The only cost of these to the banks was the freight charges, for they never

paid even the engravers. That was a severe and fatal "jolt" to the whirlwind banking days in Michigan, but the echoes were heard for many months and years.

#### FOR CIRCULATION IN THE CONFEDERACY

The last incident in connection with it arose during the Civil war. The Union troops and especially Michigan troops sometimes found their pay very slow in coming, or, as was the case, frequently, the people in the confederacy would refuse to take a "greenback" at all in payment for anything, but would willingly take the bills of state banks, no matter where they were or how long defunct. The boys therefore, to be obliging, sent for the old wildcat currency, and found that it was received very readily. So bushels of the stuff were disposed of. It is remembered that a stout box was found in the attic of one of the Monroe stores one day which was filled with new bills of the old Merchants and Mechanics Bank of Monroe. They had never been cut apart nor signed, and withal were very handsome and respectable looking bank notes. "The boys" held a council of war and organized a bank "for this occasion only." The bills were duly signed with impressive autographs of unknown people, beautifully numbered in brilliant carmine ink, dated in blue ink, neatly trimmed and duly sent southward to hungry soldiers from the peninsula state and found to be "legal tender" for anything that they could buy south of Mason and Dixon line. The writer of this has seen in a unique scrap-book a \$100 Confederate note received in Monroe in "war times" with instructions to send its face value in "nice new bills like the last." I believe that fifty five-dollar notes of the "Merchants and Mechanics Bank" were returned very much to the joy of the other party interested. As neither note was, of course, possible of redemption it was a "stand-off" as to the merits of the transaction. At all events it was considered a "legitimate deal" under the circumstances.

#### AMUSING AND SURPRISING

Some very amusing and surprising facts have come to light in connection with transactions in high finance during that period. It proved that of the old town of Singapore at the mouth of the Kalamazoo river. Not a trace remains, and the town might as well have been its prototype in India as in Michigan. The Peoples' Bank of Grand Haven, located at Grand Rapids, did not even go through the formality of adopting articles of incorporation or filing a certificate. A few men simply got together, rented an office, bought a small sheet iron safe, put up a sign and opened up a bank—very simple and easy—and all going along comfortably until the commissioners heard of the affair, when they promptly suspended its functions, took charge and turned its affairs over to a trustee. The anomaly of the thing was that, though started so extremely irregularly, without leave or license had been honestly conducted and all its debts to the public paid in full. It was a "close shave" for the projectors and they were undoubtedly glad to settle on any terms.

The utter failure of the free banks discredited the chartered banks and caused their ruin. In January, 1839, there remained transacting business five chartered banks in Detroit, with a branch at St. Joseph, seven chartered country banks, and fourteen associations under the general law: at the end of that year only four chartered banks and four free banks were alive, and of these eight banks half of them failed soon after.



## BANK OF RIVER RAISIN

The Bank of River Raisin should justly not be included in the list of banks mentioned. It was regularly organized and competently conducted, and survived ten years, went into voluntary liquidation and paid off all its obligations. The last notes issued by the bank were dated September, 1844. The president was Austin E. Wing of Monroe, uncle of the cashier of the People's State Bank of Detroit.

## FEDERAL BANKRUPT LAW

The first efficient remedy for the evils of the vicious methods of banking was the Federal bankrupt law of 1841. It brought scanty dividends to creditors, but it relieved debtors from their crushing burdens and permitted them, sobered and in their right minds, to enter once more the field of industry and activity. Thereafter wildcat banking was a by-word in the state. But the lessons it taught needed to be learned at some time and were not likely to be learned except with experience as teacher. One of its lessons was that real estate nor anything else not immediately convertible into money can support the credit of bank currency.

## STATE CURBS ON SPECULATION

John S. Barry was elected governor in the year named, a selection most wise and fortunate. He was a native of Vermont, where he had been trained to habits of industry and frugality. As a pioneer merchant in Michigan he had accumulated a very comfortable fortune for those days, and had passed through the period of business depression and distress without asking an extension or failing to meet an obligation. He had not been at all in sympathy with the speculative spirit that had swept over the west. He did not believe that it was the province of the state to engage in works of internal improvement, but since the state had already commenced such works, advocated keeping up those that were of real value until they could be sold upon advantageous terms to corporations or individuals. Frequent schemes for getting money out of the public treasury arose for the benefit of private enterprises; these he vetoed or barred by his personal influence. His power was all the greater because he had the appointment of all the judges and the heads of all departments.

When the state constitution was adopted in 1835 the population was estimated at 87,000. It had few organized townships and fewer organized counties; it had no manufacturing worth mentioning, and had not yet commenced the development on any considerable scale of its resources in copper, iron and salt. In 1840 the census gave Michigan 397,364 population and there had been established a large variety of industrial interests whose regulation was not embraced within the limits of that instrument. Besides that, its experience with internal improvements and wildcat banks had impressed upon the people the necessity for constitutional provision which would prevent such extravagance and recklessness in the future. A constitutional convention was accordingly called, which adopted a very radical proposition.

The governor, Mr. Barry, was greatly interested in this convention and in all its proceedings to such an extent, in fact, that Wilbur F. Story, then editing a paper in Mason, Ingham county, openly charged the governor with interfering personally with the work of its committees and using his official powers to influence its conclusions. This Mr. Storey was afterwards part owner and the aggressive editor for several years of

the *Detroit Free Press*, and later of the *Chicago Times*. The governor denied these imputations and was believed to be exercising his rights and influence in the right direction by his constituents, while it is true and very apparent that his strong personality and mentality were impressed upon the constitution that was framed. There were many wise and economical provisions intended to safeguard the interests of the people of the state. For instance, in the way of preventing hasty legislation it provided that the second and third reading of bills in the legislature should not occur on the same day, and that a majority vote of all the members-elect to both houses should be necessary for the passage of a bill or resolution. It required the legislature to provide a sinking fund for the public debt which fund should be increased annually, at least 5 per cent until the whole debt was extinguished. It prohibited the issuance of state script and contained many features that were calculated to raise the credit of the state, which had suffered severely during the wildcat days.

#### TO RESTRAIN WILD BANKING

The constitution of 1835 required the state to inaugurate works of internal improvement, but that of 1850 was more emphatic against this action. It prohibited the state not only from engaging directly or indirectly in such works, but from loaning its credit to individuals or corporations for that or any other purpose. Having thus secured the state as far as possible against hasty legislation and public debt, and placed restriction upon the tendency to individual speculation, the convention sought to restrain banking within safe and suitable limits by forbidding all special acts of incorporation and providing that no general banking law should be valid unless approved by a majority vote of the people at a general election. No action was taken under this clause of the constitution for seven years, which is rather strange, under the circumstances; but two banks were organized under the act of 1837, providing for special charters under the 1850 constitution, no special charters could be granted.

There was an interval therefore of twenty years during which but little capital took the form of incorporated banks in the state. This opened up an opportunity for the formation of private banks and loaning firms, which rapidly came into existence and connected with which were many men who afterwards became prominent in financial circles, and whose knowledge of credits afterwards made them useful as officers and organizers of national and state banks.

#### WOOL AND WHEAT MARKETS

The business of the state was increasing rapidly and large amounts of currency were necessary to move the products of the farmers and manufacturers. Wool was the staple product, and generally a cash product, and Boston was the principal and controlling market for that textile in this country; large sums of currency were sent from that city every spring to Detroit and Monroe, and thence distributed throughout the wool-growing districts. Upwards of 15,000,000 pounds was in one year shipped to eastern markets, bringing into the state about \$5,000,000 less the usual commissions, exchanges and transportation charges.

Monroe was an important wool market and the leading merchants, James Armitage, William H. Boyd, R. O'Connor were heavy buyers for Boston and other New England markets, paying out large sums of money to farmers, thereby helping in a marked degree the development of the

county. Besides these dealers there were often outside parties in the market as buyers and sometimes the prices were boosted by competition, very much to the advantage of the seller.

The wheat market at Monroe was also a factor in the commerce between Michigan and the east. Our facilities for shipping were equal to those of Detroit—sometimes better, and it was not unusual to see teams in the streets with loads of grain drawn from Branch and St. Joseph counties, sixty to seventy miles distant.

#### BANK OF RIVER RAISIN CONTINUED

It is believed that the first bank organized in Monroe was the Bank of River Raisin, at least that was the first legitimate effort at substantial and permanent banking, owning its own building. This stood on Washington street at the northwest corner of the public square, and presented quite an imposing appearance with its row of lofty, massive Corinthian columns. A view of this building is seen on page 348. After the bank had passed out of existence the building was used for a private banking office by Smith and Clarke, a firm organized in 1858, composed of Stephen G. Clarke and Dr. William M. Smith, which, however, discontinued business after a few years. The postoffice then occupied the building until its destruction by fire in 1868.

#### THE ACT OF 1857

The character of banking underwent important changes in Michigan following and caused by the general banking act of 1857, but the indifference with which attempts to improve matters and provide the surest safeguards in our public financial operations were manifested when the legislature of 1861 submitted to a vote of the people an amendment to the general banking law to create a single bank with branches and containing other radical and important provisions, was most significant and surprising.

It might be naturally supposed that such a public measure authorizing an institution that might modify or change the entire banking system of the state and one that gave additional security to note holders would attract very general attention and excite much discussion. But that it did neither is shown by the vote upon the question; with a total vote of 6,111 the measure carried by a majority of 5,067, while the total vote for governor on the same occasion was 130,818.

The financial history of Michigan presents many strange and mysterious characteristics that not only arouse wonder at their eccentricities, but a vast amount of interest in the working out of the problems. One feature that attracts unfavorable comment was the granting of charters to railroad companies to establish banks. A special session of the territorial council in 1835 passed an act authorizing the Macomb & Saginaw Railroad Company and the River Raisin and Grand River Railroad Company to establish banks, under very liberal conditions. But that they were not needed or wanted is shown by the fact that no advantage was taken of these acts, except in two instances: The Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad Bank and the Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Bank. The latter transacted business at Jackson, Michigan, for several years.

#### FIRST TELEGRAPH WELL USED

An episode of the early trials and tribulations typical of pioneer banks and banking in Michigan in connection with the experiences of the

old Farmers & Mechanics Bank is related by one who is familiar with many interesting occurrences of that day. That bank was not only the foster-mother of the first express company established in Detroit, but was the dry-nurse of the first telegraph office in the town. The bank was situated on the south side of Jefferson avenue, between Shelby and Griswold streets, in an old building which was demolished a few years ago to make room for a business block. There were two other tenants of the building, the express company occupying the basement, the telegraph company the second story, and the bank on the ground floor.

The incident occurred the same day that the telegraph office was opened for business as far as Jackson. This event was the occasion of great interest and the people were mildly excited over the great advance in science and possibility of rapid intercourse with the outside world. While this was going on the cashier of the bank in his pride in the bank was showing a New York friend the magnitude of the transactions of the institution, exhibiting the figures of a ledger kept by a system of bookkeeping, so complicated that it subsequently wore out his mental powers, also those of his successors, in vain attempts to unravel its mysteries and intricacies.

Turning over leaf after leaf to show the visitor the various methods of recording the transactions to show that his position in the bank was not a sinecure by any means, his eye fell on a certain entry. Staring at it a moment, he suddenly closed the book and without an excuse for his erratic movements darted out of the office and up the street at a record speed. The New Yorker stared and wondered what had happened, but waited his friend's return. He waited an hour, very impatiently, but no cashier turned up. The clerks in the bank were equally mystified and astonished at the sudden and prolonged absence of their chief. Finally the perplexed visitor returned to his hotel. After supper he concluded to again call at the bank and investigate; for in those days banks closed at almost any old time, and frequently transacted more business at night than in the hours of daylight.

The missing cashier was there and fully prepared with an ample apology. He explained that while showing the big ledger his eye happened to fall upon an entry under the head of "Bills discounted, past due." The bill was for \$3,500 and had been overdue just six years to a day! The maker of the obligation was a man residing near Jackson. He suddenly remembered that the telegraph line was opened that day to Jackson. What was to be done? It was three o'clock in the afternoon. He ran to the office of one of the bank's attorneys, returned with him and at once sent a message to an attorney in Jackson to commence suit that day to prevent outlawry. The machinery was set in motion and suit commenced before dark. This dynamic procedure was eminently successful in its results. The bank obtained security and finally payment in full of the debt.

#### THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK

The First National Bank of Monroe may be said to be a lineal descendant from the old Bank of Monroe, created in the territorial days of Michigan, or about the year 1827-8. It was during that period of early financiering, when "Wild Cat" banks were flourishing, and all previous and subsequent systems of banking were set at naught, and the flights of financial gains were lofty, if not sublime. The "Bank of Monroe" failed in 1837, in common with hundreds of other western and eastern institutions. There were five banks in Monroe county, the Bank of Monroe, the Bank of the River Raisin, the Merchants & Mechanics Bank,

the Bank of Brest, and the Bank of Manhattan,—capitalized each for from \$100,000, to \$1,000,000, but with total cash assets of about \$10,000. (In the chapter of “banks, bankers and banking” some attention in detail is devoted to this period of Monroe banks.)

In the year 1854, Charles G. Johnson who had been a dry goods merchant in Monroe for many years, sold his business to Morrison Paulding, who had recently realized a handsome sum of money from the bequest of a relative and with the cash thus made available, Mr. Johnson joined with Talcott E. Wing, in establishing a banking office under the firm name of Wing and Johnson. This partnership continued until the creation of national banks by act of congress, when steps were taken to organize a national bank in Monroe, the nucleus of which was the banking firm of Wing and Johnson. Application was made for a charter under this act, signed by Caleb Ives, Wm. H. Boyd, T. E. Wing, C. G. Johnson, and recommended by Jacob M. Howard and Zachariah Chandler, senators from Michigan, both of Detroit; Fernando C. Beaman, member of congress, and H. P. Baldwin, president of the Second National bank of Detroit. The bank was finally organized with \$100,000 capital, in August 20, 1865, the following being incorporators: William White, Newport, 250 shares; Charles G. Johnson, 200 shares; Wm. H. Boyd, 250 shares; Caleb Ives, 200 shares; T. E. Wing, 100 shares; the par value of shares being \$100 each. Caleb Ives was the first president and Charles G. Johnson, cashier, T. E. Wing, vice-president. The sum of \$1,000 was voted by the directors as a bonus to Wing and Johnson for the transfer of their business. The new bank went into operation on November 1, 1865, in the building occupied by Wing and Johnson to whose business it succeeded. The bank continued to occupy these premises until 1911, when it removed into the new and elegant offices among the finest in the state, built by the bank, on the corner of Front and Washington streets, where it now transacts a very large business with a clientele extending over the entire county. The officers of the bank are as follows: General Geo. Spalding, president; Edward C. Rauch, vice-president; William G. Gutmann, cashier; Fred J. Sill, assistant cashier. Directors, General Geo. Spalding, Wm. G. Gutmann, E. C. Rauch, Fred J. Sill, John E. Landon.

The bank building was erected for banking purposes and contains every modern convenience for the use of the bank and its patrons. The second floor is devoted to suites of offices, reached by a hall from Washington street. These are handsomely finished and provided with all the accessories of the modern office building. The occupants are Charles R. Wing, A. L. Hanson, John M. Bulkley, A. B. Bragdon, Thornton Dixon.

#### THE MONROE STATE SAVINGS BANK

This, the youngest of Monroe's financial institutions was organized in April, 1905, and opened for business September 7 following, with a capital of \$50,000, and reserve of \$6,000, and with the subjoined list of officers and directors, constituting the first board of managers: J. A. Baker, president; L. W. Newcomer, vice-president; H. H. Bridge, cashier; W. A. Meier, assistant cashier. Directors: J. A. Baker, H. H. Bridge, L. W. Newcomer, Edmond Dull, L. C. Knapp, E. C. Betz, F. H. Humphry, H. E. French, C. A. Boéhme. Dr. Baker, the president, sold his holdings in the bank a couple of years later and retired, when L. C. Knapp was elected to succeed him and still remains at the head of the bank.

At the last election of officers, the following were chosen: L. C. Knapp, president; John P. Bronson, vice-president; Walter A. Meier, cashier; A. E. Durbar, assistant cashier. The total assets, at this time, November, 1912, are somewhat over \$400,000.

#### B. DANSARD & SON'S STATE BANK

In 1836, while Michigan was still a territory, Benjamin Dansard came from Paris to Monroe and entered the mercantile business. By good business methods his business increased, keeping pace with the growth of the town. In 1858 the need of a banking institution was apparent and Mr. Dansard decided to supply it. He formed a co-partnership with Louis Lafountain, and opened a bank in the back of his store, and it proved so successful he decided to follow it exclusively. He at once purchased the building on the corner of Washington and Front streets, where the banking house is now located, and upon its completion disposed of his mercantile business, and devoted all of his energies to building up the bank. At this time he took into partnership his son Joseph, and B. Dansard & Son's Bank was successfully launched. Twenty years after it was founded, Joseph Dansard died, and Benjamin Dansard, Jr., who at the age of twenty had been taken in as a partner, became the active manager of the institution.

In 1888 Benjamin Dansard, the founder of the bank died, and Benjamin Dansard, Jr., became its head. On the first of January, 1893, Boyez Dansard, the oldest son of Benjamin Dansard, Jr., entered the banking house of his father as a partner and a perpetuation of the old established firm of B. Dansard & Son, making the second and third generation now in control. This continued until 1903, when Benjamin Dansard, Jr., died. Boyez Dansard then succeeded to the presidency, and the latter's brother, Benjamin Dansard III, became a partner.

The business continued to be successfully conducted under the original firm name until 1905, when B. Dansard & Son's Bank recognizing the tendency toward state and national banks, decided to incorporate into a state bank. The change went into effect on September 1st of that year, and the bank has since been known as B. Dansard & Son's State Bank. It was capitalized at \$50,000. In reading the names of the new stockholders it could be seen at a glance that they were among the city's best business and financial men. Insuring as it did their efforts for the promotion of the bank's future progress, the wisdom of the change was readily recognized. Under the new conditions, Boyez Dansard remained at the head as its president, Benjamin Freidenberg became vice-president, and Benjamin Dansard retained the position of cashier.

With the continuance of the able management, the bank's business developed a remarkable and gratifying growth, and the stockholders and directors had for some time been considering the advisability of increasing the capital stock. Plans were quietly perfected and in April, 1910, at a special meeting of the stockholders it was unanimously voted to increase the stock from \$50,000 to \$100,000. Most of the stockholders took advantage of the opportunity to increase their holdings, the balance was distributed among fifty-one of Monroe's progressive men. To accommodate the increased business which was growing steadily, it was further decided to enlarge the bank building. The bank purchased the store adjoining it on the east, on Front street, which was embodied in, and made uniform with the present building. The safety and convenience of the new banking house is admirably provided for. Every known mechanical protection against fire and robbery has been installed. There

is first the safety deposit vault. This is two stories in height and built of concrete and steel; the walls being practically impregnable and absolutely fire-proof. Within this outer vault is the safety deposit vault, itself of design and material to defy all dangers from fire and robbery. Added to this, the best electric system of burglar and fire alarm in the market has been installed.

In another vault is the safe, in a cabinet which is also electric lined. The system of alarms are operated by a time lock device, which makes it impossible for any one, whether employee or outsider, to enter the vault without ringing the bell. Besides being fire and burglar proof the safety deposit vault has other protective features for papers and valuables stored therein.

Much might be written about the successful career of B. Dansard & Son's State Bank. Perhaps the greatest compliment that can be paid to the management, is the statement that at no time during its existence was there a time when it could not meet every obligation. It has weathered many financial storms, and its policy while progressive, has ever been careful and conservative, so that it has well merited the unqualified confidence reposed in its integrity and stability.

At the present writing the officers are: Boyez Dansard, president; Benjamin Freidenberg, vice-president; Benjamin Dansard, cashier, and Carl Kiburtz, assistant cashier. The directors are: Dr. P. S. Root, Benjamin Freidenberg, Boyez Dansard, Benjamin Dansard, E. L. Dansard, and E. R. Gilday.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### CRIMES AGAINST BANKS

THE BANK OF RIVER RAISIN—THE CRIMINAL—THE CASHIER—FIRST ADVANCES IN PLOT—ATTEMPTED MURDER—WOULD-BE MURDERER SENTENCED—CASHIER RECOVERS—FIRST NATIONAL BURGLARY AND ROBBERY—BURGLARY OF LA FOUNTAIN & LORANGER BANK

The history of banks and banking in Monroe is an interesting one, though it necessarily embraces some of the unpleasant incidents, and encounters a limited number of the dangerous episodes which beset the course of financial institutions. With the exception of Detroit, no other city of Michigan has a longer or more varied banking record. It has an interesting past, as it has a prosperous present, and a richly promising future.

Yet a tragedy of most somber hue has a place in its annals, which, even in the early days when it was perpetrated, the circumstances of its enormity and black treachery, aroused not only this quiet community on the Raisin, but caused the most profound sensation in the general public.

#### THE BANK OF RIVER RAISIN

The story as told by a still living resident of Monroe, is vividly remembered and clearly narrated, which runs as follows: In the early "forties" for several years, the "Bank of the River Raisin" was one of the most stanch and important in the commonwealth of Michigan. The bank occupied a building of its own, on Washington street, at the northwest corner of the public square, the site now occupied by the Park Hotel. It was decidedly a striking and substantial structure of brick, two stories in height, having a row of heavy Corinthian columns along its front reaching the height of the two stories. (See illustration in chapter on "Banks and Banking.")

The bank usually carried quite a large amount of specie and currency to meet the demands of business of the growing town, for the mail, express and telegraphic facilities of three quarters of a century ago were not such as they are today—and it was not, as now, possible to provide for an emergency on an hour's notice. Silver coin, the principal circulating medium, was transported between Detroit and Monroe in kegs or boxes, by stage or by private conveyance as required, a mode of transportation offering excellent opportunity for highwaymen to practice their vocation,—though "hold-ups" were rare. At the time when a special temptation was offered, which led to the crime referred to, the bank was known to have in its vault an unusually heavy amount of cash.

#### THE CRIMINAL

There lived in the town a man of dissolute habits—a "black sheep" in a most respectable family. He had no regular occupation—but occa-



sionally worked at the trade of a tinner—in fact one of the class who spend a part of their time looking for trouble and seldom fail to find it without the aid of a microscope.

#### THE CASHIER

At this time the cashier of the bank was Mr. Lewis Hall, a young man of high character, who was custodian of the bank's funds. He was also quite interested in the reformation of the ne'er-do-well, who we will call Wells, and on many an occasion had extricated him from difficulties, and was constantly using his influence to direct him towards a better life.

#### FIRST ADVANCES IN PLOT

One evening as Mr. Hall was sitting in the public room of the Exchange Hotel, Wells appeared at the door and called Mr. Hall out. He informed Mr. Hall that he was bringing a keg or two of specie from Detroit, to deposit in his bank, that he had met with an accident a short distance north of the city and asked his assistance in bringing it to the bank, also stating that a lantern would better be obtained at the bank, for he had secreted the silver in the woods, and it could be more easily found with a lantern. (This was apparently done for the purpose of ascertaining if Hall had the keys to the bank.)

#### THE ATTEMPTED MURDER

The lantern having been procured, the two men drove northward; arriving at the spot where the silver was alleged to have been concealed, they entered the woods which grew thickly along both sides of the road; not many steps had been taken, when Hall, who was carrying the lantern, heard a sharp though not loud noise resembling the snapping of a percussion cap.

Startled slightly, Hall asked of his companion, "What was that noise, Wells?" He replied, "I stepped on a dry twig and broke it."

Directly Hall heard a pistol shot (this time the percussion cap had not missed fire) and felt the sting of a bullet, and turned quickly upon Wells, crying, "What in the world are you doing, man; you've shot me!"

The other explained that he was trying to get his pistol out of his pocket and it was accidentally discharged.

Still unsuspecting, Hall said, "Well, you had better be more careful. I am not hurt much, but I don't want any more accidents."

Hardly had he uttered the words than a second shot was heard, and a bullet took effect in Hall's body, and brought him to the ground. "Are you trying to murder me, Wells? What does all this mean? Take me back to town at once. I am badly hurt."

Wells helped his victim up and to the wagon, unhitched the team and started back to Monroe, driving rapidly until reaching the river, when, instead of crossing the Macomb street bridge, as he should have done, he drove down a short but steep incline leading to the river, which was occasionally used for watering horses, or to reach a fording place, when the water in the stream was at a low stage.

Hall cried out, "Where are you going, are you crazy, man? drive me home at once!"

The river was crossed, and the wagon driven south on Macomb street, but instead of stopping at Hall's home, which was in a small house at the southwest corner of First and Macomb streets, known now as the Armit-

age corner, he drove past, crossing Second street until opposite the present Waldorf house.

Hall, thoroughly alarmed, managed to throw himself from the wagon, and then to painfully crawl to his home. Here surgical aid was summoned and the alarm given. Wells coolly drove his team to the barn where he had procured the outfit earlier in the evening, made no attempt to escape, went to the "Exchange" where he lodged, and after visiting the bar, retired to his room.

#### WOULD-BE MURDERER SENTENCED

By the arrival of daylight, the report of the affair had been spread through the village, and a crowd gathered at the hotel, demanding that Wells be turned over to them. But the city officers had already secured Wells and put him safely in jail. He adhered to the story of accidental shooting and showed a hole in his coat pocket where the bullet had cut through, but it availed him nothing. He was tried at the next session of the circuit court and sentenced to the state prison, at hard labor for twenty years. After the expiration of his sentence he is supposed to have gone to the Pacific coast, where he is said to have been seen by an acquaintance.

#### CASHIER RECOVERS

Mr. Hall recovered from his wounds, but carried one of the bullets in his body during the remainder of his life. The theory of this attempted murder and robbery, coupled with the outrageous circumstances of ingratitude and treachery towards his only friend, is, that Wells had in some way learned that there was a large amount of money in the bank, and that Mr. Hall carried the keys to the bank and its vault, devised this desperate scheme to decoy Hall to the woods, as he did, there to shoot him to death, possess himself of the keys, loot the bank, and escape with his plunder in the wagon which he had hired for that purpose. Of course there were no kegs of specie to be conveyed to the bank, they had no existence, whatever, except in Wells' false story. The plot which was a most diabolical one, must have succeeded had not Wells lost his nerve and courage, like the arrant coward that he, desperate scoundrel, was.

Mr. Hall was restored to his position in the bank and lived for many years in Cleveland, Ohio.

#### FIRST NATIONAL BURGLARY AND ROBBERY

Another sensational incident in the banking experience of Monroe, was the burglary and robbery of the First National Bank, on November 24, 1875, which stirred the city to its very center. It was one of the boldest and most successful crimes of the kind that had occurred in Michigan in years. The story is told in the *Detroit Free Press* of the 25th of November, the day following, which, somewhat abridged is here given: "The business portion of Monroe was electrified this morning by the report that the First National Bank had been burglarized at an early hour, and a large sum of money taken. Entrance to the bank was first thought to have been effected through one of the front doors which it had been customary to keep closed and locked. The supposition is that the thieves were in the bank during the day previous, and unperceived, unlocked this door, in the hope that it might escape notice, when closing the bank at night, which would afford them easy and noiseless entrance. This theory was logical because the door was

partly open, and the glass panel unbroken. A young man named Durell, watchman, who slept in the directors' room in the rear, connected with the banking office by two doors, was awakened, he states, by the opening of the front door, and with his revolver in hand, partly rose, and peered through the connecting door into the bank, while the robbers, three in number, suddenly confronted him with their pistols, and commanded silence, and bound him securely, bandaged his eyes, and carried him into the front office. A wagon was heard to drive up the street door, and directly two or three bundles or bags were brought into the bank, and active operations at once began.

"There was no vault in this bank, but the funds and other valuables were kept in two large safes, which, while formidable in appearance, were very old-fashioned affairs, which would offer no great obstacle to the skilled burglar. In one of these which stood in the rear room, was a large amount of currency, bonds, and some specie; a portion of which was on special deposit at owners' risk, totaling some \$25,000 or \$30,000. This safe was at once attacked, the hinges knocked off with sledge hammers, the plates drilled and what must have been a large quantity of powerful explosives, forced into the door. When all was ready, the operators all retired into the front room, when, almost immediately a terrific explosion took place, shaking the building to its foundation and shattering the safe, woodwork and glass windows. The inner compartments of the safe were opened by the means of crow bars and chisels and access gained to the funds, which were removed, to the last dollar; within a quarter of an hour, the bound watchman said, the entire gang, with their plunder were leaving the place.

"Just before the work upon the safe began, two of the robbers explored the building, stairway, and hall on the second floor. Here they found an old man named Phillips, who had taken refuge there for the night; him they secured and took inside the bank, placing him alongside the watchman, neither of the two captives were treated harshly they state. Near the bank is a livery stable in the office of which was a watch dog, which they silenced with a ball from one of their revolvers. There were two men sleeping there, who were bound fast, and cautioned to make no sound, on peril of their lives.

"The scene of the explosion in the bank was one of utter destruction and wreck. The heavy door of the safe was blown against the opposite wall of the room, fifteen feet away, and debris of all kinds filled the space. A clock which hung in the room stopped at 2:30, doubtless indicating the time of the explosion. Tools of the burglars were left scattered about, together with tin cans and boxes. There were probably fifty people sleeping within a hundred feet of the bank building; but not more than five were sufficiently aroused to realize that something of a startling character was going on, but none of these investigated the cause. It is supposed that the burglars, after leaving the bank scattered in different directions. The wagon heard by Durell, was again heard leaving the bank, where it had evidently remained, during the robbery; this probably conveyed away a part of the gang, while a hand car that was missed in the morning from the railroad station, took the remainder. The horse and wagon had been stolen from a farmer near Monroe, and was left by the thieves about three miles from the city."

No trace of the burglars, further than this, was ever found, though two or three arrests were made of suspects, and not a dollar of the money recovered. Taking into consideration all the circumstances of the robbery, the location of the bank, in the very heart of the business section, the apparently reckless manner of procedure of the criminals and their leisurely treatment of the job, the risks taken, it may be classed

as one of the boldest robberies that ever occurred in Michigan. No public statement was made of the total amount of the loss, but the financial standing of the bank was not affected in the least, nor was there any special uneasiness manifested by depositors as to the security of the institution.

#### BURGLARY OF LA FOUNTAIN & LORANGER BANK

The private bank of La Fountain & Loranger, was also the victim of burglars about ten years later. In this instance entrance to the bank was gained by cutting out an opening in the floor of the bank, from the basement beneath. The safe or vault was blown and the contents removed, without disturbance to the sleeping neighbors, and the burglars escaped without molestation, with a large amount of money and securities. This bank occupied the ground floor of the southeast corner of Front and Monroe streets, the most prominent business corner in the city. In this case as in that of the First National Bank, no clew to the burglars was ever found.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### COMMERCIAL DEPRESSIONS

DEPRESSIONS OF 1819-22—REVIVALS OF 1824 AND 1827—WILD-CAT SCHEMES AND PANIC OF 1837—"UPS AND DOWNS (1839-56)—PANIC OF 1857—PERIODS OF COMMERCIAL DEPRESSIONS.

The panic of 1819 caused by the inflation of the currency, succeeding the War of 1812, began to be felt uncomfortably about the first of April of the former year, when the Bank of the United States set about putting its affairs in order, and uncovered the rottenness of New York, Philadelphia and Boston banks.

#### DEPRESSIONS OF 1819-22

Monroe was more or less affected, because the disturbance interfered with the settlement of the territory, and delayed the emigration which had begun to set in towards this place. By the month of August in that year, the business of the country was prostrated. In the then small city of Philadelphia there were twenty thousand people thronging the streets looking for employment. Thirty traders of that city which usually employed about ten thousand persons reduced their combined force to two thousand with the same ratio prevailing in the other large cities of the east. There were a few failures among the dealers in Detroit, but Monroe, being a very small community, with no manufacturing at all worth mentioning, and but small general stores, catering only to the people who bought the simple necessities of life, did not suffer materially, except in the manner stated, in the falling off in the number of emigrants from the east. This, however, was serious enough because there were no signs of a general revival of business until June, 1821. By October, the movement was fairly started toward better times. A set-back, however, was experienced in December, 1822, when a reaction in manufacturing occurred, which reduced prices sharply, amounting, in a case of cotton goods to as much as fifty per cent.

#### REVIVALS OF 1824 AND 1827

Business recovered from this, and went on improving rapidly. The general prosperity was very marked in 1824, and everything was going on swimmingly. In 1826 a panic was caused by commercial and financial disturbances in England, which was felt quite severely in this country, and lasted through the years 1826 and 1827.

In the latter part of the year a revival in business came, and the country entered upon a period of prosperity; business increased rapidly, with but few temporary stringencies, in which Monroe and all western towns participated, and in this year there were many arrivals

of business men and farmers to engage in business and in the general movement to build up the west; and of others, seeking farming lands, mill sites, etc.

#### WILD-CAT SCHEMES AND PANIC OF 1837

It was during this period that many wild-cat schemes were exploited in this neighborhood, which by their impracticable and visionary nature, met disaster and ruin, carrying with them other more meritorious enterprises. Monroe had its share of these schemes, and became so involved that when the panic of 1837 struck, which was one of the most disastrous that was ever precipitated upon the country, it was in a deplorable condition, many fortunes were wiped out, and young and growing business firms were reduced to bankruptcy. The brunt of the crash occurred in the great centers of trade, as usual, especially severe in New York, in March; and by April, the whole country succumbed. This depression continued throughout 1837, but the following year the sun began to shine through the dark clouds, trade revived, and the banks generally resumed specie payments in August. Matters began to assume a little brighter aspect for the struggling towns west of Buffalo.

#### “UPS AND DOWNS” (1839-56)

This however sustained a disastrous check in 1839, caused by the defective banking system, or lack of systems, and the irresponsible methods by which so-called banks were allowed to begin and conduct business. A special chapter is devoted to this period, during which 543 of the 850 banks then doing business were wiped out of existence and entailed wide spread disaster and losses. With its wonderful recuperative powers, the country, again got upon its feet, and passed two years of prosperity.

In 1843 a revolution took place which lasted throughout the year, and which was very seriously felt in the west. The years 1844 and 1845 saw a great betterment of conditions; financial institutions were upon a more substantial and conservative basis, and confidence was restored to a satisfactory extent. This comfortable state continued until 1851, where it received a temporary chill, encountered a mild panic, which fortunately was not of long duration, and the years 1855 and 1856 were very prosperous seasons.

#### PANIC OF 1857

During 1857, the farmers suffered severely from bad crops, and consequently this had its logical effect upon the business of the country. Great uneasiness prevailed and apprehensions of trouble which finally came on the 24th of August, when the Ohio Life and Trust Company of Cincinnati failed with \$7,000,000 of liabilities. This started the ball rolling, and between the 12th of September and the 13th of October, the banks of Philadelphia, Washington, Baltimore, the New York banks with the exception of the Chemical Bank, all suspended payment, followed within a few days by all the Boston banks. The excitement in the country was unparalleled, and the business in the west was prostrated. This marked the climax of the trouble. On December 11th the New York banks resumed specie payment, and others followed along one after another. Another of the wonderful exhibitions of the vitality and energy and hopefulness of the business communities was furnished in the rapid revival of business which ensued.

## PERIODS OF COMMERCIAL DEPRESSIONS

A recapitulation of the foregoing shows that the length of commercial depressions has been in duration as follows: That of 1819, two years; 1825, two years and a half; 1837, one year and a half; 1843, one year; 1853, six months; 1857, six months.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### HARBOR AND TRANSPORTATION

RAILROADS TRAVERSING THE COUNTY—FIRST NORTHWESTERN RAILROAD OPERATED—THE MICHIGAN SOUTHERN RAILROAD—ERIE AND KALAMAZOO RAILROAD COMPANY INCORPORATED—FOURTH YEAR OF MICHIGAN SOUTHERN—RAILROAD UNDER WAY AT LAST (DETROIT, MONROE, ADRIAN)—DETROIT AND CHICAGO—MAUMEE BRANCH RAILROAD COMPANY—RIVER RAISIN AND GRAND RIVER RAILROAD—MANHATTAN AND HAVRE RAILROAD—LA PLAISANCE BAY HARBOR COMPANY—NORTHERN DIVISION OF THE DETROIT, MONROE AND TOLEDO—LA PLAISANCE BAY—THE SHIP CANAL—THE TRANSPORTATION BUSINESS FOR 1912.

Monroe county does not lack ample transportation facilities; not less than eight railroad lines intersecting it in all directions, and few portions of it are beyond the sound of the locomotive whistle and the roar of the numerous heavily laden trains as they whirl through the county every hour of the day. Thriving villages and many passenger and freight stations have sprung up along their pathway to facilitate and augment the substantial growth and development, where but a comparatively few years ago stood the great forests in their primeval and luxuriant splendor, where the only highways were Indian trails.

#### RAILROADS TRAVERSING THE COUNTY

Parallel with the western shore of Lake Erie and separated by a distance of but a few rods or a half mile, the Lake Shore Railroad, and the Michigan Central traverse the county from north to south, between Detroit and Toledo; while still another line, the Detroit and Toledo Shore Line parallels both the former.

The latter road was built either as an independent line or as a branch of the Wabash Railroad, to give it a terminal in Detroit, and it was undoubtedly contemplated to include the operation of an electric local line, for it was double tracked and fully equipped for both steam and electricity, and provided with station buildings at the principal towns, along the line. The plans for electric service were later changed and the equipment sold to the Detroit United Railway and a portion of it utilized on their line from Monroe to Detroit. The whole property and franchise of the Shore Line was afterwards sold to the Grand Trunk Railroad System, and has since been operated by that company, exclusively as a freight line, no passenger service having ever been installed between Detroit and Toledo.

To the westward, the Pere Marquette Railroad enters the county from the north, swings to the southeast near Monroe, and passes through the western portion of the city about a mile west of the Lake Shore tracks, of the Detroit division—and crosses the main line of this road a few rods south of its passenger station, which is located on Front street a short distance from the River Raisin.



The Detroit, Toledo and Ironton, formerly the Detroit and Lima Northern Railroad enters the county from the west; from Dundee it turns northeast, crossing the Pere Marquette at the village of Carleton, and enters Wayne county at the northeast corner of the township of Ash. This line has always experienced serious difficulties arising from the fact that it had no suitable connections at either its north or south terminal, and was sadly handicapped by lack of adequate capital, and limited patronage. In 1812 the courts ordered it to close its business and to cease running trains because it had no means of serving the public; the only logical outcome seems to be a sale or lease of the property to the Pennsylvania System by which the latter could secure a much needed entrance to Detroit from the south.

The Ann Arbor railroad, heading for Toledo passes in nearly an exact northeast and southwestern line through the townships of Milan and Dundee, to its junction at Alexis with the Pere Marquette; nearly parallel with it the Toledo-Adrian branch of the Lake Shore cuts the extreme southwestern corner of the county. The original main line of the Lake Shore, from Monroe to Adrian now designated as the Monroe-Adrian branch, (which historic line will be noticed, at length, further along) is the only line running east and west, within the limits of the county, passing through Ida, Petersburg, and crossing the Ann Arbor road at Federman.

#### FIRST NORTHWESTERN RAILROADS OPERATED

The two roads, branches of the Lake Shore, running from Monroe to Adrian, and from Toledo to Adrian have an extraordinary historical interest, being the first railroads to be built and operated in the northwest.

The Toledo-Adrian road was built by private capital in 1835 or 1836, and was called the Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad. Its charter permitted the building and operating railroads, not only, but banking privileges, as well, including the right to issue its own currency, of which the owners eagerly took advantage and put out a large amount of very handsomely engraved notes, which circulated freely for a time. There is not much doubt that the banks of that time were far better prepared to issue their bank notes than they were to redeem them when presented for redemption.

The first facilities offered by this line for transportation, were extremely crude; the cars, what few there were, hauled by horses, over wooden rails which were replaced later by the old "strap rail," and the first locomotive appeared in 1835, and was looked upon in amazement by the inhabitants along the line, as one of the "Seven Wonders of the World."

The road from Monroe to Adrian was constructed in 1839 by the then infant state of Michigan for the purpose of opening up a system of "Internal Improvements" designed to develop the state resources and encourage the settlement of the interior. The actual necessity of better communication throughout the middle northern and eastern portion of the state led to a measure which for many years, kept down the credit of the state, and crippled its resources, thereby driving away some of its own citizens, and effectually preventing the growth of its population by increase from abroad. This was the determination to borrow \$5,000,000 to be expended in various public works. It was expected that by the aid of this sum, together with such donations as might be received from the government of the United States, three trunk railroads could be built across the state, two canals made, several rivers improved and made

navigable, some small railroads finished, and a ship canal opened around the falls of the St. Mary's river. A board of commissioners of internal improvement had already been appointed. On the 20th of March, 1837, this board was instructed to proceed with a survey of three railroad routes across the peninsula. The first was the Michigan Central from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph river in Berrien county. The second was the Southern to run from the mouth of the River Raisin, through Monroe, to New Buffalo. The third route was the Northern, to run from Palmer, or Port Huron to Grand Rapids or Grand Haven. The purchase was first to be made of the Detroit and St. Joseph Railroad, which had been partially built through Washtenaw county; \$550,000 was appropriated for these roads at once; \$400,000 for the Central, \$100,000 for the Southern, (both of which included private railroads to be purchased) and \$50,000 for the Northern road; \$20,000 was appropriated for surveys of a canal, or combined canal and railway, from Mt. Clemens to the mouth of Kalamazoo river, a canal from Saginaw river to Maple or Grand river; and river surveys on the St. Joseph, Kalamazoo and Grand rivers for "slack water" navigation; \$75,000 was to be expended on these and other works. The Michigan Central was pushed by slow degrees as far west as Marshall, Calhoun county, and built largely from the earnings of the road.

#### THE MICHIGAN SOUTHERN RAILROAD

The Michigan Southern Railroad, in whose origin and future Monroe was most largely interested, was, as already stated, one of the roads originally projected by the state as part of their system of internal improvements, and prosecuted by the state until she failed in her resources and credit; and finally, in the year 1846, sold out to a company incorporated by the name and style of "The Michigan Southern Railroad Company," giving to the company a liberal and perpetual charter, and which, by its terms is not subject to amendment, except with the consent of the company. The road as originally surveyed and laid out by the state, started at Monroe, on La Plaisance Bay, (near the head of Lake Erie) and pursuing a due west line, passed through the southern tier of counties of Michigan from county seat to county seat, to New Buffalo on Lake Michigan its then proposed western terminus.

The organization of the Michigan Southern Railroad Company was effected by the following shareholders who were subscribers to the capital stock in the amounts set opposite their names, viz:

Elisha C. Litchfield, New York .....	1,000 shares
W. A. Richmond, Buffalo .....	500 shares
Charles Noble, Monroe .....	400 shares
T. B. Van Brunt, Monroe .....	250 shares
G. W. Strong, Monroe .....	200 shares
Dan'l S. Bacon, Monroe .....	200 shares
C. W. Ferris, Detroit .....	200 shares
Charles T. Mitchell, Hillsdale .....	200 shares
Henry Waldron, Hillsdale .....	120 shares
Thomas G. Cole, Monroe .....	100 shares
Morton & Wing, Monroe .....	100 shares
Noble & Sterling, Monroe .....	100 shares
Samuel J. Holley, Monroe .....	100 shares
James J. Godfroy, Monroe .....	100 shares
James Nelson, Monroe .....	100 shares
Fifield & Sterling, Monroe .....	100 shares

Ambrose Beach, Monroe .....	100 shares
N. B. Kidder, Monroe .....	100 shares
Stephen G. Clarke, Monroe .....	50 shares
Charles G. Johnson, Monroe .....	50 shares
Harry V. Mann, Monroe .....	50 shares
Geo. Landon, Monroe .....	50 shares
William M. Smith, Monroe .....	50 shares
Isaac Lewis, Monroe .....	50 shares
William Mitchell, Monroe .....	20 shares
A. R. Bentley, Monroe .....	20 shares
David McCormick, Monroe .....	20 shares
Hiram Stone, Monroe .....	50 shares
W. V. Stoddiford, Monroe .....	50 shares
John G. Miller, Monroe .....	50 shares
John Burch, Monroe .....	50 shares
E. G. Morton, Monroe .....	50 shares
Allen A. Rabineau, Monroe .....	50 shares
T. E. Wing, Monroe .....	30 shares
Benjamin Dansard, Monroe .....	30 shares
William W. Gale, Monroe .....	30 shares
William P. Gale, Monroe .....	25 shares
Wedworth W. Wadsworth, Monroe .....	10 shares
Stillman Blanchard, Monroe .....	10 shares
Michael Sweeney, Monroe .....	10 shares
Robert Levington, Monroe .....	10 shares
Bronson & Colton, Monroe .....	10 shares

More than one-half being subscribed in Monroe, the first meeting of stockholders was held in Monroe, on December 25, 1846, and elected the following officers: President, James J. Godfroy, of Monroe; treasurer, Elisha C. Litchfield, of Detroit; general superintendent, Thomas G. Cole, of Monroe.

Officers and directors in 1849: George Bliss, Springfield, Massachusetts, president; Elisha C. Litchfield, Detroit, treasurer; Charles Noble, Monroe, secretary; Charles Butler and Edwin C. Litchfield, New York; Hugh White, Waterford, New York; John Stryker, Rome, New York; Joel Rathbone, Albany, New York; Charles Seymour, Canandaigua, New York; Elisha C. Litchfield, Detroit, Michigan; Charles Noble, Monroe, Michigan.

At the time of the transfer of the road to the company, the state had completed it from Monroe through Adrian to Hillsdale, a distance of sixty-eight miles and had also completed a branch of ten miles northerly from the main line at Lenawee Junction to Tecumseh, making seventy-eight miles of road actually constructed. On this the state had expended up to the time of its transfer something more than \$1,300,000. By the charter the power was vested in the company to extend the road from Hillsdale, westerly to Lake Michigan, either upon the line which had been previously contemplated and surveyed by the state, or any other more southerly line which the company might see fit to adopt. The difficulties in the way of supplying the means for its further extension seemed to be insuperable until the company succeeded in overcoming them by a bond issue.

The road from Monroe to Adrian runs on a line fifteen miles due north of Toledo, on the Maumee bay, at the head of Lake Erie, and the legislatures of Ohio and Indiana had also at an early day, incorporated the "Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad Company," for the purpose

of constructing a road from Toledo on a line due west through the northern counties of Ohio and Indiana to Chicago, at the head of Lake Michigan, thus connecting by a direct line, the heads of Lake Erie and Lake Michigan, and constituting a principal link between the east and west, which seemed to be indispensable, to accommodate the business and travel passing both ways, and increasing rapidly each year. The line of the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company from Toledo to Chicago, was parallel to the line of the Michigan Southern Railroad from lake to lake and only ten to twenty miles distant from it. It was obvious that both these important and expensive routes could not be supported, even if the means could be supplied to construct and equip them. The friends and advocates of each route made strenuous but ineffectual efforts to enlist capital for their respective roads, which seemed to be idle, since it was apparent that neither could succeed while both projects were entertained.

In this state of things, the friends of both routes turned their attention to a union of the Toledo road with the Michigan Southern, at Adrian. The surveys showed that starting from Toledo and running northwesterly to Adrian and thence westerly on the line of the Michigan Southern through Hillsdale to Coldwater, and thence in a southwesterly course into Indiana and there adopting the line of the proposed Buffalo and Mississippi railroad, through La Porte to Chicago, would make a difference of less than ten miles in actual length of line, between this route and the direct route from Toledo to La Porte as proposed by the Buffalo and Mississippi Company, which difference in distance would be more than offset by a saving in the grade for a considerable distance, of fifteen feet per mile, by passing through a country more productive and more densely populated and by avoiding the competition of the eastern division of the Wabash and Erie Canal; and to this was to be added the further important consideration of adopting a line already established and in operation for sixty-eight miles.

It was originally contemplated by the state of Michigan that the Central Road from Detroit should terminate at St. Joseph on Lake Michigan and the Southern Road at New Buffalo. By the terms of sale of the Central Road, the company was authorized to terminate their road "at any point on the lake, accessible to steamboats navigating said lake." Under this license the Michigan Central Railroad Company finally decided to make New Buffalo the terminus of their road, and in order to reach that point they run southerly from Paw Paw, to Niles, and from thence to the lake, thus bringing the western portion of their road for more than twenty miles within five miles of the north line of the Southern Road. This rendered it expedient in the extension of the latter, to avoid competition and conflict with the Central Road, by adopting a more southerly route, after passing Coldwater, through the northern counties of Indiana as above indicated; a circumstance, in the view of the directors, not to be regretted, as it secured a more direct route towards Chicago, and at the same time passing through a rich and populous region of country, having no other means of outlet to market.

#### ERIE AND KALAMAZOO RAILROAD COMPANY INCORPORATED

As early as the year 1835, the Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad Company was incorporated by the Territory of Michigan for the purpose of constructing a railroad from Toledo (which was then embraced in the Territory of Michigan), to Kalamazoo, the object being to open the market at the head of Lake Erie to the interior of the territory by the most direct route. Under this charter, the company completed their road from

Vol. 1-24

Toledo to Adrian (33 miles) where it connected with the Michigan Southern road. For a considerable period this road was run in competition to the Southern, owing partly to the rival and conflicting interests of the cities of Monroe and Toledo. The directors of the Michigan Southern then leased the Erie and Kalamazoo as the easiest way out of the competitive circumstances, and proceeded to operate it, as the "Erie & Kalamazoo branch," thus securing a terminus at Toledo, and a connection with the travel and commerce of the lake, the Wabash & Erie and Miami canals, and the lines of railroad which connected with the Lake Shore Railroad between Buffalo and Toledo.

Having made this favorable arrangement, the directors now turned their attention to extending the road west from Hillsdale to Chicago, 175 miles. The suspension of lake navigation for an average period of five months in the year by reason of ice, and the risks and detentions to which boats are always exposed during the season of navigation on Lake Erie, made this connection at Toledo of vital interest to the railroad, as it was obviously then a most important link between the east and west. The cost of extending the road and constructing the 175 miles to be covered was estimated to reach \$4,450,000—or an average for the total length of 248 miles of \$17,943 per mile. The receipts of the Michigan Southern for the year 1847-48 were \$173,196.63, and the operating expenses for the same time were \$76,613.91. Some of the items of the estimate by the engineer are of interest, to contrast with construction and equipment of 1912: "Iron rails sixty pounds per yard for 175 miles, and five miles for turn outs at \$50 per ton, delivered, \$900,000;" "for grading, masonry, bridging, timber, chairs, spikes, laying track, right of way and miscellaneous, \$1,600,000." The builders of the road west from Monroe to Hillsdale were Mr. Thomas G. Cole and Walter P. Clark, prominent business men of Monroe, the former became the first superintendent. Mr. Cole was also the builder of the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo Railroad or that division from Monroe to Toledo—and was one of the directors of the road, which afterwards was acquired by the Lake Shore Railroad—and became a part of the Vanderbilt Systems. Ransom Gardner built the road from Monroe to Detroit.

The position of railroad superintendent and manager, in the early days of railroading, it is very readily perceived to have been anything but a bed of roses and its duties the farthest thing from a lucrative sinecure; the correspondence and official papers of Thomas G. Cole afford the most abundant proof of this if any proof is necessary. He was elected superintendent of the Michigan Southern Railroad in 1849, very soon after the purchase of the property from the state by this company. He was an excellent executive officer, a man of large business experience and a trained railroad man who had been interested in constructing the line when it was projected by the state. General Humphry was also a subcontractor under Mr. Cole in the construction of one of its branches and who thoroughly completed the road through to Hillsdale, which for a considerable time was the western terminus. During the half dozen years when it was operated by the state few repairs to the line were made, the equipment was inadequate both in quantity and quality and the road evidently was run in a very hap-hazard manner. The rolling stock was almost a joke, and the locomotive power nearly so. All of which through careless or incompetent management, rapidly deteriorated, so that when the road passed into the hands of the new corporation it was in a deplorable condition, and the price which the state received from the sale, though not one-half of its actual cost, was afterwards considered a very dear one by the purchasers, upon an examination into its actual physical condition. Under these circumstances the burden resting upon

the shoulders of the superintendent was a heavy one, not the least of which was occasioned by the rival interests of Monroe and Toledo; especially after the lease of the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad. These two eastern termini of the route were exceedingly jealous of each other and in operating both lines to the satisfaction of all parties and at the same time conserving the interests of the railroad company, required on the part of Mr. Cole, great tact, and foresight. To this was added the perplexing demands for shipping facilities by the warehousemen and millers at Hillsdale for meeting which there was no adequate means.

One of the letters from George Bliss, president of the road, upon this subject and the superintendent's reply, are illustrations of the state of things existing during the dark days of the road in 1849. The locomotives were deficient in numbers and power; there were not half enough cars to serve patrons; the road bed was in bad shape and the strap rail worn out and continually giving trouble. Derailment was frequent, with none of the modern wrecking equipment to cope with the difficulties. There was an embarrassing lack of funds for repairs and purchase of new material, employees were pressing for their pay, (often being a month or two in arrears.) Mr. Cole resigned his position as superintendent in 1852.

In 1855 Mr. Cole undertook a contract with the Detroit, Monroe & Toledo Railroad Company, under a general contract, to construct their line from Monroe to Toledo, completing it within the stipulated time.

#### FOURTH YEAR OF MICHIGAN SOUTHERN

The volume of business done by the Michigan Southern Railroad in the fourth year after it was taken over by the new company, by purchase from the state, was not overwhelming, as will be seen from the annexed statements of freight moved during the month of December, 1853. Interest attaches to it as showing the remarkable variety of products of the new state.

Statement of freight moved during the month of December, 1853.

Articles	Quantities	
1. Apples	Bbls.	266
2. Ale & Beer	Bbls.	170½
3. Ashes	Tons	3
4. Barley	Bushels	1670½
5. Beef	Bbls.	239
6. Beans	Bushels	131¾
7. Bran & Shorts	Tons	10
8. Buckwheat Flour	Tons	1
9. Butter	Tons	5
10. Cheese	Tons	13
11. Coal	Tons	239
12. Corn	Bushels	1889½
13. Cornmeal	Bbls.	10
14. Cranberries	Bbls.	104½
15. Dried Fruit	Tons	29
16. Flour	Bbls.	5353
17. Furniture & Luggage	Tons	210
18. Grass & Clover Seed	Tons	20
19. Hams & Bacon	Tons	2
20. Highwines	Bbls.	70
21. Iron & Nails	Tons	171
22. Lath	Tons	5

23.	Lead in Pig	Tons	5
24.	Lime	Tons	53
25.	Lumber in feet		235,050
26.	Millstones	Tons	4
27.	Miscellaneous Merchandise	Tons	1541
28.	Oats	Bushels	6658
29.	Other Agricultural Products	Tons	18
30.	Pelts, Hides & Skins	Tons	29
31.	Pig Iron	Tons	65
32.	Plaster	Tons	48
33.	Pork in Bbl.	Bbbs.	525
34.	Pork in Hog	Tons	195
35.	Potatoes	Bushels	912½
36.	Salt	Bbbs.	2601
37.	Shingles	M	114½
38.	Staves, Heading & Hooppoles	Tons	106
39.	Stone, Sand & Brick	Tons	8
40.	Wheat	Bushels	31197
41.	Whiskey	Bbbs.	141
42.	Wool	Tons	141
43.	Cordwood	Cords	36
44.	Neat Cattle	No.	28
	Horses	No.	78
	Hogs	No.	53
	Sheep	No.	890
Total in Tons .....			5746

ADVERTISEMENT OF OPENING OF RAILROAD TO DETROIT IN 1857  
RAILROAD UNDER WAY AT LAST (DETROIT, MONROE, ADRIAN)

MICH. SOUTHERN & NOR'N INDIANA  
RAIL-ROAD.  
OPEN TO DETROIT.

TWO DAILY TRAINS, EACH WAY.

ON AND AFTER WEDNESDAY, MAR. 25th, 1857, at 7 A. M., trains will run as follows between

DETROIT AND ADRIAN.

Leave Detroit.			Arrive at Detroit.	
A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.
8,10	4,55	DETROIT,	1,10	7,50
	5,45	Ecorces,	12,00	
9,05	6,00	Wyandotte,	11,50	6,45
9,25	6,25	Trenton,	11,25	6,25
9,45	6,55	Huron,	11,00	6,00
9,58	7,20	Swan Creek,	10,35	5,40
	7,30	Stoney Creek,	10,18	
10,30	7,55	MONROE,	9,50	5,15
10,55	8,25	Ida,	9,22	4,52
11,13	8,50	Petersburgh,	8,58	4,33
11,26	9,04	Deerfield,	8,42	4,20
	9,24	Wellsville,	8,23	
11,55	9,50	ADRIAN,	8,00	3,50
P. M.	A. M.			
Arr. 9,15	8,15	CHICAGO,	Le. 9,00 p m	7,00 a m
4,20	1,50	TOLEDO,	12,05 a m	1,25 p m
9,30	7,20	CLEVELAND,	6,00 p m	8,30 a m

All trains connect at ADRIAN with Express trains to

CHICAGO AND CLEVELAND,

And at Detroit with trains on the Great Western, Detroit and Milwaukie, and Michigan Central Railroads.

SAM BROWN, Gen'l. Sup't

Railroads did not altogether displace the plank roads in the county, for there was room for them where their steam competitors could not reach. The old Monroe & Saline road reaching to the latter town was sometimes very much the "worse for wear"—especially after the spring rains and freshets—but the directors of this corporation "braced up" in time to get a mead of praise from the weekly paper, like this: "Monroe & Saline Plank Road.—We are happy to say that the Monroe and Saline Plank Road is in fine order this spring. It presents a smooth and even surface, and no one can complain of the tolls on that road. It should be sustained by the community. Farmers can not but feel its value this spring."

The expected early completion of the railroad from Detroit to Monroe and Toledo, engaged the attention of Monroe in 1857 to the exclusion of almost all other local topics, and the progress of the contractors who were actively engaged in its construction was considered far too slow, considering the weighty matters that were at stake in Monroe. Every line printed in the newspapers touching upon this enterprise was read with the utmost avidity. Items like the following, clipped from the Monroe weekly newspapers of the time, were the most thrilling of each issue:

"The new railroad from Detroit to Toledo is a matter of great importance to the citizens of Monroe, and knowing that they take much interest in it, we have endeavored to keep them informed in regard to its progress and prospects. The work is now rapidly approaching completion. The grading on the northern division is all done and the present week will see the whole of it completed, including the southern division. All the bridging of the north end will be finished by the end of the present month, and of the Toledo end by January 1st. The track-laying is also in a state of forwardness. Ten miles of track north of Monroe and six south of Detroit are already laid down,—and the company have gangs of men at each end, engaged in raising and surfacing the track in a suitable manner,—so that our road when finished will be a good one. Mr. Gardner, the energetic contractor, proposes to complete the connection between this city and Detroit by the first or the middle of December. We congratulate the company and their officers and contractors on the unusually favorable season which they have had for the prosecution of this important work; and hope soon to realize the long-expected pleasure of the excursion trip to Detroit over the new road."

Everything is said to be great or small, good or bad, only by comparison. In this view of a national proposition we are attracted and edified by the comparison of the present facilities for transportation with those of fifty or sixty years ago; the evolution from merely nothing to the advanced conditions of the present. Does it not seem incredible that one of our greatest railroad lines should have advertised in 1843 as an attraction to the traveling public, that it would cover the distance between Detroit and Chicago in thirty-nine hours? The proof that this was a fact is given in an advertisement of the Central Road which appears below:

1843.]

DETROIT AND CHICAGO.

[1843.

THROUGH IN 39 HOURS,

*By the Central Railroad Mail Line.*

The cheapest, safest and most expeditious route to the West, being 48 hours quicker than the Lake route.

The Railroad Cars leave Detroit daily (Sundays excepted), at 8 o'clock A. M., arrive at Jackson, 80 miles, same day at 2 P. M. leave Jackson at 3 P. M. in Coaches, arrive at St. Joseph at 5 P. M. next day; leave St. Joseph, on the arrival of the Stages, in Steamboats, 69 miles to Chicago, and arrive at one A. M.



This route was established at a great expense in 1842, and its success warrants the proprietors in extending the facilities for 1843. A new Steamboat of 270 tons burthen, with a powerful Low Pressure Engine, will take the place of the Steamboat Huron in July.

Extras always in readiness.

Office in Chicago at the General Stage Office. In Detroit, at the Railroad Ticket Office.

T. W. WELLS, Act. Com. C. R.

Z. TILLOTSON & Co., S. P.

E. B. & S. WARD, S. B. P.

Jackson, May, 1843.

may29dtf

The present schedule time by the same route is not more than seven hours! Monroe was a long time in realizing the actual fact of even this snail's pace. The western tide of travel in 1856 between Monroe and the great developing west was by the Michigan Southern Railroad, the first stage of which extended from Monroe to Adrian. The necessity for any special time for a train on this road to leave or arrive at either terminal seems to have been somewhat of a vague conception as shown by the following item from one of the local newspapers of 1856:

"Change of Cars.—The passenger train runs but once each way, each day, between this place and Adrian. It leaves Monroe *about* eight o'clock A. M., and arrives from the west *about* six P. M."

Nevertheless the hunger for railroads increased and every item of encouragement to the people that they were soon to realize the bliss of going to Detroit and Toledo by rail, were awaited with the utmost impatience, hence the necessity for the newspapers to present every crumb of comfort that came to the editors' table, such as this:

"Our road to Detroit has become a verity—a tangible, rideable verity. For some days past cars have passed the whole length safely, and with tolerable speed. We shall soon have two or three trains each way, per day, giving the long hoped for means to get out to see the world, and in fact to bring the world to see us. This is an important era in the history of Monroe. There is nothing to hinder her now from taking a stand with the towns along our lake shores. The season has been an exceedingly good one for pushing the work forward, and the energy and enterprise of the contractors were not loth to take advantage of the same. We shall have a road to Toledo by the opening of navigation. That branch of the road is all graded, several of the bridges built, and mostly ready to lay down the track as soon as the iron comes."

Such was the activity of railroad building and promoting in the early days that it might well be designated as the "railroad epoch." The ambitions of wealthy and influential men of the eastern states for investments in substantial and needed improvements to develop a rich and rapidly growing state such as Michigan was confidently expected to become and which must logically require large sums of money to carry on these extensive public works, and for men of sagacity and known ability to conduct them drew public attention to Monroe and Toledo on Lake Erie as the points from which the railroads must radiate, to take care of the lake commerce to and from the rapidly filling up west. It is not strange that in these circumstances there should appear another class of men with more activity and ingenuity in promoting visionary schemes than financial ability to carry them out. These were mainly from New York, Boston and Buffalo, who had a numerous following of "local talent" on the scenes of their lively activities. Railroads, plank roads, harbors, ship-building and locating of new towns—to become "great centers of commercial operations" were glibly talked about, and many enterprises were incorporated with large capital—on paper.

Every now and then there emerges from the misty past a legal docu-

ment which embodies the schemes of more than one John Law which, like his glittering "bubble" on a smaller scale, shone with all their brilliant rainbow hues for a few months, and then rudely burst, to the consternation of too confident and confiding investors. There were the "Manhattan and Havre Railroad Company," the "River Raisin and Grand River Railroad Company," the "Maumee Branch Railroad Company," the "River Raisin and Lake Erie Railroad Company," besides canal companies, improvement companies, abundant and bewildering.

#### MAUMEE BRANCH RAILROAD COMPANY

The Maumee Branch Railroad Company was incorporated by the territory of Michigan in a bill dated August 22, 1835, from whose charter extracts are made. This road was apparently intended by its promoters to absorb and otherwise "do up" the Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad for their prospective benefit.

"An act to incorporate the Maumee Branch Railroad Company, passed the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, August 22, 1835.

"SEC. 1. *Be it enacted by the legislative council of the territory of Michigan,* That David White, Salmon Kinney, Jacob A. Barker, John T. Hudson, Stephen G. Austin, John W. Clark and Charles Townsend, be, and they are appointed commissioners, under the direction of a majority of whom, subscriptions may be received to the capital stock of the Maumee Branch Railroad Company, hereby incorporated, and they may cause books to be opened, at such times and places as they shall direct, for the purpose of receiving subscriptions to the capital stock of said company, first giving reasonable notice of the times and places of taking said subscriptions.

"SEC. 2. That the capital stock of the said Maumee Branch Railroad Company shall be one hundred thousand dollars, in shares of fifty dollars each: and that as soon as one thousand shares of said stock shall be subscribed, the subscribers of said stock, with such other persons as shall associate with them for that purpose, their successors, and assigns, shall be, and they are hereby created a body corporate and politic, by the name of the 'Maumee Branch Railroad Company,' with perpetual succession, and by that name shall be capable in law of purchasing, holding, selling, leasing, and conveying estate, either real, personal, or mixed, so far as the same may be necessary for the purposes hereinafter mentioned, and no further; and in their corporate name, may sue and be sued, may have a common seal, which they may alter and renew at pleasure, and shall have, enjoy, and may exercise all the powers, rights, and privileges, which appertain to corporate bodies, for the purposes mentioned in this act.

"SEC. 3. Said corporation hereby created, shall have power to construct a single or double railroad, from, at or near the mouth of the Maumee river, in the county of Monroe, and from thence on an eligible route until the same shall intersect the Erie and Kalamazoo railroad; and to connect with and use the Erie and Kalamazoo railroad, or any part of it when completed, according to the provisions of the nineteenth section of the act incorporating said Erie and Kalamazoo railroad; and with power to transport, take, and carry property and persons upon the Erie and Kalamazoo railroad, or upon any part of it when completed, and upon the railroad herein authorized to be constructed by the power and force of steam, of animals, or of any mechanical or other power, or any combination of them.

"An Act to amend an act to incorporate the Maumee Branch Railroad Company.

"SEC. 1. *Be it enacted by the legislative council of the territory of Michigan,* That the Maumee Branch Railroad Company, are hereby au-

thorized to extend said railroad through the southern tier of counties in Michigan territory to the mouth of Gallain River on Lake Michigan, and for that purpose and no other, said company are hereby authorized to increase their stock to any amount not exceeding fifteen hundred thousand dollars.

"SEC. 2. So much of said road as lies between the mouth of the Maumee River, and the point where said road shall intersect the Erie and Kalamazoo railroad, shall constitute the first section of said road; so much of said road as lies between said intersection and the eastern boundary of St. Joseph county, shall constitute the second section of said road, and the residue of said road shall constitute the third section thereof.

"SEC. 3. If the second section be not commenced within five years and completed within fifteen years from the passage of this act, and if the third section shall not be commenced within fifteen years and completed within twenty-five years from the passage of this act, then in either case, this act shall be null and void, so far as it relates to such unfinished part or parts, and no farther.

"Approved August 25, 1835.

"STEVENS T. MASON,  
"Governor."

"An Act to authorize the Maumee Branch Rail Road Company to pass over The Havre Branch Rail Road, in connection with the Erie and Kalamazoo Rail Road."

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That for the purpose of enabling the Maumee Branch Rail Road Company more conveniently to connect with the Erie and Kalamazoo Rail Road, said company is hereby authorized to connect with the Havre Branch Rail Road in the village of Havre, and use said Havre Branch Rail Road under such regulations, and for such tolls, as shall be established by the legislature.

"CHARLES C. WHIPPLE, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

"E. MUNDY, President of the Senate.

"Approved June 21, 1837.

"STEVENS T. MASON, Governor."

#### RIVER RAISIN AND GRAND RIVER RAILROAD

Another project of splendid magnitude, originating in the fertile minds of the "Get-Rich-Quicks" in Monroe, was the River Raisin and Grand River Railroad, "intended" to traverse the state from Lake Erie to Lake Michigan. The formal announcement of this determination appeared in the Monroe papers and is given below: "Notice is hereby given, that an application will be made to the next Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, or the Legislature of the State of Michigan, as the case may be, for an act to incorporate a Company to construct a "Rail Road" from or near the mouth of the Maumee Bay, westerly across the peninsula to Lake Michigan.

"January 15, 1836."

The legislature of 1835 was "an easy mark," judging by the number of schemes that were given powers to incorporate. Following is the official action taken on the proposed railroad:

"An Act to incorporate the River Raisin and Grand River Rail Road Company and for other purposes.

"SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the legislative council of the territory of Michigan, That S. Blanchard, S. Fargo, J. J. Godfrey, O. Wilder, Edward D. Ellis, Edwin Smith, Reynolds Gillet, Isaac E. Crary and Geo. Ketchum, be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners under the direction of a majority of whom, subscriptions may be received to the

capital stock of the River Raisin and Grand River Rail Road Company hereby incorporated, and they may cause books to be opened, at such times and places as they shall direct for the purpose of receiving subscriptions to the capital stock of said company, first giving reasonable notice of the times and places of taking such subscriptions.

"SEC. 2. The capital stock of said River Raisin and Grand River Rail Road Company shall be one and a half million of dollars, in shares of fifty dollars each: and that as soon as one thousand shares of said stock shall be subscribed, the subscribers of said stock, with such other persons as shall associate with them for that purpose, their successors and assigns shall be, and they are hereby created a body corporate and politic, by the name and style of the 'River Raisin and Grand River Rail Road Company,' with perpetual succession, and by that name shall be capable in law of purchasing, selling, leasing and conveying estate, either real, personal or mixed, as far as the same may be necessary for the purposes hereinafter mentioned, and no further: and in their corporate name may sue and be sued, may have a common seal which they may alter and renew at pleasure, and shall have, enjoy, and may exercise all the powers, rights and privileges which appertain to corporate bodies, for the purpose mentioned in this act.

\* \* \* \* \*

"SEC. 3. Said corporation hereby created shall have power to construct a single or double Rail Road, commencing at the head of ship navigation on the River Raisin; and said corporation are hereby required to make or construct a single or double track in each bank of said river at the starting point, and to unite the same at any point above the limits of the village of Monroe, to the rapids of Grand River, or to such point below on said river as said corporation shall see fit, passing through the villages of Tecumseh, Clinton and Marshall, on or near the route recently surveyed from Monroe to Marshall by Lieut. J. M. Berrien, with power to transport, take and carry property or persons upon the same, by the power and force of steam, of animals, or of any mechanical or other power, or of any combination of them."

#### MANHATTAN AND HAVRE RAILROAD

The proposed Manhattan and Havre railroad does not appear to have materialized into an incorporated company, but a report by R. M. Shoemaker, the engineer, made in 1837 upon the estimated cost of construction, is appended, in part, as a matter of interest to compare with present cost of railroad construction. The route of this line is not clearly defined, but Manhattan was the "city" on Maumee Bay now known as Toledo, and Havre was midway between that point and Monroe, a place now but a memory. I have found but one person in Monroe who had ocular proof that such a place ever existed, and in this instance the impression was made upon the mind of this young lady by the short stop made there by the mail coach on this route from Monroe to Manhattan. *Sic transit gloria mundi.*

"To the President and Directors of the Manhattan and Havre Rail Roads. (Havre, 1837.)—Gentlemen: In accordance with an invitation received from Jacob A. Barker, Esqr., bearing date of the 20th ulto. I have caused such surveys and examinations to be made as enables me to submit for your consideration an estimate of the probable cost of constructing a single-track railroad, from the city of Manhattan to the town of Havre, together with a map and profile of the line and plans for superstructure and bridges.

"The line commences at the margin of Maumee river, foot of New

York avenue, in the city of Manhattan, extending westerly, with said avenue, 54 chains; thence north, 3° 30' east, 150 chains; thence north 13° 20' east, 80 chains to an intersection with the town plat of Havre, where the survey terminates.

#### LA PLAISANCE BAY HARBOR COMPANY

La Plaisance Bay Harbor Company seems to have been a separate organization from the River Raisin and Lake Erie Railroad Company and the plans of this company appear to have been to construct a railroad, as shown in the notice which was printed at the time:

##### “RAIL ROAD TO LAKE ERIE

“Notice is hereby given, that an application will be made to the Legislature of Michigan, at their next session, for the passage of an act granting certain additional privileges to the La Plaisance Bay Harbor Company, and among others to construct a Rail Road from La Plaisance Bay to some point in the village of Monroe. By order of the Pres't & Directors,

“23d January, 1836.

N. HUBBLE, Sec'y pro tem.”

The two roads mentioned may have been merged, as no records survive, concerning the building or operating two roads; and inasmuch as the River Raisin Railroad Company were given banking privileges and actually issued their own bills it is probable that the Harbor Company and the railroad company were distinct corporations. “The River Raisin Steamboat Company” was a factor in the transportation questions of the day is shown in the following notice of stockholders' meeting:

“A meeting of the stockholders of the River Raisin Steamboat Company will be held at the office of J. G. Thurber on Monday the 25th inst. at 10 o'clock in the morning. It is particularly requested that there may be a full attendance of all the stockholders.

“Jan. 23, 1836.

D. A. NOBLE, Sec'y p. tem.”

Both the gentlemen named were prominent attorneys, the latter afterwards representative in Congress. The northern division of the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo Railroad from Monroe to Detroit was completed somewhat earlier than the southern or Toledo division, and the gap of twenty-five miles was filled by a stage route—as announced by a local paper: “Our enterprising townsman, S. B. Wakefield, ever awake to the wants of the community, has commenced running a semi-daily line of coaches between this city and Toledo, to accommodate the prospective increase of travel, consequent upon the completion of the northern division of the D. M. & T. R. R.”

After the completion of this division all stage routes became obsolete, and the drivers of the various coaches' occupation was no more, yet they were not entirely *hors de combat*, for numerous omnibus lines sprung into existence to convey travelers to railroad stations and boat landings, as witness this announcement in 1855: “D. Ebersol will run an omnibus between Monroe and the lake, in connection with the Detroit boats, for the remainder of the season; also to the cars.—Passengers wishing to go to the lake or cars will leave their names at the Macomb Street House.”

#### LA PLAISANCE BAY

As stated, the “River Raisin and Lake Erie Railroad” was another of the projected transportation schemes of those days of inflation and of pipe dreams, which fell very far short of the realizations of its promoters' visions of ultimate greatness, two and one-half miles, however were

built and operated. The projected route of this line lay along the highway from La Plaisance Bay on Lake Erie, to Monroe, and northwestward, thence to Dundee, meandering along to Blissfield, Tecumseh and finally disappearing "up a tree." Interest attaches to this enterprise for Monroe, at that time as it was the means of communication between the only port on the west end of Lake Erie, and the city, by which passenger and freight traffic could be carried on, and connection made with the lines of steamboats and sail vessels on the lake, whose eastern terminus was Buffalo.

There was no canal in those days; no harbor, as at the present government piers; these were to come later; but La Plaisance Bay was a bustling spot. Great warehouses and wharves were built, with anchorage for the little fleets that gave the place a most interesting air of commerce.

Captain Geo. W. Strong built and operated a small steamer called the "Water Witch" from the dock, a mile below the city of the La Plaisance harbor, running through the river channel, that wound in and out through the marsh, and established a not insignificant traffic for some months. The railroad line passed along the east side of Scott street, and reached the business part of Monroe at the corner of First and Scott streets, and had its depot at the present site of Hurd's elevator.

The cars which were drawn over the wooden rails by horses were necessarily small affairs, in appearance something after the ancient style of those seen on our earliest city street car lines, except that the driver was perched upon a seat at the top and front of the car, as in the old-fashioned omnibuses, still seen occasionally in back woods towns to which they have been relegated.

The largest of the La Plaisance warehouses remained there long after its usefulness had ended, a gloomy reminder of the former activities of the place; and it was subsequently purchased by Captain Strong, and removed in the winter on the ice to his property at the city docks, where it was converted into two large warehouses, and became the center of an important cluster of other warehouses devoted to the business of transportation on the lakes. The firms engaged in that business were: Carlos Colton & Co., Fifield & Stirling, Cole & Disbrow, Walbridge & Co., Walbridge & Darrah, John Sinclair, and others. It was the busiest spot in the state when in its full tide of prosperity; it was not an uncommon thing for seventy-five to one hundred steam boats and sailing vessels to tie up at the docks along the river to be loaded for eastern ports, while a cavalcade of farmers' wagons numbering two to three hundred would stretch along the "river road" nearly to the village, all loaded with grain for shipment. Some of these would come from points as distant as Sturgis and White Pigeon in St. Joseph county.

#### THE SHIP CANAL

The ship canal, the successful completion of which meant so much to Monroe in the transportation question was in excellent hands, and its financial as well as its physical well being had watchful care, and active efforts is shown by the following clipping from the *Monroe Advocate* of 1845: "The prospect of an early completion of this important work, has now become very flattering. David A. Noble, Esq. recorder of the city, who was commissioned by the common council to negotiate the loan of \$25,000, authorized by a vote of the city, returned from Albany and New York some days since, where he had succeeded in negotiating the whole of the loan upon terms highly advantageous to the city. The

situation of the stock market was such as to render the negotiation a somewhat difficult one, and the zeal and faithfulness with which Mr. Noble fulfilled his responsible and delicate trust, merits the warmest thanks of the friends of this important enterprise.

"The terms of the negotiation were laid before the council, and approved by that body, upon which the commissioners of the canal fund were called together, who organized by choosing Gershom T. Bulkley, president, Moses B. Savage, secretary, John Burch, acting commissioner, and N. R. Haskell, treasurer of the board. Mr. Burch has entered upon his duties, and under his energetic superintendence the work will soon be in rapid progress. The cash can be drawn for as fast as the council



VIEW OF GOVERNMENT CANAL OF TODAY

shall deem necessary, even to the whole amount of the loan. We therefore see nothing now to obstruct the successful prosecution of the enterprise."

#### THE TRANSPORTATION BUSINESS FOR 1912

Perhaps no other array of figures present a more accurate and convincing proof of the commercial progress and industrial growth of a community than those which may be obtained from the records of the railroads, the transportation lines which are the arteries through which flows the life blood of business. No data is more interesting or instructive than those which illustrate the methods which, wisely applied, bring prosperity and wealth to a community.

A comparison of the transportation importance and the transactions today with those of fifty years ago or even twenty-five years ago, presents an amazing contrast. The entire business of the Michigan Southern Railroad in 1856, in tonnage carried was less than ten percent of the

actual figures of the Monroe station in Monroe, for one month in 1911! This appears to be an astounding statement—yet fully verified. Through the courtesy of the agents of the railroads entering Monroe we have obtained tabulated statements of the freight traffic, in this city during the year 1911, which offers in a concise form, information that will surprise a great many readers not previously familiar with the facts. The amount of freight, in pounds, shipped by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad in 1911, from Monroe was 183,040,510; while there was received in the same time, 354,481,047 pounds. Of this incoming freight the largest item was coal, amounting 48,332,700 pounds; the next was in material used in the large paper mills, amounting 39,332,700 pounds; this does not include 9,240,425 pounds of pulp received for the same purpose from Canada. An analysis of the shipments by this road alone from Monroe during the period named, shows that the following concerns contributed each their full share: Boehme & Rauch Company, 34,744,751 pounds; Monroe Binder Board Company, 21,768,039 pounds; Amendt Milling Company, 21,024,005 pounds; R. R. Paper Company, 14,922,428 pounds; Monroe Canning Company, 732,500 pounds; Wilder-Strong Implement Company, 1,142,670 pounds; Monroe Furnace Company, 11,360,280 pounds. These are shipments by the Lake Shore & M. S. Railroad only.

The Michigan Central Railroad's statement, by months, follows:

SHIPMENTS		RECEIPTS	
Jan. ....	683,000	Jan. ....	3,289,000
Feb. ....	1,275,000	Feb. ....	2,982,000
Mar. ....	2,613,000	Mar. ....	1,840,000
Apr. ....	10,400,000	Apr. ....	3,680,000
May ....	12,325,000	May ....	2,555,000
June ....	18,500,000	June ....	2,342,000
July ....	17,500,000	July ....	1,757,000
Aug. ....	15,625,000	Aug. ....	3,640,000
Sept. ....	16,815,000	Sept. ....	2,360,000
Oct. ....	19,990,000	Oct. ....	3,614,000
Nov. ....	11,890,000	Nov. ....	3,890,000
Dec. ....	6,660,000	Dec. ....	4,280,000
<hr/>		<hr/>	
134,276,000 lbs.		36,149,000 lbs.	

The Detroit and Toledo, Shore Line, a branch of the Grand Trunk Railway System, have fallen below the other lines somewhat, and furnish us only approximate figures for the business of 1911, as follows: Freight shipments from Monroe, 66,175,000; freight receipts at Monroe, 26,140,000.

The Pere Marquette Railroad's figures are as follows: Shipments 20,275,000; receipts, 18,170,000.

There are seventy-eight freight and passenger trains arriving and departing every twenty-four hours on the steam lines from the stations in Monroe, not including extras and "specials."

The Detroit United Railway interurban lines contribute a liberal amount of business to the total of transportation business of Monroe, running fifty cars daily between Monroe and Detroit and Monroe and Toledo, in addition to which are six package, freight and express cars. The latter carried during May, 1912, which is a fair monthly average for the year: Receipts, 571,804 lbs. shipments, 667,956 pounds—making a total for the year approximately 8,013,072 lbs. outgoing freight, and



6,861,648 lbs. incoming. This road has been in operation about twelve years, its first experimental run was on Christmas day, 1902, when the then general manager, A. F. Edwards, took a small party of friends northward.

The electric line has cut deeply into the passenger business of the steam roads, although all of them have met the reduced rates in force on the former.

## CHAPTER XXX

### INDUSTRIES AND COMMERCE

START OF MONROE NURSERIES—FRENCH PEARS AND APPLES—TREES PLANTED SOON AFTER WAR OF 1812—FIRST PERMANENT NURSERY BUSINESS—THE MUTUAL AND MICHIGAN NURSERIES—A MONROE WOMAN FOUNDS CANNING INDUSTRY—THE FISHING INDUSTRY—MONROE COUNTY FISHERIES—COMMERCIAL FISHING—FISHING NOT ALL PROFIT—WINTER SPORTS ON THE ICE—EXPORTATION OF CATTLE AND HOGS—FLOUR MILLS—THE AMENDT MILLING COMPANY—WATERLOO ROLLER MILLS—BOEHME & RAUCH COMPANY—WEIS MANUFACTURING COMPANY—MONROE BINDER BOARD COMPANY—RIVER RAISIN PAPER COMPANY—ELKHART MANUFACTURING COMPANY—MONROE GLASS COMPANY—MONROE WOOLEN MILL—MONROE FOUNDRY AND FURNACE COMPANY.

Monroe has for half a century been noted for the vast extent, and absolute superiority of its nurseries. Its fame has not only penetrated every portion of our own country, but has spread into Europe, wherever horticulture at its best possesses interest. The poet sings the praise of him who causes "two blades of grass to grow where but one grew before"—which is well; but how about him who causes a hundred thousand trees to spread their grateful shade and contribute their life-giving luscious fruits for the delectation of the human race? This is the function and the beneficence of the wise nursery man.

#### START OF MONROE NURSERIES

It had like many another great industry, its start in small beginnings. The thousand acres and more devoted to the propagation of fruit and ornamental trees in Monroe, in this sheltered environment of Lake Erie, and the climate immune to the violent disturbances and changes which is fatal to the perfect development of out-of-doors industries elsewhere, are the evolution of seventy years, intelligent and masterful effort to supplement nature's generous opportunities in the valley of the Rivière aux Raisins. This evolution has been magical in its results.

#### FRENCH PEARS AND APPLES

Are the pear and apple trees propagated from the seedlings brought to Monroe from sunny France by the pioneers, one hundred and twenty-eight years ago, and from the banks of the St. Lawrence still bearing the same pleasant flavored fruit that they did in their youth? A few of the rugged survivors of those early planted orchards are still doing duty on the same premises! With not a human being still living, who saw them and ate of their fruit in their youth they are still alive and bearing. The claim of the actual superiority of that fruit over some of the modern varieties is no doubt largely based on sentiment.

The old pear trees of Monroe! They have been the theme of the historian, the poet, the romancer; they still, each year, put forth their welcome blossoms, and each succeeding harvest time, the fruits of their old age. From an article written for the *Monroe Democrat*, based on notes prepared some years ago, for a paper contributed to the Michigan Agricultural College material is gathered for some interesting facts in connection with this subject. It covers the period from 1784 to 1840, and from that time to the present.

The Francis Navarre farm, as well as the La Tour, Labadie, Roberts, LaSalle Caldwell, Mommonie and others along the River Raisin, boasted orchards of these fine trees of great size and height, rivalling the very forest giants. A limited number of these are still standing. The writer recently saw a row of some five or six, standing where they were first planted, in the city of Monroe. True, they bore the marks of their one hundred and twenty-five years of battling with storm and tempest, and appeared to have shrunken, like humans, and grown gray and shattered under the hand of time and to have parted with the luxuriant growth of foliage and the vigor of their long past youth, but were laden with the blossoms and the young fruit. One of this little group had lately been cut down to make way for the opening of a new street in the development of the manufacturing district, yielding to the inexorable demands of material progress, when it was found, upon examination that the concentric rings of the trunk numbered one hundred and twenty-eight indicating the years of its life, and that it was among the first that had been planted in this part of the country by the original French settlers on the south bank of the River Raisin. Others, in the premises of the Dr. Sawyer residence, in the grounds of the late Dr. Harry Conant, in the Cole homestead, and others, while old residents pointed out the site of orchards of these highly esteemed, venerable trees.

Among the farms westward along the river they were many, also, pear and apple trees. Within a very few days Mr. George Wakefield has placed in the hands of the author several of small, spicy flavored apples from trees planted by the Indians and early French a century ago and which were upon the farm which he now owns in Raisinville. So far as the memory of any man now living can vouch, there has never been a season when these ancient trees have not borne fruit.

#### TREES PLANTED SOON AFTER WAR OF 1812

Among the trees planted soon after the war of 1812, upon the return of the refugees from Canada and the states of Ohio and Kentucky were those standing in the yards of T. E. Wing (the old Colonel Anderson place); of Judge Warner Wing; in the old Macomb Street House yard and elsewhere, many of the trunks of which measured eight feet and upwards in circumference, four feet from the ground.

Notable examples of this remarkable family of trees stood upon the farm of Stephen Downing, which were planted by him in 1813 or 1814. A singular circumstance is related in connection with these trees. They were at one time apparently dying from some undiscovered cause. Mr. Downing's people were during the summer in that year, in the habit of making ice cream underneath the shade of these trees and the salt and ice used in the process was thrown upon the ground about the roots of them. This continued for some weeks, with the effect of arresting the cause of the decay and causing the trees to take on a new lease of life, and ultimate complete restoration to health. Such remarkable longevity and such marvelous and continuous yields of fine and delicious fruit seem to afford a warrant for the magnificent nurseries that flourish

in Monroe and to confirm the belief that there is something magical in the soil, the atmosphere and the climate which has from the earliest days made the location an ideal one for the nurserymen.

As stated, the Monroe nurseries have, for a long time been widely known to every section of the United States, for their extent, not only, but for every characteristic that enriches the factors in a business the success of which perhaps, more than most others is based upon the confidence reposed in it by the public which it serves.

The virtues of honesty, perseverance, technical knowledge and faithfulness are paramount and it is these which have contributed to the marvelous growth and the present importance of this business in Monroe, and richly rewarded the devotion to these principles.

#### FIRST PERMANENT NURSERY BUSINESS

Since 1846, in which year Israel E. Ilgenfritz came to Monroe and in a modest way began to raise trees for market, when the first permanent business was set upon its feet, the growth of this industry has grown to its enormous present proportions. A wonderful development—now among the most stable and important industries in the United States and proudly claimed by Monroe as its leading one. Israel E. Ilgenfritz was the actual founder of it, and his first activity was with a small nursery upon what has been known as the Church Farm, on the north side of the River Raisin, extending back from the river, along the road known as Anderson street. An incident connected with this first real movement for a nursery on a large scale, is mentioned by Very Rev. Father F. A. O'Brien, formerly of Monroe, now Dean of Kalamazoo parish, in a paper read before the State Historical Society, in 1904, and connecting it with Rev. Father Edward Joos then priest of St. Mary's church, "A notable benefit arising from his desire to do good and his willingness to aid meritorious effort in the community was the beginning of the great nursery business of the Ilgenfritz Company in Monroe. Mr. Ilgenfritz, having not much else but his energy, his executive ability and established character, with confidence in himself, laid his plans before Father Joos who at once made a lease of a large tract of the Church Farm at a nominal sum and extended a liberal credit until he could pay the rental from the sale of trees, which he then planted." An exercise of judgment and foresight which he never regretted. That there was a tentative effort made before that of Mr. Ilgenfritz is shown in the ancient advertisement below, found in the *Monroe Advocate* of 1844. This appears to be the first firm to issue a catalogue of their business and this a very modest pamphlet.

#### "MONROE NURSERY AND GARDEN

"The subscribers have for the last four years been engaged in the Nursery business in this place, and intend to prosecute it as extensively as their means will allow, and the demand justify.—Their nursery now contains more than one hundred thousand fruit trees, which have either been engrafted or inoculated. Every exertion in their power has been put in requisition in obtaining the choicest varieties of fruit, and such as they can warrant to be genuine. The following is a list of the number of the different varieties of fruit trees, most of which are ready for market:

Apples	179	varieties
Pears	40	do
Plums	20	do
Cherries	20	do
Peaches	15	do
Apricots	3	do
Quinces	2	do
Grapes	10	do

Gooseberries	2	do
Raspberries	3	do
Currants	2	do

"For a description of each variety, and prices, see 'Catalogue for 1844,' which will be furnished to order, free, by mail or otherwise.

"Early in the Fall is undoubtedly the best time for transplanting trees, and those who wish trees this fall would do well to order them at an early day and they can be accommodated with trees of the largest size. All orders will be attended to without delay, and if received before the proper time for transplanting, they will be registered in their proper order and filled accordingly. Their prices are such as will make it an object for all to call and examine their stock of trees before purchasing elsewhere.

"Most kinds of farming produce and wood will be received in payment, if delivered at the time of receiving the trees.

"Monroe, August, 1844.

HARTWELL & REYNOLDS."

1y36

Much additional information of interest is furnished in the personal sketches of the Ilgenfritz family and C. E. Greening.

#### THE MUTUAL AND MICHIGAN NURSERIES

When Mr. Charles A. Ilgenfritz withdrew from the firm of I. E. Ilgenfritz's Sons Company, he purchased a large farm lying just outside the city limits of Monroe and established the Mutual Nurseries and threw into the business the energy and experience gained in the years of training under his father's guidance and is gradually developing an industry which bids fair to fully justify the prediction that it will become a factor in the nursery business in this already famous section of the state.

It is the outgrowth of the smaller enterprises in this line, having as its base, the early nurseries of E. H. Reynolds, Reynolds & Lewis and others. D. D. Winkworth is the proprietor of the Michigan Nurseries, conducting the business of grower and jobber of fruit trees; nurseries located on Elm avenue.

#### A MONROE WOMAN FOUNDS CANNING INDUSTRY

The business of preserving fruit in its fresh and natural form as nearly as possible for use long after it has, in its proper season, been marketable, has grown into a business of such magnitude as to stand abreast with the most important and lucrative industries. It will not be a statement new to some living citizens of Monroe that this industry of hermetically sealing fruits in cans originated right here in their own city. It is not strange that these canning factories are now found in every large fruit growing district in the United States and it should be absolutely logical and consistent that the largest in the world should be in operation where the process originated. To Mrs. E. F. Haskell belongs the fame of canning, hermetically sealing, the first canned fruit ever placed on a merchant's shelves, thirty years in advance of her times.

Mrs. Haskell was an extraordinary woman. She was never idle. It is a pity that she is not alive and a part of the twentieth century activities of today! Among her recreations was the writing and publishing of a cook book, an octavo volume of nearly 500 pages, and it is likely that half the cook books of the last fifty years were built upon the foundation furnished by Mrs. Haskell and all the knowledge that some of the girls of the period absorbed was from Mrs. Haskell's cook book. This was the title: "Housekeeper's Encyclopedia of Cooking and Domestic Economy."—Somewhat heavy, perhaps, and young housekeepers were not generally perfectly crazy about encyclopedias of any kind.

Mrs. Haskell was a resident of Monroe for many years previous to 1870. She was the wife of Norman R. Haskell, once cashier of the bank of River Raisin, both well known in the early days in Monroe. The

large city tract located on Fourth street, near Scott, and comprising six city blocks was purchased by Mrs. Haskell and gardening on an extensive scale, an orchard, fine sorts of large fruits, apples, peaches, pears, plums were planted, together with all the smaller fruits and choice vegetables were raised and the place became one of the most attractive spots inside the limits of the city, and during the summer evenings it was quite a resort for evening refreshments, temptingly served. Especially to the young people of the town the fame of "Mrs. Haskell's ice cream" and other delicacies were like the dainties themselves, in everybody's mouths.

When the hundreds of trees reached the stage of yielding crops too large for immediate sale Mrs. Haskell began to consider plans to make use of the surplus. It would never do to allow such luscious fruits as grew upon her orchards to become simply a waste. Mrs. Haskell was a woman of active mind and more active body and it did not take very long for her to evolve the idea of canning this fruit for use during the winter when no fresh fruits except apples were to be obtained in the stores or markets. She acted upon the suggestion of her active and inventive brain. The local tanners were given work making tin cans and all the help obtainable was soon working under Mrs. Haskell's intelligent direction. Peaches, plums and pears, were the fruits which seemed the most practical sorts with which to experiment, but small fruits such as currants, blackberries, gooseberries, raspberries were not neglected. The next thing to be considered was the important question of marketing the products of her skill—alas! the demand must be created as well as the goods produced—alas, again! She was twenty years ahead of the age! I know a man today who was a clerk in a merchant's store in Monroe, where Mrs. Haskell endeavored to introduce her goods and have them sold. Mr. James Armitage was a kind man, and most encouraging and helpful, and he put the attractively labeled cans upon his shelves. People were not ready for this innovation, a few cans were sold to some of the best people who wished to encourage Mrs. Haskell and to oblige Mr. Armitage. But as a matter of fact the store clerks were the most appreciative customers and were given *carte blanche* to dispose of the delicious contents of the cans. They were delicious, but they did not move, commercially. Detroit and Toledo markets were invaded, but there was no demand. Nobody knew anything about the fruit or its canning, nor about Mrs. Haskell—she was thirty years ahead of her time. Today, she and her wonderfully wise preconception are almost forgotten. But the fruit and vegetable canning industry—still lives and thrives.

#### THE FISHING INDUSTRY

Fish is one of the very special crops that cannot be foretold. The principal thing about it that can be predicted with any certainty is, that if the weather is too rough, and other conditions are not right, there will not be any fish. The business is carried forward with this uncertainty; at best the aspect of it is one of hardship, privation, risk. But there are always courageous, optimistic spirits to undertake it. The business of fishing is a serious business, one that requires men to do it—big, strong, adequate men—willing to meet the arduous toil that goes with it; to be undismayed by failure and to "take things as they come."

#### MICHIGAN FISHERIES

The state of Michigan occupies a conspicuous position in the fishing industry. She is foremost among the Great Lakes states in value of fishery products. All the lakes except Ontario touch upon our state, but

Lakes Michigan and Huron contribute the largest percentage of the state yield.

It will be interesting to note the salient points in the special report on fisheries shown in the census of 1910, for Michigan:

Total number of persons employed.....	3,472
Capital invested (vessels, including outfits)....\$	594,000
Apparatus, nets, tools, etc.....	821,000
Shore and accessory property, and cash.....	599,000
Value of products.....	1,473,000

The state of Michigan has been alive to the importance of this great industry, and the work of propagating various species of food fishes has been vigorously and intelligently followed; these are matters of public knowledge and local pride. In two years, from April, 1885, to February, 1887, for instance, there were distributed and deposited in the waters of the state from one state hatchery alone, 1,127,000 brook trout, 101,620,000 whitefish, 705,000 lake trout, 1,806,256 wall-eyed pike, 71,000 salmon, 825,000 eels, 5,510 carp. The waters in the neighborhood of Monroe have been stocked from time to time from the state hatcheries. As stated in our opening lines, enormous variations occur in the fishing business; 1885, as a whole, is considered to have been a most remarkably prosperous year; the fisheries were prolific, and the price was favorable. Lake Erie ranks lowest in importance in the fisheries, as will be seen by the annexed table of number of men employed in 1908:

District and class	Total	Proprie- tors	Em- ployees	Païd to Em- ployees
Total .....	3,472	1,698	1,774	\$527,000
Vessel fisheries .....	501	117	384	173,900
Transporting vessels .....	27	7	20	5,700
Shore and boat fisheries .....	2,766	1,574	1,192	286,000
Shoresmen .....	178	.....	178	64,000
Lake Michigan district.....	1,268	553	715	236,200
Vessel fisheries .....	311	98	213	100,200
Transporting vessels .....	5	1	4	900
Shore and boat fisheries .....	873	454	419	103,000
Shoresmen .....	79	.....	79	32,000
Lake Huron district .....	1,382	684	698	196,200
Vessel fisheries .....	131	14	117	51,500
Transporting vessels .....	22	6	16	4,900
Shore and boat fisheries .....	1,148	664	484	119,700
Shoresmen .....	81	.....	81	25,000
Lake Superior district .....	371	205	166	57,200
Vessel fisheries .....	59	5	54	23,200
Shore and boat fisheries .....	297	200	97	27,000
Shoresmen .....	15	.....	15	7,000
Lake Erie district (shore and boat fisheries) .....	230	67	163	34,000
Lake St. Clair .....	221	189	32	11,000

Twenty-three species were taken in the fisheries of Michigan. Lake trout ranked first, being twenty-nine per cent of the value of all products of the state. Whitefish came next, including the long-jaw and Menominee varieties. Also whitefish caviar stood next to lake trout in importance, its value being twenty-three per cent of value of all the fishery products of the state. Lake herring were taken in greater quan-

tities than whitefish and trout combined. Gill nets and pound and trap nets are the principal kinds of apparatus of capture, except on Lake Superior, where gill nets are almost exclusively made use of. Notwithstanding the fact that the Lake Erie fish were all of the shore and boat class, fifteen species of fish were taken. No lake trout were reported as taken in the fisheries of Lake Erie and lake herring only a negligible proportion of the product. The German carp was the most important product of this lake, being over one-half of the quantity and one-third the value of the total catch of Lake Erie for Michigan and sixty-nine per cent of weight and sixty per cent of value of the catch of this species in the state.

The Michigan State Board of Fish Commissioners, consists of three members appointed by the governor for a term of six years. The board is entrusted with the supervision of the fishing interests of the state, and is composed of the following: Delbert H. Power, Sultin's Bay; Fred Postal, Detroit; Walter I. Hunsaker, Saginaw.

#### MONROE COUNTY FISHERIES

The fisheries of Monroe County are confined to the west end of Lake Erie extending along the eastern shores of the townships of Berlin, Frenchtown, Monroe, Lasalle and Erie, along whose shores are a number of bays where the pound and net fisheries are established. The first settlers along our shores were not slow to discover the fact that the waters which opened up beautiful vistas of landscape in every direction, were alive with many species of most delicious game fish that ever populated fresh water. They were not long in becoming familiar with the whitefish which Charlevoix, the explorer, declared to be the "greatest delicacy to be found in any waters" (and in which confident assertion he has never yet found any one to quarrel with him), the blackbass, the pickerel and the pike, the maskononge (muscalonge), the sturgeon, they were all here to delight the newly arrived settler and must have done much to reconcile the emigrant to less pleasurable features of his daily menu. So we may say that the fisheries of Monroe county began when the first man landed here.

But alas! times and conditions have changed. The catching of fish in these bays and streams is not for home consumption only,—other less favored localities clamor for the products of these waters, and cold storage, refrigerator cars and rapid transit have made it possible to gratify them. In the old days, these delicacies formed the staple article of food; then they were taken by "hook and line," however crude the lure—there was the home-made dipnet—but no such wholesale methods of capture as the gill net nor seines, nor pound nets.

#### COMMERCIAL FISHING

Just when commercial fishing commenced in the waters around Monroe it would be difficult to say, but there is no data to prove that any was undertaken here previous to 1856, on any considerable scale; but about that time John P. Clarke, the veteran fisherman of Detroit, who had been engaged in this business for some years, in the Detroit river and along Canadian shores, became interested, and took steps to prosecute the business on a scale not before attempted. A few men interested in the eastern fishing business were also on the ground to secure a footing in the trade of the famed whitefish. Chittenden & Co. established a new system, and the pound net appeared.

This firm was very successful, and added to their equipment, plant-



ing a series of pound nets from a point north of the government light at the piers to Brest Bay, where ideal conditions prevailed for securing large hauls of whitefish which were found there in great numbers, also both black and white bass, pickerel, lake herring and other species of fish, not heretofore found in this part of Lake Erie. A catch of two thousand whitefish at one haul, was not phenomenal, but even this was magnified to a degree that was only limited by the Munchausen gifts of the narrator of the "fish stories."

The social and business status of the people engaged in this pursuit was not always a demonstration of "good will to men" or "peace on earth." There were claims and counter claims—backed by muscle and brawn; for there were no such things as "riparian rights," and other legal obstacles and regulations. It became highly important that there should be such, and in 1869, the legislature passed an act, establishing the riparian owner in the exclusive rights of fishing and driving stakes for pounds, in front of his property on the great lakes in Michigan within one mile of low water mark. The result of this statute was to greatly increase the value of property fronting on the lake, which was taken up at once by fishermen for the fishing rights alone.

The late Major A. J. Keeney and E. B. Hedges of Erie were among the first residents in the vicinity of the lake to recognize the importance of the lake fisheries and began active operations to establish themselves in the business, and acquired extensive holdings of land (and water). Mr. Hedges died in 1880 or 1881, and his partner, Mr. Keeney, as executor of the estate and for the firm of Hedges and Keeney, sold to J. N. Dewey & Co., what is known as the Pointe Mouillé (pronounced "Mouyay") fishery. Mr. Keeney owned an interest in the Bay Point fishery which had been a profitable property, but in 1887, he sold out to Alexander St. John of Sandusky. The Deweys are the oldest fishermen connected with the business, on the western end of Lake Erie, having been continuously engaged in it since 1860, when Joseph B. and Jesse N. Dewey were in the employ of John P. Clarke at Stony Point. Many others have been engaged in the business during subsequent years, among whom, Henry Paxton, Duclou and Duval were perhaps the most prominent. In 1887 the fisheries in the vicinity of Monroe were very prosperous, the number of fish taken being in excess of any previous season for two decades. There was also observed a marked improvement in the size and quality of the fish. Some of record size being seen in this market, one of which was taken by John Duclou, a male, 31½ inches in length and 20¾ inches around the body, weighing 21½ pounds when caught. The haul of which this specimen was a part weighed something over nine tons, averaging from two pounds to three and one-half pounds each up to the mammoth size mentioned.

#### FISHING NOT ALL PROFIT

Some of the disagreeable incidents, as well as the severe losses which are inevitably a part of the fishing business are due to violent and unexpected storms which sweep down upon the defenseless fishermen. One of these destructive visitors appeared off Monroe piers on the 12th of November, 1911, which was one of the worst and most disastrous that had been experienced in late years. So violent was the gale that swept out of the northeast and to such a height did the waves pile up, and with such force did they tumble about that all attempts by the fishermen to reach their nets was prevented for several days, and when, finally, they managed to do so, they found only fragments of nets here and there at the pound stakes, and in some cases stakes and all were torn

up and scattered about on the surface, and eventually strewn along the beach. The loss was practically total, and represented an investment of from \$20,000 to \$30,000 at Monroe. This was a severe blow to the local fishermen, wiping out the hard earned profits of more than one prosperous season and entailing months of winter work by all hands in preparing anew for the coming season. This severe storm ravaged the whole western coast of Lake Erie, and caused other heavy losses in boats and equipment.

Sturgeon were wont to frequent the waters of the River Raisin in almost incredible numbers, sixty years ago and still further back, to the days of the very earliest settlement. Indeed the name given to the stream by the Indians was in the Pottawottomie tongue, Numma-Sepee, "river of sturgeons," and which it retained until it became "the river of grapes" (*Rivière aux Raisins*) of the more romantically and poetically disposed French in honor of their native vines. A former resident, whose privilege it was as a boy, to enjoy the arcadian beauty of this region, and whose father's farm fronted on the river, enthusiastically recounts a sturgeon story which is singularly apropos at this point: "When the first warm days lured the sturgeon and muskalonge from their home deep in the waters of the lake, to ascend the Raisin, I was always among the first on the large platform, below a certain mill dam (washed away many years ago) with spear in hand. Many a noble sturgeon five and even six feet long have I seen extended upon the green banks and the stony shores. I will admit that my ambition was not strong enough to prompt an attack upon one of such formidable size and I confined my efforts to those of more easily handled proportions. Once, however, I was tempted to strike one of heroic size; he was a whopper. My spear fastened upon his body just back of the head, and before I realized the full extent of the adventure, I was landed astride the monster, still holding tenaciously to the spear handle, and hugging the fleeing sturgeon with my bare legs in the effort to escape drowning. It was a wild race for several rods until a shallow spot was reached in the river, when I 'cast off' and reached shore safely. The spear and fish both, were recovered by fishermen further below. I have often thought of the exciting, if not ridiculous picture which this unsought adventure upon a sturgeon's back must have presented to those who witnessed it from the shore."

#### WINTER SPORTS ON THE ICE

One of the welcome winter occupations of the Indians and the early Frenchmen on the river Raisin and the bays along the western shores of Lake Erie combining sport and profit, was spearing fish through the ice and it was by this means, too, that the winter's slender stock of provisions was often replenished and varied, and given enjoyment afforded by the multitude of muskalonge, pike, perch and other varieties that were found in abundance in these waters and contributed to the family larder. This sport is still found in favorable seasons attractive and remunerative in some localities, but the primitive methods of the Indians in the early days differed, of course, from those commonly employed now. It was a great novelty to the newcomers from the New England states, who, often watched the proceedings with interest and astonishment, as well as amusement. One of the visitors wrote a very clear and amusing account of what he had witnessed in the following words: "As soon as the ice had reached a thickness to make it safe, I saw on the river and on La Plaisance Bay, every day, a curious lot of black dots on the ice,—in the retired nooks and coves along the shore. 'What are they?' I asked; and the invariable reply was 'They are Indians

fishing.' This puzzled me still more, and I resolved to investigate. So one day I crossed the frozen river, and approaching one of those mysterious black dots, found it to be apparently only a bundle in a blanket, scarcely large enough to contain a human form. But looking closer, I could see, first from one bundle and then another, the quick motion of a pole, or spear-handle, bobbing up and down. A word, a touch, even a gentle push, only called out a grunt in reply, but at last one bundle did stretch into a bright young Indian brave, with wondering and wonderful eyes peering at me from under a mop of black and glossy hair. A little tobacco, a little pantomime, and a little broken English succeeded in making him understand that I wished to know how he carried on his fishing under that funny heap.

"Then I saw it all. Seated, Turk fashion, on the border of his blanket, which he could thus draw up so as to entirely envelop himself in it, he was completely in the dark, so far as the daylight was concerned; and, thus enshrouded, he was hovering over a round hole in the ice, about eighteen inches in diameter. A small tripod of birch sticks erected over the hole helped to hold up the blanket and steady a spear, which, with a delicate handle nine or ten feet long, was held in the right hand, the tines resting on the edge of the hole, and the end of the pole sticking through an opening in the blanket above. From the other hand, dropped into the water was a string on the end of which was a rude wooden decoy-fish, small enough to represent bait to the unsuspecting perch or pickerel which should spy it. The decoy was loaded so as to sink slowly, and was so moved and maneuvered as to imitate the motions of a living fish.

"Crawling under the blanket with my Indian friend, I was surprised at the distinctness and beauty with which everything could be seen by the subdued light that came up through the ice. The bottom of the river, six or eight feet below us, was clearly visible, and seemed barely four feet away. The grasses, vegetable growths and spots of pebbly bottom formed curious little vistas and recesses, in some of which dreamily floated a school of perch and smaller fish. Each little air-bubble sparkled like a gem, and the eye delighted in tracing and watching the mystery of beautiful water formations, where every crevice seemed a little fairy world, with changing lights or shadows made by the sunlight through the transparent ice."

The same results are obtained by the French in a more comfortable and convenient manner by the use of a small fishing house roughly made of boards, only large enough to contain the fisherman and a very small sheet-iron stove for warmth. This little shanty is made as tight as possible, to exclude every ray of sunlight, through the slanting roof a hole is pierced large enough for a spear handle to protrude, and to work easily through it. A pair of rude runners are fastened to the bottom of the house, for the purpose of moving it easily about on the ice or snow from place to place as it becomes desirable to change location. The fisherman prepares his lure or bait, attached to a long line and properly weighted which he gently drops into the water beneath, through a hole twenty or thirty inches square, cut in the ice, and with his long handled four tined spear held firmly in his right hand, the upper part running up through the hole in the roof, he silently watches for the appearance of his victims. The general difference in the two methods consists in the substitution of the more comfortable little house for the Indian's tripod and blanket, the other circumstances described in the letter, it will be noted, being very similar. In the latter, too, the smallest imaginable sheet-iron stove and a rude seat is provided for the comfort of the fisherman, and on this he can sit and smoke his pipe to pass the

time while silently waiting. The decoy is usually made from some light wood and brilliantly colored with fins of tin, which seldom fails to attract at once within reach of the deadly spear, a fine pike or pickerel, which are far the more numerous, though other species wandering about in the depths are sometimes taken in this way, but whitefish or black bass very seldom indeed.

#### THE GERMAN CARP

Some thirty years ago the German carp was imported, mainly for the purpose of stocking small ponds and lakes, its edible qualities being lauded by the press generally, and its peculiar tameness and adaptability to life in show ponds and other restricted waters arousing much enthusiasm for the experiment. The fish, however, fell far short of what had been expected of it in almost every respect, for not only did it fail to find favour as a food in comparison with the more delicately flavored local varieties of fish, but also chiefly owing to ignorance of the proper methods of handling it on the part of the majority of those into whose ponds it was introduced, it appeared at first even to flourish none too well. As a result the enthusiasm for the carp very soon subsided, but little attention was paid to it even where it had been introduced, and its introduction into public waters, either by deliberate plantation or through its escapes into them from the ponds in which it was confined at times of flood or freshet, created but little stir or comment. To-day there is, in the fresh waters of this continent at least, no fish against which more scathing or widely divergent indictments have been hurled.

In the thirty years which have elapsed since its importation the carp has thriven and spread in a most remarkable manner, equally astonishing in fact, as the extraordinary increase and dispersion of the imported English sparrow, until, as in the case of the sparrow, it has become perfectly apparent that the day has passed when it could be exterminated, and that for better or worse it has come to stay.

The carp has been dubbed the "hog of the waters" and the simile would not appear to be inapt, for, living as it does in comparatively shallow waters and feeding chiefly on the bottom, almost anything in the shape of vegetable or animal life that will pass into its small mouth appears good to it as food, and it will grub and burrow in the mud, digging up the vegetation in search of roots or, perhaps, various forms of animal life. It is a hardy fish, as evidenced by the varying conditions and temperatures to which it will adapt itself. Indeed, instances have been known where the fish has been frozen stiff for considerable periods and resuscitated when thawed out, while in Germany, where the fish is much appreciated and its consumption is general, it is frequently packed for the market in wet moss and under these conditions remains alive for no little time. It is recorded also that the top layers of these fish, when packed on ice and shipped by freight from Ohio to New York, are frequently found to be alive on reaching the market.

It is held that the carp will live to an extraordinary age, 100 to 150 years, and attain a weight of from eighty to ninety pounds, and although there appears to be little reliable evidence as to the correctness of these statements, at least it is certain that under favorable conditions the fish will live a great many years and attain a very considerable weight, specimens well over twenty pounds having already been caught in the waters adjacent to Monroe.

The carp, which commences to breed, apparently, in its third year, is remarkably prolific, as evidenced by the fact that one reliable authority

has placed the average number of eggs of a four to five pound fish at 400,000 to 500,000, while other instances are recorded of larger fish containing eggs to a number exceeding two millions. It is a school breeder, however, and particularly careless in the matter of its eggs, which are scattered over the vegetation in the shallow waters and left to take care of themselves without any further precaution on the part of the fish. To this fact may, perhaps, be attributed in part the abnormal increase in the carp in the waters of this continent, for the habitual enemies of spawn would not have been seeking for it in the open places in which it is left by this imported fish, and thus an abnormal percentage of eggs would have been successfully hatched.

The carp has been accused of many villianies, chief amongst which are that it drives the black bass from its nest, that it is a spawn eater, that it devours the young of other fishes, that by rooting in the mud it renders the water so roily that the breeding grounds of other fishes are spoiled and the fishes themselves forced to abandon the locality, and lastly, but by no means least, that it destroys the beds of wild rice and celery which in the past have been favorite feeding grounds of the wild ducks. To this latter charge, at least, it would appear that the carp must be held guilty, although, perhaps, not quite to the extent to which it is accused, for there are well-known instances, such as certain portions of the St. Clair Flats and in some of the marshes around Monroe, where since the appearance of this fish in numbers the wild rice and celery beds have rapidly disappeared. The rooting habits of the fish, previously referred to, would account for this, especially as it is particularly fond of weedy and marshy places such as are afforded by beds of these descriptions. The other charges, however, are not so easily established. The male black bass on its nest is no despicable warrior, and it is more than doubtful whether the sluggish and cowardly carp would not prefer to retreat than to give battle to such an antagonist. Possibly schools of this fish passing over the district in which the black bass were nesting might dislodge the guardians of the nests, but there is no authentic proof of this as yet, while specific instances have, on the other hand, been adduced of an improvement in the bass fishing coincident with the arrival of the carp. Doubtless if the male bass were absent for any reason from the nest, the carp would eat the spawn if it chanced that way, as it would other spawn that it might come across in the course of its painstaking search for food, for, as before stated, to the carp all food is desirable which will pass into its mouth, but the carp has yet to be proved guilty of being a regular and persistent spawn seeker and eater, investigations of the stomachs of many of them having failed to establish any such proclivities. The feeding methods of the carp cannot fail to render the water roily, and it is, therefore, well possible that when the carp takes possession of more or less restricted areas of water, such a clean water loving fish as the black bass will depart, but other deep water sporting fishes, such as the pickerel and lake trout, would not be affected, nor does it seem probable that the spawning beds of those fishes which seek the sandy or rocky reefs could be materially injured by the carp. As to the charge of voraciousness in regard to the young of other fishes, the small, sucker-like mouth and general sluggish disposition of the carp are against the supposition that it can be a persistent hunter of swimming fishes, although undoubtedly it would gladly devour any small fishes that it could easily secure, so that its depredations under this head are assuredly insignificant. On the other hand it has been established that young carp are very acceptable food to the black bass and other sporting and predaceous fishes.

The main objections to the carp would thus appear to be that it

renders waters roily and destroys much aquatic vegetation suitable as food for ducks, and that in so doing it may be disturbing aquatic conditions generally to a degree sufficient to materially affect the existence of other forms of fish and animal life.

In favor of the carp the most salient feature is undoubtedly its commercial value. Already a considerable market for it has been developed in the larger American cities, the average price to the fishermen being from 1½ to 2½ cents per pound, and the chief consumers, Germans and Jews. Trade in this fish from the waters of Lake Erie has already reached no small proportions. Special seine licenses are issued for its capture, the carp being such an active and wary fish that it can but rarely be caught in gill or pound nets, and by means of these seines many tons are now annually removed averaging from five to eight pounds in weight. It is plain, therefore, that the carp will afford a cheap food, not only to the Germans and to the Jews, whose fore-parents better understood how to prepare the fish for the table, but also to the poorer classes of the community. Moreover, a red caviar, much esteemed by the Jews, can be manufactured from the roe of carp, and since no means as yet has been discovered of rendering this caviar the blue-black color of sturgeon caviar, it is always easily recognisable, so that there could be no objection to the development of this enterprise. The palate, sometimes called the tongue, is in some portions of the world considered also a great delicacy. Further, if no other use could be found for carp, at least a profitable industry could be founded by turning them into valuable fish fertilizer.

Dr. S. P. Bartlett, a champion of the carp, claims for its superior edible qualities, which however, are not verified among epicures in this vicinity. He claims, among other things that the popular dislike of carp is due in part, at least to prejudice, for, he says, there are instances on record of this fish having been served in hotels and restaurants under other designations, such as blue fish, red snapper, without apparently being detected by the majority of the guests. Moreover, Germans will sometimes select this fish by choice to the finer American varieties, while as already noted, the Jews are particularly partial to it. As sport for anglers, the carp can lay small claim to distinction whatever may have been written about it. As a game fish and so long as black bass, trout, pickerel or pike, even, survive, there is little inducement to seek the carp as a substitute, although Mr. D. M. Harley, a sportsman of Peoria, Illinois, takes this view of the matter:

"Carp fishing with hook and line has now taken its place with bass and other kinds of fishing. All along the river in this locality carp are being caught freely with hook and line this year, and to say that they are gamey is not half expressing it. I have talked with no less than twenty-five persons, who were busy catching carp and in every instance I was told that it was rare sport to hook a carp, as it was quite as much a trick to land one as it was to land a bass. Dip nets were used generally to land the carp, as the activity of the fish when jerked out of the water would tear the gills and free the fish quite often. The bait used when fishing for carp is dough balls and partly boiled potatoes, the latter being the best in the opinion of the majority. The carp will bite on worms also quite freely. An old German, who lives here, goes daily to the rivers with a regular fly-casting pole and reel to fish for carp. Of course he exchanges the fly for the regulation hook, but he uses his reel in landing, and says that there is no finer sport than fishing for carp. As for the sport of catching carp with hook and line I consider it equal to anything in the way of pleasure fishing, as the fish is gamey and will fight as hard against being landed as bass or other game fish, and is to be handled with

precaution on account of the tender gills, which will often tear when hooked by an inexperienced angler. In the past two years carp have become popular where they were unpopular, because of the wearing away of the prejudice that they were of no benefit to the angler on account of the belief that they would not take the hook. Now it is different, as the very ones who were so loud in their protests against the carp have found great sport in taking them with the hook and line, and it is wonderful to hear the change of sentiment as to the carp for food purposes. They are a good fish now and fit for a king in comparison to what was said of them while the prejudice still existed. To my mind the carp is a good fish for food purposes and is fast finding favor in the west in every way, now that the angler has found that it is the coming fish for sport."

#### THE STURGEON

Of all fishes to be found in the waters of the lakes region, the sturgeon is individually by far the most valuable at the present time, chiefly owing to the extraordinary commercial value of caviar, which is made from the roe of this fish. The sturgeon formerly abounded throughout the great lakes, running frequently to an enormous size, and was found also in great quantities in the River Raisin, but the rapidly increasing demand led to such a vigorous pursuit of it that in those accessible waters of the state which have been fished commercially, its numbers have dwindled almost to vanishing point. In the proposed code of regulations for the international fisheries of the great lakes, attention is strikingly called to this fact by a most wise and timely provision to the effect that no sturgeon shall be fished for in any of the international waters for a period of four years from the date of promulgation of the regulations, and it would seem more than probable that once these provisions are in force it will be found desirable to extend this term in order to give the fish a reasonable chance of extensive reproduction.

The sturgeon was not always held in high esteem on this continent, but on the contrary for a long time was viewed as a nuisance by the fishermen on account of the damage it would do their nets and because, also, white people were prejudiced against its use for food. More often than not the fish, when taken, were knocked on the head and thrown back into the water, or left in heaps on the beach to rot or to be carried off by farmers and used as fertilizer, while during this period, if the fish could be sold at all, they would not bring the fishermen more than ten cents apiece. In striking contrast to this figure is the record of a sale of ninety-six sturgeon in 1899 for \$3,923, or a little over \$40 apiece. About 1860, the first efforts were made in the great lake region in the direction of smoking the flesh of the sturgeon, and between that date and 1880 the trade in the fish developed in a marvellous fashion, owing to the demand for the smoked flesh and for the bladders, which were manufactured into isinglass, but chiefly on account of the great European demand for caviar, reaching in 1880 for the continent a total of nearly 12,000,000 pounds of sturgeon products.

The River Raisin was once famous for the extraordinary abundance of sturgeon which inhabited its waters, so much so, that the Pottawatamie Indians, whose habitat was in this region, gave it the name of Numa-see-pee, which in their language, signified "the river of sturgeon." The French, however, preferred the more musical designation of *Rivière aux Raisins* or the "river of grapes." The taste and appetite for caviar did not then develop and the consumption of this great fish was dependent upon the appetites of the French and Indians, who prepared it in various ways when freshly caught, and preserved it for future use by salting and smoking it in enormous quantities.

## EXPORTATION OF CATTLE AND HOGS

The exportation of cattle and hogs from the county during the spring months of 1912 was larger than for the same period in its history. Several carloads of fat beeves were shipped during the first week of May, numbering 150 head from farms along the River Raisin within four or five miles from the city. The exceptionally high prices offered, brought out some very fine beef; the price for the latter averaged \$7.75 per cwt. At the same time several car loads of hogs were shipped, the price of which averaged \$8.75 per cwt. These are among the largest shipments made from Monroe in recent years. Other large shipments were made during the spring and summer months to eastern markets.

## FLOUR MILLS

As early as 1820 the Waterloo Mills were started, and Monroe, from its natural advantages, became the grain market of southeastern Michigan. About 1840 the Monroe City Mills were built, and the Erie Mills, of Black Rock, near Buffalo, New York, sent Mr. F. Waldorf to take charge of the former, which they had rented of Mr. Beach in 1842, and three years later they leased the latter, Mr. Waldorf superintending the working of both, while Samuel J. Holley had charge of the outside work. At this time money did not enter into the dealing in grain, and trade was all in dicker. These being the only mills in this section of the country, parties came from as far as Maumee City and waited for their grist to be ground. About the time the Monroe City Mills were built by Birch & Frost, a water-power and dam had been constructed by Bacon & Lawrence, and prior to the occupancy of the mill by Mr. Waldorf, a quarter interest was owned by each. In 1844 the Erie Mills as a forwarding institution, did not find it to their interest to be known in connection with the mills at Monroe as proprietors, and so persuaded Messrs. Waldorf & Holley to lease them, which was done in 1845. Six years later the Waterloo Mills were thoroughly overhauled and refitted and in 1852 were purchased by Mr. Waldorf, who sold them in 1858 to Messrs. Norman & Perkins, the latter continuing in possession until 1870, when they were sold to Stiles & Harvey. In 1875 Harvey sold his interest to Mr. C. G. Johnson, who continued in partnership until 1881, when Mr. Stiles became the owner by purchasing the interest held by Mr. Johnson, again changing in 1887, with Cyrus Stiles in charge. This left Mr. Waldorf in full charge of the Monroe City Mills.

Prior to the opening of the canal, all shipments of flour and other materials had to be made from La Plaisance Bay, to which point a track was laid, and cars drawn by horses as a motive power. There being no warehouses at Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor, or in fact anywhere except at Monroe, it was the best wheat market in this section of the country, and it was no unusual thing at early morning to see the streets in the vicinity of the mill blocked with teams waiting to unload, the farmers having come in from taverns near by, where they had remained over night so as to be on hand in time. The mills were run to their fullest capacity day and night, shipments made to the Buffalo market, vessels leaving the bay with two and three thousand barrels of flour, which were frequently sold long before the boat reached its destined point. Buffalo at that time was the great distributing point for that section, and the reputation of Monroe flour was of the highest. On the completion of the canal warehouses were ready, and wheat that could not be at once used in the mills found a ready sale there, the first ones in the field being started by Sterling & Noble.



When the railroads were released from the state and passed under private control, competition at other points began and Monroe lost its prestige, although it has ever had its fair share of business in the grain market. About 1875 the machinery of the Bay City Mill at Sandusky (where it had been for forty years) was shipped to Monroe and a mill started by Mr. Boyd, and after passing through several hands, the "Standard" Mill came into the possession of Messrs. Johnson & Stiles in 1879, who operated it till 1883, as Eagle Mills, when it was shut down. The little mill of Caux & Stiles was originally a store about 1875; within a year the machinery of the mill from Adrian was put in operation in the old store room.

#### THE AMENDT MILLING COMPANY

The Amendt Milling Company came to Monroe in 1895 and purchased the Monroe City Mills. This plant was established in 1840, and placed in charge of Frederick Waldorf as stated at the beginning of this article. The equipment of the mill at the time of its purchase by Mr. Amendt was very much an antiquated affair, and little calculated to compete with modern methods. It had previous to 1885 been operated under water power, and its product so unimportant as to scarcely merit mention—nevertheless the first flour ever shipped out of Michigan to the East was a consignment of 200 barrels manufactured at the Waterloo Mills by Miller and Jermain of Monroe in 1827. It went by boat to Buffalo, thence by canal to New York. It sold readily and established a reputation for its excellent quality. The Waldorf Mill as it was generally known continued to be operated by its new owners until 1905 when a company was incorporated and a new, up-to-date roller mill was built in the first ward on the line of the L. S. & M. S. Railroad and equipped with all the most modern devices for manufacturing high grade flour. They found a ready market for their product in the east and south, and in 1912 are using 500,000 bushels of wheat, about 300,000 bushels of corn and nearly 1,000,000 bushels of oats. They employ the utmost capacity of four elevators, located in Ida, Petersburg, Newport and Monroe, besides one lately acquired in Ohio. The demand for the various grains raised in Monroe county and adjacent territory makes this one of the best markets in the state and one of the most active manufacturing establishments in southeastern Michigan. The "Lotus" flour is everywhere noted for its excellent quality and has a large sale locally.

The Waterloo Roller Mills are operated by Scholl & Rath on the same site on the banks of the River Raisin in the little suburb of Monroe, known from time immemorial as Waterloo. They manufacture the "Gilt Edge" brand of flour which has a widespread reputation and is largely sold in the local trade as well as shipped to other places. They manufacture a high grade buckwheat flour and corn meal, as well as their staple line of wheat flour.

#### THE BOEHME & RAUCH Co.

The old "rope walk" established many years ago by the father of the late C. A. Boehme, who conducted the manufacture of cordage in a somewhat primitive way, was the foundation of the present Boehme &

Rauch Company one of the largest institutions in their line in the United States. In May 1899 a co-partnership was formed, consisting of C. A. Boehme, E. C. Rauch and J. P. Bronson, dealing in cordage and sporting goods, for the purpose of manufacturing paper. They leased the old Waldorf Paper Mills located on the river front at the foot of Sterling street, where the evolution of the present extensive business began. There was one small binder board machine producing about two tons per day. This mill was operated by the Cordage Company for about one year, when they bought the old flouring mill at corner of First and Winchester streets, installed therein four binder board machines and called it Mill No. 2.

In May, 1902, the partnership was incorporated under the laws of Michigan as The Boehme & Rauch Company with a paid in capital of \$100,000, and built what is now known as the B. & R. Co. Mill No. 3 with capacity of 30 tons box board per day. In August, 1904, the capital was increased to \$200,000 and the factory of the Monroe Folding Box Company bought. This is now known as Plant No. 4.

In 1907 the capital was increased to \$500,000 and the box factory enlarged and improved, enabling it to use for the manufacture of boxes all the board made in No. 3 mill. In 1909 the capital was again increased \$500,000 and another paper mill built, the one now known as Mill No. 5. This year (1912), buildings are being erected to enable the box factory to use all the box board now made in Mills No. 3, and 5, about seventy tons. The products made will amount to about \$1,500,000 in folding paper boxes and fibre shipping cases.

C. A. Boehme, first vice president of this company died in 1909. Otherwise the present officers, E. C. Rauch, president, F. E. Williamson and H. Lee Rauch, vice presidents, J. P. Bronson, treasurer and W. C. Tullis, secretary, have been in active management of the company since its organization. The capital of this company was increased in January, 1913, to \$800,000.

The following are the dimensions of the present buildings comprising the plant and capacity: Length of front wall, 1,485 feet; floor space, 223,640 square feet; capacity of board mills, 90 tons daily; output of folding box plant, 4 cars daily.

#### THE WEIS MANUFACTURING COMPANY

It is a matter of about fourteen years since Mr. A. L. Weis thought well enough of his "Patent Magazine binder" to hitch the two names together and add "Company." Thus the Weis Binder Company, of Toledo, was organized, and to this the Weis Manufacturing Company of Monroe, traces its origin. As is the case in most of our infant industries, the progress during the first few years was slow. Brush tube paste—now sold all over this and foreign countries—was added, the idea of combining a brush with the tube holding the paste meeting with almost immediate favor.

It was about this time that the Card Index and Loose Leaf Systems were first generally introduced. On the wave of "System" which swept the business world—propelled by the enthusiasm and ingenuity of several Weis brothers, the business was so greatly expanded that the facilities offered in Monroe overshadowed the advantages Toledo offered, and so the first of the buildings at Monroe was started in the fall of 1905 and completed early in 1906, at which time the entire operations were transferred from Toledo to Monroe. About sixty people constituted the working force at that time, many of them moving from Toledo with the firm.

During the following three years many new articles were added to the lines, which caused a general and rapid development of the business—both from the manufacturing and selling standpoint. The sales force was then calling on the stationery trade, which demanded as complete a line as possible. They wanted sectional bookcases. The business, patents, plant, etc., of a firm at Ann Arbor were on the market and the whole outfit was purchased in 1908. For obvious reasons it was not good business to operate two similar plants and the whole Weis organization was finally consolidated at Monroe late in 1908.

An addition to the building—containing more than double the floor space in the first plant, was completed and in active operation by the summer of 1909. The working force had then increased to about one hundred and fifty. During 1912 the increased production of filing devices, card index and other office systems, a new line of bookcases and several other important additions, made a third building necessary, which was put in operation in the summer of 1912. This new building is the largest of the three structures, it having a floor space of 45,000 square feet. In November, 1912, the total floor space of the three buildings was 120,000 square feet with 300 employees and a yearly pay roll approximating \$175,000.

From the raw material every step or process in the manufacture of wood and fibre board filing and office equipment is done by this company. From the kiln drying of the lumber to its ultimate finishing in the form of filing systems, bookcases for home and office, etc.; the cutting, scoring and printing of all index and guide cards; the entire production of advertising printed matter and catalogs, which was formerly done outside, is all accomplished in the one institution. The product of this company is known wherever business letters are written or received. The domestic business ranks well with other longer established concerns in the same line and the export demand for Weis goods is growing rapidly.

A. L. Weis is president and general manager; O. T. Weis, secretary and treasurer; F. N. Weis, vice president. These men, with W. C. Weis, E. J. Weis and H. C. Weis, are the board of directors. All are actively engaged in the business of the company.

#### THE MONROE BINDER BOARD COMPANY

was organized in Monroe, June 12, 1906 with a capital of \$260,000.00, for the manufacture of paper boards, a product which is used mainly as a substitute for manufacturing shipping packages and for bookbinder's work. The firm claims to be the largest manufacturers of binder's board in the world, having a capacity of sixty tons per day. The plant is located in the first ward, near the tracks of the Pere Marquette, and the L. S. & M. S. R. R., affording excellent shipping facilities for their large product. This embraces binder's board, trunk board, veneer board, templet board, leather board, air dried straw board, fibre shipping case board, cylindrical fibre cheese boxes, coffee drums, spice drums and candy pails; to which list additions are made as required. In addition to the Monroe plant which employs approximately 150 men a factory is operated at Aurora, Ill.

The officers and directors of the Company are as follows: L. W. Newcomer, President; E. C. Betz, secretary; L. W. Leathers, treasurer; L. C. Knapp, vice president, who are also directors together with I. A. Newcomer, M. F. Leathers, Charles Eggert and Don Leathers.

## RIVER RAISIN PAPER COMPANY

The River Raisin Paper Company was organized June 20, 1910, with a capital stock of \$150,000, although at the present time about \$300,000 is invested in the business. There are employed steadily, one hundred and twenty-five people and there is paid out, annually, \$80,000 for labor. The business comprises the manufacture of fibre shipping cases, which are used for shipping merchandise of all kinds, either by freight or by express, largely taking the place of wooden shipping cases. On account of the high price of lumber, it became necessary to find some substitute, and the fibre shipping case seems to fit in here to good advantage; the demand for this product is far in excess of what was anticipated. The market is practically unlimited. These cases are shipped all over the United States and Canada.

The material used in making these cases is largely paper stock that is gathered up in the various cities all over the country, although the outside lining, which necessarily must be of tougher material is imported from Sweden.

The officers and directors are as follows: president, Mr. D. C. Jenkins, Kokomo, Indiana; vice president, treasurer and general manager, G. H. Wood, Monroe; secretary, A. W. Stitt, Monroe; directors, F. P. Walter, Monroe and J. Frank Gray, Chicago, Ill.

The plant occupies a floor space of 125,000 square feet.

The mill is located on the site of the historic River Raisin battle ground, where the bloody engagement was fought between the British and Indians, and the Kentucky troops, who had come to the rescue of the imperiled settlers and where the frightful massacre occurred, in January, 1813.

In the course of excavating for foundations and cellars for the mill, a large quantity of relics were exhumed, consisting of well preserved skeletons, tomahawks, hunting knives, military buttons, articles of pottery, rosaries and a few coins, also a few cannon balls six pound calibre. One of the skeletons evidently was that of an Indian chief of very large proportions with whom were buried his implements of war. The collection of relics has been carefully preserved by the mill proprietors and is exhibited to visitors.

## THE ELKHART MANUFACTURING COMPANY

This is one of the new manufacturing plants added to the industries of Monroe during the year 1912. It was formerly located at Elkhart, Indiana, where they were engaged in the manufacture of alternating current magnetos for stationary and marine gas engines. They removed to Monroe and reorganized the company November 1, 1911, the stock \$60,000 being largely subscribed here; the following comprise the officers of the company: H. S. Hubbard, president; E. C. Rauch, vice president; E. L. Kerstetter, secretary and manager; B. Freidinburg, treasurer; F. P. Becker, general superintendent; Walter Brown, sales manager. The present output of the factory is about 100 machines daily with a capacity of 250. Since the establishment of the company in Monroe, the capital stock has been increased seventy-five per cent. to \$110,000, all being subscribed for by present stockholders. Their output is sold to manufacturers of gas and gasoline engines furnishing a better machine for much less money than their competitors are doing.

## THE MONROE GLASS COMPANY

has been among the active enterprises of Monroe for several years, increasing its plant twice, and enlarging the scope of its business of manu-

facturing specialties in glassware, jars, etc. The plant is located on First street, one block east of the Michigan Central Railroad, the business being under the management of A. L. Parker.

#### THE MONROE WOOLEN MILL

For more than fifty years, this name has been a familiar one in Monroe. Their original line of manufacture was woolen cloths, flannels, blankets and yarns. The Norman brothers, Thomas and John owned the mill for many years, also Noble and Redfield, and others have operated it. Some years ago it passed into the ownership of Plewes, who invented and manufactured a sanitary all-wool bed comforter, substituting a specially prepared wool bat in place of cotton, as ordinarily made, which has been successful. In 1812 Ed. G. J. Lauer and Capt. I. S. Harrington bought the property and continued the business with Mr. Plewes as superintendent. The plant is located on the River Raisin in the suburb known as Waterloo, and is operated by wire drive from the Waterloo mills, adjacent.

#### THE MONROE FOUNDRY AND FURNACE COMPANY

The present large and flourishing institution, located in the block at the corner of Monroe and Fifth streets succeeded the firm of Smith & McLaren, foundrymen.

When the manufacture of the Floral City warm air furnaces began, a company was incorporated in 1900 under the name of the Monroe Foundry and Furnace Company, and the business greatly increased by the addition of local capital. The product of the factory is marketed in Michigan and the Middle West. The death of the president of the company, Mr. Andrew Baier, in 1908, was a severe blow to the business, for it was by his energetic efforts that the large business was built up and maintained. His son, Walter P. Baier takes his place with A. Goetler as principal traveling salesman. Another son, Francis, is also connected with the company. The officers at the present time are: Andrew Wagner, president; Mathew F. Sieb, vice-president; W. P. Cook, secretary and treasurer; Geo. G. Goetler, superintendent; A. Wagner, assistant superintendent.

The above, with Jas. Eisenman, Walter P. Baier, W. C. Sterling, Benj. Sturn, George Gassel, constitute the board of directors.

## CHAPTER XXXI

### THE NEWSPAPER PRESS

“MICHIGAN SENTINEL,” BY EDWARD D. ELLIS—MONROE “JOURNAL AND COMMERCIAL”—WHIG ORGANS—THE “MONROE COMMERCIAL” AGAIN MONROE “DEMOCRAT”—UNSUCCESSFUL VENTURES—MONROE “RECORD-COMMERCIAL”—OUTSIDE OF MONROE

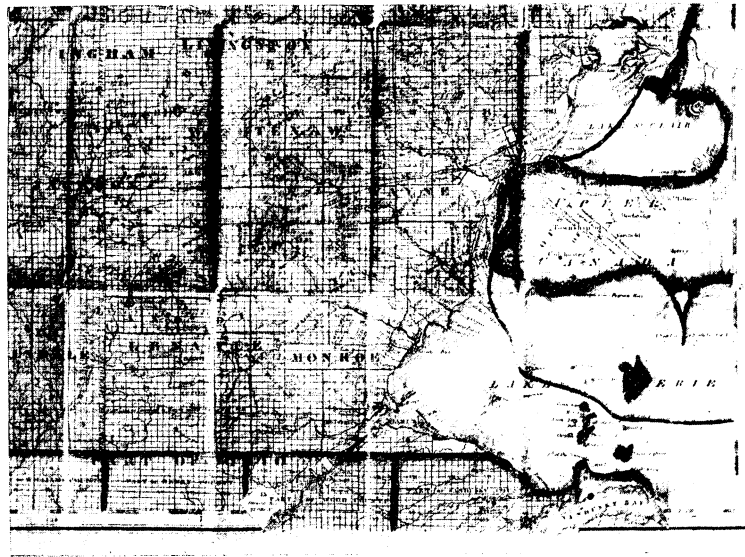
In Monroe was founded the second newspaper in Michigan.

It is a singular fact that between 1806 and 1820, no provision had been made for publishing the territorial laws, and some of them had been lost and were never found. In 1816, a meager volume was published in Detroit, printed so poorly that the matter was scarcely legible, containing the titles of some laws, and abstracts of others; but very few were completed; this was caused by the want of adequate means. In 1820, Congress appropriated \$1,200 for the publication of existing laws, when the legislative board compiled and revised their legislation, putting it in good form to supply the place of a code. This was probably the first effort made in the territory to acquaint the people with the proceedings of the government's formulating laws for the regulation of matters of public and private concern.

“MICHIGAN SENTINEL” BY EDWARD D. ELLIS

In 1825, but two newspapers existed in the territory, and one of these, the *Michigan Sentinel*, was established in Monroe, the other being the *Gazette* published in Detroit. The first published in Detroit was “The Michigan Essay” by Father Gabriel Richard in 1809.

Monroe was very fortunate indeed, in having attracted hither, as its first journalist, a most enterprising and capable young man, Mr. Edward D. Ellis, who arrived in June, 1825, and prepared to locate permanently in the active, rapidly growing and pleasant village on the Raisin. He was the man preeminently fitted for the opportunity, and the people received him in the most cordial spirit, realizing that the principal factor in the development of the new territory and in furtherance of the relation of Monroe with the outside world, and the lively politics of the times, as well as the potentiality of the commercial greatness of the town would now be supplied. Mr. Ellis brought with him from Buffalo, the press and other equipment for the newspaper; a convenient printing office was secured for him by the business men of the village, and the *Sentinel* was in due time launched, receiving the liberal support of the townspeople, in advertising and subscriptions. I have three consecutive numbers of this old paper, kindly loaned by D. R. Crampton, of the *Monroe Democrat*. Its local news department is full of information in regard to the events and enterprises of the day. The following extract will afford an excellent view of the active business doing in real estate, shipping and merchandizing:



MAP OF SOUTHEASTERN PORTION OF MICHIGAN (1835)

Published by Chas. Farmer, showing old boundary line between Ohio and Michigan,  
Toledo and Maumee Bay, being then in Monroe County

## "SALE OF VILLAGE LOTS"

"The sale of property in our village continues unabated, and sales thus far obtain the same high prices of the preceding two weeks; and we may truly say lots have risen considerably within the last week, inasmuch as none can be purchased at former prices. Many landholders in town have refused one hundred per cent advance on last week's purchases. Farms a little below the village, and bordering on the river, have risen about eighty per cent. The Stuart farm, originally containing one hundred and fifty acres, has been sold (or a considerable part of it). Sixteenths (of an acre) were bought a few days ago at \$566; they are now selling readily for \$1,000 and \$1,200. Lots near the landing have been selling at \$30 per front foot, and these lots are one mile below the village. We know of one individual making a purchase of a village lot at \$2,000, less than two weeks ago, which now is worth \$6,000, or an advance of three hundred per cent. Another who paid \$9,000 for a block of village lots, about the same time, for which he has been offered \$17,000 and refused. The amount of the sales for this week is about \$55,000. It has been thought that the cheering intelligence relative to the passage of our ship canal bill in Congress had caused this rise in property in our village, what speaks loudly for our place is the great amount of general business doing here at present. We noticed, the other day, the erection of 20 to 30 new buildings in Monroe; and this in the heart of winter. Monroe has a population now of about three thousand, and supports twenty-eight dry goods stores, fourteen groceries, two hardware shops, three cabinet shops, five hotels, etc., etc." [The "dry goods stores" were probably general stores. Ed.]

There was certainly "something doing" in Monroe in the old '36 days! The map of the city published about the time noted, shows the growing village of three thousand, expanding eastward until it included most of the marsh lands, to the borders of Lake Erie, an area sufficient to provide for a population of three hundred thousand people! The map shows that in the surveys for the ship canal a huge "basin" was included, which would accommodate a fleet of vessels of no insignificant proportions. Warehouses were projected to take care of the expected commerce on the lake, and it was no doubt the intention to construct an auxiliary town or suburb on the site of this paper city near the marsh, when afterwards only a part of these dreams of opulence were realized. There are probably three hundred thousand population, but they are naturalized "Musquash." Ship-building was a factor in the great wave of prosperity, and several boats were built in the neighborhood of the old docks. An item in the *Sentinel* of January 24, 1836, shows very plainly the interest that prevailed in marine matters:

## "STEAMBOAT 'MONROE'"

"We are glad to see a disposition manifested by our worthy citizens to retain the stock of this boat among them. It was supposed, a short time ago, that it would be sold out to Buffalo and Detroit parties. Nothing gives us greater satisfaction than to learn that Monroe is determined to own something that shall benefit our flourishing village. We know that this steamboat has, without the question of a doubt, been the cause of the rise in the price of some of the property in our village. We can give the names of many who took passage at Buffalo on board of the 'Monroe,' with the intention of going farther west, but who, on arriv-



ing in Monroe, have remained here and become citizens. Thousands of emigrants have taken passage on this boat at Buffalo for the west, and landing at Monroe have thus had an opportunity to see our town and its many natural advantages. This, it will be conceded by all, is a decided advantage to any place; and if a benefit, why should not our citizens reap the harvest? The boat has done a very large and profitable business on the lake. The captain is popular, and justly so. It is learned that at a recent public meeting held in the village \$15,000 has been subscribed, and that there is an assurance of all the stock being taken here."

The same paper gives the land sales at Monroe in the year 1835, as follows:

"The sales of Public Lands at the Land Office in this place for the southern land district of Michigan, under the charge of Major Gershom T. Bulkley, registrar, for the different quarters of the year 1835:

"First quarter.....	\$ 31,282.27
"Second quarter.....	247,116.90
"Third quarter.....	279,890.35
"Fourth quarter.....	274,729.19
<hr/>	
"Total .....	\$833,108.71

"When it is recollected that this is the smallest land district in Michigan and that the lands remaining unsold are, perhaps three-fourths less than those of the western district, we venture the assertion that the sales at Monroe have exceeded the others by fifty to seventy-five percent, and probably the greatest sale that has ever occurred at any land office in the United States in one year."

Honorable Isaac P. Christiancy, then a young man, was clerk in Major Bulkley's land office, which was located in a small frame building then standing east of the site of the present court house.

The *Monroe Sentinel* continued its useful career until the latter part of the year 1836, when it was sold to Abner Morton & Sons, who removed the plant to Detroit, and in connection with *The American Vineyard*, which the Morton's were publishing there, it was continued for a short time.

The stirring village, however, was not left destitute of a newspaper, for the *Monroe Journal* had already been started by Abner Morton, who, like his predecessor, had brought out to Monroe press and equipment from the east. Mr. Morton was a born newspaper man and conducted a bright and able journal. This, a short time afterwards, was sold to E. J. Van Buren, who was induced by Pontiac friends to remove the establishment to that village (another "Pontiac conspiracy"). Mr. Morton, meanwhile, returned to Monroe and established the *Monroe Advocate*, the publication of which he and his sons continued until 1839.

#### MONROE "JOURNAL" AND "COMMERCIAL"

In that year, Levi S. Humphrey, Austin E. Wing, and Alpheus Felch and their friends, purchased the property, changed the name to *Monroe Times* and conducted it in the interests of their party, all of them being active politicians, and the campaign of 1840 just opening, they flung to the breeze the banner of "Woodbridge and Reform." Alpheus Felch contributed much of the editorial matter, though the late C. C. Jackson was ostensible editor. The campaign being over, and the *Journal* having served the purposes of its owners, the paper was bought

by Edward G. Morton & Co., for a little less than half the price paid at its last transfer. Abner Morton resumed his post as editor, and the old title of the paper was restored to the Monroe *Advocate* and continued under the same management and editorship until 1849, when the name became the Monroe *Commercial*, under the sole control, management and editorship of Edward G. Morton. Through the many transformations and change of owners since 1849, its political principles remained unchanged, and its vigorous and independent editor made for the paper a name and reputation second to no other in Michigan.

#### WHIG ORGANS

There were others who essayed to establish a footing in the journalistic field in Monroe. In 1836, one of these attempts was made by the Whig element, and Mr. R. Hosmer was engaged by the owners. Dr. H. Conant and Thos. G. Cole to edit the Monroe *Gazette*. This paper found existence a hard one in Monroe, for being politically on the "wrong side" in Monroe, which was a Democratic stronghold, and party lines being tightly drawn at that time, the essential inspiration, money, was not forthcoming to support a party organ of the opposite faith. This paper afterwards fell to the lot of Charles Lanman; a charming writer in other fields than politics, but without the necessary experience or qualifications for a country editor, the paper's life was prematurely cut short by lack of funds and moral support.

The Whig's, however, were not discouraged, and in 1848, they established another paper upon the ruins of the last, and called it the Monroe *Sentinel*, but its career was even shorter than its predecessors; and the publishers, W. H. Briggs & Co., "succumbed to the inevitable." The Monroe *Citizen* was the name of another Monroe newspaper whose sands of life soon ran out, and whose demise is neither remembered nor regretted.

#### THE MONROE "COMMERCIAL"

The Monroe *Commercial* as the successor of the Monroe *Advocate*, under the control and editorial management of Edward G. Morton, was continued as a Democratic paper, and its editor, a pronounced Jackson Democrat, was regarded as one of the most forceful writers among Michigan editors, and his fearless and uncompromising editorials are remembered to this day. In 1856, however, Mr. Morton felt constrained to accept the offer of a syndicate of local Republicans to purchase the property. There was only one important consideration that caused any hesitation in the matter, and that was it left Monroe county without a Democratic journal. The *Commercial* entered upon the Fremont and Dayton presidential campaign with Honorable Isaac P. Christiancy as chief editor, and Edwin Willits as assistant. These gentlemen were associated together as practicing lawyers, in Monroe, and proved themselves able political writers, while Mr. Willits also occasionally showed some adaptability in writing on local themes. Milo D. Hamilton became identified with the paper in 1860, forming a business partnership with T. Scott Clarke, under the name and style of Hamilton & Clarke, with Hamilton as editor and manager. The enterprise of this firm during their first year which was also the year of the election of Abraham Lincoln as President, and one of great excitement, was prominently shown in the success of the paper, which up to that time, was the best and most prosperous journal yet established in Monroe.

At the outbreak of hostilities between the north and south in 1861, Mr. Clarke sold his interest, and entered the army as lieutenant-colonel

of the Sixth Regiment of Michigan Infantry. Mr. Hamilton was the purchaser and continued as editor and manager until February, 1888. He had had an extensive and varied experience in newspaper work, and this experience he utilized to the best advantage in his Monroe paper and succeeded in bringing it to the front of Republican papers of the state.

#### MONROE "DEMOCRAT"

As stated, the sale of the *Commercial* in 1856, left the Democratic county of Monroe, without a Democratic county paper, but it was not to be supposed that the virile editor would be content outside of a newspaper office, nor aside of the questions to be discussed from a Democratic forum. The *Northern Press* was established by one, A. C. Saulsbury, who was a greenbacker, with Mr. Morton in the editorial chair. This was not a happy nor successful affiliation for Mr. Morton, and the paper was finally sold to Mr. Babcock, a lawyer in Monroe, who thought he saw a favorable field for a paper "neutral in politics and religion," as Mr. Morton facetiously expressed it. Mr. Saulsbury went into the army, and Mr. Morton went into journalism again, establishing the *Monroe Monitor* thoroughly and consistently Democratic. Following this movement for some time, Mr. Morton was in ill health, but continued his publication for about twelve years, up to the time of his death in 1875. After the settlement of Mr. Morton's estate, the property embraced in the *Monroe Monitor* was purchased by a stock company, composed of leading Democrats of the county, and important improvements adopted, enlarged to an eight page forty-eight column paper, and the name changed to the *Monroe Democrat*. The newspaper appeared in March, 1880, with D. R. Crampton, manager, and J. H. Kurz, secretary and treasurer. Under this organization the paper became an important factor in the movement of political and local affairs in Monroe county and its circulation greatly increased, and its influence perceptibly felt, and while retaining its Democratic flavor pursued a conservative course which gained for it the respect of the community, not only, but a high position in the ranks of state journalism. Such it remains to this day.

#### UNSUCCESSFUL VENTURES

Doctor Edward Dorsch, an eminent German physician, of Monroe in 1858, a gentleman of literary tastes and a profound student of medicine and philosophy, a writer of ability, established a weekly journal, under the name of the *Unabhaengige*; this venture met with disaster in the early months of its existence, and was succeeded in 1859, by the *Staats Zeitung*. Dr. Dorsch being the editor, and for a short period met with success, but through defective management, encountered the usual snags of newspaper life, when business methods are ignored, and fell by the wayside.

In 1874, there sprang into existence the *Monroe Itemizer* fathered by two of Monroe's ambitious young men, who thought that they had discovered unmistakable symptoms that the city demanded something rather livelier than the more conservative and dignified *Democrat* and *Commercial*. The new local "personal and society" journal was certainly a great departure from the course of local journalism of the town, and proved, for a time, the source of considerable amusement, consternation and indignation. It treated local topics, "personals" and society matters in an original, but not always a diplomatic style; during the year it was favored with a series of characteristic contributions by an eccentric old resident under the title of "Old Days in Monroe," which

were sometimes humorous and always readable as backward glances at people and "doings" half a century back, by "A spectator." The paper gradually grew bold and caustic in its criticisms of people and events until it reached that dangerous point where the libel line is drawn, and a suit for damages for libelous utterances ensued, which proved its undoing, and its face was seen no more.

The Monroe *Ledger* was another unsuccessful newspaper venture, espousing the cause of the Greenback party in 1878, and conducted by Geo. A. Cowan, a clever writer, who made a brave struggle for about a year. One particularly unique feature of the mechanical outfit, was a wooden press, hand-made, and very primitive, possessing a characteristic which appeared to have been intended as a musical instrument combination, possibly to relieve the tedium of working the curiosity by the pressman, who was a colored youth, as much curiosity as the press itself. Musical features in combination with greenbackism did not seem to be appreciated in the community, and before the close of the year, the enterprise "squeaked its last squeak."

In 1881, the Monroe *Index* was born, but as it was not an index to much of anything, the ambitions of Fred B. Lee, its publisher, were not realized.

#### THE RECORD-COMMERCIAL

The Record Publishing Company was incorporated under the laws of Michigan, April 6, 1900. The first officers of the company were Charles Ilgenfritz, president; Dr. P. S. Root, vice-president; Carl Franke, secretary; Wm. G. Gutman, treasurer. This organization continued without change until 1902, when an election of officers resulted in the choice of the following: C. E. Greening, president; secretary and treasurer, W. G. Gutman, the two offices having been consolidated. The paper has from its beginning been under the management of Honorable Carl Franke, until his election to the office of Judge of Probate, when F. J. Sill has acted as manager and editor, August 26, 1901. The Record Publishing Company was organized for the object of publishing a Republican newspaper, and to do general printing. In April, 1904, the company purchased the holdings of D. T. Josephine, and Fred D. Elmer, in the Monroe *Commercial*, the oldest paper in the county, established by Edward G. Morton, and consolidated the two papers under the name of the *Record-Commercial*. In September, 1904, the company purchased the building on Bridge street, as a permanent home, and occupied it for the first time on Thanksgiving Day of that year. The present officers of the corporation are: Dr. P. S. Root, president; L. G. Grassley, vice-president; W. G. Gutman, treasurer, and A. B. Bragdon, Jr., secretary and manager. It is a bright and enterprising paper, and covers the county with a corps of correspondents, who furnish the news of their localities in a weekly letter. It is a loyal and aggressive county paper, devoted to the welfare of the interests of its people as expressed in the motto on its title page: "Monroe first and always."

#### OUTSIDE OF MONROE

Outside of Monroe, in the county, villages grew up to compete with the shire town in business and in the natural desire to patronize home enterprise and home talent. To foster this spirit, the logical course was to establish a "home paper," and very creditable local newspapers were established in three or four of the more populous villages.

In 1872, the *Enterprise* was established in Dundee by John Cheever, which before 1875 changed ownership three times, the last owner being

W. W. Cook, who removed it to Leslie, Michigan. The *Dundee Reporter* was commenced in May, 1876, by H. Egabroad, and conducted a very creditable little paper until 1882 when it was sold to James E. Carr, and flourished apace under his management. The *Dundee Ledger* was published for a short time, but finally consolidated with the *Reporter*.

Petersburg, the enterprising village in the western part of the county, in Summerfield township, with a population of about 600, also felt the desirability of having its own organ, and in 1871, Henry F. Gage launched the *Avalanche*, which was loyally supported and survived for nearly two years, when the plant was destroyed by fire, and the paper was not revived; but in 1876 the River Raisin *Clarion* began sending forth its stirring tones, under the manipulation of John W. Seeley; its suspension six months later was due entirely to that vexatious cause—a chattel mortgage. A more satisfactory experience was the fortune of the Petersburg *Bulletin*, founded in 1881 by I. D. Boardman, who made the paper a pronounced success. The *Weekly Journal* was begun in 1883, by O. C. Bacon, and after a short tenure of life met the same fiery fate as its predecessor, the *Avalanche*, but unlike it rose Phoenix-like from its ashes, and sustained its existence for a year or two when it was sold to E. A. Gilbert.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

THE COUNTY SOCIETY—DRS. JOSEPH DAZET, LUTHER PARKER, ROBERT G. CLARKE AND GEORGE LONDON—THE COUNTRY DOCTOR IN VERSE—DRS. EPHRAIM ADAMS AND ALFRED I. SAWYER—JAMES Q. ADAMS

The history of medicine and medical practitioners in any community is more of a personal nature than that of any other science and profession. This truth will be evident from the following relating to the subject as it applies to Monroe county.

#### THE COUNTY SOCIETY

The Monroe County Medical Society was organized many years ago, and includes in its membership nearly all the practicing physicians in the county. Dr. Philander S. Root is president, and Dr. Charles Tracy Southworth secretary, both of Monroe City. The following is a list of members, and their place of residence: W. F. Acker, Monroe; Ralph Brown, Whiteford; E. M. Cooper, Carleton; E. S. Cornwell, La Salle; E. V. Dusseau, Erie; C. L. Fought, Erie; E. W. Kelley, Temperance; H. E. Kelley, Ida; L. C. Knapp, Monroe; G. B. McCallum, Monroe; H. L. Meek, Petersburg; J. H. McCall, Carleton; S. O. Newcomer, Ida; O. L. Parmalee, Ottawa Lake; J. T. Roach, Newport; G. W. Richardson, Dundee; J. B. Haynes, Dundee; P. S. Root, Monroe; F. Sissing, Monroe; C. T. Southworth, Monroe; A. E. Unger, Dundee; A. B. Leamington, Maybee.

#### DR. JOSEPH DAZET

It is believed that Dr. Dazet, a native of France, was the first physician to settle upon the River Raisin; he arrived here in the summer of 1784, and took up his residence in a house standing on the present site of the Ilgenfritz homestead, and here he also had his office. He and his wife lived alone, and were particular friends of the early Catholic priests, Father Frechette and Father Richarde. The inhabitants at that time consisted wholly of French and Indians, so that although he was an able, successful practitioner, his list of patients here was limited. He removed with his wife to Detroit in 1830, and there they both died within a few years thereafter. An occasional peripatetic vendor of nostrums called at the settlement, but found little encouragement to repeat their visits.

#### DR. LUTHER PARKER

Dr. Luther Parker settled at the River Raisin soon after the War of 1812, and commenced practice alone until Dr. Conant arrived in 1820, when a partnership was formed, and the firm continued to practice in

Monroe for several years. He had two sons, Samuel S. and Isaac; the former was for some time landlord of the Murphy House, still standing on West Front street, and at one time practiced medicine.

#### DR. ROBERT G. CLARKE

Dr. Robert G. Clarke was one of the first physicians of the place and commanded the respect of the community not only as a physician but as a public spirited citizen. He was not a politician in any sense, and sought no offices, but discharged his duties as a private citizen in upholding the law, and used his influence in the selection of proper men to hold municipal and county offices.

The outbreak of cholera in 1834 caused some alarm in the settlement, and there were a few deaths which, with the fatalities of many cases in Detroit, did not allay the fears that an epidemic was to decimate the population. Happily, however, the doctors were able to check the ravages of the disease, and tranquility reigned once more.

In the lists of names of former physicians in Monroe, we find those of Dr. Alden, Dr. William M. Smith, Dr. Silas R. Arnold, Dr. White, Dr. Martin, and others, who creditably practiced here for longer or shorter periods, but are now but faintly remembered. Of a later period there were others, now passed away, whose names were household words. Dr. Southworth, Dr. West, Dr. Heath, Dr. A. I. Sawyer, Dr. Dorsch, Dr. Shafer, Dr. Uhlendorf and others.

#### DR. GEORGE LANDON

None are more affectionately remembered than Dr. George Landon, who came to Monroe in 1831, and at once began the practice of his profession; his admirable social qualities and cheerful manner in the sick room, his broad charity and lively, sympathetic nature gained for him an extensive practice as well as a wide circle of warm personal friends. He was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, December 15, 1795, received his education at Pittsfield, and attending lectures later in New Haven; was married in 1825, to Miss Elizabeth Abby Noble, daughter of Deodatus Noble, of Williamstown, Massachusetts. Four years after his coming to Monroe, he entered into a partnership with Dr. William Smith under the firm name of Landon & Smith. This partnership continued for a period of forty years, until the death of the latter. Upon the death of his former wife, in 1834, he married, on September 6, 1834, Miss Euphemia M. McQueen, of Schenectady, New York. He was elected county treasurer on the Republican ticket in 1860, and was appointed by the governor, examining surgeon of the board of enrollment for the first district of Michigan. He died on March 4, 1874, after an illness of some months. Dr Landon was in its true sense a Christian gentleman, an elder in the First Presbyterian church for many years and universally respected. His children were: Francis (Hall), George M., Mary (Dausard), Dr. Henry B., Abbey and John E.; three of these survive.

#### THE COUNTRY DOCTOR IN VERSE

The late Dr. Henry Drummond, of Montreal, the happiest of delineators of Canadian character in his delightful volume of dialect poems,

"The Habitant," gives us a characteristic picture of the good old country doctor, which will be recognized in the following extract:

"But Docteur Fiset, not moche fonne he get  
 Drivin' all over the whole contree,  
 If de road she's bad, if de road she's good  
 W'en every t'ings drown on de springtam flood,  
 An' workin' for not'ing haf de tam, mebbe!"

"Let her rain or snow, all he want to know.  
 Is just eef any one's feelin' sick;  
 For Docteur Fiset's de ole fashion kin'  
 Doin' good was de only t'ing on hees min';  
 So he got no use for de politique."

#### DR. EPHRAIM ADAMS

That tells the story of many of the old-time physicians. Dr. Adams was one of these; as, in his old mud-stained buckboard, he drove far and near in the settlement, with his capacious "saddle bags" well filled with simple remedies—and the more heroic sort, as well, ignoring weather conditions, danger, and the almost certain circumstance of little, if any pay. He was the good angel of the poor, looked upon by all as the one upon whom any call might be made for any sacrifice with the full assurance that it would be unhesitatingly answered, night or day, hot or cold, storm or sunshine. It is said that this charitable though perhaps improvident "man of medicine" kept no books of accounts, no record of his calls, preferring the exercise of that faith in the human race, which he trusted, in the integrity and gratitude of his patients to "pay if they could, if they could not, how can they be expected to?" There were those, however, who were mean enough (one blushes to say it) to evade payment of the good doctor, even though they were abundantly able to meet his modest claims, if ever made.

Dr. Ephraim Adams was born in Wyndham county, Vermont, in the year 1800, of Puritan ancestry. His parents died when he was but six years old, leaving four other children in very straightened circumstances. Ephraim was bound out to a farmer, with the understanding that he should receive a thorough education and college training. This stipulation was faithfully observed, and after attending the Hanover Medical College in New Hampshire, he entered Dartmouth College, from which institution he was graduated December 19, 1822. He married Mary Paddock of Watertown, New York, and in 1824, he came west and settled on the River Raisin, in the times that tried men's souls, and when American pioneers had just begun to seek homes in the northwest. The Indian and the Canadian Frenchmen were his neighbors, and the trials of the young couple were not few nor light. He entered at once upon the practice of his profession, with no competition to speak of. His kindness and liberality won him many patients and more friends; but doctors were not considered as absolutely a necessity in the early days—when the house-wife attended to all the matters pertaining to the health of the household.

Dr. Adams held several honorable public offices in the early days of this county. He served as one of the judges of the county court in 1827, with James J. Godfroy and Riley Ingersoll as associate justices. He did not court politics, but resumed his professional practice, which he continued uninterruptedly until his death in Monroe in 1874. He apparently had novel but liberal estimates of the duties of a physician; fore-



most appeared to be the observance of the virtue of charity; he gave as much of his time and his skill to the wants of the poor without payment as to the rich and well-to-do who employed him. He enjoyed the respect and confidence of the people in his long and arduous rides through the newly settled country, and of the medical profession of the county, which grew into a large and important fraternity here, the reputation of the practitioners being far more than local. Dr. Adams' worth received a fitting tribute at his death, from a professional contemporary, who said:

"Dr. Adams more nearly filled up Pope's estimate of an honest man than almost any other that I ever knew. Besides being an honest man he was one of the purest, most unprejudiced, and unselfish of men."

The poor of the county certainly had great cause to mourn his death, for he never waited for fair weather, nor good roads, nor moneyed remuneration when called by them.

James Q. Adams was a brother of the doctor's, who came to Monroe at an early day as a practicing lawyer, having once been an associate of Hon. Robert McClelland. He was a man of great public spirit, and identified with the many enterprises of the bustling young village; was the projector and builder of the River Raisin and Lake Erie Railroad Company, president of the Bank of Monroe and La Plaisance Bay Harbor Company, a valuable public man in the community, and was the second mayor after the establishment of the town, the first being George B. Harleston. For several years he was the postmaster of Monroe, and was continually active in the affairs of the village. He died in Monroe, May 6, 1874.

#### DR. ALFRED I. SAWYER

was born in Lyme township, Harm county, Ohio, October 31, 1828. His parents, Stephen and Dorothy Sawyer came to this country from England in 1819, settling near New Haven, Connecticut, thence removing to North Bend, on the Ohio River. Afterwards, with others from Connecticut, they settled on the "Connecticut fire lands" known as the "Western Reserve." He acquired, under difficulties, an ordinary common school education, later taking up studies to fit him for a profession. He was fortunate in securing a connection in 1852 with a firm of physicians in Norwalk, Ohio, pursued his studies with close application, attended lectures in Cleveland and in the spring of 1854 received the degree of M. D., afterwards attending the medical department of the New York University until 1857. After visiting several places in the selection of a place in which to practice medicine, he came to Monroe in May, 1857, where he decided to remain. He was made a Mason in February, 1858, a Royal Arch Mason in 1859, a Royal and Select Mason in 1863, and a Knight Templar in 1868. Elected Senior Warden of Monroe Lodge No. 27 in 1863, and Worshipful Master in 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1879, 1880, 1881, and 1887.

During this time he was presented by the Lodge with a beautiful Past Master's Jewel. He was High Priest of River Raisin Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, from 1867 to 1871, inclusive.

Was elected Grand Principal Sojourner of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the State of Michigan in 1869.

Grand Captain of the Host in 1870. Grand Scribe in 1871, Grand King in 1872, Deputy Grand High Priest in 1873, and Grand High Priest in 1874.

Was made Chairman of a Committee to revise the Grand Constitution of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Michigan in 1875, which

required four years for completion, and is today the fundamental law of the order in Michigan.

Represented the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Michigan in the General Grand Chapter of the United States at Denver, Colorado, in 1883.

Was elected Grand President of the Grand Council of High Priesthood in 1872, immediately after submitting a masterly report of the history and chronology of the order. This office he held for several years.

Was elected Grand Principal Conductor of the work in the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masons of Michigan in 1873,

Was first Eminent Commander of River Raisin Commandery No. 19, K. T., in 1868 and again in 1886.

Was elected mayor of the city of Monroe in 1869, 1870 and 1878 and was a member of its school board for nine years.

But as his untiring zeal and faithful devotion has made him a leader in political, educational, masonic and social circles, even so he has shone, if anything, with far more brilliancy in his chosen profession, and among his learned colleagues.

Dr. Sawyer was largely instrumental in the establishment of the Chair of Homeopathy in the University of Michigan.

In 1889, at Minnetonka Beach, Minn., the members of the National Institute of Homeopathy recognized the faithful labors of this untiring physician, and unanimously elected him to the presidency of the oldest medical institution in America.

Dr. Sawyer married Sarah, daughter of Phillip R. and Nancy D. Toll, of Monroe, to whom were born two children, Alfred and Jennie T. The Doctor enjoyed an extensive practice in Monroe for a number of years, dying at his home in Monroe.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### EDUCATIONAL HISTORY

CATHOLEPISTEMIAD (UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN)—UNIVERSITY BRANCHES  
—DISTRICT SCHOOLS—FIRST MONROE UNION SCHOOL—PRIVATE  
SCHOOLS—BOYS' AND YOUNG MEN'S ACADEMY—MONROE YOUNG  
LADIES' SEMINARY—ROSE COTTAGE HOME SCHOOL—"CROWNING OF  
THE MAY QUEEN."

On the 26th day of August, 1817, just after the visit of the President, James Monroe, he, with Governor Cass departed southward, and continued quite a lengthy trip, the circumstances and incidents of which, with the speeches and receptions afterwards formed a volume, handsomely printed and bound in leather which was sold at the bookstores and probably sent to the "faithful" as a souvenir of his visit. Its title was "The President's Tour."

#### CATHOLEPISTEMIAD (UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN)

On this day, also, the legislature, then sitting at the capitol in Detroit, passed the act to incorporate the Catholepistemiad, or University of Michigan. This institution, which was identical in law with the present University, contained thirteen *didaxiae*, or professorships, which were most comprehensible. These were to embrace (1) *catholepistemia*, or universal science, the incumbent of this chair being President; (2) *anthropoglossica*, or language, embracing all sciences relating thereto; (3) mathematics; (4) *physiognostica* or natural history; (5) *physiosophica*, or natural philosophy; (6) astronomy; (7) chemistry; (8) *iatrica*, or medical sciences; (9) *oeconomia*, or economical science; (10) ethics; (11) *polemitactica*, or military sciences; (12) *dicgetica*, or historical sciences; (13) *ennocica*, or intellectual sciences, all of which embracing all the *epistemon* or sciences relative to the minds of animals, humans, —to spiritual existence, to the Deity and to religion—the didactor or professor, of this being vice president. The professors were to be appointed and commissioned by the Governor—each might hold more than one chair, and their salaries were payable out of the public treasury; the taxes being increased fifteen per cent for that purpose. The united faculty formed the corporation, with power, not only to regulate its concerns, but to establish colleges, academies, schools, libraries, museums, athenæums, botanic gardens, laboratories and other useful literary and scientific institutions "consonant with and to the laws of the United States of America and of Michigan," and to appoint teachers throughout the counties, cities, towns, townships and other geographical divisions of Michigan. These subordinate instructors and instructrixes were also to be paid from the public treasury. On the same day, the salaries of the professors were fixed at twelve dollars and a half, instructors twenty-five dollars, President twenty-five and vice president eighteen dollars:

whether these munificent sums were for weekly, monthly, quarterly or yearly compensation is not stated. Appropriations were made at the same time to pay all of these, and a further sum of one hundred and eighty dollars to apply in lots and a building. A gift of two hundred dollars more was made a few weeks later, towards inclosing the building. Reverend John Monteith and Reverend Gabriel Richard were appointed to the various professorships. The former was a Presbyterian minister and the latter was a Catholic priest, both fine scholars, exemplary men, and greatly beloved in the community. Primary schools or branches of the university were established in Detroit, Monroe and Mackinaw, with a classical academy and college in Detroit.

Thus was launched, after most careful study and thought the first school system of Michigan which with subsequent enactments and provisions has ever been held in the highest esteem by scholars and men eminent in the profession, as a most wise and admirable system. General Banks of Massachusetts, paid a handsome tribute to the school system of Michigan in the course of his oration, delivered on the occasion of the unveiling of the bronze statue to General Custer at West Point Military Academy in 1879. He used these words: "He, (General Custer) was fortunate in the enjoyment of the munificent and altogether admirable educational advantages of Michigan, the first of the new, and the rival of the oldest and richest states, in all that appertains to the education of the people."

The growth in number of students on the rolls of our great college, the high standard of scholarship and the limitless influence for good upon the nation, fully confirms the appropriate eulogiums which have been pronounced by educators and statesmen, while the common schools, and advanced grades of union schools in the state, enjoy a degree of popular favor and support which well maintains the whole educational scheme in our state. In the judgment and wisdom of the organizers of the university it was deemed expedient to first establish the branches, provided for in the charter, while the erection of the university was in progress.

#### UNIVERSITY BRANCHES

The branch at Monroe, occupied the old long yellow frame schoolhouse then standing at the southwest corner of Macomb and Second streets, the site now occupied by the Lincoln High School building. The first instructor was Rev. Samuel Senter, and the next Prof. John Allen.

These branches, of course were intended to pursue courses of studies leading up to the requirements of the University—as primary schools. But upon completion and opening of the University at Ann Arbor, these branches were discontinued, and upon the establishment of the high schools in connection with the union schools, nothing was lacking to take the students, thoroughly equipped into the very highest branches of learning taught in the several departments of the University, so that applicants provided with the diploma granted by the high schools are admitted to the university without examination.

Until the branches of the University of Michigan were abolished and the educational systems consolidated at Ann Arbor, the Monroe branch continued, the last principal being Hon. Ira Mayhew, who later held the office of State Superintendent of Public Instruction. He was a noted educator in his day.

#### DISTRICT SCHOOLS

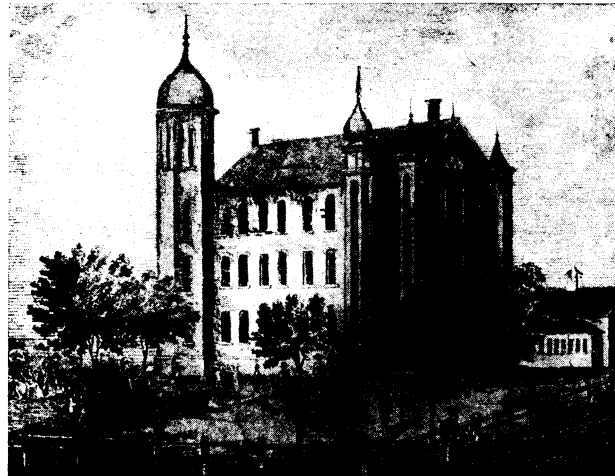
The usual "district schools" such as were in vogue during the earlier years of Monroe, were under the supervision and control of

"district boards" not always qualified to fill such office, who employed teachers and "regulated" matters generally. No. 4 school house at a later date stood on the corner of Harrison and Fifth streets, a frame building of one story painted white and having a belfry in which hung the old bell that called together the forty or fifty scholars who attended.

Before the indulgence in the luxury of a bell, the custom was for the teacher to proclaim the hour for assembly by pounding on the door frame of the outside door with the *ruler* which he used for corporal punishment during the sessions—an employment for this instrument of torture which was most obnoxious to the mischievous boys and an object of terror to the refractory ones, especially when manipulated by a teacher named Stuart, who was especially gifted in the manner of wielding this formidable weapon.

#### FIRST MONROE UNION SCHOOL

The corner stone of the first union school in Monroe was laid on June 24, 1858, and must have been an event of very general interest.



FIRST UNION SCHOOL IN MONROE

Corner stone laid June 24, 1858; partially destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1888.

The following account is taken from the *Monroe Commercial* of the next day:

"Notwithstanding the intense heat of the day, a large number of the people of our city and vicinity turned out on Thursday the 24th ult., to witness the ceremony of laying the corner stone of the new Union School building, performed by the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons. Although quite a common occurrence the world over, this time honored privilege of the order, was, we believe, never before exercised in this city, and the novelty of the occasion undoubtedly drew many to witness it. The I. O. of O. F. firemen, civil authorities of the city, the clergy, and the various Masonic bodies throughout the county having been invited to assist in the celebration, a procession was formed on the public square, under the directions of the marshal in the following order:

"The Tecumseh Saxe Horn band.

"Germania Fire Co., No. 1.

"Monroe Lodge No. 19, I. O. O. F.

"Eureka Lodge No. 107, F. & A. M. escorting M. W. Wm. M. Fenton, G. M., and other officers of the Grand Lodge, accompanied by members from Greenley Lodge, Adrian, Dundee, Petersburg and Monroe Lodges.

"The procession marched up Monroe street to Sixth street, and down Sixth street to the building. The Grand Master having commanded silence, the following deposits were made in the box.

"Constitution of the Grand Lodge, F. & A. M., State of Michigan.

"Transactions of the Grand Lodge for the past Masonic year.

"By-laws of Eureka Lodge, No. 107, F. & A. M., Monroe, Michigan.

"List of principal officers, United States Government.

"List of members of Congress.

"List of officers, Michigan State Government.

"List of officers, Monroe county.

"List of officers, Monroe city.

"Public Institutions, Monroe city, including secret societies, churches, etc., etc.

"Copy of *Monroe Commercial*.

"Copy *Monroe Unabhaengige*.

"Copy *Monroe National Press*.

"Box containing various gold, silver and copper coins of the day.

"The box having been fitted into its place and the cement spread, the stone was lowered to its bed, and adjusted with the usual Masonic ceremonies. After trying it with the plumb, square, and level, the Grand Master pronounced the stone "well formed, true and trusty," and, pouring upon it "the corn of nourishment, the wine of refreshment and the oil of joy," he invoked the blessings of heaven upon the building and its purposes. After a few appropriate remarks, he was followed by Rev. Mr. Strong, of the Presbyterian church, Rev. Mr. Carpenter, of the Episcopal church and Franklin Johnson, Esq., of the School Board, in short but able addresses alluding to the important subject of education, our common school system, the necessity of preserving its non-sectarian character, the advantage of Union schools, and other topics suitable to the occasion.

"The procession was then reformed and marched down Washington street to the square when it disbanded.

"There was no formal public dinner, but the 'latch strings' of our Masonic fellow citizens hung hospitably out for the entertainment of their brethren and guests from abroad. Some forty, however, partook of a capital dinner served up for them on very short notice by Jos. Weier Esq., at his New Union hall.

"We were pleased to observe brethren from Adrian, Petersburg, and Dundee in attendance.

"The afternoon passed off in pleasant festivity, and at 5 o'clock, the brethren of Eureka lodge, headed by the band, escorted the Grand Master to the M. S. R. R. junction where he took his departure for Detroit."

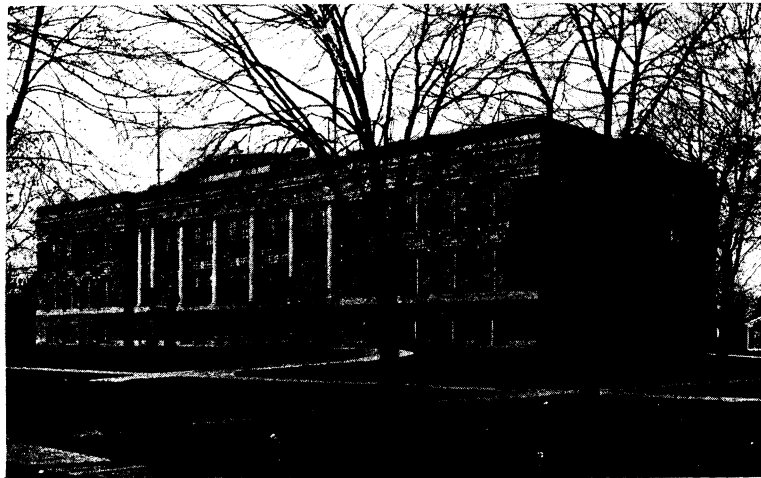
The school was formally opened in April 1859, Professor George W. Perry having been chosen superintendent. Mr. Perry was from the State of Massachusetts, but nearly every one of the superintendents, since his administration have been graduates of the University of Michigan, thus being in close touch and in full sympathy with the high standards which have always been a marked characteristic of the University, has operated advantageously to the school. Many excellent teachers have served as superintendents and principals and left upon schools and town their influence for good, among these may be mentioned Prof. J. McLouth, who since occupied the position of President of the

North Dakota Agricultural College; Hon. Edwin Willits, formerly assistant Secretary of Agriculture; the late Judge Rufus E. Phinney; Prof. John A. Stewart, afterwards superintendent of schools in Bay City and many others of whom honorable mention might be made.

The graduates from the high school are occupying positions of honor and distinction throughout the nation. The bench and bar, the medical profession, architects, civil, mechanical and electrical engineers, chemists, mining and marine engineers, in the ranks of all the learned professions will be found graduates and teachers from the Monroe High School, while the Board of Regents of the University, the governing body of that institution has among its members, another of its graduates.

#### HIGH SCHOOL OF TODAY

The growth of Monroe in population has made necessary the erection of a new and modern building to accommodate the large increase in the number of students, and to furnish adequate and sanitary conveniences,



MONROE'S PRESENT HIGH SCHOOL

according to twentieth century standards. This has been creditably done by the Board of Education during 1910. The entire block bounded by Cass, Third, Fourth and Harrison streets was purchased by the board of education as school grounds. This was the site of Prof. E. J. Boyd's Monroe Young Ladies' Seminary, which for many years held a high position among the educational institutions of the country. Upon this property a spacious, modern school building has been erected, of which a view is herewith given.

#### MONROE'S PRESENT HIGH SCHOOL

The fine structure, said to be among the most imposing and superbly equipped public schools in the state is of reinforced concrete construction, fire proof in every part and admirably lighted and perfectly ventilated. The cost of the building with its furnishings was something over \$125,000. Near the site once stood in the street, one of the historic elms that graced the town, which was of great size and symmetry, its branches reaching far over the opposite sides of the street. An Indian legend of

romantic interest attaches to this old tree—having been known in the days of the Pottawatamies as the “Council Tree.” It has now faded away like the aborigines who gathered here.

#### PRIVATE SCHOOLS

A history of the schools of Monroe would be incomplete without an allusion at least, to private juvenile schools, at which most of the ambitious youth of the city in the “forties,” both male and female, were started on their “pursuit of knowledge,” and there are many of the same who today look back on those more or less halcyon days, with fond recollection. First was the well known and loved institution kept by Mrs. Ann Keizer, in her own residence, which stood upon the present site of the beautiful home of ex-Mayor Boyez Dansard on Elm avenue. It flourished from 1842 until about 1857. Mrs. Keizer was a native of Ireland and a sister of William Gilmore, an old and highly esteemed resident of Monroe who held many political offices, and in no case were his fellow citizens led to regret their choice. The benevolence of Mrs. Keizer was proverbial—and her consideration for the poor well known—In one case she taught the child of poor parents for a compensation of twenty-five cents per month.

Another school at which many of the boys of Monroe received their first instruction was one conducted by a Mr. MacNab in the basement of the old Episcopal church, which stood at the northwest corner of the public square, having for its neighbor on the east, the River Raisin Bank building and on the northwest the historic Protection No. 1 Engine Companies’ home.

Another well known instructor of Monroe youth was John Davis, who for many years taught a parochial school in the parish of St. Mary’s in a brick building on Anderson street, which is now occupied by the Detroit, Monroe & Toledo Electric Railway Company as train dispatcher’s office. Mr. Davis was a painstaking and conscientious teacher, and his school was under the care and supervision of St. Mary’s church.

The first “high school” established was one opened in 1856 by Willitts & Ingersoll as a private enterprise—and was quite liberally patronized. This was previous to the state system of public schools taking in the course of higher branches of education.

Still another was “Rose Cottage Home School” conducted for a few years by Miss M. A. Griswold, which stood on the site of B. Fredinburg’s fine home, corner of Scott and First street. It was a picturesque old building, completely embowered in the beautiful climbing roses which abounded in Monroe, which suggested its name. This school was devoted to the education of young girls and was patronized by the best families.

The original beneficent scheme of the government of devoting a certain proportion of public lands to educational purposes was devised in the early days of the republic. In 1785, the 16th section in each township of six miles square was pledged to this purpose, and the “little red school house” became an important factor in western life.

#### BOYS’ AND YOUNG MEN’S ACADEMY

But the most creditable and important of any of the educational institutions of Monroe in the earlier years was the “Boys’ and Young Men’s Academy.” This was organized in 1851 or 1852 by a number of the leading men of Monroe and incorporated. Some of the principal men en-



gaged in this movement were Hon. T. G. Cole, Charles Noble, Daniel S. Bacon, David A. Noble, Dr. George Landon, G. T. Bulkley, Wm. H. Boyd and others. The building known as the Macomb Street House, originally built for, and for a long time used as a hotel was secured by the board of managers, refitted and adapted to the uses of a boarding school. Prof. Alfred Stebbins, an accomplished instructor from the eastern states, was engaged as principal with a corps of teachers; the school was extensively advertised through circulars mailed quite generally through the middle and eastern states as a "school for boys, exclusively, where they could enjoy all the comforts and privileges of home, and at the same time be fitted for any of the colleges and universities of the United States." This school took high rank, and a large number of students were enrolled from Chicago, Buffalo, Detroit and Monroe. A fine gymnasium, fully equipped with all the apparatus then in vogue for physical exercise and development was installed and this department of the institution placed under the direction of Prof. Carl C. Zens, then recently arrived in Monroe from Germany, a man of cultivation and an athlete of commanding presence. In the school were some of the brightest young men of the day, and their names were found among the makers of history in the nation and honored in all the walks of civil life and military renown. It was here that General George A. Custer was a student and was educated for the U. S. West Point Military academy. Eminent lawyers, judges, doctors, merchants and teachers received much of the training which afterwards enabled them to occupy positions with credit to themselves and to the old academy, which is now but a memory.

#### MONROE YOUNG LADIES' SEMINARY

Contemporary with this school was the Monroe Young Ladies' Seminary, also the result of the enterprising and high minded men of Monroe, realizing the necessity of affording the girls of Monroe and of the state and of the country generally all the advantages of a school of the very highest grade, where they might be fitted and qualified to hold positions in the scientific, musical, literary or social sphere in the world. Such schools were not, at that day, very numerous, and it was not long before a large membership was found under the instruction of able teachers and their moral and social training in the careful and competent hands of Professor Erasmus J. Boyd and wife. It was, as it should have been, a most important factor in the education of the young women of Michigan and other states of the union. This school was housed in the historic mansion, formerly owned by Stalham Wing, and stood in the block facing on Cass street, where now the building of the new Monroe High school rears its stately front.

No school for young ladies of that period ever gained so strong a hold upon the affections and respect of its pupils as this seminary under the management of Prof. and Mrs. Boyd and their successors. A numerous alumni are scattered through the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific, who, in 1883, took measures to erect in the Woodlawn Cemetery at Monroe, where the mortal remains of the beloved teacher rest, a suitable monument to commemorate his good deeds and useful life and their appreciation and love. This was accomplished quickly, and an appropriate granite monument erected, bearing this inscription:

"Reverend Erasmus J. Boyd was born November 1, 1814, died November 23, 1881. For twenty-nine years, principal of the Monroe Young Ladies' Seminary. He possessed in a high degree, the affection and respect of his pupils, who in loving remembrance have erected this monument."

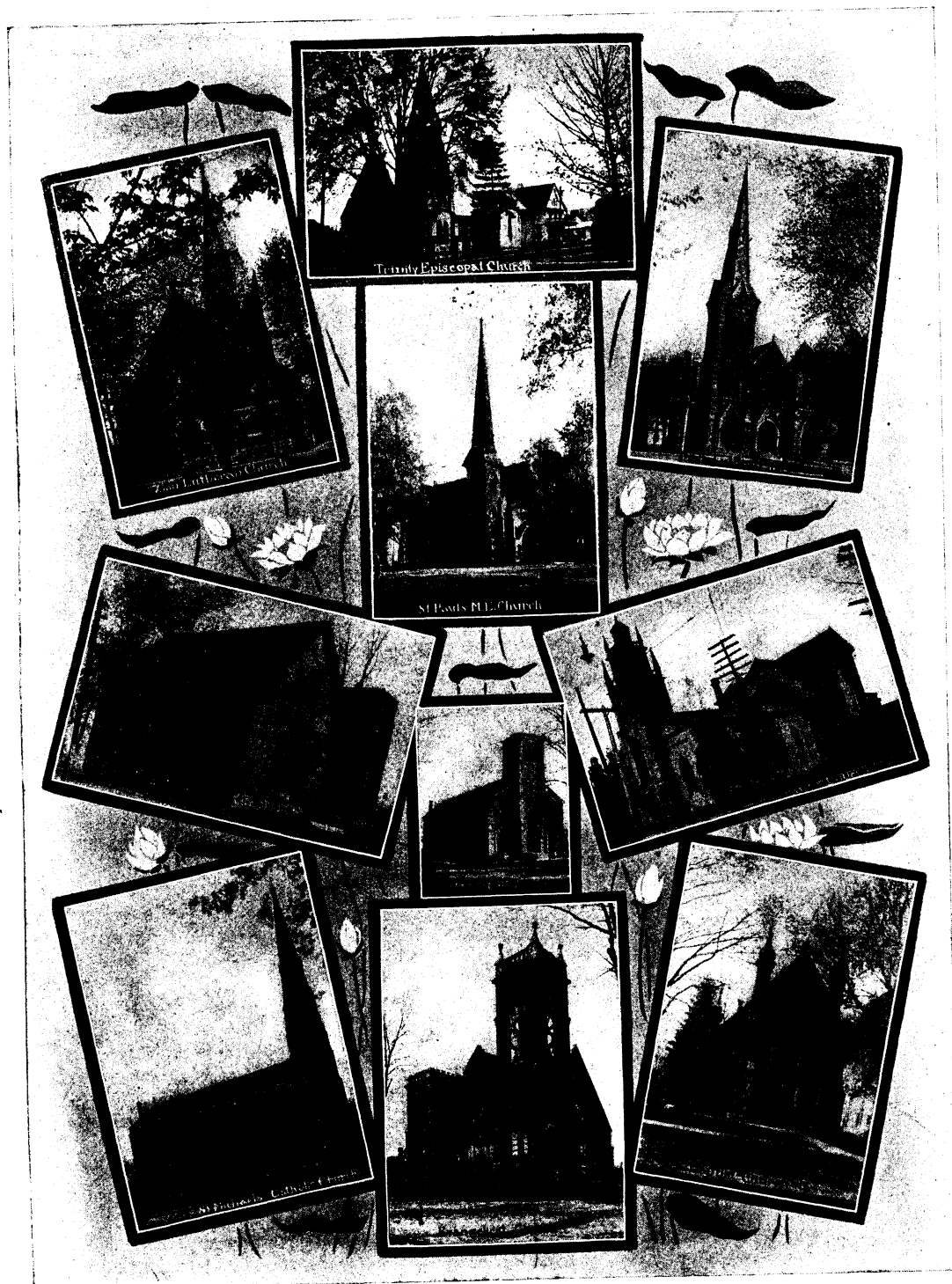
After the retirement of Prof. and Mrs. Boyd, the school continued its career under different managers and principals. Prof. Hanna and Prof. Richards, being of the number, but competition from eastern schools, and other causes led to the final closing of the doors, greatly to the regret of the people of Monroe.

#### "ROSE COTTAGE" HOME SCHOOL

I am confident that there are very few reminiscences of the old school days of Monroe, which are reviewed by the mothers and grandmothers of Monroe, today, which are so fondly cherished as the associations connected with that well loved "Rose Cottage Home School," the foster mother of half the girls in Monroe. Such engrossing events as those which occur in the girls' school life are never forgotten—they should not be forgotten—they are the tender links which bind together the past and present—Therefore the reprint of an account of a "May Day" festival must bring to many a former pupil a happy memory. The following is from a local print:

#### "CROWNING OF THE MAY QUEEN" (1858)

"The revival of this interesting and time-honored custom took place on Tuesday last among the scholars of this school, on the beautiful grounds surrounding Mrs. Manning's pleasant residence,—she having most kindly tendered the use of the same. This little juvenile exhibition was to have taken place at the proper period in the month of May, but has necessarily been postponed until the present time, in consequence of the unusual severity of the weather, and lateness of the season. The day chosen proved to be one of the most propitious, and every incident connected with it was equally satisfactory. A May-pole tastefully decorated with choicest flowers was erected, and upon this hung the garland of roses, composing the 'Queenly Diadem.' All the arrangements were admirably adapted and well chosen. The election to the 'Throne of Flora'—by right of merit—fell upon Miss Florence Consor, she standing pre-eminent, for accuracy in all the lessons of her various studies, during a given time, embraced within the present term; in fact, being perfect in the whole of them. All the scholars acquitted themselves to perfection and evinced most conclusively the admirable tact, perfect system and judicious and thorough training of their esteemed principal. It would be difficult to determine who among the throng was most delighted, scholars or teachers, friends or neighbors! It is not too much to say that it was one of the most entertaining, satisfactory and happy gatherings, ever witnessed in this our well-beloved city."



MONROE CHURCHES

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### RELIGIOUS HISTORY

THE CATHOLIC PRIESTS OF NEW FRANCE—FIRST PROTESTANT PREACHERS—COMING OF THE JESUITS—CATHOLIC MISSION, THE FIRST CHURCH—CENTENNIAL ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATED—ST. MARY'S CHURCH DEDICATED—GABRIEL RICHARD, PRIEST AND CONGRESSMAN—HISTORY OF ST. MARY'S CHURCH—ST. JOHN'S CHURCH—ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH—ST. MICHAEL'S COMMANDERY—KNIGHTS OF ST. JOHN—ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH OF EXETER TOWNSHIP—ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH, ERIE—PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF MONROE COUNTY—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF MONROE—SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—CHURCH RE-UNITED—CHURCH OF 1846 BUILT—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LA SALLE—RAISINVILLE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH DISBANDED—ST. PAUL'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH—TRINITY LUTHERAN CHURCH—THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF MONROE—EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION OF MONROE COUNTY—YOUNG PEOPLE'S ALLIANCE MEMORIAL (EVANGELICAL) CHURCH OF MONROE—CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH—THE MONROE COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY—THE ALTENHEIM (OLD FOLKS' HOME)—MONROE HOME FOR BLIND BABIES AND GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The history of any city or commonwealth cannot be written in its entirety independent of, and separate from, the religious interests of such community; the work of its founders and of its representative men and of the religious current of their lives cannot be eliminated from the annals of that community without destroying the structure. The growth and development of sound religious sentiment certainly presents the most striking and interesting elements of the general solidity of the institutions which mark its successful career; the absence of it indicates instability and inevitable decadence.

We need not seek further for confirmation of this than in the history of our own state and city. Contemporaneous with the settlements in the wilderness of the northwest were the establishment of societies for the founding and promotion of the Christian religion.

The exact number and names of churches in Monroe, including those already individually noted, are as follows: First Presbyterian church, St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal, Trinity Episcopal, First Baptist, First Evangelical, St. Mary's, St. Michael's, St. John's, Trinity Lutheran, Zion Lutheran, Christian Science hall, Chamber of Commerce building.

#### THE CATHOLIC PRIESTS OF NEW FRANCE

We have seen, in our own pursuit of historical facts that the first settlements upon the River Raisin were nearly contemporaneous with those upon the great lakes and around Detroit, but that not earlier than 1784, is there any record of a church being permanently founded in

this region, although visits by Jesuit priests are believed to have been frequent as early as 1732. So far as successful efforts by Protestants to gain a foothold through the work of their missionaries or otherwise, we find no records of any previous to 1808. The first settlers being French, from the Roman Catholic strongholds of Quebec and Montreal, it was natural that they should adhere to the religion of their people. The Catholic church was supreme in this region, exercising a spiritual and parental care over the small community.

#### FIRST PROTESTANT PREACHERS

Mr. C. M. Burton, of Detroit, has the journal of Rev. Mr. Case, who came to Michigan as a Methodist itinerant preacher in 1806 remaining for a few years in Detroit and extending his labors to the interior, as far south as the River Rouge and the River Raisin and forming a Methodist society at the latter place in 1810. The historical records, however, show clearly that Rev. William Mitchell, a minister of the Methodist church, who was on the Detroit circuit and received his appointment for that work, was the first Protestant minister to preach at Monroe, then called Frenchtown; and that early in 1811 he organized a Methodist Episcopal church here, consisting of some two dozen members. The War of 1812 breaking out soon after, the unprotected settlements along the frontier suffered most severely, none more so than those upon the River Raisin. The newly established church was broken up by reason of many of the American families fleeing to Ohio and Kentucky for safety from the ravages of the red men, who, unchecked, inaugurated a war of plunder and extermination upon all whites.

#### COMING OF THE JESUITS

“ \* \* \* Where once the wigwam stood  
Upon the river's banks of green  
Where red'ning vines and tangled wood  
Hemmed in the fair but dang'rous scene,”

Here was planted the first of the rude temples of religious worship in Monroe county.

The general history of a community is inseparable from its religious history. The sturdy growth of religious sentiment plays an important part in moulding the movements and activities of a commonwealth; this is everywhere proven. Contemporaneous with the settlements in the vast wilderness of the northwest territory were societies for the foundation and promotion of the Christian religion; by whatever name they were called the objects and aims were the same with each; subduing the wilderness and the erection of the humble home, preceded but for a brief period the building of the little chapel, the laying of the foundation upon which to rest the substantial superstructure of prosperous communities of law-abiding and order-loving citizens.

#### CATHOLIC MISSION, THE FIRST CHURCH

The first house for religious worship which was built in this county was a rude log building erected on the Mominee farm upon the bank of the River Raisin a modest little chapel in whose little belfry hung the sweet toned bell that reminded the settlers of their religious duties, and sounded the Angelus thrice daily, that wherever the hearers might be, or whatever their occupation, bowed head and folded hands should acknowledge the hour of devotion. At the dedication of this humble

chapel, which occurred October 15, 1788, the nearest bishop whose pontifical residence was at Montreal in order to be present was obliged to travel over this long and perilous route in a birch canoe paddled by two Indian guides. The journey was a long and dangerous one, but the devoted and courageous pontiff, arrived safely, and conducted the ceremonies amid the large assemblage of French, Indians, and half breeds.

The services hereafterwards, were irregularly administered by Father Frichette and Father Burke, both earnest and devout missionaries, who labored among the whites and Indians, very often at great personal peril, and always at great inconvenience.

This primitive chapel was located west of Monroe, on the river, about two and a half miles, and stood there for three-quarters of a century or more. Back of it, in an enclosure, was the parish cemetery some of whose moss-grown stones still mark the last resting place of many of Monroe county's pioneers and historical characters.

#### CENTENNIAL ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATED

The centennial anniversary of the dedication of this, the first church of any denomination in this county was held in Monroe on November 29, 1884, and was an occasion of great interest, which attracted a large concourse of people from all parts of the state and county. At this time, a monument, to commemorate the event was erected, and the ceremonies were of an impressive character. Bishop Jno. W. Foley of Detroit, and Bishop Camillus Maes of Kentucky, a former priest of Monroe, together with a large assemblage of the Clergy of the State, to the number of upwards of one hundred and fifty.

#### ST. MARY'S CHURCH DEDICATED, 1834.

The monument is a marble statue representing the Recording Angel, holding a scroll, eight feet in height, standing upon a granite base suitably inscribed; the whole reaching a height of twenty feet. The memorial stands upon the southeastern corner of the grounds surrounding St. Mary's church. This edifice was dedicated with impressive ceremonies in the year 1834 and succeeded the little log chapel which was destroyed by fire. St. Mary's is the oldest parish of the Church in Michigan, except Ancient Ste. Anne's in the diocese of Detroit, and one of the most important. The church edifice is a large rectangular building of pleasing though plain architecture, supporting a moderately high tower and spire, which encloses a large bell of sweet tone; here have officiated from time to time the notable clergy of the church.

#### GABRIEL RICHARD, PRIEST AND CONGRESSMAN

Father Gabriel Richard of Detroit was always a welcome visitor to Monroe, where, as well as in his own parish he won by his kind and gentle manner as well as by his religious character, the love and respect of the people. He enjoyed the distinction having been the first Catholic priest if not the only one, who ever sat as a member of Congress; he was elected a Territorial delegate from Michigan territory in 1823. Father Richard was a most notable man in the early days; he arrived in 1798 from Quebec, a priest of the order of St. Sulpice as resident pastor of the Catholic church of St. Anne. His tall and impressive figure was familiar to every one during the long period at which he filled his sacred mission. He was a man not only of great and elegant learning, but of excellent common sense, and withal a most public spirited citizen. He encouraged

education in every way, not only by organizing schools for the immediate training of his own people, but by favoring all other proper schemes for general intelligence. He brought to the territory the first printing press ever seen here, and in 1809 published a small folio gazette called the "Michigan Essay, or Impartial Observer." He was one of the first officers of the University and a professor in it. His acquaintance and friendship were prized among Protestants as well as Catholics. His quaint humor and shrewd sense, in no way weakened by his imperfect pronunciation of English is even yet a pleasant memory with old Detroiters. He died greatly lamented in Detroit in 1834 during the epidemic of Asiatic cholera which carried off hundreds of citizens, and which was the cause of many deaths in Monroe, of prominent people during that year.

#### THE HISTORY OF ST. MARY'S CHURCH

The establishment of the Roman Catholic Church in Monroe county was at a very early day, when the country on both sides of the River Raisin was an unbroken wilderness, and the people few besides the copper colored inhabitants of the dense woods. The hardships and privation of the pioneer priests were very great, but endured with patience born of their religious zeal. From the records of old St. Anne's in Detroit, which was the good mother of this brave little congregation at the Raisin, are taken interesting facts and documents, establishing the date and circumstances of the first application for a priest. The document is as follows:

*"First Assembly of Catholic Citizens at the River Raisin. Registered in my office in the Book No. 1, on pages 288 and 289.*

*Peter Audrain, Clerk.*

"Before me, and in presence of Mr. Frichette, priest and pastor of the Parish of St. Anne, at Detroit, the undersigned here to-day assembled to comply with the views of Monseigneur, the bishop, namely, that the inhabitants of the new settlement on the River Raisin should agree for choosing a convenient place for a parsonage, and to buy of Mr. Montigny one acre and two rods of land, for the sum of four hundred francs, and also one-half acre as a free gift from Joseph Hivon; said land to serve as a monument to the Lord.

"On these one acre and a half and two rods shall be built the church, the presbytery and enclosure, and the said land shall belong to the pastor or his successors. Hoping that thus we will meet the views of Monseigneur we will commence with the presbytery, which, with the help of the Lord, will also serve as a chapel. We hope and wish that meanwhile Parson Frichette will visit our settlement, the weather permitting, and honor us with the holy sacraments, which we will beg to deserve, and we promise to him the customary tithes.

"In the expectation that Monseigneur will approve of our undertaking, and that he will have us participate of the grace and indulgence, we sign our name or mark to-day, the 15th of October, 1788.

"Jean X Dubruil.  
Louis X. Ledux.  
T. Britier Benac.  
Gabriel X Godfroy.  
Louis Gallaine.  
Joseph Bordeau.  
— Degeme.

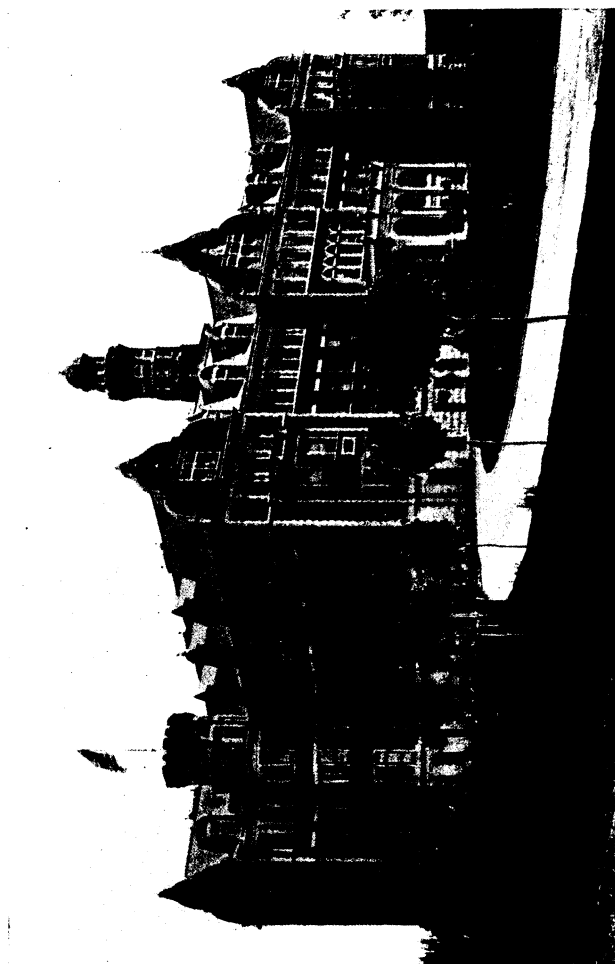
Louis X Suzor.  
Baptiste X Couture.  
Antoine X Campau.  
Paple X Couture, fly.  
Charles X Cauline.  
Francis X Labaux.  
Rosella X Dronor.

Bean X Jo Bean.	Jean lais X Sourdilat.
Jaques X Prudone.	Pierre X W. Lee.
Joseph X Bissonette.	Joseph X Menor.
Pierre X Joncoo.	Jaques X Gagnier.
Bazil X Cousino.	Joseph X Dronillard.
Joseph X Pouget.	Francis X Jeandron.
Etienne X Jacob.	Margaret X DeBaptiste.
Baptiste X Tailland.	Baptiste X Lapoint.
Louis X Devaux.	Jean Baptiste X Bissonette.
— Cicott.	Crisophorn X St. Louis.
Ceyamani X Navar.	Jean X Dusaux.
Baptiste X Dronillard.	Gabriel X Bissonette.
Charles D. Chabert.	Alexis X Lovel."
Jean Louis X Lazoiness.	

"St. Anthony was the name given to this church which was on the Mominee farm, some two and one-half miles west of the present St. Mary's church which succeeded it. This site was chosen as the most central in the River Raisin settlement, and most convenient to be reached by the inhabitants. The chapel served for a time as a place of worship but was inconvenient and unsuitable for the purpose of a church, and was afterwards taken down, leaving much of the old remains for many years, but which now have disappeared. The cemetery on the north side of the church continued to be used for many years, and even now this ancient burial place can be easily identified by some of the broken stones and portions of decayed wooden crosses which once marked the graves. Father Frichette was succeeded by the Rev. Father Antoine Goulietz who remained until July, 1788, and was followed by Rev. Edward Burke who devoted himself to the affairs of the parish for two years. By this time the people's circumstances had improved materially so that the support of the church was partly assumed by the congregation; they pledged themselves to give one quarter of all their crops from their farms, and in addition each person a member, was to deliver one cord of wood at the parsonage of the priest. Father Dilhet followed Rev. Father Burke who was a very industrious worker. He induced the bishops of Baltimore and Quebec to visit Monroe during his pastorate who confirmed a class of one hundred and ninety persons. Repeated attempts were made to erect a church better suited to the needs of the parish but failed. Rev. Father Gabriel Richard took charge of the parish in 1805, and continued his priestly connection with the church until 1827. He was an exceptionally able and devout man, possessing splendid executive abilities and of great service in relieving his parishioners of much of their sufferings from poverty and ill fortune. More extended allusion has already been made to this great man.

The following priests were successively stationed in this parish. Rev. Father Vincent Bradin, Rev. Father Smith, Rev. Father Cummings, Rev. Father Carabin, Rev. Father McCasker, Father Toussaint Santillis, Rev. Father Louis Gillet, a Redemptorist; Rev. Father Smoulders, of the same order; Father Poirier and Father Francis were companion priests from 1847 to 1855. Rev. Father Van Gepnip and Father Rievers succeeded in the latter year; Rev. Father Edward Joos, one of the most devoted christians that this community ever knew came to the parish in 1857, and made his benign influence felt throughout the city and adjacent country. He was most active and energetic, and so well directed and sagaciously prosecuted was his work, that his field of labor was soon extending into all the surrounding country; schools and missions were established, and in 1862 he undertook his greatest and noblest work





ST. MARY'S COLLEGE, MONROE

which today stands as a fitting monument to his name and character—the establishment of St. Mary's academy, of which the church, the State and the City of Monroe has great reason to be proud.

Rev. Father Soffers was another efficient and popular priest of St. Mary's—whose taste and judgment effected many improvements in the grounds and buildings; he built a rectory in the rear of St. Mary's and beautified the grounds; during the celebration of the centennial of the foundation of St. Mary's his good taste and judgment was everywhere remarked. Other parish churches in the city are St. Michael's and St. John's; the latter was organized and the edifice built by its first priest, Rev. Father Camillus Maes, who was formerly assistant to Rev. Edward Joos, and now Bishop of Covington, Kentucky, a most accomplished and cultivated man.

#### ST. JOHN'S CHURCH

The first effort to organize a separate Catholic church for the English speaking people was in 1834, which proved ineffectual, and in 1852 the effort to accomplish the same purpose resulted in the purchase of lots on the Navarre plat, in the third ward of the city, and laying a stone foundation therefor; but further effort was abandoned until 1872, when Father Maes was appointed pastor. Through his exertions and instrumentality a more eligible lot was purchased on Monroe street. The corner stone to the church was laid in 1874, and a spacious and creditable brick church, 113 x 52, was completed and blessed in 1877. Father Maes, now Bishop of Covington, Kentucky, having been appointed (much to the regret of his congregation) secretary to Bishop Borges, retired therefrom in 1878. A bell was added in 1879. The cost of the church, independent of the parsonage was \$10,000.

Rev. William A. Nevin succeeded Father Maes on the 15th of March, 1880, and remained in charge until July 21, 1881, when the Rev. P. Leavy succeeded him.

The congregation under his charge numbered one hundred and twenty families, with an average of five to a family, making a congregation of six hundred. Father P. Leavy was highly esteemed, and in the discharge of his pastoral duties in 1889 was exposed in visiting a case of smallpox, contracted the disease and died. He was succeeded by Father Kelley, subsequently by Father Socklain. The present pastor is Rev. Wm. Hennessy.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH

St. Michael's church was organized in 1855 by Rev. Father Kronenberg, a Redemptorist priest. When a purchase was made of the George B. Harleston property between Front street and the River Raisin. This, in the day of its glory was one of the finest residences in Monroe, situated in the large and most beautiful grounds. Colonel Harleston was a hospitable entertainer and his mansion was designed to allow of this propensity being gratified on a large scale. One of the apartments on the ground floor was sixty feet in length, and the house was surrounded on all sides by a spacious veranda. The Monroe county fair was held on these premises in the year 1848. The church immediately began changes and improvements to adapt it to the use of the congregation. In 1867 a handsome brick edifice 145 x 60 feet was erected and in 1873 a two and a half story brick pastoral residence was completed. Previous to 1863 Rev. Fathers Kronenberg, Majesky, Wehrle and Stengel were the pastors; at this date Rev. Father Schmittdiel took charge and served

for many years. A parochial school is connected with the church which has an attendance of more than one hundred and sixty.

In 1843 there were only three German Catholic families in the city of Monroe. Their number gradually increased, so that in 1845 Rev. Peter Kronenberg, of the congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer, or Order of Redemptorists (C. S. S. R.), found fourteen families in the city, and undertook to unite them and form a Catholic congregation. A committee was chosen consisting of Joseph Schaub, George Steiner, Anthony Westerman, Andrew Kirschner, and Joseph Billman, who, within the year, purchased the grounds of the present St. Michael's church, with the exception of the corner lot, for the sum of \$2,000. On the grounds there was a private building, the present school house, although it has been some considerably changed from the original structure. They immediately paid five hundred dollars on the property, the balance paid in installments during six years, and at once the house on the grounds was, at an expense of five hundred dollars, converted into a church. On the Feast of St. Michael, Archangel, September 29, 1845, the church was blessed by the Very Reverend Father Bernard, provincial of the C. S. S. R., and the Rev. Peter Kronenberg appointed the first pastor. But the Redemptorist Fathers in 1850 totally abandoned the Monroe missions, and the Rev. John VanGepnip was sent by the bishop to succeed the Rev. Peter Kronenberg in the care of St. Michael's congregation, continuing about four years, and though being a Hollander he spoke German but imperfectly, still he was very much beloved by the people under his charge. Rev. Father C. G. Bolte is the present pastor.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S COMMANDERY, KNIGHTS OF ST. JOHN

St. Michael's Commandery No. 93, was organized in Monroe, on March 27, 1887, with twenty-one charter members, all of whom with the exception of Milton B. Soleau were members of St. Michael's church organization. At the present time members are admitted from all local parishes. The first meeting, for organization was held in the office of the late Andrew Baier, and a few months later, on September 29th, St. Michael's Day, the commandery appeared, for the first time in its new uniform, and attended service, in a body, at St. Michael's church. The commandery holds the honor of being the senior commandery in the First Regiment, Michigan Knights of St. John. The first officers of the commandery were: Spiritual adviser, Rev. B. Schmittiel; president, Jacob Martin; vice-president, John M. Hech; recording secretary, Ed. M. Schreiber; financial secretary, Henry D. Hoffman; treasurer, Frank J. Yaeger; sergeant-at-arms, George J. S. Schrauder; capt, Andrew Mitchell; first lieutenant, William Heil; second lieutenant, F. A. Daiber; color bearer, John Hoffmeister; trustees, Jno. A. Martin, Henry C. Schreiber, Milton B. Soleau, Erhardt Schrauder, Andrew Baier. Twenty-five years have elapsed since the organization was effected and the commandery has enjoyed a prosperous existence, and increased in numbers. On April 15th the organization celebrated its 25th anniversary by a banquet which was enjoyed by a fine company of guests. Addresses were made by Ex-Mayor Jacob Martin, Rev. Father Bolte, Dr. C. Lenhard of Detroit, Rev. Father James Downey, Rev. Father M. J. Crowley and C. Mullen of Monroe, E. J. Schueber of Bay City; Hon. A. J. Weier and others. The present corps of officers and roster of members are: Spiritual adviser, Rev. Chas G. Bolte; captain, Andrew Mitchel; 1st lieutenant, John A. Martin; 2nd lieutenant, George J. Schroder, president, John A. Kirschner; 1st vice-president, Walter L. Hoffman; 2nd vice president, Ulrich Leib; recording secretary, Jos. M. Autian; finan-

cial secretary, Harry J. Steiner; treasurer, E. A. Yaeger; Al. B. Hiel, Fred Schoepfer, J. A. Mitchell, S. W. Lauer, G. A. Rupp, A. K. Quell, I. C. Godfroy, E. M. Cloonan, E. Foederer, Geo. C. Kirschner, J. J. Kiley, Fred Lauer, Geo. M. Martin, Jos. Forth, Frank Quell, B. Roberts, P. S. Schaub, W. A. Sturn, J. Schwingshegl, C. Verhoven, F. D. Weber, A. J. Weier, F. J. Yaeger, Jos. Forner, Chas. Haehle, Jacob Martin, F. A. Daiber, F. S. Schrauder, John McGill.

It is a noteworthy fact that during the twenty-five years of its existence, the commandery had not lost one active member from its ranks.

#### ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH OF EXETER TOWNSHIP

The establishment of a Catholic church in the township of Exeter had for its initial proceedings the public meeting held in 1834, which took place at the residence of James Donahoe, which was a log house erected by this pioneer in the dense wilderness and amid the swamps and marshes which there formed the geographical features of this township. There were no roads, and the only means of intercourse between the sparsely inhabited settlements on the water courses was by means of trails and the foot paths which had been the Indians' highways and the missionaries' traveled roads. The settlers were few and scattered, but here the cross was raised and faithfully guarded. The mission thus established under such adverse circumstances and amid such discouraging environments was visited from time to time by priests.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH, ERIE

This church was one of the first established in the county. The first settlers in Erie township were French Canadians, who like the families who first settled on the River Raisin were Roman Catholics from Montreal, Three Rivers and Quebec. Their first church, built in 1819, was like their own domiciles constructed of logs, and served the purposes of worship until 1826, when a frame church was built by the little congregation and used by them for nearly thirty years, when a more desirable home was demanded, and by the exertions and liberality of the people of Vienna, the village which is now known as Erie, a fine brick edifice 111 x 47 feet was erected and is now still in use. It is a fine structure in which the people take much pride and where more than two hundred families worship. The first priest who officiated at Erie was Rev. Father Gabriel Richard, from St. Anne's church of Detroit and St. Mary's of Monroe; from 1825 until 1835 other priests from Monroe supplied the place of regular pastors. After that date chiefly from the parish of St. Mary's at Monroe, services were held in the log cabins of the French settlers; among the names of such we find those of Philip Flood, Peter Burns, Michael Fagan, John Murphy, Luke Dunn and others.

A rude log building was the first chapel consecrated in 1847, where Rev. Father Simons celebrated the first mass. In 1861 a brick church 40 x 80 feet in dimensions was built, which very comfortably accommodated the increased membership in the parish and was regularly served by pastors from other churches, among whom was the highly esteemed Rev. Father Ronayne, whose residence was at Stony Creek, and who officiated also at two other stations, Maybee and Stony Creek. The following were the regular pastors: Rev. Joseph Bellamy, Rev. Stephen Badin, Rev. Theo. Carabin, Rev. J. Brayn, Rev. J. Terisonen, Rev. T. Wurlop, Rev. H. Reviers, Rev. L. Lionnet, Rev. Charles Thomas.

## PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF MONROE COUNTY

The first permanent Protestant church in the Territory of Michigan was organized at Detroit in 1818 and was called the "First Protestant Society." Its membership was made up of persons belonging to several bodies of Christians and was not denominational in its form, so that ministers of various denominations and opinions officiated at different periods. Its first settled pastor was Rev. John Monteith, he who first preached at the River Raisin in 1816, and organized the First Presbyterian church in Monroe in 1820.

In his account of the establishment of permanent Protestant societies in the new settlement at Monroe and at Detroit, Mr. Monteith says, in letters addressed to the officers of the Presbyterian church: "I arrived at Detroit, June 27, 1816. Scarcely any preaching in English had ever been heard there before that date. I continued the English preacher of that place about five years. In the meantime I made frequent excursions through the territory, particularly to River Raisin and Miami. My first preaching at the River Raisin was on Friday morning at eight o'clock, July 12, 1816, to a small but very attentive auditory. They earnestly begged for more frequent preaching. During the following years I visited there and at Miami, several times spending several days at each place. I preached once and visited the families at Port Lawrence (now Toledo). I wrote to the east for help and on the 7th of December, 1819, Rev. Moses Hunter, a licensed preacher, arrived. He labored alternately at Monroe and Fort Meigs (now Perrysburg) till the 7th of April, 1820. The Lord prospered his labors in both places and churches were gathered in about a month after he commenced. Just a month after his arrival I went and labored with him for nine days."

## FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MONROE

"On Sunday, January 9, 1820, we organized the First Presbyterian church at Miami, Ohio, and ordained three elders and three deacons. On the tenth we returned to Monroe and visited the English families in the neighborhood. On the eleventh I preached at Downing's on the River Raisin, on the twelfth held a conference of those disposed to unite in forming a church at Monroe, at Oliver Johnson's brick house (then standing on the southwest corner of Front and Washington streets); thirteenth, organized the First Presbyterian church of Monroe; articles of belief were adopted, substantially such as are now used in our church, except that nothing was admitted which would interfere with the ordinary practices of the several evangelical denominations, for we received not only Presbyterians, but Congregationalists, Methodists, Baptists and Episcopalians.

"On January 30, preached and administered the Lord's Supper for the first time in Monroe, there being twenty-two persons. On May 18, 1820, preached in the court house and admitted five persons to the church. My last visit to Monroe previous to leaving the country was on the 15th of May, when thirty-five additional members united with the church."

The membership of the church in 1820 consisted of the following: Joseph Farrington, Perris Farrington, Isabella Mulholland, Mary More, Samuel Egnew, George Alford, Priscilla Alford, Polly Wells, Eliza D. Johnson, Samuel Felt, Anne Felt, Rebecca Bice, Harvey Bliss, Nancy Bliss, Mrs. Sanborne, Lucy Egnew, John Anderson, Elizabeth Anderson, Wolcott Lawrence, Henry Disbrow, Sarah Disbrow and Mary M. Stowell.

This is the record of the establishment of the First Presbyterian church of Monroe (made up from the session records) from the ministrations of Rev. John Monteith and Rev. Moses Hunter in 1816. After the



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MONROE.

departure of these men from the field occasional preaching was heard from Rev. Messrs. Frontis, Ely, Prince, Goodman and McIlvaine for a few months at a time, when Rev. P. W. Warriner was installed the first pastor by the Presbytery of Monroe; under his ministry in the autumn of 1831 there was a large accession to the church. April 5, 1833, H. Conant and Robt. Clarke were elected members of the session. At this time the members numbered one hundred and twenty-nine.

The pastors from that time until May, 1837, were Rev. John Beattie, Rev. N. H. Conklin, Rev. Samuel Senter, Rev. J. W. Blythe. In that year a division in the church took place and twenty-nine members withdrew for the purpose of forming the Second Presbyterian church; this society was organized and Rev. R. S. Crampton chosen pastor, and the following elected elders: Wolcott Lawrence, Norman R. Haskell, William H. Boyd and Isaac Lewis. The First church about this time elected John Anderson and Charles Noble, elders. In October, 1833, the church sustained a serious loss by death of one of its elders, that learned, judicious and distinguished man, Dr. Robert Clarke. In 1838 Rev. J. W. Blythe was succeeded by Rev. Conway P. Wing, who was installed pastor in June, 1839.

#### CHURCH REUNITED

In this year the two divisions of the church were reunited, the thirty-nine members of the Second church being received back into the old congregation, making the church a very strong one of 213 members, and the session augmented by the election of William H. Boyd, Norman R. Haskell and Stephen P. Morehouse, elders. Two years later Rev. Mr. Wing was obliged by ill health to give up the pastorate, and in 1840 Mr. R. W. Patterson filled the pulpit as stated supply for a few months. In this year Colonel John Anderson, a pioneer of Monroe and a most highly esteemed and valuable officer of the church, passed away at an advanced age.

Rev. Nathaniel West was ordained pastor in 1842; he was a notable man and a most forcible preacher. Services were that time held in the court room of the old court house on the public square. Judge Lawrence, another prominent man of Monroe and one of the elders of this church, an able officer, died on April 29, 1843. Rev. William Paige was pastor until the autumn of 1845, when Rev. William Southgate was called to the pulpit. The church was increased by the addition of thirty-one persons.

#### CHURCH OF 1846 BUILT

In 1846 the congregation decided to build a church edifice to accommodate the large and growing congregations; on November of that year the cornerstone of the present commodious and dignified structure was laid with appropriate ceremonies. The brick used in this building were manufactured by Mr. James Nelson, a member of the church, who operated a brickyard near the city. They were all made by the primitive hand process, the clay being prepared in the pit by oxen who trod it in the pit to the proper consistency. The church was dedicated February 15, 1848, and from the records of the board of elders we take the following notes of that impressive event: "The new church edifice of this church was dedicated to the service of Almighty God this day. The sermon was preached by Rev. Robert Southgate, the pastor-elect, from Haggai, second chapter and ninth verse: 'The glory of the latter house shall be greater than the former.' Dedicatory prayer by Rev. E. Cheever, of Tecumseh; Reverend Messrs. E. Cheever, John Monteith and E. Curtis, a committee from the Presbytery to attend the installation of the pastor,

were present, and in the evening of same day the services were held." It was a noteworthy incident that the charge to the people was by the Rev. John Monteith, the minister who held the first Protestant services and preached to the first Presbyterian congregation in Monroe in 1816.

The Presbyterians and Congregationalists at Raisinville having by this time become numerous in that township, resolved to organize and erect a church in their neighborhood, and there being a considerable number who had united with the Monroe church and attended service there now withdrew and joined their neighbors in establishing a Congregational church on the River Raisin a few miles west of Monroe, and being known as the "Raisinville church."

Dr. Henry H. Northrop was the next pastor; during his pastorate Dr. Harry Conant, an influential member of the church and a useful member of the session, died. Thomas Foster succeeded Mr. Northrop and almost his first duty was to officiate at the funeral of Henry Disbrow, an efficient, active and honored officer of the church. Following him Rev. L. P. Le Doux served for about a year, when Rev. Addison K. Strong was installed February, 1856. His pastorate was interrupted for some months by his election to and acceptance of the chaplaincy of the Seventh Michigan Infantry, Colonel Grosvenor commanding. After his retirement from this position he resumed his pastoral relations with his church. In August, 1857, Hon. Daniel S. Bacon, Thomas Clarke and Dr. George Lauden were ordained elders, at which time the number of members was two hundred and eleven. On January 3, 1844, the request was made by about twenty members for letters of dismissal for the purpose of organizing a church in the township of La Salle, which was approved by the Presbytery of Monroe, and the church was then organized with the following membership: John Bradford, Lewis Darrah, David A. Hall, Catherine Hayes, Susan Hall, Bethice M. Kimball, Eleanor Bradford, Charles Hall, Amea Bradford, Jeannet Withington, Eliza M. Cornell, Eliza Cornell, John T. Gilbert, E. H. Gilbert, John D. Turner, Samuel Mulholland, Sarah Withington, Mary Withington and Francis Charter, Sr.

From 1861 to 1865 the active membership of the church was somewhat decreased by enlistments in the army and by the appointments to commissioned officers' positions. In 1873 during the pastorate of Rev. Dr. D. P. Putnam extensive alterations and improvements were made in the church, including reseating, cathedral windows and elaborate decorations. The total cost of this work was \$14,000. A new organ was afterwards installed at a cost of \$2,500. In 1912 the towers on the church and chapel were carried up several feet, and finished in accordance with the original design, so that the congregation now worship in one of the finest edifices of this denomination in the state.

The present pastor is Rev. William Clark Burns, D.D., who was called to this church while pastor of the large church at Honeoye, New York. Dr. Burns, while giving devoted service to this parish, also serves the Presbyterian church at La Salle in this county some five miles distant from Monroe, preaching every Sunday afternoon to a good congregation. He has been deeply interested in the Sunday schools of both churches and in the maintenance of these and Christian Endeavor societies. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred by Hillsdale College, Michigan. The following is an authentic list of the names of all the pastors of First Presbyterian church of Monroe: Rev. John Monteith, 1816; Rev. Moses Hunter, 1820; Rev. P. W. Warriner, 1833; Rev. R. G. Conklin, 1835; Rev. James Blythe, 1837; Rev. Conway P. Wing, 1839-40; Rev. D. O. Morton, 1840; Rev. Nathaniel West, 1843; Rev. R. W. Patterson, 1842; Rev. Wm. Page, 1844; Rev. Robert Southgate, 1846-



49; Rev. H. H. Northrup, 1851; Rev. Louis P. Ledoux, 1853-1855; Rev. A. K. Strong, D. D., 1856-62; Rev. C. N. Mattoon, D. D., 1864-69; Rev. W. W. Newell, 1869-71; Rev. D. P. Putnam, D. D., 1871-81; Rev. W. W. Macomber, 1881; Rev. S. W. Pratt, 1882-89; Rev. L. B. Bissell, 1898-91; Rev. A. W. Allen, 1901-05; Rev. William C. Burns, D. D., 1906.

Rev. L. B. Bissell occupied the pulpit as pastor of the church in 1898 and 1899. In 1900 Rev. A. W. Allen was called to the pastorate and remained with the church until 1905, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, and the pulpit was declared vacant. In January, 1906, the session extended a call to Rev. William C. Burns, D. D., pastor of the Congregational church of Honeoye, New York, and he was duly installed as pastor in February, 1906. In 1873, during the pastorate of Rev. Dr. Putnam the sum of \$14,000.00 was expended in making alterations and improvements in the church building, greatly to the comfort and general appearance of the auditorium and in 1912 the church was further improved.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LA SALLE

As stated, the First Presbyterian church of La Salle was an offshoot of the First Presbyterian church of Monroe. It was organized January 7, 1844, by Rev. Nathaniel West, pastor of the Monroe church, who was designated by the Monroe Presbytery to perform this duty. The elders chosen at this time were Lewis Darrah, David A. Hall and John T. Gilbert, with a board of trustees consisting of John Bradford, William Dunlap, Norman Barnes and Francis Charter. The first pastor ordained was Rev. William Buffett, who served until, upon his resignation, Rev. R. R. Salter was called, who occupied the pulpit for several years and who was a genial, hard-working and successful pastor. Other good men who have been connected with the work in this church are Rev. E. F. Tanner and Rev. Mr. Keller and others. At present Rev. W. C. Burns, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Monroe, fills the pulpit on Sunday afternoons and takes charge of the Sunday school, which is in a flourishing condition. The society own, free of any incumbrance, a substantial and convenient brick church, erected several years ago.

#### RAISINVILLE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH DISBANDED

The Congregational church in Raisinville, owing to a division of sentiment on the subject of maintaining a church there, or joining with the church at Maybee, was disbanded in 1895, a portion of the congregation taking up a connection with the Maybee church and the remainder associating themselves with other organizations. The church building and lot reverted to the original owners. The Rev. Mr. Eastlake was the last pastor of the church.

#### ST. PAUL'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The history of the Methodist church in Monroe is a long and honorable one. Dating back to the year 1808, it appears that not previous to that time had there been any attempts to establish Protestantism in the River Raisin valley. There were very few English families in this vicinity, but many French, who were Roman Catholics from Quebec

and Montreal, whose spiritual welfare was looked after by their own church and priests. Mr. Burton of Detroit, the historian of Michigan, has records to which reference has been made, showing that according to the journal kept by Rev. Mr. Case, that clergyman came to Detroit about 1806 as an itinerant preacher of the Methodist denomination. He alludes to the formation of a church at the River Rouge and shortly after he visited the River Raisin settlement and preached to the small congregation assembled to hear him. The records of the church at Monroe reveal the fact that Rev. William Mitchell of the western conference, who was on the Detroit circuit and received his appointment from that body, was the first Protestant minister to preach with any regularity at Monroe (then called Frenchtown), whose labors along the scattered settlements of the River Raisin resulted in the organization of a Methodist Episcopal church in the year 1811, consisting of some two dozen members. This being but a year before the breaking out of the war between this country and England, but little progress was made, and the unprotected settlers along the frontier were scattered far and wide, many returning to their former homes in Ohio and Kentucky. The little church at Monroe was broken up and for eight years or more following there was no successful attempt made to resume the work there. In 1817 Rev. Joseph Mitchell took up the work, and as the refugees returned and more were added to the American population, the church grew, until in 1821 it was reorganized under the ministration of Rev. John Kent, who was then traveling on the Detroit circuit from the Ohio conference.

It is true that while this reorganization was but a feeble one, it was the beginning of a new era. The membership of the church at that time consisted of the following persons: Samuel Choate, Elizabeth Choate, Isaac R. Parker, Mary Parker, Lyman Harvey, Sarah Harvey, Mary Harvey, Seth Choate, Ethel Choate, Abigail Choate and Philemer West—eleven in all and from but three families. The meetings of this devoted little band of Christians were held at the house of one of the members, about two miles west of the village, and the preaching services were very irregular. Rev. Platt B. Money of the Ohio conference was here in 1821 and Reverends Alfred Bronson and Samuel Baker in 1823 and 1824-26. Rev. John A. Baughman and Rev. William Simmons followed in 1824. The next to preach in the Monroe church were Reverends George W. Walker and J. Armstrong in 1827 and 1828. The Monroe circuit embraced all the settlements in Michigan south and west of Detroit, extending into Ohio. The country was practically a wilderness and the "Black Swamp" of northern Ohio was a terror to adventurous travelers. Strong nerves, undaunted zeal as well as physical strength, were required to prosecute the arduous duties of the circuit rider. At this time Rev. James W. Finley was sent to this circuit, which extended from Defiance, Ohio, to Tecumseh and Adrian. It also required faith and courage among those who were upholding the cause in Monroe; but staunch and capable men and women were indefatigable in their efforts. It was in the year 1836 that the society decided to build a suitable church for the growing membership. A lot was purchased on Monroe street, south of the site of the present edifice, and active preparations made to carry out the plans for a "meeting house," 60 x 40 feet, on the ground. The building committee was authorized to "act in their discretion in adopting the Grecian, Doric or Tuscan style of architecture." The contractor failed to complete the building, forfeited his contract, and the society was obliged to carry on the work to completion, which they did successfully.

The fourth quarterly conference, H. Colclazer, presiding elder, was held in Monroe, July 1, 1837, when important measures of great interest

to the church and the community were adopted. Among them was a resolution that Monroe be constituted a "station;" also that the newly erected church be named "Wesley Chapel," which it bore until a considerably later date, when it was changed to "St. Paul's M. E. church." In 1842 the congregation felt the effects of the financial depression following the panic of 1837 and 1838. The mortgage of \$2,500 maturing, the society resolved to sell the church pews in order to raise the money to liquidate this mortgage. This plan was successful and many citizens, members of other denominations, became purchasers of pews. Among these we find the well-known names of Hon. Robert McClelland, James Armitage, Levi S. Humphry, Isacher Frost, George W. Strong, E. G. Morton, Hiram Stone, Walter P. Clarke, Julius D. Morton, F. M. Winans, E. H. Reynolds. The present beautiful and commodious brick edifice standing on the corner of Monroe and Second streets was erected during the pastorate of Rev. James Venning, and its cost proved a somewhat heavy burden upon the congregation, but none flinched. To the loyalty and generous aid of Mr. Israel E. Ilgenfritz, more than to any other man, who came to the rescue at a critical period, assuming an indebtedness of more than \$15,000, the society owes its freedom from further financial difficulties. A very tasteful and substantial brick parsonage has been added to the church property.

The names of the ministers who have preached in St. Paul's during the hundred years of its existence are as follows: Rev. W. C. Mitchell, 1810-11; Rev. Ninian Holmes, 1811-12; Rev. Joseph Mitchell, 1817-19; Rev. John P. Kent, 1820-21; Rev. Platt B. Morey, 1821; Rev. Samuel Baker, 1822; Rev. Alfred Bronson, 1822; Rev. D. O. Plympton, 1824; Rev. Elisha Patee, 1823-24; Rev. Jacob Hill, 1829; Rev. John A. Baughman, 1825-26; Rev. J. W. Finley, 1830-31; Rev. E. H. Pilcher and E. C. Gavitt, 1832 and 1833; Revs. Southern and Gavitt, 1834; Rev. Robert Triggs and Rev. M. G. Perziker, 1835-36; Rev. J. F. Davidson, 1836-1838; Rev. A. M. Fitch, 1839; Rev. David Burns, 1840; Rev. Resin Sapp, 1841; Rev. James Shaw, 1842-43; Revs. H. Colclazer and George Taylor, 1844 and 1845; Rev. J. C. Harrison, 1846; Rev. J. R. Richards, 1847-48; Rev. Elijah Crane, 1848; Rev. Harrison Morgan, 1849-51; Rev. T. C. Gardner, 1851-1853; Rev. Seth Reed, 1853-55; Rev. F. W. May, 1855-56; Rev. W. E. Bigelow, 1856-58; Rev. F. W. Warren, 1858-59; Rev. J. H. Burnham, 1859-61; Rev. L. C. York, 1861-63; Rev. William Fox, 1863-64; Rev. John Levington, 1864; Rev. W. H. Sheir, 1867-68; Rev. J. W. Scott, 1869; Rev. James Venning, 1869-72; Rev. J. C. Worthy, 1872-75; Rev. David Cassler, 1875-78; Rev. O. J. Perrin, 1878-80; Rev. J. E. Jacklin, 1880-82; Rev. C. M. Cobern, 1883-86; Rev. W. Washburn, 1886-88; Rev. T. G. Potter, 1888-90; Rev. W. B. Pope, 1890-94; Rev. Joseph Frazer, 1894-96; Rev. S. C. Eastman, 1896-98; Rev. W. J. Pulmer, 1898-01; Rev. W. E. Burnet, 1901-04; Rev. D. Stanley Shaw, 1904-07; Rev. J. D. Whiteford, 1907-08; Rev. E. L. Moon, 1908-09; Rev. Howard Goldie, 1909-12; Rev. W. H. Brown, 1912.

#### TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH

[*By courtesy of Rev. Chas. O'Meara, Rector.*]

In the month of September, 1831, whilst the state of Michigan was still a territory, with a population of but a little more than 80,000 and our city only a hamlet of a few hundred people, environed by the "murmuring waters of the Raisin, the lake and the forest primeval," constantly visited by the dusky children of the woods, the Rev. M. Bury of Detroit came on horseback from that town to visit this village. Find-

ing a welcome at the home of Mr. Dan B. Miller, who he had learned was a member of the Episcopal church, he sent word out amongst the friends and acquaintances of his host that services in accordance with the usages of the Episcopal church would be held in the court house. His invitation was accepted by a very respectable number of the inhabitants, who assembled in attendance upon the first service of the Episcopal church ever held in Monroe. The musical portion of the devotions, if not beyond criticism, was hearty and sincere, while the responses of the litany were necessarily weak for the reason that there were to be found only three prayer books in the village. In November of the same year Rev. Mr. Bury again visited Monroe and held services in the court house, on which occasion he was accompanied by that prominent churchman of Detroit, Hon. C. C. Trowbridge. At this service the rite of baptism was celebrated for the first time by an Episcopal clergyman; two children were baptized, one of them the infant daughter of General Murray of the British army, then living in Monroe, and the other the child of Mr. Dan B. Miller, of the village, who was given the name which afterwards became familiar in Detroit as a lawyer and a banker, as well as a prominent one in the diocese of Michigan, viz. Sidney D. Miller.

Early in the spring of 1832 Rev. Mr. Bury came and established the parish of Trinity church, the first wardens being General Murray and Seneca Allen. It was found necessary to install a permanent rector in the parish, to succeed Dr. Bury, who was no longer able to give the necessary time; but only occasional visits were made by rectors of other churches in neighboring parishes.

Rev. Mr. Freeman came from Ypsilanti, and others supplied the pulpit until 1834, when in November of that year, Rev. Mr. O'Brien became the first rector of the parish. He found but four communicants and an empty treasury. With the characteristic bravery and indomitable pluck of the pioneer clergy of that day he was undismayed by the discouraging outlook; he grappled with the task before him.

It is an evidence not only of the devotion of that little band of earnest men and women who were the founders of this parish, but also of that broad-minded christianity which shone in the ecclesiastical spirit of the time, that among the handful of members of the Episcopal church, generously assisted by their friends and neighbors of other Protestant churches, the sum of about \$1,500 was raised in Monroe. Rev. Mr. O'Brien then visited Detroit and a few parishes of the east, and was successful in securing contributions amounting to \$1,300. In March following the church building was commenced on a lot facing the public square, at its northeast corner, which is now a portion of the site of the Park Hotel. In October the church was completed, and in May, 1834, the first convention of the diocese of Michigan was held there, Right Rev. Charles P. McIlvaine, bishop of Ohio, presiding, whose first official address was made to this convention, the first in the state over which a bishop presided. In 1842 Rev. Mr. O'Brien closed his pioneer rectorship of eleven years, afterwards rector for twenty years of Zion church, Pontiac, Michigan. Rev. Joseph S. Large was the next rector of Trinity church, during whose connection with the society all remaining incumbrance on the church was cleared. In accomplishing this, the generous gift of Hon. Dan B. Miller, in cancelling a mortgage upon the church held by him, amounting to \$1,200, was not only very welcome, but gratefully appreciated by the society. Rev. W. H. Hunter succeeded Mr. Large as rector, who in turn was followed by Rev. C. F. Lewis, and he in 1850 by Rev. Lyster, who remained till 1855, when Rev. Mr. Bramwell became rector for a short time. After the latter's resignation the parish was vacant for a long time, during

which Mr. Johnathan Stevens, a loyal member of the church and its vestry, filled the posts personally of lay reader, warden, treasurer and sexton, unfailingly performing the duties of reading the service, collecting dues, paying bills and lighting fires.

Rev. Seth T. Carpenter and Rev. Thomas Green were the rectors in 1856-1864, and in 1864 the Rev. Henry Safford was in charge of the parish. In March, 1868, fire destroyed the parish church just after extensive repairs had been made, and the building and contents were burned. In spite of this severe blow and the crippled condition of the parish, the undaunted and loyal spirits of the church at once started a movement for the erection of a new building, and a lot was chosen at the southwest corner of Monroe and Third streets, upon which was built the present beautiful stone church building. This was completed and opened for service in the fall of 1869. Members of all Protestant churches gave liberally to assist the disaster-stricken church, and a most worthy edifice was the result. In 1870 Rev. George Eastman took charge of the parish, through whose indefatigable efforts the remaining indebtedness was paid off and the church was consecrated. Mr. Eastman remained as rector until 1878, when the parish very reluctantly parted with their devoted friend and leader. Rev. Ben T. Hutchins was the next incumbent until 1881, when he was succeeded by Rev. W. H. Osborne for four years. In 1885 there came to the parish that godly and saintly man, Rev. D. R. Brooke. It is the lot of but few rectors to have secured such a firm and loving hold, not only upon his church, but upon the community in which he lived, as that which Rev. Mr. Brooke held upon Monroe and Trinity church parish. After ten years' ministration to this people, failing health and a delicate constitution admonished him that lesser duties and a consideration of his physical limitations must be counted with, and his resignation was inevitable. In 1895 Rev. John Evans succeeded Mr. Brooke, whose earnest and faithful labors were instrumental in procuring the erection of a stone chapel adjoining and harmonizing with the architectural design of the church. Mr. Evans remained in charge of the parish for five years, when he was succeeded by the present rector, Rev. Charles O'Meara, who came here from the parish of Charlottetown in Prince Edward Island. The church has a number of memorial windows, and the large and beautiful ones placed in the east wall of the church last year by the family of Gen. Joseph Rowe Smith and Maj. Henry Smith in memory of their notable ancestors are very beautiful ornaments of this church. A very attractive rectory stands to the west on the same lot, built also of stone, and in architectural harmony with church and chapel, the three buildings forming a group on a prominent corner that may well be viewed with pride by the people of the parish and of the city of Monroe.

#### TRINITY LUTHERAN CHURCH

*By Hon. Carl Franke*

The first German Lutheran settlers came to Monroe in 1828, having immigrated from Baden and Bavaria, Germany. In 1844 there were seventeen Lutheran families in the city and about sixteen families at Sandy creek, who in 1833, united for the purpose of public services. At their earnest solicitation, Rev. Schmid, of Ann Arbor, arranged to visit the Lutherans of Monroe regularly every eight weeks and later every six weeks to hold public services and administer the sacraments. The first services were held in the Episcopal church. In 1834 a formal organization was effected, Mr. Simon Knab and George Crownwett being elected as deacons. Five years later the first log church was built about four miles south of the city and called "Zoar church." The

society, anxious to have their own pastor, communicated with Prof. Winkler, of the German Lutheran Seminary at Columbus, Ohio, who soon thereafter informed them of the arrival of several theological candidates, among them George William Hattstaedt, of Langenzenn, Bavaria. A unanimous call was sent to Rev. Hattstaedt, who accepted, and Oct. 9th, 1844, was ordained and installed in his new field of labor, by Rev. Schmid. Under the faithful administration of Rev. Hattstaedt the membership increased rapidly and in November of that year a separate organization was effected in the city and one at Sandy Creek, the three societies forming one parish, held a general election Nov. 10th, of church officers, a board of deacons and trustees for each society, and adopting a constitution, signed by fifty-six voting members.

All these years the church had no building of its own and meetings were held in various places, but in 1848, the Lutherans, though poor, decided to build, and in 1849 purchased three lots, corner Scott and Third streets, the site of the present church. The building was to be fifty by thirty feet, with a basement for a school-room. May 7th, '49, the cornerstone was laid and so far finished that Christmas could be celebrated in their own building, the basement being used as an auditorium for three years. In 1852 the church was completed and dedicated. The Lutheran church believing that the fear of God is the foundation of all Christian life and of good citizenship, has always maintained parochial schools for the instruction of the young in religion as well as in secular knowledge. As the society had been unable to employ a teacher, the pastor also taught school until 1853, when John Salomon Simon was called and accepted. This gentleman died in Illinois in 1912.

Like the clergy the teachers were also pledged upon the confessions of the Lutheran church as contained in the Book of Concord. In 1854, the constitution was revised and signed by forty voting members of whom fifteen voted to celebrate the golden anniversary in 1894. These were Jacob Flessa, John Caspar Gutmann, John Loeffler, John Lindorfer, Leonhardt Reisig, Konrad Mohr, Geo. Kronbach, Sr., Geo. Katz, Adam Burck, Geo. Fiedler, Andrew Rummel, Frederick Probst, Frederick Kronbach, Konrad Marten, and Liberrus Baumgarten, of whom only the latter two are living today. During the next four years the membership was increased by fifty families and it was necessary to enlarge the church by a twenty-five foot addition. When the Civil war broke out some thirty members of Trinity Lutheran responded to Lincoln's call to arms, many of whom lost their lives in the cause of freedom.

In 1864 H. Lossner was called as second teacher and started his class with seventy pupils. He was succeeded by C. F. Grams and later by J. Hch Meyer, who since 1871 has faithfully and most successfully taught the primary grades until this day. In 1881 Mr. Simon accepted an urgent call to the Theological Preparatory Seminary at Springfield, Illinois, and was succeeded successively by Julius Wernicke, G. Stern, and W. Harbeck, the latter having served as teacher of the grammar grades since 1884. The present brick schoolhouse was built in 1869, with room for two classes of seven grades.

In 1883 the faithful pastor, advanced in years, began to fail in health and after several months' illness, died March 22, 1884, and was laid to rest March 25th, his funeral having been attended by his parishioners and many citizens who had learned to love and respect the pastor for his sterling qualities. During the vacancy, Rev. Trautmann, of Adrian, took charge of the church. A unanimous call was sent to Rev. Carl Franke, of Jackson, who with the consent of his parish, accepted, and on Aug 3, 1884 was duly installed. During his ministration many important improvements were made and special attention given to the

care and education of the young people of the church. To furnish them a place for social gatherings and for wholesome entertainment "Library Hall" was built, containing a large room for gymnasium and concerts, a library and reading room, billiard room and kitchen.

In 1891, services in English were instituted for the benefit of members and to give the citizens of Monroe opportunity of becoming acquainted with the doctrines and practices of the Lutheran church. The membership had steadily increased and the old church, becoming too small, a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for a new church. In a short time \$13,000 had been subscribed, and the society decided to erect a brick building on the site of the old church. On May 8, 1893, the contract was awarded to Thomas Keegan, who began work at once according to plans of Mr. Walker, of Cleveland, Ohio, and finished the church in the fall. The beautiful and inspiring building, which is a credit to the builders and architecturally an ornament to the city, was dedicated to the service of God on December 10, 1893. On November 10, 1894, Trinity Lutheran celebrated her golden anniversary, Prof. Otto Hattstaedt, of Milwaukee, a son of the former pastor, delivered the jubilee sermon, and Rev. G. Spiegel, president of the synod for Michigan, gave an address in English.

Trinity Lutheran was also active in establishing Altenheim, or "Old Folks' Home" and it was largely due to the efforts of F. C. Deinzer, Chas. E. Greening, and Rev. Carl Franke, that the Home was located at Monroe.

After a successful ministration of eleven years, Rev. Franke was forced by a serious chronic throat trouble to resign his pastorate, much to the regret of the parish. The Rev. Henry Frincke, of Lincoln, Nebraska, accepted the call and is faithfully serving the parish at this time.

Trinity Lutheran always was and is today a strong moral factor in the life of the community and has been strong in religious life, in support of good government and promoting good citizenship. The last report of Secretary Meyer, shows a membership of 155 voting members, 1010 souls all told, 772 communicants and 120 pupils in the parochial school.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF MONROE

Previous to the year 1830, but one Baptist was known to reside in Monroe; this was Mrs. Fannie Stoddard, who came here in that year from the East, where she had been trained under the ministry of such eminent men as Rev. B. T. Welch, D. D., and Dr. David Benedict. It was not until 1831 that another member of this denomination arrived, at which time, Deacon Samuel Stone of New York, settled in the little suburb of Monroe called Waterloo, and began to look around them for Baptist neighbors; they soon learned of Mrs. Stoddard, and these three formed the nucleus of the First Baptist church, and prayerfully resolved to assemble regularly; and "here to lift up in the name of God the banner of Christ." These meetings were faithfully continued in the home of Mrs. Stoddard, and it was here, also, that the first sermon ever preached by a Baptist minister in Monroe was delivered, which was in the winter of January, 1832. The growth of this infant church was very slow, but its members were loyal and indefatigable in their work, aided from time to time by Rev. E. B. Carpenter, and Rev. Bradbury Clay, who preached as often as their home church duties permitted. The first converts baptised were: Mr. D. Curtis and Mrs. Cynthia Skellinger on February 16, 1834, and Mrs. Joel Kellinger and Mrs. Pauline Miller, March 6, 1834, who were immersed in the waters of the River Raisin, by Rev. Mr. Clay. In November, 1833, a formal organization of the Baptist

church took place in the old log courthouse, which had been the scene of other organizations by religious bodies, the service being conducted by Elders Powell, Randall, Lamb and Swift, and joined by Deacon Samuel Stone, D. Whitcomb, Judson Wheeler, and their wives, a total of eight members. From 1834, for several years, the church was without a pastor, but prayer and covenant meetings were regularly sustained. There were occasional supplies by Elders Bradbury Clay, Eber Carpenter, Thomas Bodley, A. Tucker and Marvin Allen. In 1836 an effort was made to provide a house of worship and a lot was purchased on the corner of First and Scott streets; owing to lack of funds and the business depression of 1837 following, this effort was unsuccessful and the frame which had been erected was removed, and the lot sold.

In 1843 the first permanently settled pastor who resided in Monroe, Rev. David Barrett was installed, and continued in the pastorate until 1846, during which many additions were made to the church, and its affairs were prosperous. At this time the society leased the brick church built by the Presbyterians at the corner of First and Cass streets, which they occupied for a few years.

In the year 1847 there came a discouraging experience to the little church, its numbers weakened and lack of interest in its welfare developed and after many vain attempts to maintain an organization under the pastorate of Elder Parks the society decided to disband; this resulted in a scattering of the congregation among other denominations. Eight years of inactivity followed during which no meetings were held except when Rev. Marvin Allen, then publisher of the *Michigan Christian Herald*, in Detroit, made occasional visits and preached to the faithful few who stood by their colors. Mr. Allen was mainly instrumental in reorganizing the church, which was effected in November, 1857, and recognized as a regular Baptist church by the Ecclesiastical Council February 26, 1858. Rev. Dr. Cornelius was chosen its first pastor and served about seven months; during this time the first Baptist Sunday school was organized and a church library established in the same year. In 1859 Rev. W. R. Northrup of Ohio, settled in Monroe, and became pastor of the church, at the same time supplying a number of out-stations; his efforts were very successful in every line of church work, the membership of the church was doubled, and a great many conversions took place among the country out-stations. The membership of the church at this time was fifty-six. After another period of indifference and discouragement covering two years or more, the church took on a new lease of life, principally owing to the energetic efforts and liberality of Mr. Caleb Ives and his family who removed to Monroe from Detroit in 1864. His encouragement and financial aid enabled the society to erect a pleasant and commodious house of worship on Washington street, and to furnish it with all the comforts and elegancies of a modern church of the first class including a fine organ. The pastors who served the church from 1865 to 1870 were Rev. L. J. Huntley, Rev. J. Butterfield, Rev. S. J. Axtell.

In November 1870 Rev. T. M. Shanafelt succeeded to the pastorate, under whose ministrations the church enjoyed a degree of prosperity and usefulness, not equalled by it up to this time. The main portion of the church building was completed, and dedicated, a fine \$1,200 pipe organ installed, and a chorus choir established under the leadership of Mr. N. W. Reynolds, which was regarded one of the best in the city. The congregations were large, the social and religious life, excellent. Rev. Mr. Shanafelt was exceedingly popular among all denominations as well as with non-church-goers; during his pastorate in this church the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater.



He was a man of superior education and charming personality, so that when his resignation was offered to the church in 1874, it was with a sense of personal loss that the church as well as the city considered the rupture of ties such as it is the lot few pastors to have formed in a community in so short a period.

Following Mr. Shanafelt, short pastorates were held by Reverends F. N. Barlow, Taylor Crum, J. N. Lewis, David Moore, P. F. Ogden, J. A. Davies, R. H. Covert, S. Batchelor, and Otis Wheeler.

During the pastorate of Rev. F. N. Barlow, the church passed through an experience most disastrous and discouraging, occasioned by the extraordinary and wide-spread financial depression of 1875-77, which affected this church with great force, because its most liberal financial supporter, Caleb Ives, was forced to succumb to the unwonted pressure, and failed in his business enterprises—being largely interested in manufacturing. He subsequently removed from the city, and the church was a long time in recovering from the staggering blow which it had received. Temporary supplies have kept the church together, and on December 1, 1912, Rev. Wesley F. Dissette, who had served as supply since October, 1911, moved to Monroe with his family and became regular pastor.

#### EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION OF MONROE COUNTY, IN 1880

The Evangelical Association began operations in this county about fifty years ago, the first appointment being on Port creek, some ten miles south of Flat Rock, where the first missionary in the state was taken sick and died. The people being few in number and poor, the first ministers were obliged to travel over a large scope of country and preach almost daily. The circuit to which the work in this county formerly belonged extended originally from Ann Arbor to the Maumee river, and from Monroe to Adrian. On account of these circumstances the society in the city of Monroe could not be properly supplied, and finally disbanded, some joining the Methodist Episcopal church, and a few still belong to the Evangelical church in other parts of the county, and still others, having finished their course, have entered into rest.

The Evangelical church began work at Erie in 1856. The first members were Mr. M. Blouch, Sr., and wife; Mr. M. Blouch, Jr., and wife; Miss Nancy Elliot, Thomas Elliott, Mr. and Mrs. Nehemiah Light, Rev. R. Spots and wife. Rev. J. Borough and wife soon moved into the neighborhood and visited with the church, and others.

In 1866 the society purchased the Free Will Baptist church, which is located one mile south of the north line of the township, and one-half mile east of the west line.

The society is in a healthy condition and maintains an interesting Sunday-school, at the head of which stands Mr. Holser, as the able superintendent. The school has an attendance of about eighty; church members, forty-five.

The ministers who served the churches in Monroe county, from the beginning up to the present time, are as follows: Rev. Altmere, R. Spots, C. Munk, Shafer, D. Rosenberg, J. J. Kopp, L. George, J. Borough, G. Doll, H. B. McBride, J. Paulin, S. Copley, J. H. Keeler, D. W. Shafer, W. Remkie, A. A. Scheurer, C. S. Brown, S. Hilbert, J. A. Frye, D. P. Rumberger, F. E. Erdman, S. Heining, H. Spittle, J. Gramley, J. J. Bernhard, J. W. Loose, B. F. Wade, F. Mueller, and the present pastor, P. Scheurer. The presiding elders who have had the general supervision of the work in the county, were C. Munk, D. Strawman, M. J. Miller, A. Nicalai, E. Weiss, J. H. Keeler, and S. Copley, the latter serving seven years in this capacity.

YOUNG PEOPLE'S ALLIANCE MEMORIAL EVANGELICAL CHURCH  
OF MONROE

This church was located as the Young People's Alliance Memorial church of the Michigan conference. It was upon their request that conference located the mission. Rev. W. L. Martin being sent to Monroe as the first pastor, in 1905. During the month of June, 1905, two lots were purchased on the corner of Third and Harrison streets, and the District Tabernacle pitched there and services held for some days. On July 1st, a society was organized with twenty-nine charter members, and prayer meetings were held each week at the homes of the members, as it was impossible to secure a suitable place to conduct public Sunday services.

In December a building was secured at 21 E. Front street and meetings were held, in which a number were saved and united with the church, and a Sunday-school was organized with forty-two members and regular services were held then until the dedication of the new church. During the winter a building committee was elected composed of Rev. S. B. Hippard, president; E. M. Loose, secretary; Thos. Hansberger, Jr., treasurer. In April, 1906, J. A. Lane, contractor of Caro, Michigan, was engaged to supervise the work of erecting the new church. The church built of cement blocks, was completed and dedicated in September, 1906. This occasion was graced by the annual convention of the Young People's Alliance of the state. Bishop S. C. Breyfogel was present and officiated. The church is one of the prettiest and most attractive in the city.

Rev. W. L. Martin's pastorate ended with his fifth year and he was succeeded by Rev. E. E. Wood, who resigned after about six months of service, the remainder of the year being supplied by Rev. C. D. Finch. In June, 1911, the present pastor, Rev. Edwin G. Frye, took charge, who proceeded to the erection of a very neat and well built parsonage which stands next to the church. The growth in membership of the church has been continuous and reached the highest mark at the close of the last conference year. The congregations are large and the church prosperous.

## CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH

*Contributed by Miss Katherine Ilgenfritz*

In the early part of the year 1899, Christian Science was brought to the attention of a small group of persons in Monroe who began reading the text-book "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," by Mary Baker Eddy and other Christian Science literature, at first independently of one another and later they united in reading together the Lesson Sermon from the *Christian Science Quarterly*. The first meetings were held in private homes until September, 1900, when it was thought advisable to hold regular services on Sunday morning and Wednesday evening in a public hall for the benefit of others, who were becoming interested.

The society was organized and service was held in the rooms in the Commercial building located on the corner of Macomb and Front streets Sunday, September 30, 1900. The attendance increased in numbers and interest and a Sunday school was organized.

In April, 1905, the society removed to the Triquet building, located on Second street between Macomb and Washington streets, where they remained until May of 1908, when the new Chamber of Commerce building was completed and the rooms on the second floor looking north and

east on the river have provided a pleasant and commodious Christian Science hall, well adapted to the needs of the society up to the present time. The room is also used as a reading room open to the public two afternoons in the week.

Two lectures on the subject of Christian Science have been given to the public by members of the Board of Lectureship of the Mother church in Boston, Massachusetts, under the auspices of the Monroe society.

#### THE MONROE COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY

was organized in Monroe in February, 1820, by the following citizens of Monroe and immediate vicinity: Col. John Anderson, Dr. Harry Conant, Col. Oliver Johnson, Jeremiah Lawrence, Thomas Wilson, David Jacobs, Timothy E. Felt, Luther Smith, William Goodale, Henry Disbrow, Wolcott Lawrence, Samuel Felt, Joseph Farrington, John Cook, Charles Noble, William A. Town, and Luther Harvey. The first meeting was held in the court room of the courthouse, which occupied the southwest portion of the public square, slightly north of the present site of the Presbyterian church. The membership fee was fixed at fifty cents, which upon resolution of the society could be paid either in cash, wheat or corn, as should best suit the convenience and means of members; the grain to be disposed of by the directors to the best advantage and the proceeds deposited in the treasury of the society. Notwithstanding the very great difficulties that surrounded this attempt to establish the work of spreading the gospel among the scattered families of the settlements, the lack of money to carry on such a work, the indifference of some, and the opposition of others, such was the perseverance and ardor of the founders, that the society prospered and became a most useful factor in establishing a religious sentiment as a forerunner; and adjunct to the formation of churches and Sunday-schools in the county.

The entire county was thoroughly canvassed and a copy of the Bible was placed in every family that would receive it. Auxiliary societies were organized in many of the townships and a systematic effort made to provide every family with a copy either of the Bible or the New Testament. During the year 1835, two thousand three hundred and twenty Bibles and Testaments were distributed by the society and its auxiliaries. Its work was vigorously extended into the adjoining counties of Wayne, Washtenaw and Lenawee. Within five years, more than seven thousand Bibles and Testaments were distributed among the families in this territory.

Notwithstanding the auspicious beginning of this society, which lacked but four years of the age of the great American Bible Society, and its half a century of great usefulness and activity, it gradually declined, until in 1890, it appears to have vanished altogether and no evidence now remains of its existence.

#### THE ALTENHEIM, (OLD FOLKS' HOME)

This admirable institution was established in Monroe some twenty years ago by citizens connected with the Lutheran denomination in Monroe, Adrian, Detroit and Wyandotte. The association was incorporated under the laws of Michigan and proceeded to select a site for its permanent home. There was quite a spirited contest by members living in the four towns represented to secure the location, in which J. H. Kurz, F. C. Deinzer, Chas. E. Greening and others in Monroe were quite active in efforts to have this city designated for the site. Their efforts were successful and the Northrup property on Monroe street, near the southern

city line was chosen and purchased and a convenient and commodious structure was erected. The career of this beneficent institution has been successful, under careful and judicious management and the beautiful grounds and substantial buildings are an added attraction of that part of the city. At the annual meeting of the association in Monroe in the spring of 1912, there were represented delegates from seventeen Lutheran congregations. The reports of trustees and other officers showed that the past year had been a prosperous one and that progress had been made in all the lines along which the Home is working; everything is in splendid condition. With property valued at \$27,442.95, there is but a small incumbrance not exceeding \$450.

The meeting was presided over by the president of the society, Rev. R. Smukal, of Detroit. Among the statistics given by him were: Present number of inmates, 51, of whom 25 are men and 26 women; during the year seven were admitted, while twelve were lost through death and for other reasons.

Financial Secretary Adam Wagner, of Monroe, read his annual report which showed aggregate receipts of \$9,647.79 for the past year and expenses of \$9,205.84, leaving a balance of \$241.95. The cash contributions from the congregations comprising the society amounted to \$921.01.

While during the year the directors had been authorized to take steps toward the erection of a commodious addition to the building, the board had not exercised this authority, preferring to defer action until such time as the need for enlargement becomes more urgent.

The election of officers resulted in the choice of the following: President, Rev. R. Smukal, Detroit; Vice President, Fred C. Deinzer, Monroe; Director, Julius Knak, Detroit.

Votes of thanks were extended to the Ladies' Aid Society of the Altenheim, the Ladies' Committee, the physicians of Monroe for gratuitous services, and to Rev. H. Frincke, of Trinity Lutheran congregation, for acting as spiritual advisor.

#### THE MONROE HOME FOR BLIND BABIES AND GENERAL HOSPITAL

This worthy institution was established in January, 1910, by the society for the care and training of blind children, under the direction of some of the charitable and benevolent people of Monroe, prominent among whom were Hon. Carl Franke, judge of probate; Miss Helen Boéhme, Mrs. W. VanMiller, Miss Jenny T. Sawyer and others to whose active efforts and painstaking interest is due the successful inauguration and maintenance of this meritorious provision for the care and comfort of unfortunates. It is national and unsectarian in its scope, being affiliated with the International Sunshine Society of New York.

The Society in Michigan first took form in Monroe, when the pressing need for an institution of this kind was made manifest by an incident of unusual nature. Foundlings are not uncommon in every city, but a totally blind baby left to the tender mercies of strangers of unsympathetic and unchristian impulses, is by no means of frequent occurrence, but in this case the mute appeal to the best in human nature was met by a warm response. The event in Monroe was the leaving upon the doorstep of a warm-hearted family, of a two-weeks-old blind baby, which aroused the entire community to a painfully realizing sense of the necessity for some proper place for a helpless blind child deprived of its natural home. The state makes no provision for blind children under seven years of age, the period when they most need the careful nurture, medical care and judicious education. This Monroe home is fortunate in being specially equipped for receiving and caring for blind babies,

and fostered by people of cultivated tastes and sympathetic natures, as well as by men of business judgment and ripe experience. Parents who have blind, crippled, nervous and backward children will best realize what a blessing such a home as this is, offering even better, because expert care which is impossible in the family home.

The society in 1912 purchased the residence and grounds of Mrs. Julius Weis on Vine and Fremont streets which are large, pleasant and commodious, admirably adapted to the purpose and have fitted them up in a most attractive manner, and equipped the patients' apartments and the operating room with every comfort and surgical appliances necessary to a perfectly appointed hospital and sanatorium. Receiving no state financial aid, the management is dependent upon the voluntary contributions of the generous, humane and charitable public. The home has the official endorsements of the State Board of Charities and Correction. The officers and trustees of the society are as follows: Hon. Carl Franke, president, judge of probate; Rev. Chas. O'Meara, vice-president, rector Trinity church; Miss Helen Boéhme, secretary; Miss Jenny T. Sawyer, treasurer, secretary Civic Improvement Society; J. S. McMillan, superintendent, president McMillan Printing Company; B. Dansard, Jr., cashier B. Dansard & Son's State Bank; George A. Amendt, president Amendt Milling Company; Mrs. W. Van Miller, president Civic Improvement Society; Wilbur F. Ilgenfritz, president I. E. Ilgenfritz' Sons Company.

## CHAPTER XXXV

### THE MASONS AND ODD FELLOWS

MASONRY IN MICHIGAN—MONROE'S FIRST GRAND LODGE—FIRST LOCAL LODGE—FIRST WORTHY MASTER, SENECA ALLEN—MONROE LODGE NO. 27—DUNDEE LODGE NO. 74—MONROE COMMANDERY NO. 5, NO. 4 AND NO. 19—ROYAL ARCH MASONS—LODGES OUTSIDE THE CITY—HONORS TO MONROE MASONS—FIRST ODD FELLOWS LODGE—LINCOLN LODGE NO. 190, I. O. O. F.

The full and exact number of the secret societies of Monroe is made up from the latest information received from the secretaries, up to the time of the publication of this history: Monroe Commandery of Knights Templar; Monroe Lodge of F. & A. M.; German Workingmen's Association; Knights of Pythias; Valentine Lodge No. 209, Knights of the Maccabees; Custer Tent No. 116, Catholic Knights and Ladies of America; Lotus Lodge; Degree of Honor; German Aid Society; Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Monroe Lodge No. 19, German Beneficial Order; Monroe Council No. 1266, Knights of Columbus; St. Michael's Commandery No. 93; Knights of St. John, Monroe Camp No. 8066; Modern Woodmen of America; Royal Arch Masons, River Raisin Chapter No. 22; Order of Eastern Star, Monroe Chapter No. 266; Pythian Sisters, Monroe Temple No. 85; Ladies of the Maccabees, Floral City Hive No. 519; Ladies of the Maccabees, O. T. W. Lotus Monroe Hive No. 60; Ladies Catholic Benefit Association, Monroe Branch No. 587; all of these have well appointed lodge rooms either independently, or jointly with others.

#### MASONRY IN MICHIGAN.\*

Organized masonry has a history in Michigan dating back to the year 1764. Historical material accumulated around the mystic temple of the order, unfortunately not in a consecutive record, nor preserved in permanent forms, but it has existed in fragmentary papers and documents, which has necessitated, on the part of the historian, no little research and persistent labor to rescue the mass of material from permanent loss, and to prepare it in a form to establish facts, dates and historical landmarks in the true order of masonic chronology.

We have no written history of masonry in Michigan prior to 1826—and this record, covering the period from 1826 to 1844, is fragmentary, and much of it, not susceptible of verification. Indeed, it is not expected that any history of the early masonic proceedings and events, however complete and accurate, will change in any important particular the present masonic situation, but it must be peculiarly gratifying to those interested in this ancient order, to know something of the circumstances of their beginnings.

\* Much of the following facts are furnished by Sir Knight Diffinbaugh, a prominent Mason of Monroe.

A man ignorant of his parentage, or of the claim of title by which he holds valuable property may not be greatly benefitted, nor need he be much disturbed if he does or does not possess the minutiae of knowledge concerning it, but it is hardly conceivable that he will fail to be interested in some degree in his genealogy and in the right to hold his possessions undisturbed. Equally so, it must be conceded that resident Masons should feel interested in knowing the time and the circumstances of the first planting of masonry in our Commonwealth, and by what authority. We must go back to the year 1753 for this. In that year Hon. John Proby in the Kingdom of Ireland was the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England. On June 9th of that year, Grand Master Proby appointed and commissioned George Harrison to be provincial Grand Master of the Province of New York. This appointment or "deputation" as it was then termed, was announced to the New York brethren, assembled in Grand Lodge on December 26, 1753.

Grand Master Harrison of New York issued a warrant on April 27, 1764, to Zion Lodge No. 1 of Detroit, by which name it was known and registered as No. 448, on the registry of England. This original warrant was afterwards found and is now preserved in the archives of the Grand Lodge of New York. The records of the Grand Lodge of New York of September 5, 1821, show that a warrant was granted to Detroit Lodge No. 337. March 7, 1822, a charter was granted to Oakland Lodge No. 343 of Pontiac, Michigan. September 1, 1824, a warrant was granted to Menominee No. 374 of Green Bay, Wisconsin Territory. On December 1, 1824, the same records furnish the following item: To Seneca Allen, and others to hold a lodge in the town of Monroe, Monroe county, Territory of Michigan, by the name of Monroe Lodge.

#### MICHIGAN'S FIRST GRAND LODGE

The movement which resulted in the formation of our first Grand Lodge was initiated by Zion Lodge No. 1 of Detroit (then No. 3) at a regular meeting held August 1, 1825, and soon thereafter, a call was made for a convention by a joint committee from Zion No. 1 and Detroit No. 337. This convention met in Detroit on June 24, 1826. The lodges represented were Zion by three delegates; Detroit, two delegates; Menominee, two proxies, and Monroe, one delegate, who was Colonel J. Anderson, all chartered by the Grand Lodge of New York as previously stated. June 11, 1827, at a meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, a resolution was introduced, recognizing it as a Grand Lodge.

#### FIRST LOCAL LODGE

It is established by the records that the first Masonic lodge organized in Monroe, was Monroe Lodge No. 375, the officers of which were publicly installed on St. John the Baptist's day, June 24, 1825. The only public hall in which these exercises could be held, in the village, at that time, was the court room of the first court house built in the county, after its organization in 1817. This was a building constructed of hewn logs clapboarded and painted yellow, which stood on the southwestern quarter of the public square, near the present site of the First Presbyterian church. On the celebration of this public service the veteran Reverend Noah Wells, a Presbyterian minister of Monroe, officiated as chaplain. He was at the time of his death the oldest living minister of that denomination in America, at the age of nearly one hundred years. In this meeting were many of the prominent men of the city and county, which gave the old lodge a high standing for its personnel, such as Colonel John Anderson, Hiram Brown, Dr. Conant, Charles Noble, A. C.

Chapman, Isaac Lewis and others. A banquet was served after the installation, at the Exchange Hotel, by its proprietor Mr. Chapman. The Exchange at that time was a noted hotel in Michigan—which was destroyed by fire, in 1852. The following officers were duly installed: Seneca Allen, W. M.; Hiram Brown, S. W.; Harry Conant, J. W.; John Anderson, treasurer; Chas. Noble, secretary.

#### FIRST WORTHY MASTER, SENECA ALLEN

Seneca Allen left several children. A son, Harmon Allen, was a member of Milan Lodge No. 323, in 1891. He was a surveyor from 1827 until his death. He surveyed and platted the City of Toledo, Ohio, in 1831, also the villages of Trenton and Flat Rock in Wayne county, Michigan. He was for some years clerk of the Territorial Council of Michigan. In 1826, Mr. Allen was elected Senior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge and reelected to the same office in 1827.

On the 17th of September, 1844, pursuant to a resolution of the first Grand Lodge of Michigan, acting under new charters received from the Grand Lodge of New York for the subordinate lodges in Michigan Territory, was organized the present Grand Lodge of Michigan, re-electing General Lewis Cass Grand Master; the Grand Lodge of New York having refused to recognize the organization under and by virtue of what she pleased to denominate "The defunct lodges of Michigan Territory."

#### MONROE LODGE No. 27

On the 5th of July, 1848, Monroe Lodge, No. 27, was organized by authority of a dispensation issued by Judge E. Smith Lee, Grand Master to Brother Isaac Lewis, Worshipful Master; Brother John Burch, Senior Warden; Brother George Kirkland, Junior Warden, and Brothers Walter P. Clark, George W. Crispin, Thomas Leonard, James Q. Adams, Jefferson G. Thurber, Daniel B. Miller and Riley Ingersoll.

After opening they held an election with the following result, viz.: Brother Isaac Lewis, Worshipful Master; Brother John Burch, Senior Warden; Brother George Kirkland, Junior Warden; Brother Daniel B. Miller, Treasurer; Brother Jefferson G. Thurber, Secretary; Brother Geo. W. Crispin, Tyler.

They convened in what was then known as "Odd Fellows Hall," but subsequently, and for many years, Zion church (Lutheran), southwest corner of First and Cass streets, which has since given way to Zion church school building. At this meeting Jefferson G. Thurber was appointed to draft a set of by-laws for the lodge, and Brothers Isaac Lewis, John Burch and George Kirkland to negotiate for a suitable hall in which to meet.

The first applicant for membership in Monroe Lodge No. 27 was Walter W. Prentice on July 12, 1848. At the same time Past Master H. W. Campbell was admitted by demit. The corner stone of the first Union school was laid by this lodge in 1858, which was the first ceremony of this kind in Monroe.

Eureka Lodge No. 107 was organized in 1858, and was granted a charter at a meeting of the Grand Lodge January 14, 1858. Its first lodge room was in the Main Singer building, southwest corner of First and Monroe streets. On January 12, 1892, it surrendered its charter and consolidated with Monroe Lodge No. 27.

The several homes of No. 27 have been as follows: Its first home or lodge room was at the corner of First and Cass streets where it remained until January, 1853, when the lodge moved to a building upon the site now occupied by the Enteman building at the head of Washington street.



The next move was to a hall in the S. B. Wakefield building now occupied by J. L. Hofman; this was in April, 1859. The lodge remained in this building until January, 1873, when they moved into the Sill building, now occupied by the Monroe laundry. This was occupied by Eureka Lodge No. 107, the Monroe Lodge renting jointly with them; the next and final move was to the present quarters, which occurred in April, 1881.

Monroe Lodge, by reason of the prestige of her early organization, long and honorable career, the high character of her membership and the excellent record which she has maintained for upholding all the virtues for which masonry stands, has been the rallying body for the craft in the county; so it has been active and judicious in its fraternal capacity in organizing other lodges in the city and county, and establishing a standard that has drawn to the order many of the most substantial and worthy men of the community.

The first death in the ranks of Monroe Lodge, was that of Dan B. Miller on January 11, 1853. None of those who took part in that, the first masonic funeral in Monroe, is now living. Mr. Miller was a prominent man in the business circles of the city, and one of the founders of Trinity Episcopal church.

#### DUNDEE LODGE No. 74

A petition for the organization of a lodge at Dundee was presented November 1, 1854, and two weeks later Dundee Lodge No. 74 was organized in that village, being the second in the county.

Washington's birthday in 1856 was observed by Monroe Lodge by a banquet, and by a masonic address by Rev. R. Blinn. They were joined in this celebration of the day by the Cass Guards and Germania Fire Company, both organizations parading with full ranks and in full uniform. The lodge had removed from the building on the corner of Cass and First streets for a few years, afterwards removing to the second floor of James Armitage's store on Front street.

#### MONROE COMMANDERIES No. 5, No. 4 AND No. 19

This commandery was organized under a charter from the Grand Commandery of New York, and remained in that number and under that authority until April 5, 1857, when the Grand Commandery of Michigan was formed, at which time its former number was changed to No. 4, and its records surrendered at a special session of the Grand Commandery held January, 1860, a resolution was adopted authorizing No. 4 to hold special meetings at Adrian, Michigan, and from this time forth no meetings were held in Monroe as nearly all of its members were serving in the Union army in the Civil war.

During the spring of 1860, the old Masonic Hall on Washington street, was destroyed by fire, and with it was lost all their property and effects, except such as were in Adrian. This was a severe loss to the commandery as well as to many of the Sir Knights, personally. At a session of Grand Commandery, on June 3, 1863, a resolution was passed, providing that the location of the Monroe Commandery No. 4 be removed to Adrian and its name and number changed to Adrian No. 4.

Strenuous efforts were now made to procure a dispensation constituting our present Commandery No. 19, which were successful, and on June 30, 1868, a charter was granted to Monroe Commandery No. 19.

At the regular session of Grand Commandery, held June 5, 1860, the dues of Monroe No. 4 were remitted on account of the above mentioned fire. This was probably somewhere near the date of the death of Monroe No. 4, as I find that they were not represented in Grand Com-

mandery, although Rev. D. B. Tracy, of New Baltimore, was elected Grand Captain General, and was at the time a member of Monroe No. 4.

At session of Grand Commandery in June, 1862, No. 4 was represented by W. F. King, of Adrian, as proxy for Commandery. At this session, it was "Resolved, That in the event of Monroe Commandery, No. 4, failing to recover their charter, a new one be granted free of charge." The old charter was not burned at Masonic Hall, as it was found several years afterwards at the house of S. G. Clark, while looking over the effects of James Darrah, his brother-in-law, who had died in the army, and was by him given to Thos. Norman, who sent it to Adrian.

On June 3, 1863, at 10:00 A. M., the following resolution was passed in Grand Commandery: "Resolved, That the location of Monroe Commandery, No. 4, be removed to the city of Adrian and the name changed to Adrian Commandery, No. 4." This was the burial of knightly hopes in this city for the time being.

After much labor on the part of a few Sir Knights of Monroe, a dispensation was procured December 16, 1867, for our present commandery, and D. B. Tracy was named therein as the first eminent commander under dispensation, and on the 3d day of June, 1868, a charter was granted Monroe, No. 19.

On the 23d of December, 1867, the first conclave of Monroe Commandery, No. 19, was held in old Masonic Hall, over F. S. Sill's store, with D. B. Tracy as eminent commander and Chas. Toll as recorder. The next conclave was held February 6, 1868, and several companions elected to take the orders. On February 20, 1868, the orders were conferred on Companions Frank Raleigh, Geo. R. Hurd, W. J. Manning and A. F. Eiseman in the order named, constituting them the first who received the orders in Monroe, No. 19.

September 3, 1868, the first meeting was held under the present number charter, and officers elected as follows: A. I. Sawyer, eminent commander; H. Shaw Noble, generalissimo; Frank Raleigh, captain general; G. R. Hurd, prelate; Thos. Norman, senior warden; Geo. Spalding, junior warden; Chas. Toll, recorder; Constant Luce, treasurer; R. W. Figg, standard bearer; John Lane, sword bearer; Joseph Waltman, warder; A. F. Eiseman, sentinel. These officers were duly installed on November 5, 1868.

The next election and installation of officers was held March 4, 1869, and regularly on the first Thursday of the month next preceding Good Friday from that date to this.

#### ROYAL ARCH MASONS

River Raisin Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M., was instituted March 18, 1859, under a dispensation by Salathiel C. Coffinbury, M. E. Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of R. A. M., of the State of Michigan, dated March 7, 1859, to the following named companions as charter members: James Darrah, D. B. Tracy, B. J. Thayer, W. Corbin, Thomas Norman, Constant Luce, John H. Wolcott, B. H. Curtis, and W. P. Christianey; with James Darrah, first M. E. H. P.; D. B. Tracy, first M. E. King, and B. J. Thayer, first E. Scribe.

The records show that Lewis Friedenbergh was the first to make application for the degrees of the chapter, on March 18, 1859, and Companions Dansard, Friedenbergh and Meyerfeld the first team exalted, and Butts, Wakefield and Eiseman the second, both being exalted on same date, April 22, 1859. May 13th Companion Dansard was appointed the first regular secretary.

## LODGES OUTSIDE THE CITY

Masonic lodges in the county outside the city: No. 74, Dundee, instituted January 11, 1855; No. 102, Blanchard, Petersburg, January 14, 1858; No. 438, Samaria, May 24, 1905; No. 110, Hiram, Flat Rock, January 14, 1859; No. 144, Russell, Lambertville, organized 1864, revoked 1904.

Dundee Lodge, No. 74, as before stated, was the second to be organized in Monroe county, and its first officers were Henry Watling, J. W. McBride, J. W. Mason, M. D., John J. Dixon, George C. Kent, H. A. Wilkerson, Enos Kent.

In 1858 another lodge in the county was organized at Petersburg through the efforts of Rev. D. Burnham Tracy and John T. Rose, Isman P. Russell and others, which was named Blanchard Lodge, No. 102, and its institution dated from February 16, 1859, D. B. Tracy being worshipful master and Horace Hill secretary. This lodge of long and honorable career has had for its officers the following: Masters—D. Burnham Tracy, 1859-1864, 1865; William Corbin, 1860-1863; James I. Russell, 1861-1862, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1870, 1871, 1873, 1875, 1876; W. Hogle, 1869-1877; E. W. Reynolds, 1872, 1874; A. C. Williams, 1878-1879, 1880; J. T. Rose, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1886, 1887, 1888; Perry McCarty, 1885; N. B. Russell, 1889.

Secretaries—Horace Hill, 1859; Morgan Parker, 1860; William Heath, 1861, 1863, 1864, 1872, 1873, 1884; H. Camburn, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870; G. A. Canfield, 1871; T. P. Barlow, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880; A. E. Stewart, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889.

## HONORS TO MONROE MASONS

Distinguished honors have been paid to Monroe Masons by the various grand bodies in the choice of officers, as will be seen from the following note by a member of the order at the present time.

Companion A. I. Sawyer was elected grand high priest of the Grand Chapter in 1874, deputy in 1873, grand king in 1872, grand scribe in 1871, grand captain of the host in 1870, and made grand principal sojourner in 1879; was chairman of the committee which framed the present constitution of the Grand Chapter in 1875, 1876, 1877 and 1878; was chairman of the committee on jurisprudence for many years; represented the Grand Chapter of Michigan in the General Grand Chapter when it met at Denver in 1883, and was first to receive a grand high priest's jewel without salary. In 1871-2 was chairman of the committee to arrange the chronology of the Order of High Priesthood in this state, and upon that report the present chronology was founded; and in 1871 was chosen vice-president of the order. In 1872-3 was elected grand president of the Order of High Priesthood in this state, acting for others as such several other sessions. At one time he was the only person in the state who had the work of the order.

Companion Joseph Clark was appointed chairman of the committee on finance of the Grand Chapter in 1876, and has been reappointed each year ever since, and at the session of the Grand Chapter in 1888 was presented with a past high priest's jewel for his faithful and successful labors as such, a like compliment never having been extended to a member before.

## FIRST ODD FELLOWS LODGE

The first establishment of a lodge of this order in Monroe was the organization of Monroe lodge, No. 19, on January 16, 1847, and a lodge

room opened temporarily in the basement of the old River Raisin Bank, a large building standing on Washington street and the public square. The official installation of the lodge, however, took place in the old Kellogg's Exchange, the four-story brick structure which stood for many years on the present site of B. Dansard's Son's state bank, and which was destroyed by fire in 1852 or 1853. The charter members of this lodge were Benjamin F. Fifield, Jefferson G. Thurber, Joseph M. Sterling, Henry Grinnell, W. A. Noble, W. H. Wells, James Darrah, George S. Howe and Walter W. Prentice. Andrew J. Clarke, M. W. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Michigan; W. J. Baxter, grand secretary; Colonel John Winder, A. S. Kellogg, Charles S. Adams and P. Teller of Detroit represented the Michigan Grand Lodge instituting this first lodge of Odd Fellows in the city of Monroe. Upon the selection of a permanent lodge room and the holding of regular meetings, there were many additions to the lodge from the prominent men of the city. In 1848 the church building of the old Presbyterian church which stood at the corner of Cass and Second streets was purchased by Elbridge G. Brigham, a furniture manufacturer, who remodeled the structure to meet the wants of another class of occupancy and fitted up a commodious and acceptable lodge room, which was rented by the Odd Fellows and occupied by them for many years. It was also for some months used by the Masonic bodies of the city. It was afterwards found expedient to remove from the church building and lodge rooms were found in the second story of the River Raisin Bank, the same building, in the basement of which the order first had their lodge. In 1858 fire destroyed this building, as well as every other business building on Washington street, from the public square north to Front street, turning that corner and continuing on Front street to the alley, taking everything in its path, including Strong's Hotel, the postoffice and the Episcopal church, the most destructive fire which has ever visited Monroe. In this fire the record books and property of the lodge were entirely destroyed with the exception of a few emblems and the large bible, which had been presented by Mr. H. D. Walbridge, who afterwards removed to Toledo, where he died many years ago. The Monroe lodge, No. 19, in 1812 occupied a commodious and well appointed lodge room in the La Fountain building, corner of Monroe and Front streets.

LINCOLN LODGE, No. 190, I. O. O. F.

Lincoln lodge, No. 190, of Monroe, was organized July 19, 1872. The charter members of which were Charles Frank, John P. Schluter, Anton Munch, Charles Kirchgessner, Jacob Kull, Edward Vogel, N. Rupp, Jacob Zang.

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### CHIEFLY SOCIAL AND SPORTSMEN'S CLUBS

ESTABLISHMENT OF SOCIAL CLUBS—THE O. L. CLUB—TWO FAMOUS SPORTSMEN'S CLUBS (FROM "FIELD AND STREAM," BY FRANK HEYWOOD)—GOLO CLUB ORGANIZED—THE MONROE MARSH CLUB—MONROE YACHT CLUB—THE GERMAN WORKINGMEN'S ASSOCIATION—FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF MONROE AND WAYNE COUNTIES.

Monroe has always enjoyed the well merited reputation of a community of marked social characteristics. Hospitality to its visitors and close social relations between the people of all ages in the community has existed, very much to their mutual pleasure and enjoyment. It is a pleasant characteristic, and one upon which our neighbors in other cities have had occasion many times to comment enthusiastically from their own experience here.

It is a custom which appears to have been always in vogue. From the early days when the early French families from Sunny France, or gay Montreal, or the aristocratic Quebec came to live here along the banks of the vine-clad Raisin and build their rude but comfortable "habitations," the hospitality of genial, whole-souled, kindly people gave hearty welcome; the doors were always open and the best in the larder was not only at the pleasure of the caller, but they were hospitably importuned to indulge to a point beyond prudence.

#### ESTABLISHMENT OF SOCIAL CLUBS

This social tendency is seen today in the number of social clubs that flourish in the city; this particular feature is more prominent than was the case in the last generation for cogent reasons; previous to 1890 it was truthfully asserted that the ambitious young men of Monroe, when they reached able manhood invariably left their home town to seek employment in other fields of endeavor; this was in part due to the fact that business opportunities in a residence town of 4,000 population of slow growth and with little or no manufacturing were not abundant nor attractive. For many years the usual channels of business were limited and over-supplied with men or boys; hence it was not surprising that the boys who were ambitious to be in communities where there was "something doing" left for other scenes.

It is different now. The industrious young man when he has finished his school days need no longer feel himself lured away by apparently greater attractions or more enterprising and cultured communities—for there are none. On the other hand, the demand for intelligent help is not fully supplied from the local ranks, but there are many accessions from other and far less desirable fields. This improved condition has naturally had a marked influence in augmenting the membership of local clubs.

## SOCIAL AND OTHER CLUBS

Following are the names of the social and business clubs of Monroe, including those already mentioned elsewhere:

Monroe Yacht Club, Merchants and Manufacturers, The Monroe Club; Krypton Club, Monroe Driving Park, The Wolverine Club, and the O. L. Club.

## THE O. L. CLUB

The O. L. Club, perhaps the oldest of the social list, was organized in June, 1873, by the following young men of the city: A. N. Perkins, W. C. Waldorf, W. P. Stirling, A. B. Dittenbaugh, F. S. Sterling, and George C. Loranger. This was the nucleus of what has since become one of the social features of Monroe, embracing the names of many of the business and professional men of the city, of all political affiliations, without regard to denominational preferences or professions, business or matrimonial alliances or "previous condition of servitude." The club rooms are located in the B. Dansard's Son's State Bank building at the corner of Front and Washington streets, which are comfortably furnished and provided with all the accessories of a well-managed social organization.

## TWO FAMOUS SPORTSMEN'S CLUBS

"An unique and bountiful provisions by nature for sane and civilized enjoyment of rational sport."

[From an article published in *The Field and Stream* in 1901, written by a contributor, Frank Heywood.]

Nestled peacefully in one of the most beautiful valleys of the great commonwealth of Michigan in the midst of fertile, well-tilled acres and the "elegant bounty" of one of nature's great producing districts, lies the second oldest settlement in this venerable state, whose history goes back as far as 1620, in New France, when the Quebec adventurers and Jesuit missionaries and the *Coueurs des Bois* were the first to discover the attractions of one of nature's beauty spots. The surrounding landscape, while by no means bold and striking, is, to the not too exacting observer, one of quiet and satisfying characteristics. Forest, stream, lake and marsh like a botanical garden fill the measure of the nature lover's dream of country loveliness and the sportsmen's ideal of a "perfect paradise."

For more than a century, even ever since this region was first explored by the early French voyageurs, the extensive marshes which lie between Monroe and the lake at its western extremity have been famous as a rendezvous for almost every variety of water fowl. The immense fields of wild rice and celery which constituted these marshes offer most tempting inducements as royal feeding grounds for vast numbers of ducks, while geese and brant frequently stop for luncheon on their way to and from breeding grounds in the region farther north. It is not strange, then, that this has always been a favorite haunt for sportsmen. The first club to be formed for the purpose of enjoying these great privileges was the Golo club of Monroe, Michigan, and the way it came about is entertainingly told by Mr. Harvey M. Mixer, one of the charter members, and the sole survivor (at the time this sketch was written), who will doubtless be remembered by many of our readers.\*

"I first began shooting in the Monroe marsh," said Mr. Mixer in a recent interview, "in 1849. I was at that time engaged in the lumber

\* Mr. Mixer died in St. Luke's hospital, Detroit, in 1896, at the age of eighty-two, interested to the last, in all that pertained to his early activities.

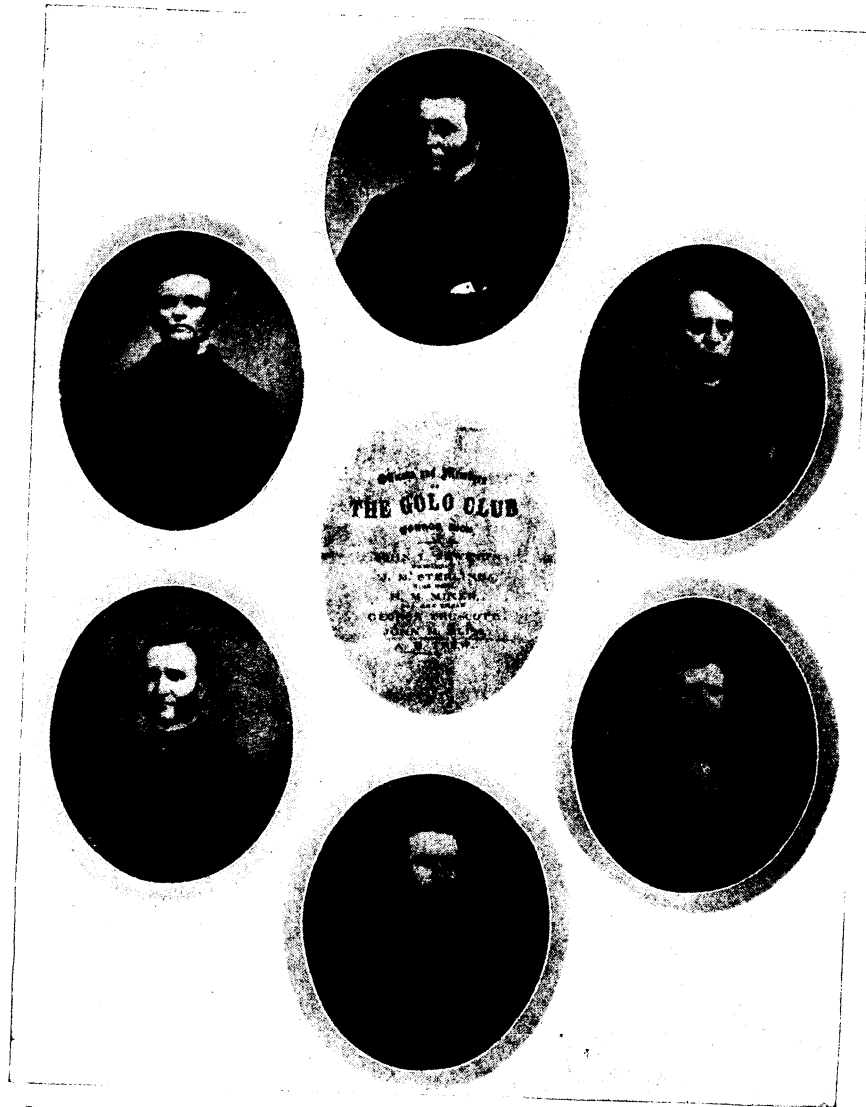
business, and employed an agent at Monroe, who bought and shipped lumber for me, and on whom I called two or three times a year. On the first of these visits I became thoroughly impressed with the immense opportunities for sport with the gun, and thereafter invariably took mine with me. In the great stretches of marsh lying between the town and Lake Erie there were, every fall, untold thousands of ducks, as well as many geese and swan, feeding wholly undisturbed by man, except for the occasional Frenchman, who would quietly push his dugout through the wild rice and lie in his hiding place until he could get a shot at close range. At that time there was not a gun heard for days, nor any sound, save the tumult of the enormous hordes of canvas-back, red-head, mallard and every other variety of water fowl. On the margin of the marsh woodcock and snipe shooting was excellent. I remember well one afternoon's shooting with a friend in the locality, when we bagged seventy-three English snipe. In the high ground about Monroe, back a few miles from the lake, quail shooting was excellent, while wild turkey, partridge and other game birds were abundant.

"In the fall of 1853 I sent one of my vessels, the schooner 'West Wind,' to Monroe with a cargo of iron for the M. S. and N. I. R. R., now known as the L. S. and M. S. R. R., which was then building westward from Monroe to Chicago. I went to Monroe and chartered the vessel back to Buffalo with corn, and when she arrived at her dock an admiring crowd assembled to gaze at the magnificent lot of ducks which I had trussed upon the rigging as the result of my three days' shooting in the Monroe Marsh.

"Among others was John L. Jewett, better known to his friends as 'Jack,' who was thrown into great excitement by the exhibit, and resolved to go with me to these great hunting grounds the next season. He did so, and for many seasons after, and so did George Truscott and J. H. Bliss, of Buffalo. We found lodging with Joe Sears, a capital fellow and good hunter, who had a house on an island in the midst of the marsh on the banks of the stream, and here we sent generous consignments of provisions, a judicious selection of liquid refreshments, together with our boats, decoys, etc. About this time the railroad company, which had some years before built two or three palatial steamers to connect the eastern terminus of this line at the Monroe piers with Buffalo, had erected docks, warehouses, elevators, machine shops and a large, fine hotel. The company for some years after operated this line as a part of their system from Chicago to Buffalo, and subsequently abandoned all these expensive improvements at the piers when there was no further use for them, and removed all the buildings to some other point. The hotel remained, and finally it was proposed by one of our little coterie of hunters to buy the building and convert it into a clubhouse. A conference was held in Buffalo by J. L. Jewett, J. H. Bliss, Geo. Truscott, A. R. Trew and H. M. Mixer. It was found that the structure was admirably situated for our purpose on the substantial piers built by the railroad company, directly across the channel from the government piers, and contiguous to the shooting ground, as well as to the finest bass fishing to be found in the country. It was accordingly decided to lease the property, which was transferred, together with the privilege to use the docks and other buildings as long as they lasted.

#### GOLO CLUB ORGANIZED

"It was at this meeting, too, that the 'Golo Club' was organized, about 1854, with the following officers: John L. Jewett, president; J. M. Sterling, vice-president; H. M. Mixer, secretary and treasurer;



J. M. Sterling, Vice-  
President  
George Truscott, Director

John L. Jewett, President  
J. H. Bliss, Director

H. M. Mixer, Secretary-  
Treasurer  
A. R. Drew, Director

OFFICERS OF GOLO CLUB



George Truscott, J. H. Bliss and A. R. Trew, directors. The name 'Golo' was given to the club by President Jewett, a name which his French punter had bestowed on a peculiarly-marked duck occasionally shot in the marsh, and which some of the members of the club called 'Whistlers,' on account of a loud whistling sound made by them when in flight. The duck was about the size of a redhead, black on the back, glossy black wings tipped with white, black head, and altogether a very handsome bird, resembling the gadwall. The name "Golo" itself has no other special significance.

"The new quarters were immediately taken possession of, alterations made and comfortably and even lavishly furnished; a competent chef had charge of the kitchen; servants and punters relieved the members of the usual drudgery of a hunter's life, and not a season passed from that of its organization to 1865 that did not see all the members present, as well as numerous guests who were invited to enjoy the generous hospitality of the club. The club-house was never opened for spring shooting, and during the shooting season in the fall we shot only the largest and finest ducks, canvas-backs, redheads, mallards, widgeon, and occasionally, blue-bills.

"During my incumbency of the office of secretary of the club I kept an accurate record of the number of ducks killed by each member, of days each one shot, and the kind of ducks killed. That some approximate idea may be had of the sport, the members of the Golo Club enjoyed during the season of 1865, it may be stated that the total score was something over three thousand ducks, the daily average per gun being about forty birds; and it should be remembered that it was in the days of muzzle-loaders. These were sent away daily by express in baskets made expressly for the club to our friends in New York, Albany, Rochester, Utica, Cleveland and Detroit. The only resident member of the club, as originally organized, was the late J. M. Sterling, of Monroe. Sterling never did much shooting, but was an exceedingly valuable man to the club in various ways. In 1866 my business kept me almost wholly in New York, as well as the year following, and I was unable to meet the club. I therefore sold my share of stock to General Geo. A. Custer, U. S. A., who had then just returned to his home in Monroe, at the close of the war. Shortly after General Custer was ordered to Texas with his command, and sold his share of stock to Hon. H. A. Conant, of Monroe. The club maintained its existence for a few years after this, but removal of members from the country, deaths of others, and the final destruction of the club-house during a violent storm which swept the piers, caused the dissolution of what is believed to be the first sportsmen's club of any importance organized in the west. The Golo Club had no title to any of the marsh lands, but operated under permits from the United States Government to occupy the light-house reserve upon which the club-house stood, and leases and shooting privileges from the old French settlers. While always respected as a private reserve there was no exclusion of other parties from shooting in the marshes, and there was never, or but seldom, any disposition manifest to abuse the privileges extended, or in any way to embarrass the club. Besides, there were so many hundreds of thousands of birds in the marsh that it seemed that should the entire neighboring population turn out with an arsenal of guns and ammunition they could not occasion a perceptible diminution of the supply. The members of the Golo Club were well known in Buffalo, Detroit, and indeed, wherever business and refined pleasure were conducted on proper lines. They were all successful business and professional men, who occasionally forgot the perplexities of commerce, the fluctuation of trade and the uncertainty

of riches in the rational pastimes of 'gentlemen sportsman.' The ample means of the members, their correct tastes, their intrinsic worth and loyal friendship, their true sportsmanlike instincts and the environments in which they were placed, seem to constitute the essential features of the hunter's dreams of comfort and luxury. Such was the Golo Club.

#### THE MONROE MARSH CLUB

"Following the dissolution of the Golo Club and its disappearance as such from Monroe, there ensued a period of several years before any action was taken towards the formation of a similar organization, or any club for the same purposes as that which had for so many years enjoyed its honorable and sportsmanlike record in the same luxuriant surroundings. During this interim, however, it is not to be supposed that these rich, wild fowl shooting grounds were suffered to become neglected, nor the opportunities ignored. There were too many good sportsmen in Monroe to permit the possibility of such an unthinkable situation. There were also too many market hunters who were not averse to making a few dollars daily by supplying the tastes of Monroe people for canvas backs, redheads, mallard and teal. It is a matter of record that these magnificent birds were sold by the hundred in the city of Monroe for twenty-five to fifty cents each. It was not difficult nor expensive in those days to become an epicure—a gourmand, a *bon vivant*. Both fall and spring shooting was pushed to the limit—no recognition of proper or improper seasons, the indiscriminate slaughter went on, and the unceasing bombardment on, by the horde of owners of guns of all descriptions, from a flint-lock musket of the vintage of 1812 (possibly picked up on the battle ground of the River Raisin at that) to the better grades of sporting guns. The din sometimes resembled the chaos of a militia sham battle. This sort of thing went on for a considerable time, and it was confidently thought that the apparently inexhaustible supply of birds and their increasing numbers would not call for legislation on the subject. But it was eventually realized that the time had arrived when some effectual measures must be adopted to prevent extermination of the birds which annually visited this locality in such countless numbers and fed upon the wild rice and wild celery which grew in such luxuriant abundance in these waters. The steps necessary to accomplish the desired results were undertaken with the necessary diplomacy, but with determination on the part of those interested.

"The first laws enacted by the state legislature for this purpose were not altogether satisfactory, and through lack of proper administration and vigorous enforcement proved inadequate and abortive. Meanwhile the sportsmen found their bags growing smaller with each succeeding season. Then it was that a number of congenial gentlemen who had been coming to Monroe year after year, just as the original members of the Golo Club had done two decades before, finding that unless something decisive and radical was promptly undertaken, and that in pure self-defense the days of duck shooting for them in the Monroe marsh were numbered, met and organized 'The Monroe Marsh Company.' The records of the company show that the meeting at which this organization was effected was held at the Globe Hotel, Syracuse, New York, on May 30, 1881. Mr. Howard Soule was chairman, and H. G. Jackson, secretary. The membership of this club originally consisted of twenty-four gentlemen from different parts of the United States and Canada, all of them having become familiar with the attractions of the place through repeated visits there. The company so formed acquired by lease and purchase about five thousand acres of marsh lands,

which extend from the high ground on which the city of Monroe is located eastward to a narrow strip of sandy beach, which forms the western shore of Lake Erie, varying in width from one to two miles. Near the center of this territory is an island, which, in aboriginal days, was a favorite camping ground for the Pottawotamie and Shawnee tribes of Indians. Later one of the early French settlers built a dwelling here, and the locality became known as 'House Island.' Still later this island was crossed by the line of railroad spoken of in another place, and during the progress of necessary excavations a large number of Indian relics were found, consisting of tomahawks, flints, arrow-heads, stone hatchets, copper utensils and many skeletons of supposed red men. Here, too, a quarter of a century ago, was the famous sportsmen's resort, 'Hunter's Home,' of which old 'Uncle' Joe Guyor was the host, and where the daily menu was largely made up from the products of the surrounding marsh and the fields that flourished on the island, where frequently the *pièce de résistance* was the toothsome 'musquash.' These possessions of Uncle Joe's were included in the property acquired by the Marsh Company, and on the site of the historic old hostelry, which is dear to the memory of many of the old fellows who will read this, was erected a commodious club-house, and, adjoining on the east, a number of private lodges, boat-houses and other buildings for the accommodation of members and their servants, all constituting an establishment which it is believed has no counterpart, and providing for the fortunate members a most attractive, luxurious home when on the marsh. A spacious and cheerful general sitting-room occupies a considerable part of the ground floor of the main building, one of whose conspicuous features is an immense fireplace capable of receiving logs of wood four or five feet long, which, in the chilly autumn evenings, appeal very powerfully to one's sense of the eternal fitness of things. Comfortable chairs and couches, cases of well-mounted game birds, all trophies of the club's campaigns; gun racks and other befitting furnishings make a most agreeable *tout-ensemble*. Each member has a bedroom with sitting-room adjoining for his exclusive use, both comfortably heated and furnished.

"Besides a punter for each gunner the company employs a head keeper and under keepers, with a competent chef housekeeper and sufficient servants.

"As may be readily believed, in the midst of these arrangements for comfort, the table is by no means the least of the attractions of the place. A dinner of five or six courses is served every evening, each of which would stir the soul of an anchorite.

"The club shooting is governed by field rules which are rigidly enforced, and which provide for the exclusion of any feature likely to militate against the interests of the company. Following are extracts from the club's manual:

"No shooting for market or hire on the property of the Monroe Marsh Company shall be permitted at any time.

"Each member when at the marsh may employ only the punters or attendants approved by the directors. No punter or guide shall be allowed to shoot upon the property of the company except from the stand occupied by a member in his place and in his stead, or for the purpose of gathering 'cripples.'

"No gun shall be fired upon the property of the company between the first day of May and the fifteenth day of September; nor south of Smith's Island, Snake creek and the Raisin river between the fifth day of October and the fifteenth day of October; nor on Sundays; nor be-

fore 7 A. M. on any other day; nor later than sundown with the exception of one evening each week during the months of October and November to be designated by a majority vote of the members present.

"During the month of October there may be at least one rest day beside Sunday in each week, the same to be designated by a majority vote of the members present.

"The priority for choice of positions shall be decided daily, by lot, the selection to be availed of before 10 A. M. No person shall shoot within two hundred yards of another who has previously located.

"No jack lamps, nor any night lights, for fishing or other purposes, shall be permitted on the Marsh at any time."

"As will be observed, the shooting rules are framed with the view of giving the ducks ample time for feed and rest.

"While the legal shooting seasons open September first the rules of the club do not permit shooting before the fifteenth; thus the ducks which are harassed by hunters on the marsh outside from the first day of the open season soon learn that they have a haven of rest in the five thousand acres of the Marsh Company, with the result of their becoming wonted to the locality. The day's program at the club is about as follows:

"At the breakfast hour lots are drawn for the different points of vantage, when each punter is notified of his principal's location; he proceeds at once to load his own boat with the necessary decoys, blinds, etc., and brings the shooter's boat, supplied with his rugs, cushion, luncheon, guns and ammunition to the front of the club-house, where he makes it fast to the landing dock.

"The punter then rows his own boat to the shooting point already designated, puts out the decoys, arranges the blind and prepares every detail in advance of the arrival of his principal, who, in the meantime, has finished his breakfast, and is now rowing out to his appointed place for the day, the punter having found a spot of concealment in the tall rushes or wild rice, and is in readiness to pick up a dead or recover a crippled duck.

"When satisfied with the day's sport and ready to 'knock off,' the shooter pulls out of his blind and returns to the attractions of the club-house, leaving the punter to 'pick up.' This attendant's duties for the day are ended when all decoys and boats are carefully and neatly stowed away in the boathouse, the ducks hung up in the cold storage house and the guns thoroughly cleaned and replaced in their appropriate racks. The shooter has already arrived at the club-house, where a bath and a change of raiment prepare him for the keen enjoyment with the hunter's appetite the excellent dinner which the chef has ready to serve. The day's scores are then all accurately entered in a book kept for that purpose, and then follows that luxurious indulgence in the fragrant weed before the great open fire, an exchange of the day's experiences, which rounds out what is a red-letter day in the hunter's life.

"While many changes in its membership have taken place since its foundation the club has always been fortunate in its personnel, for all have been genial gentlemen and true sportsmen, and at no time have there been present discordant elements. As stated before, the original number of members was twenty-four, but it having been found that fewer guns would be advantageous the membership has been reduced, and the stock of the retiring members has been absorbed." Of the original members of the club only Franklin Brandreth, of Ossining, New York, now remains on the roll.

The present officers and members, numbering fourteen, are as follows:

Franklin Brandreth, Ossining, New York, president; Harold Her-  
rick, New York, vice president; William B. Boulton, New York, secre-  
tary and treasurer; W. C. Sterling, Monroe, Michigan; C. Cadwallader,  
New York; B. Preston Clark, F. S. Mead, A. W. Milliken, Dr. George  
G. Sears, and W. H. Sloeum, Boston; J. R. Lawrence, J. L. Law-  
rence, Charles N. Ogdon, and H. B. Hollins, New York.

\* \* \* \* \*

The annual dues are \$100, in addition to which each member is re-  
quired to pay into the treasury the sum of one dollar for every day or  
part of a day on which he shoots on the property of the company, or  
for each day that he accepts the assignment, whether he shoots or not.

It will, therefore, appear to the most casual observer that to gratify  
one's taste for such a luxurious hunter's life involves something rather  
more than the time. The author wishes to express his acknowledg-  
ments to one of the former members of the club, Hon. H. A. Conant, and  
to Mr. W. C. Sterling of Monroe, trustee and charter member, of Monroe,  
for most interesting information in connection with this article, and for  
courtesies too numerous to mention.

#### THE MONROE YACHT CLUB

was organized in 1887 and incorporated May 27, of that year, with the  
following officers: commodore, William C. Sterling; vice commodore,  
Seymour Reynolds; rear commodore, W. C. Waldorf; secretary, Wing  
Little; treasurer, Joe. C. Sterling; measurer, Capt. J. M. Lontill;  
directors, J. C. Whipple, Chas. R. Wing, Lester O. Goddard, R. C. Ful-  
ler, W. C. Sterling. The club owns a neat, substantial and commodious  
clubhouse for the use of members and their invited guests, situated on  
the south side of the government canal upon property owned by the  
United States government from whom it is leased. The site is that upon  
which stood the hotel and passenger station, when the Lake Shore Rail-  
road ran its trains to the piers to connect with the line of passenger and  
freight steamboats running between Monroe and Buffalo.

The club maintains a ferry boat or barge, to convey members and  
visitors across the canal from the north side, making trips to connect with  
the cars running to and from the city on the line of the Detroit United  
Railway, or as often as may be required by the members, without charge.  
The service by the electric railway is in effect from May 30th to October  
1st, the fare charged being five cents each way per passenger, affording a  
pleasant, rapid, comfortable and inexpensive trip of about three miles  
along the River Raisin which is greatly enjoyed by Monroe people and  
visitors from abroad, during the summer. The club maintains a fleet of  
cat boats for the use of members, under proper rules and restrictions,  
the expense of which is met by appropriation from the club's receipts  
from the sale of membership fees and annual dues. The formality of  
becoming a member is simply the application for one share of the stock  
which is \$10, and the election of the applicant by the club. The annual  
dues previous to 1912, was \$4.00, but at the annual meeting in that year  
it was decided to advance this fee to \$5.00, which is the present amount.  
The club numbers something over 250 members and includes many of  
the business and professional men of the city, besides quite a large  
number of ladies. The charge for this very desirable and attractive  
element in the club, for the enjoyment of the same privileges as the  
gentlemen, is one dollar each per year.

The club house is built on piles over the waters of Lake Erie, and is surrounded on all sides by a spacious veranda, from which a delightful view of the passing steamers and other shipping is had and from which the club races and other interesting aquatic functions can be viewed with great enjoyment by the large number of spectators which are always sure to be present on these occasions. Dancing is provided for in the spacious assembly room, which occupies almost the entire floor space of the house. Picnics and family parties are popular here, for which ample facilities are provided on the roomy verandas. Perhaps no institution in Monroe has contributed more to the enjoyment of Monroe people than this organization. The officers are: commodore, Thornton Dixon; vice commodore, W. P. Cooke; rear commodore, Benj. J. Greening; financial secretary, B. S. Knapp; fleet captain, Frank H. Stoner; measurer, Earl Kull; fleet surgeon, Dr. J. J. Siffer; chairman house committee, J. C. Sterling.

In addition to the fleet of cat boats owned by the club, many power boats and sail boats, privately owned by the members, afford ample opportunity for the enjoyment of the waters of Lake Erie.

#### THE GERMAN WORKINGMEN'S ASSOCIATION

of Monroe, is one of the oldest social and beneficial organizations in Monroe, having been organized in February, 1865, with but seventeen members, whose names follow: Charles Kirchgessner, August Girshke, Gustave Girshke, John Beckerlein, Louis Waldorf, John L. Eckert, Nicholas Rupp, John Buttman, Michael Kibburtz, Andrew Rummel, and others. When the membership had increased to one hundred, the society rented a commodious hall of Geo. Rapp, which was the home of the association for many years, but which was later exchanged for Munch's Hall on Monroe street, which they now occupy. The first officers of the association were John P. Schluter, president; Anton Munch, vice-president; Frank A. Kirchgessner, secretary; Michael Kibburtz, treasurer. Among those who have been chosen presidents are Charles Kirchgessner, August Girschke, George Nickel, Charles Gruner, E. G. J. Lauer, Chas. Stelzner, Jacob Roeder; the last named has been president for the past 22 years and still holds the office. The present membership of the association is 422, the state organization comprises 86 societies with a total membership of 13,600. Each member when initiated pays a fee according to the age of entry ranging from \$2.00 to \$15.00. Upon the death of a member, or a member's wife, one hundred dollars is paid to the family of deceased for funeral expenses, out of the local treasury of the Bund, while the state association pays the family \$500 in case of the death of a member. The local society has a cash surplus at present of about \$7,000.00. The present officers are Jacob Roeder, president, Adolph Rupp, vice-president; Conrad Kibburtz, financial secretary; John C. Kolb, recording secretary; Gustave C. Merz, treasurer; Wm. F. Acker, surgeon and physician. Trustees, Fred Fuerstenberg, Henry Thrams, Geo. Waltz, George A. Steiner.

#### THE FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF MONROE AND WAYNE COUNTIES

For forty-nine years this staunch and prosperous institution has been one of those whose record is of the highest. One of the charter members and for many years its honored president was the late Hon. A. J. Keeney, of Erie. For nearly as many terms Hon. E. W. Hilton, also of Erie, has been, as he still is, its secretary. The organization in its membership and

operation is limited to Monroe and Wayne counties. The membership on October 1st, 1912 was 9,672, the amount at risk on that date was \$17,936,800, no losses unpaid, the year closed with only \$29,155.77 of losses and damages. The officers are Jas. H. Vreeland, president; Frank G. Brunt, vice-president; E. W. Hilton, secretary; Joel J. Bradner, treasurer. The office of the association is at Erie, Monroe county.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### CIVIC AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS

WORK OF THE POLICE—QUESTION OF WATER SUPPLY—STREETS, PARKS AND BRIDGES—LIVE STOCK AND LIGHT—THE LIBRARIES OF MONROE—MONROE HISTORICAL AND LIBRARY ASSOCIATION—THE CIVIC IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY (BY MRS. W. VAN MILLER)—THE NEW GOVERNMENT POST OFFICE

The municipal affairs of the City of Monroe, have been usually conducted with economy and with reference to the comfort and safety of its people. It is an orderly community, such as one might expect to find in the class of people who compose it—and its treatment by the officers of the peace is such as to contribute to its harmony and well being.

#### WORK OF THE POLICE

A large police force is not deemed necessary, but the members of the present force discharge their duties with fidelity and alertness. This is apparent from a perusal of the record for the three years presented in the latest report by the chief of police, John W. Forner.

There were 252 arrests made, 106 of which were taken before the justice courts and all pleaded guilty to the charges preferred against them; seventy-six were taken on city charges and of these sixty-three paid a fine and costs and thirteen were sentenced to the county jail from ten to thirty days.

Thirty were taken on county charges; eleven paid fines and costs and ten were sentenced to the county jail for from ten to thirty days; six were sentenced to the Detroit House of Correction from sixty-five to ninety days and three were sentenced to Jackson prison. Four boys were taken before the juvenile court and sentence suspended.

The report showed that 2,319 tramps or hoboes were taken to the police station for safe keeping and during the year there were 5,476 calls which the police department responded to.

There were 425 police calls from other cities investigated and five children were reported, lost all of which were found and returned to their parents. Five calls from other cities for lost children received and seven boys from six to fifteen years of age were picked up and returned to their parents in Detroit, Windsor, Canada; and Toledo.

Fifteen persons wanted in other cities were located here and five wanted for forgery were placed under arrest and turned over to officers of Ohio, Illinois, Wisconsin, and Michigan.

Twenty-three cases of contagious diseases were quarantined and in eight cases necessities of life were looked after, two or three times a week, by the chief.

Twenty-nine bicycles were reported missing and twenty-two were located and returned to their owners. Seven horses sick or crippled were



reported and five were shot. Forty-nine calls for dangerous dogs were received and nineteen canines were killed.

#### QUESTION OF WATER SUPPLY

One of our American humorists, possibly Artemus Ward, once sagely declared that water was very useful for manufacturing purposes, but as a beverage was somewhat thin. This may be accepted as more or less a prejudiced view; but there are a great many more people directly interested in the water question from the standpoint of individual consumers, than in the consideration of it in any other aspect, manufacturing or otherwise.

Monroe, in former days was dependent upon the well, and the cistern for domestic supply, and the well sweep "the old oaken bucket," the suction and chain pumps were the means of obtaining it from Mother Earth. The question of the dangers of contamination, of the source of supply, and the irregularity of it did not particularly disturb the earlier inhabitants, but the world became enlightened upon these matters, and the advancement of civilization brought with it a better understanding of domestic comforts and hygienic necessities—and the demand for pure water and modern facilities for obtaining a certain and continued supply for cities became universal.

In the twentieth century one is inclined to wonder how it was possible for people ever to have lived without water works! With the waters of Lake Erie almost at the doors of Monroe; or to be exact, two and one half miles distant, it would seem but a natural step to bring them into every house in the city at a nominal expense. But water works are not established and conducted upon any other basis than a large outlay of money and the direct financial return on this outlay. Monroe considered this proposition seriously for some months, when it was proposed to inaugurate a system of public water supply. Municipal ownership of public utilities had not, in the 80's been so conspicuously in the public eye as since, and even if it had, the doubt existed whether Monroe would be favorable to a plan for shouldering a heavy debt and the possibility of failure to make a plant successful. Various plans were discussed and estimates obtained for a city water works. An engineer of some reputation was employed to make surveys and submit plans and specifications for a plant capable of serving the city, not only for its present wants but to provide for a prospective growth for years.

The plans provided for a generous distribution of mains throughout the city, both for domestic uses and for adequate fire protection. The common council then advertised for sealed proposals to construct a plant upon the plans and specifications prepared by Mr. J. D. Cook, a hydrographic engineer of Toledo. Several proposals were received and opened on February 18, 1889, when the lowest bidders were found to be W. S. Packer & Company of Pontiac, Michigan, whose bid was accepted. The "Monroe Water Company" was then organized and incorporated, the officers being as follows: W. S. Packer, president; George M. Landon, secretary; and George Spalding, treasurer. Mr. Packer at a later date resigned and retired from the company.

The statement of the operations in establishing the plant and operating the same was given by an officer of the present company: "The original plan contemplated the use of 61,256 feet of pipe of the required sizes, or an aggregate length of pipe in distribution of the supply required, of about thirteen miles. Commencing at a point in Lake Erie where a depth of seventeen feet of water was obtained, a crib was sunk into which the water supply from the lake is admitted. Thence it is carried in twenty

inch mains submerged in the lake in a closed trench where the land is reached, about a mile to the northwest, where the intake pipe opens into a well, divided into two sections. The pumping station is situated near this well, and supplied with two direct pressure Worthington pumps of a capacity of three million gallons of water per day of twenty-four hours. From this supply well the water is carried in a sixteen inch main to the city limits, where connection is made with the distributing system, consisting of pipes of the sizes of twelve, eight, six and four inches. Under the contract with the city, there were installed 132 hydrants for which they were to be paid a rental of \$6,200 per annum; the option to purchase the plant by the city within one year at a stipulated price was incorporated in the contract, or at any time within ten years, by agreement, upon terms. The water works have been in operation continually since the first day of operation, and the city has enjoyed an ample supply of good water. One or more fountains in the public square and elsewhere were provided for in the franchise, together with a supply of street drinking fountains, and troughs for horses.

A recent request for an analysis of the water was made to the University of Michigan by Mr. W. C. Sterling, which brought out the following report from Professor Vaughan:

“UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN (1912).

“Laboratory of Hygiene—Report of the condition of water sent by W. C. Sterling, Monroe Water Co., Monroe, Michigan.

“Source of the water with remarks on sanitary surroundings—Water taken from one of water works taps in a drug store. The Water Company furnishes this water by pumping it in from Lake Erie, several miles from any river or sewerage outlet.

#### Physical Properties

“Color—Colorless  
 “Odor—Odorless  
 “Reaction—Alkaline  
 “Hardness—137.51

#### Inoculation experiments

“Kind of animal inoculated with germs—Guinea pig.  
 “Method of inoculation—Introperitoneal.  
 “Results of inoculation—Negative.  
 “Conclusion: I can find no fault with this water. I do not think it can cause disease.

“V. C. VAUGHAN,

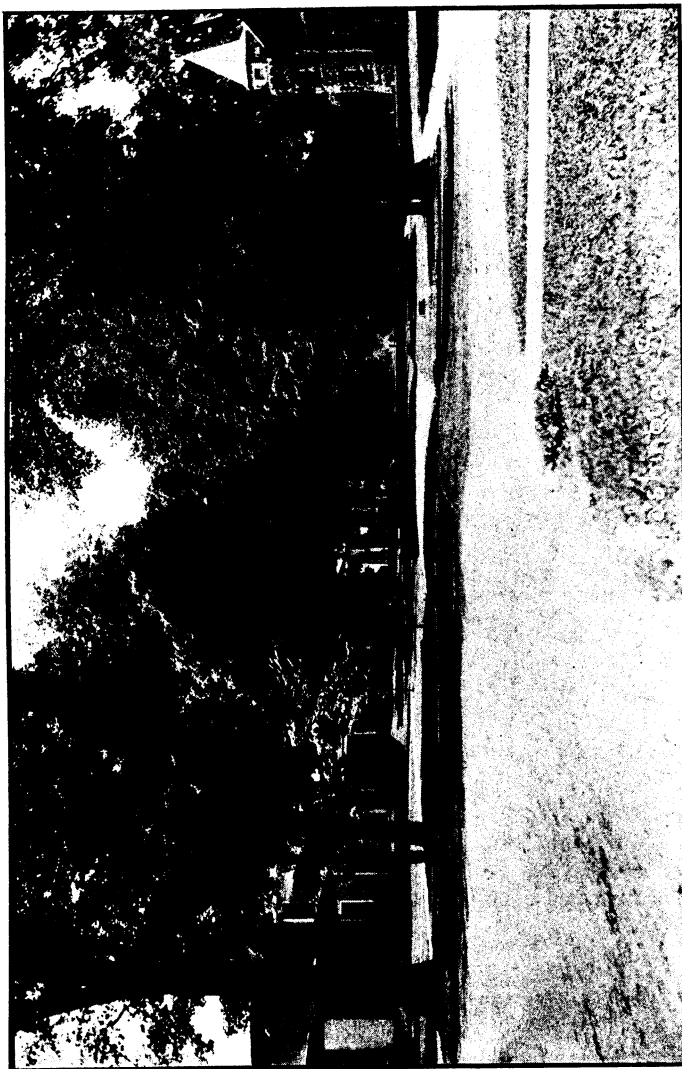
“Director of the Michigan Laboratory of Hygiene.”

The officers and directors of the Monroe Water Company are as follows: Gen. Geo. Spalding, president; W. C. Sterling, vice-president; W. C. Sterling, Jr., treasurer; Geo. M. Landon, secretary; directors, George M. Landon, Gen. Geo. Spalding, W. C. Sterling, W. C. Sterling, Jr.; J. C. Sterling, superintendent.

The former contract with the city called for \$500 for hydrant rental. The total amount now paid is \$6,000 per annum.

#### STREETS, PARKS AND BRIDGES

Those who were interested in the naming of the streets of Monroe, referring especially to those which appear upon the early plats of the



WASHINGTON STREET, IN MIDSUMMER

village, gave evidence of a patriotic inclination to perpetuate historic characters and the names of those who were prominent in the nation, state, and in the community in which they lived and moved. The name of Washington naturally stands first, Adams, second president, Monroe the fifth, and Harrison, the ninth, are remembered, but the list of presidents is now ignored until the name of Lincoln is reached and more recently Roosevelt. Lewis Cass, the first real governor, the "grand old man" of Michigan, is in good military company with General Alexander Macomb, and Winfield Scott, both commanders-in-chief of the United States army. General James Winchester, the unfortunate but patriotic Kentuckian who met disaster at the River Raisin in 1813; Hull's disgraced name is only recalled by the "Hull's Road"—not to honor, but to hold him up to shame and obloquy and to indicate only the military road over which the troops of Harrison used in passing on their march from Fort Meigs to Detroit and the River Raisin. The names of La Salle, Franklin, Navarre, Roberts, Anderson, Noble, Winchester, Kentucky avenue, Godfroy, Bacon, Custer, Wadsworth are all familiar ones in the history of this region.

"The public square," one of the most attractive public grounds in the state, retains the name employed in the original deed of gift from Joseph Loranger in 1817. Proposals and suggestions have at different times been made to select some more graceful or euphonious designation, but the name "public square" carries with it the acknowledged intention of the donor, that this tract of public ground should be "used by the citizens of Monroe forever, provided that it be used for no other than public purposes, in the event of which, however, it should revert to the owner, or his heirs." So the "Public Square," like "Boston Common" remains.

Monroe has not deemed the question of "Public Parks" a very important one demanding consideration.

"Memorial Place," made possible by the Monroe Civic Improvement Society, has been converted from an abandoned and unsightly cemetery of the earliest days, to a beauty spot, and appropriately selected as the site of a handsome dignified monument to the soldiers and other victims of the massacre at the River Raisin—"Michigan's Tribute to Kentucky." Had this patriotic and industrious company of the women of Monroe done nothing more than to have so gloriously achieved this result, their names should be gratefully remembered by every man, woman and child who has any sense of appreciation of unselfish devotion to the beautifying of the resting places of the patriotic dead. It had always been fondly hoped in the past that the city would acquire either by donation or purchase the property known as "Noble's Grove" comprising several blocks of beautifully wooded ground on Washington street whose magnificent oaks, relics of the original forest, invited the admiration of all passers by, and of those who participated in the celebrations and other fêtes for which it was so admirably adapted. The opportunity passed, however, and Monroe has never ceased to cherish regret that the hoped-for park did not materialize. It is now covered by tasteful and attractive homes of our business men.

The Civic Improvement Society recently interested itself in the purchase of an unimproved tract in the Third ward, on the south bank of the river, which the city afterwards acquired—with the purpose of creating a "children's play ground." This is being slowly improved, and will eventually become a pleasant and ornamental breathing spot for the children of the city.

## THE BRIDGES OF MONROE

The bridges of Monroe, by the reason of the fact that the River Raisin passes directly through the city its whole length, from west to east, have been prominent and expensive factors in the city's affairs; the traffic of no less than twenty city streets and five railroad lines must cross the river on these six bridges.

The first bridge of any considerable importance built to connect the north and south sides of the town, was one authorized by the county supervisors and the common council in 1819, and a franchise given to Oliver Johnson and John Anderson in June of that year, "to build and maintain for a period of twenty-five years, a toll bridge across the River Raisin from Anderson street and Elm avenue, to connect with Monroe street." This was a covered wooden bridge, rather a dark and dismal tunnel, than a bridge, but served the purpose for many years, until destroyed by a flood in the river, and was succeeded by an open, heavily timbered affair in the same place, and which met the same fate as its predecessor. This was a free bridge, built at the joint cost of city and county. Another wooden bridge was afterwards built at Macomb street, which was also carried away by freshets, and afterwards replaced by an iron structure, at a cost of some \$15,000. This too, found a watery grave in the river, during an unprecedented breaking up of the ice in the river, and the extraordinary volume of water that rushed between its low banks in the spring of 1878.

The two fine iron structures were built at a cost of \$10,000 each and are supposed to be equal to any reasonable demands upon their stability; that at Monroe street is used not only as a wagon bridge, but also by the Detroit United Railway on their Detroit, Monroe and Toledo Electric Short line, which is included in their franchise from the City of Monroe.

## LIVE STOCK AND LIGHT

The *rus in urbe* of Monroe in the Arcadian days of 1857, was more conspicuous than we find it in its city garb, aggressive movements and the absence of the rural customs and methods of half a century ago. The pasturage in the public square and along the avenues was very tempting to the bovine in those days, and much more appreciated by the cows and the sheep and the horses running at large at their own sweet will, than by the citizens who were disturbed by the evidences of country life shown in the following extract from the proceedings of the Common Council:

## COUNCIL PROCEEDINGS

"Council Chamber, June 13th, 1857: Minutes of proceedings of last meeting read, approved and signed.

"Petition of J. L. C. Godfroy, and sixteen others, citizens of the city, calling the attention of the Council, to the great inconvenience to the petitioners, arising in consequence of permission given to owners of cows and cattle generally in running at large within city limits and especially on Front street, and the Public Square, and in the front of Churches, and asking the Council to make such prohibitions and restrictions, as would meet the case in point. After an interchange of the views of Council in reference thereto, the same was, on motion of Ald. McBride, referred to City Solicitor."

Likewise, did the question of light interest the good people, who were impatiently waiting some radical change from the "age of darkness," oil lamps, and liberation from the periods of total nocturnal obscuration

of the beauties of the "City of Flowers." At last in 1858, there were evidences of the dawning of a gas light company, as is evident by the following extract from a local print:

"SHALL MONROE HAVE A GAS LIGHT COMPANY?"

"Mr. E. A. Coen of New York has made a proposition to establish a Gas Company in the City of Monroe. The proposition is as follows: He will build Coal Gas Works in the city on condition that a Company is formed with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars, five thousand four hundred dollars of which must be taken by citizens of Monroe, and paid in installments as the work progresses; he will furnish the remaining twenty thousand dollars; the Company to furnish a suitable lot for the works, to be paid for in stock, also, to obtain a grant from the Common Council giving the exclusive right to use the streets, lanes, and alleys in the city; he will lay down five thousand four hundred feet of main pipe and eighty meters for the use of consumers, and furnish a good article of Coal Gas at \$3.50 per thousand feet, as good as any furnished at Detroit or Jackson; if five hundred burners are used per night he will guarantee to the stockholders ten per cent per annum: and for every additional one thousand dollars of stock subscription over and above the five thousand four hundred, he will add one thousand feet of main pipe."

Price was certainly no object, apparently, for the consideration of \$3.50 per thousand feet would paralyze the consumers today, who are asked to pay \$1.00 per thousand feet.

#### THE LIBRARIES OF MONROE

The attempts to provide public circulating libraries were begun at an early day in Monroe, and in the year of 1827, a small library was in existence which was begun and sustained by the village through its officers, mainly the village clerk, but the number of volumes was so small and they were of such an uninteresting character, that little attention was paid to the matter; in addition, the money necessary to promote and maintain such an institution was difficult to obtain. The first city library that is remembered was a small collection of books placed in the care of the city clerk as librarian, who was James B. Whipple, and the repository was in a small building standing at the southeast corner of the public square, formerly used as the United States land office—afterwards as the city clerk's office. Not until 1866 did the public library assume any important functions in the affairs of the city. In that year the books were decently arranged and catalogued and a small appropriation made by the common council for the purpose of books, which did not exceed \$150. The room allotted to the library adjoining the city clerk's office was enlarged somewhat, and with the arrival of the new books, the place began to assume something of the appearance of the nucleus of a public library. The legislature of 1873 passed an enactment, under which the library was removed from the particular care of the city fathers, and placed in the custody and management of the board of education, and so remains to the present time.

This was a wise and beneficial change and the library, under capable librarians, has been one of the most acceptable and valued of the city's institutions. There is one thing still very much to be desired, namely a suitable fireproof building wherein could be housed the now creditable list of books, and rooms for the purposes of an historical association where relics of the interesting past of Monroe, of which there are many extant, individually owned in the county.

The present librarian is Mrs. Jennie S. Wallace, through whose courtesy the author is enabled to give the most recent data in connection with the library as shown in her annual report for the year ending July 1, 1912, as follows: Number books drawn, 13,777; number using reading rooms, 4,696; total number using library rooms, 18,473; number cards

issued, 997; amount fines collected, \$31.34; amount express charges, \$28.60; amount on hand July 1, 1911, \$13.66; number volumes added, 256; total number books rebound, 76; amount fines on hand July, \$17.40.

There are in addition to the public library, not however available for general use, such as that connected with St. Mary's Academy and smaller collections owned by churches and clubs.

#### THE MONROE HISTORICAL AND LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

This society was organized by the leading citizens of Monroe in March, 1873, for the very laudable purpose of the collection and preservation of such matters, both traditionary and authentic, as should make it feasible to trace the history of this portion of the United States and to mark the changes it has undergone. By judicious exertion, it was hoped to rescue from oblivion many important documents; to discover and disclose many facts and transactions, either wholly unknown or imperfectly remembered, and to bring out and make clear much that was confused and contradictory in the early annals of these regions and especially the intimate connection of the earlier settlers and pioneers with the stirring events of the opening up to civilization of this beautiful region in which we are favored dwellers—events which transpired in our vicinity from the supposed date of Father Hennepin's visit to our shores with his companions, the intrepid Hontan, La Salle, and others of the adventurers and explorers from Quebec and the St. Lawrence country.

The objects of the society, the prospective interest and fascinations of research and investigation met with great favor in the community, from those especially, who realized the wealth of material for history and legend that lay about them on every hand and who hoped that the time had arrived at last, when proper and energetic action was to be taken for the discovery and preservation of this invaluable material. The meeting called for the purpose of permanent organization was an enthusiastic one, the following officers were elected: President, Prof. E. J. Boyd; vice presidents, Rev. D. P. Putnam, M. D. Hamilton; secretary and treasurer, John McClelland Bulkley; recording secretary, Irvin P. Boyd. Directors, Hon. Thomas Doyle, mayor, F. H. Hubbard, Hon. E. Willetts, John M. Bulkley, J. D. Ronan, T. E. Wing, O. A. Critchett. Committees were appointed to take charge of the various details of proposed operations and another meeting arranged for, at which the committees were to report progress.

At the public meeting called to formulate a plan of operations for the unlimited work before it, an elaborate programme was prepared by the committee appointed for that purpose and enthusiastically adopted. It comprised preparation of exhaustive treatises on a great variety of topics intimately connected with the early history and development of Monroe county, which were assigned to competent and interested members, and it is interesting to note that the plans were, by a coincidence, along the same lines followed by the author in preparing the present history. Unfortunately, however, the gentlemen selected for the different topics found themselves committed to a laborious task, though fascinating and intensely interesting. The result was that the generous programme adopted failed of realization. Much historical matter was collected and reminiscences orally delivered at subsequent meetings, but interest flagged, partly because of the absence of any safe storage for collections of manuscripts and books, and partly for reasons already stated, and the society finally passed into history as one of the things "that might have been," to be regretted along with futile efforts previously made, of the same kind.

## THE CIVIC IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY

*By Courtesy of Mrs. W. Van Miller*

This is pre-eminently the organization in which Monroe takes a most justified pride and to which it is indebted for many notable and beautiful improvements, that might have otherwise been denied. The timely marking of historic spots by bronze tablets, which had never been previously attempted—the campaign of cleanliness, sanitation and ornamentation in the streets and parks, the removal of all fences surrounding the beautiful lawns exciting a sentiment of pride and emulation in the beautifying of homes on every street the effect of which aided by the thousands of noble forest trees that line the avenues has resulted in converting the entire city into one extensive park, and the successful efforts to continue the good work which already shows such magnificent and satisfactory results. All this has required time, good judgment and a refined taste and the loyal support of all citizens as well as by the municipal government who enjoy the reputation which Monroe has gained, and the proud satisfaction which they experience in the feeling of co-operation that has made possible these glorious achievements. The author esteems it a very great privilege to present a review of the work of the Monroe Civic Improvement Society by its accomplished president, Mrs. W. Van Miller, whose devotion to its interests and her self-sacrificing work, at all times has contributed so much to its methods and to its vitality. It has been wholly a labor of love with all of the members of the society, and their labors to promote the aesthetic and the hygienic in civil administration will be more and more appreciated as time matures their wise plans and beneficent work.

Following is Mrs. Van Miller's contribution to this chapter: "The Monroe Civic Improvement Society was organized in April, 1901, as the result of the work of a few interested women who canvassed the city, explaining their reasons for desiring to unite in a society for the betterment of local surroundings. A visitor to our 'City of Flowers,' a name upon which we prided ourselves in the years long since past, as appropriately bestowed, and worthily won, remarked the glaring downward tendency, rather than the well developed results that should have marked improvements. Since her visit in earlier days, flowers there were, but not in profusion, indicative of a lessening rather than the natural multiplication of blossoms. The simple acredeale left in uncultivated form, in some instances magnificent trees remembered as pioneers of strength and beauty ruthlessly cut away. Was there no remedy for this neglect and local defacing of surroundings? Emerson has called America another name for opportunity. There has never yet been wanting the redress, quick and potent for any real existence of local difficulties and there came the solution in the frequent 'porch talks' of a few women. Why should we not show a commendable interest in our surroundings and awaken the same interest in others? As a means of most speedily and successfully accomplishing a reform, a meeting was called, the object stated, and the new idea born of necessity and christened hope, met with such approval, that the way to work out the suggested methods seemed clear and hopeful. At the first meeting the name, 'Monroe Civic Improvement Society' was adopted, a constitution suitable and covering all requirements was accepted, officers selected, and the different committees delegated to their especial work. The object of the work briefly stated was the beautifying of the streets and parks, the care and preservation of the cemetery of the Kentuckians and pioneer dead, the improvement of the river banks, public squares,



railroad stations, streets and alleys, and the sanitation of the city. We were open to suggestions and methods inclusive, everything that would add to the improvement of our city, our aim being to awaken or enkindle the love of the beautiful on greenswards, trees and flowers, wishing to work reciprocally and secure from mutual intercourse much that was wrought in one year's work. Our attention was directed at once to the public squares. We fully realized the efforts that had been made by the neighbors and our committee began by abating the paper nuisance, as it seemed the accepted idea that the squares were the proper receptacle for anything not especially reserved for the river banks. The council issued an edict at our request fixing a penalty for disposing of debris on the river banks. We realize that the "*Rivière aux Raisins*," so dear to the heart of the French pioneer, was worthy of being reclaimed. The Indians had many an interesting tradition connected with our river, some of their wisest rulers are buried on its banks, they called it the place where the Wawbeeks (packs) held for them their dainty morsel, the Shawgashee (crawfish) and they made grapevine arbors that rivaled their wigwams, delighting to be on the banks of the river. The railroad stations are an evidence of the work accomplished by the committees, streets and alleys quickly improved under the respective committees and vacant lots which were a disgrace to the owner, and annoyance to the neighbors received attention, the society spending their money liberally to improve the general situation. We have never appealed to the council without receiving from them the most courteous and helpful consideration, and we know that they have most wisely decided that the improvement and beautifying of the city, streets and parks, and even of its yards and houses, become matters not simply of industrial preference, but of public concern and welfare.

The city council hesitated about giving the society the right to reclaim the old abandoned cemetery on Monroe street, although they realized that its claim upon our community was great, but today it stands a spot of beauty, with its eloquent monument to the Kentuckians and all largely owing to the untiring work and ceaseless energy of the society.

October 14, 1904, occurred the presentation of the monument to the city, erected by the women of the Civic Improvement Society upon the site of the battles and massacre of the River Raisin, January 18, 22 and 23, 1813. The inscription on west side reads as follows:

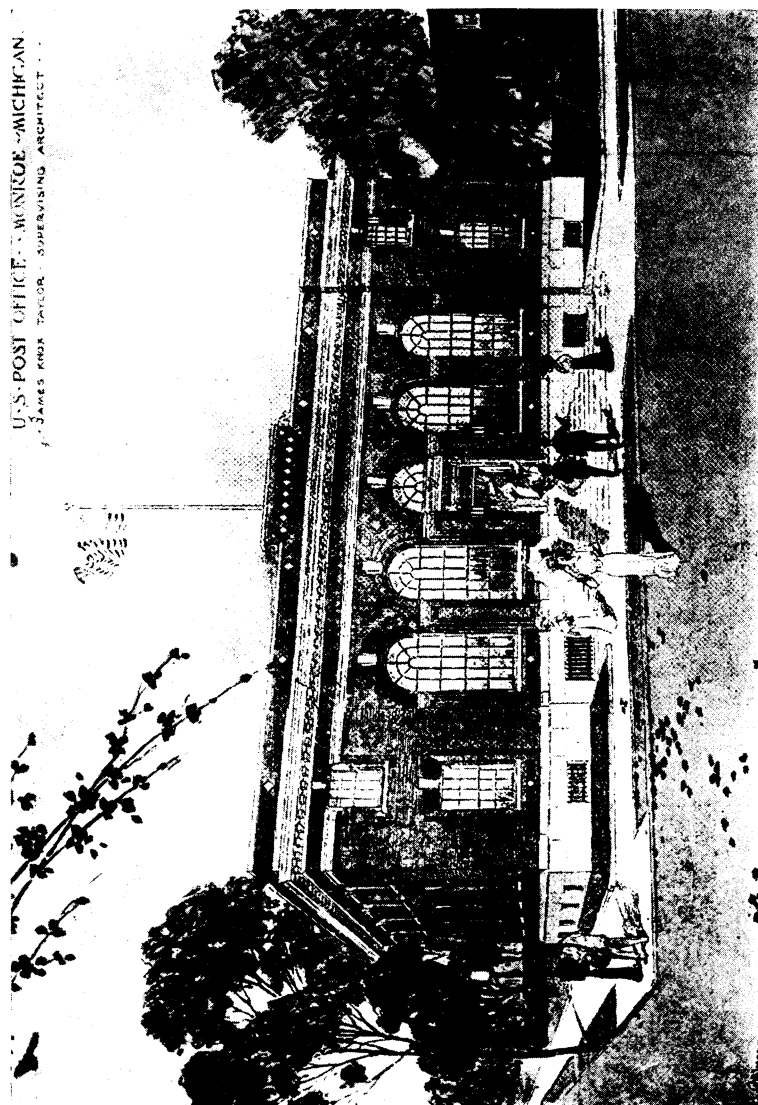
"Eight hundred Americans under Colonels Allen, Lewis and Wells fought desperately against three thousand British and allies under General Proctor. Forced to surrender tho' promised protection. The prisoners left unguarded were attacked and killed by Indians," on the west side: "Site of Battle of January 18th, 1813. General Winchester in command, and River Raisin Massacre January 23, 1813. Erected by the women of the Civic Improvement Society of Monroe."

The next tablet is on the boulder in the Ilgenfritz parklet: "Site of First Indian Trading Post in Monroe."

Continuing up the avenue we come to that of the power house of the Detroit, Monroe & Toledo Railway, where we read: "First American Flag raised on Michigan soil, in Frenchtown, by Captain Porter, 1796. Site of River Raisin Block House, occupied by American troops. Burned by the British Capt. Elliot under orders of Col. Proctor, August, 1812."

The last tablet on this street is on the boulder east of the residence of Mrs. Andrew Baier and is marked: "Early Indian Trading Post."

These tablets are of bronze, the inscriptions in relief, except that



NEW POST OFFICE, ERECTED 1912

on the power house at the corner of Elm avenue and Aderson street, which is of marble.

Crossing the river and walking down Front street we come to the boulder in the Sawyer yard. The inscription on this tablet is: "First Land Granted to the First White Settler, Col. Francis Navarre; First White Child Born in Monroe County, Gen. Winchester's Headquarters, in 1813."

Proceeding on our way eastward until we come to the Lake Shore tracks, and turning to the right, we come to the tablet on the boulder east of the freight house, which marks: "The Hull Road over which the American troops were driven by the English and Indian Allies January 22, 1813."

On the court house we find another tablet recording that: "This ground and the Public Square was granted by Joseph Loranger in 1817 to the County of Monroe for public purposes."

The work of the Civic Improvement Society is too well established to fail; the officers are always at their posts. If the promise is given of a blessing to the one "who causes two blades of grass to grow, where formerly there had been but one," what a world of promise is stored away in blessings for the members of this society.

#### THE NEW GOVERNMENT POST OFFICE

The duties of postmaster in Monroe have been discharged in buildings which were temporarily rented by each change of officials and have been oftentimes most inconveniently located and inconveniently arranged. It is not known just where the first post office stood, but at an early day it was located in a building which stood on Monroe street, on the east side, and possibly it once occupied quarters on the west side of the street in what was known as the Mulholland building. Later it was housed in the large, dignified and imposing structure built by the River Raisin Bank standing on the west side of Washington street, near the public square, which is shown in the illustration of the bank in another chapter. Following this, its mutations of domicile were many and varied, until in 1911 plans and specifications were prepared by the government architect at Washington for an appropriate and permanent post office. A site was selected at the corner of Monroe and Second streets, which was once the home of Hon. Daniel S. Bacon, and the occasional dwelling place when off duty, of General G. A. Custer, who married Miss Elizabeth Bacon, daughter of the judge. This building is of substantial but not particularly ornate style of architecture constructed of gray brick and cut stone, fireproof throughout, and conveniently arranged for the purposes of the postal service. The contract price was \$85,000, including the ground which is 100 x 150 feet in size.

The first postmaster in Monroe was appointed in 1822, while Michigan was yet a territory; General Lewis Cass being governor and the appointee was one John C. Cox; the second incumbent of the office was Charles Noble, Esq., who was appointed in 1824 and served four years. Many of the best citizens of Monroe have filled the office of postmaster including such men as Lyman Stewart, J. Q. Adams, Jacques Godfroy, John I. Wendell, Joseph Cole, Walter P. Clark, Edwin Willits, Colonel F. M. Winans, W. A. Noble, all of whom are dead. Following these were O. A. Critchett, H. M. Noble, H. R. Austin, D. R. Crampton, George Spaulding, C. E. Kirby, the last named being the present incumbent. Mr. George Huber was either chief clerk or assistant postmaster for twenty years, from 1884 to 1907 excepting one term.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### TOWNSHIP HISTORIES

FIRST TOWNSHIP LAWS—FIVE TOWNSHIPS ORGANIZED—FIRST SETTLERS—  
VETERAN SURVEYORS—MIGRATING "ON THE BIAS"—FRENCHTOWN  
—TOWNSHIPS OF SUMMERFIELD, ASH, EXETER, BEDFORD, DUNDEE,  
RAISINVILLE AND IDA—TOWNSHIP OF MILAN AND THE GREAT MACON  
DRAIN—TOWNSHIPS OF LONDON, WHITEFORD, MONROE, LA SALLE,  
BERLIN AND ERIE—TOWNSHIP SUPERVISORS (1912).

Governor Cass began to put into form the county system by laying out that part of the territory in which the Indian titles had been extinguished, into Wayne county, with its seat of justice at Detroit. This included Monroe county.\*

#### FIRST TOWNSHIP LAWS

On the 25th of February, 1825, Congress adopted further legislation to popularize the affairs of the territory. The governor and council were authorized to divide the territory into townships and incorporate them, and to provide for the election of township officers. All county officers were to be elected, except judges, sheriffs, clerks, judges of probate and justices of the peace. These were excepted because their functions were in no sense representative, but belonged to the department of justice, which was of public and not of local concern. Governor Cass, in his desire to consult the popular wishes, overlooked this principle, and practically annulled the proviso in the act of Congress forbidding their election, by informing the people of the townships and counties that he would appoint any one whom they elected. There is now and has been much difference of opinion concerning the propriety of electing officers of justice, but at that time there was none, and Congress would not have sanctioned it.

#### FIVE TOWNSHIPS ORGANIZED

Under this act of Congress and by order of the governor, five townships were organized in Monroe county in the year 1827, viz.: Frenchtown, Monroe, Raisinville, Erie and Fort Lawrence.† The county was at that time sparsely settled, and the townships were much larger in extent than now. Ida, London, Summerfield, Milan and Dundee comprised the territory included in the township of Raisinville, which lies northwest of Monroe and the boundary line between the western city

\* When the county court house was burned in 1873, many of the records, especially of the names of supervisors for twenty-three years, from 1850 to 1873, were lost or destroyed.

† Port Lawrence then lay within the disputed territory, and became a part of Lucas county, Ohio, upon the adjustment of the boundary contentions between Michigan and Ohio.

Vol. I—31

limits and the township is about at the eastern boundary of the old Plues, Tinsman and Hanzberger farms.

#### FIRST SETTLERS

Colonel John Anderson of Monroe, one of the first English settlers of the county, was the first person to enter land in the new township, which, however, was taken up five years previous to its organization; the second entry was made by Walter Comstock in October, 1822. Neither of these entries were made, probably, for the purpose of permanent settlement, but to take advantage of the future rise in value. This was shown by the transfer of these lands to other parties, one Blanchard, from the east, acquiring this property along with other tracts, and who commenced improvements at once, built a house and began clearing the land for farming. Blanchard proved to be a man of sterling character and great bravery and fortitude, quite necessary traits in those early days, and became a valuable acquisition to the county, and an encouragement to the pioneers who followed him into the wilderness along the River Raisin, and began to erect permanent homes for their families.

The succeeding half dozen years witnessed the arrival of a considerable number of families from eastern states, who at once formed friendly relations with the French families who had long been residents along the river, and the Raisinville settlement began to take on the appearance of a thriving and well-to-do farming community.

#### VETERAN SURVEYORS

Robert Clark was the surveyor who was most active in exploring and surveying this portion of the county, and had, in the course of his duties, covered almost the entire township from the western county line to the mouth of the River Raisin, a distance of nearly seventy-five miles. This river is well known as a widely meandering stream, often doubling back on its course eastward and running parallel to it for long distances in an opposite direction; then again, diverted by rocky bed formations and other obstacles, into its original and natural course towards Monroe and Lake Erie. Robert Clark died while engaged in the arduous duties of his profession.

Aaron Greeley was another of the veteran surveyors of the time, who was appointed to make the surveys of all the lands of Monroe who, with his corps of assistants, consisting of one surveyor, an axe-man, two pack men, two chain bearers, two hunters to supply the party with meat, and a camp cook, performed this service in less than a year under very adverse circumstances; the lines were not run according to any parallels or meridians, but were run at right angles to the course of the stream.

Mr. Riden was another of the early surveyors; also Henry Disbrow.

#### MIGRATING "ON THE BIAS"

The activities of the home were largely directed by the southeasterly course of the rivers and creeks. Later, when roads were established, they were laid out between the claims or so as to cut directly across them sometimes diagonally at certain distances back from the river front, and in some parts of the county these diagonal roads may still be seen. As the settling of the country progressed the slightly elevated gravel and sand ridges of the beaches were utilized for roads. The old territorial road from Pontiac to Adrian, laid out in 1832, occupies the

crest of the Belmore beach for many miles. The farmers selected these high ridges as sites for their dwellings because of their accessibility, better drainage and the ease with which water could be secured. For the same reason schoolhouses, churches and cemeteries are frequently located in such spots. For over a hundred years a considerable proportion of the residents of this county have moved, eaten, slept, worshipped, died and now lie buried upon the bias, as it were. When the farmer's son began business for himself he desired the same conditions to which he had been accustomed on the old homestead, and these he usually found by migrating either to the southeastward or to the southwestward.

The topography has determined the position of the larger lakes and rivers of southeastern Michigan.

#### FRENCHTOWN

Upon the organization of the township of Frenchtown its boundaries included not only much of the original town of that name which the early pioneers settled upon the north bank of the River Raisin, but also the townships of Berlin and Ash, and for this reason was the most populous of the five which were organized in 1827. The inhabitants gave their attention to farming almost exclusively, although the eastern line lay along the shores of Lake Erie and contiguous to extensive marshes, which afforded opportunity to those so disposed, to engage in fishing and trapping, from which they derived no inconsiderable revenue. The first township election took place in April, 1827, the voting place being in the residence of Francois La Salle, which stood near the River Raisin east of the present railroad tracks, being now in the Fourth ward of the city.

The first supervisor elected (in 1827) was Mr. Edmund Littlefield, who served two terms and was succeeded by John B. Cicotte, who held the office for three successive terms; James J. Godfroy followed him in 1832, Laurent Durocher, Medard Couture, Lewis Bond and Warner Wing filling the office in the years 1833, 1834, 1835 and 1836. From that year until 1912 the township has been represented on the board of supervisors by the following: Laurent Durocher (who served six years from 1842 to 1848 inclusive), Alfred G. Bates, Gouverneur Morris, Tous-sainte Navarre (served ten years successively from 1851 to 1861, also two terms in 1862 and 1863). Nelson Jarbo was elected in 1864 and 1865, J. Dusseau in 1866 and 1867, George R. Hurd in 1868 to 1872.

The choice of men to fill the office of supervisors of the township appear to have been wisely exercised, realizing as the voters undoubtedly did that this was the most important and responsible one in the township. It will be perceived that one or two of these officials were held in high esteem by their constituents who returned them year after year and in whom they were never disappointed or deceived by any act of theirs either public or private.

The history of this township is so closely identified with that of the city of Monroe and the settlement of the county that its history would be a repetition of what has been told in these pages already, and therefore is unimportant as a separate narrative.

#### SUMMERFIELD TOWNSHIP

This was one of the first settled townships in the county, which is stated as occurring earlier than 1820. Doubtless the first comers into the county were pleased with the inviting aspect of the country, for along the banks of the River Raisin, which flows through the north-

western part of the township, are some of the best lands in the county, while in the early days forests of oak, elm, white wood, maple, walnut and other hardwoods flourished in their great beauty and offered promise for the future which must have warmed the heart and excited the expectation of the settlers who encouraged their relatives and friends to settle here. The village of Petersburg is in this township, situated upon a bend in the River Raisin, which was founded by Thomas G. Cole and Austin E. Wing of Monroe in 1836 upon the farm lands of Richard Peters, from whom the property was acquired by Cole and Wing. Mr. Peters was honored by having his name given to the town which it bears. The first arrivals in the township were the members of the Wells family, which were numerous. The names found upon the records are Seth and Polly Wells, Louis, Morris and Russell, Lucy, Olive and Electra, who located near the present village and somewhat to the eastward; following them were John Wadsworth, Richard Peters, Elihu Ward, who came here in 1824. Charles Peters was the first white child born in the township, which event occurred on March 17, 1826. Benjamin Davis was one of the first arrivals and showed his enterprise, public spirit and consideration for the convenience of his fellows by erecting a bridge across the River Raisin as early as 1828. Previous to this communication with the country on the other side of the stream was by means of a very primitive ferry, established by Richard Peters. The informality of the inauguration of this important improvement in the facilities for intercourse between the inhabitants is told by a native of the town: "You see, we were a good deal put out when we wanted to visit neighbors on the other side of the Raisin; because the only way to do it was to wade across, when the water was low in the summer, cross on the ice in the winter, and ford the stream in horse and wagon when we could; so a few of the men folks went up the stream one day until they found a big poplar tree about four feet through, and this we felled, near the stream. It was no fool of a job either, cutting down a four foot tree about sixty feet high, cutting a log out of it with our axes, floating the log (about thirty feet long) down to the settlement, and hollowing it out with our broadaxes, and smoothing it up in shape to make a very likely looking boat, and this we found mighty sight better than nothing." This constituted the "ferry," and Richard Peters was the ferry man, which continued in use for a long time, until the bridge was built by Mr. Davis.

The first township meeting was held at the house of Morris Wells, when officers were chosen in 1831. Benjamin Davis being elected supervisor, and re-elected in 1832; in 1834 John B. King was honored by the choice of his fellow citizens for supervisor, and continued as such for several terms; others who subsequently represented the township were James J. Russell, Oliver Rose, Horace Hill, William Corbin, George Peters. The latter was supervisor for many years, alternating with James I. Russell in service. D. McLaughlin, H. Camburn, H. C. McLaughlin, Andrew Spaulding, Charles N. Ellis, and D. D. Van Nocker have served from 1889 to the present.

#### TOWNSHIP OF ASH

This township was organized out of Frenchtown by an enactment of the legislature in 1837 and comprised all that part of Frenchtown which now forms the townships of Ash and Berlin. The soil is productive and its farms are well tilled, while its grazing lands have afforded opportunities for raising of cattle and sustaining dairies. In the spring of 1837 the first township election was held at the house of John M. Beaubien, the records of the result of this election are not at hand, nor

any up to the year 1842, when Gideon Thomas was chosen supervisor, Leonard Stoddard assessor; in 1843 Isaac Assyltine was elected; in 1844, Cyrus Post; from 1845 to 1850, Alexander M. Arzeno represented the township as its supervisor. Since which time data is not to be obtained.

#### TOWNSHIP OF EXETER

The township of Exeter was originally a part of the township of Raisinville, but was in 1833 set off to the township of London, and in 1836 formally organized as it remains at the present time.

The first election under this organization was held in April, 1836, when Gilbert Palmer was elected its first supervisor. The following year Patrick Corrigan was elected to this office, following whom the office was held by Moses Bowlsby in 1838; Patrick Corrigan in 1839; John Murphy in 1842 and 1843; Luke Dunn in 1844; Lewis Welch in 1845; John Murphy in 1846-1847; Luke Dunn in 1848; Lewis Welch in 1849, and Bernard Raleigh in 1850. These men at different times represented the township on the board of supervisors for the subsequent twenty, except when some special issue was involved, such as drainage or school questions, when a change to some new man sometimes occurred. The population of the township is approximately 1900.

The township was heavily timbered with elm, oak and other hard woods which led to the establishment of the charcoal industry of which an extensive business was done for many years after the railroad had been built, and facilities existed for transportation of this and other products to nearby manufacturers.

The village of Maybee, which sprung up as the result of the building of the railroad and developed into a thriving community, was located on the Maybee farm, owned by Abram Maybee, and has continued to thrive under the efforts of its public-spirited citizens.

#### TOWNSHIP OF BEDFORD

This township was organized out of the township of Erie, which was the first settled in the county, and where many respectable and well-to-do farmers came at an early day to permanently locate. These first settlements, however, were in the eastern portion, along the shores of Lake Erie. Among the first that settled in Bedford either before or after the reorganization was Levi Lewis, at whose house, in May, 1836, the first election for township officers was held. John Glass was chosen moderator and Henry Mason clerk. William Dunbar was elected supervisor and Theodore Osgood town clerk. Three justices of the peace were elected: Nathan G. Watkins, Henry Mason and Sampson Vrooman; commissioners of highways, Stephen Bradford, William Filkins and Ebenezer Thornton; school commissioners, Levi Lewis, Jackson Hoag and John Cumbert. As was the case with Erie township, the first settlers in Bedford were principally Canadian-French, who emigrated from Quebec and Montreal, of whom Benjamin Soullier was among the first, and these people proved to be desirable and hospitable families and good farmers. Absalom Owen is supposed to have been the pioneer American settler, who built a home on section 4, just within the present limit of the township in 1820. About two years later a family named Sibley occupied the same house and carried on trade with the Indians, selling whisky and other "staples." Their traffic in firewater, more or less profitable while it lasted, eventually brought trouble. One night a small band of Indians called and demanded some whisky. Sibley was either out of the article or refused to let them have any, whereupon they



attacked him viciously, stabbing him with their knives. Mrs. Sibley was confined to her bed by a serious illness, but arose and walked four miles through the woods to a neighbor's for assistance. In the meantime Sibley crawled away in the darkness and hid under the military bridge across Half-Way Creek, where he was found the following morning by those who had come to the family's assistance. Though badly wounded, he recovered, and finding the life in the wilderness too strenuous, the family soon left. In 1831 Silas Smith came into the township and settled, taking out patents at the Detroit land office and located upon the farm lately occupied by Owens and Sibley, and built a substantial log house. This farm has remained in the Smith family since that time.

Those of the early settlers who represented the township on the board of supervisors are Farley McLouth, David Hungerford, Henry Mason, Thomas F. Aldrich and many others of the staunch farmers of the township.

The physical geography of Bedford does not greatly differ from the other townships lying adjacent; the lands are well drained and under cultivation; there have been discovered during geological research bog ore along certain ditches and irregular lumps in the soil having a dull, earthy luster. It is an impure form of iron oxide which has been located in several townships in this part of the county; when mixed with considerable clay it is known as yellow ochre, and has been used as a paint, though we do not learn that it has ever been utilized for this purpose to any extent even on farm buildings or fences.

#### TOWNSHIP OF DUNDEE

This township was organized in 1838 and the first election was held at the house of Samuel Barber in the spring of that year. It was formed out of the adjoining township of Summerfield. The first settler in the new township was Riley Ingersoll, who removed to Michigan territory in 1824 from the state of New York, and bought what was a portion of the Potter farm, but remained with his wife for a few months at the home of Richard Peters, during the building of the log house on his recently purchased land. Captain Richard P. Ingersoll, now living, a highly respected and prominent citizen of the township, son of Riley Ingersoll, was the first white child born in the township. For a few years he resided at Monroe, conducting a boy's school, afterwards entering commercial pursuits, finally retiring to his farm where he now resides.

In the fall of 1827 the construction of the dam across the Raisin at Dundee village was commenced, and a saw mill was finished in 1828 and 1829. At the raising, help had to be got at Monroe, Petersburg and Blissfield. The only houses at Dundee were those of Ingersoll and Wilcox. In 1825 the only road from Monroe to what was afterwards Dundee, was up the south side of the Raisin, the same as to Petersburg, where it touched the Raisin opposite Dundee, was a canoe, with which the river was crossed. On this road the settlers' houses passed were Gale, Bliss, Burchard, Farewell, Sorter, Dives, Mettez, and several Frenchmen, whose names are not now recalled. The turnpike from La Plaisance to and through Dundee was laid out in 1832, and the bridge timber across the river at the latter place was got out prior to that as work of private individuals.

A valuable limestone for building material and lime is found in Dundee, an extensive quarry once owned by the late Senator Christiancy having been operated for many years. Its marked geological formations have been noted in the geological reports by Hon. W. H. Sherzer to the

state department. The thickness of the formation is particularly mentioned. In Ohio the total thickness is six hundred feet; at the Dundee borings it is one thousand feet. Prof. Sherzer says: "In Michigan the Dundee forms the base of the great Devonian system, sharply separated by its fossil contents from the uppermost Silurian beds. One characteristic is noted, in that there are no traces in the Dundee limestones of a vertebrate, whereas in the quarries of the Sibly location the spines and teeth of fishes are not infrequently found."

[In our chapter on the "Geology of Monroe County" much interesting data and information may be obtained which is entirely reliable, being based upon the exhaustive reports published by the Geological Survey of Michigan, Alfred C. Lane, state geologist.]

The records show that the first land entry for a homestead was by one William H. Remington on the 23d of July, 1823, who settled there in that year. The other well-known pioneers into this hardwood forest wilderness were Samuel Jenner, Nat. Richmond, Geo. Wilcox, Samuel Barber, Riley Ingersoll, Mart. Smith, Heman Spaulding, Justus and Charles Jermain, Enos Kent, Ira Irons, Geo. Pettingill, William Verdon, Sam Rankin and Walter Burgess.

The first post office of which there is any record was named Winfield and its postmaster was William Montgomery, who also furnished the accommodations for transacting the postal business of the government at that point in his own dwelling. It is to be presumed that Mr. Montgomery was not obliged to work overtime nor on holidays in the discharge of his duties.

Alonzo Curtis was the next incumbent, who resided in the village and who promptly removed the office thither, and gave it the name it has since carried. In the stage coach days the mail was supposed to arrive weekly, but the residents found themselves fortunate if it reached them as often as that, especially in the spring, when the turnpike and less traveled roads were practically impassable. The completion of railroads has changed this and regular daily mails keep them in touch with the world, besides which, telegraph and telephone lines complete the facilities enjoyed.

The early schools were primitive, as they were everywhere in those far-away times. The schoolhouses were built of logs, and the first one in Dundee was built in 1834 or '35, where the Pulver wagon shop afterwards was erected. A frame building replaced the log structure after its destruction by fire, and better facilities were enjoyed by the children of the village and adjacent neighborhoods. An old resident remembers the names of some of the pedagogues and kindly furnishes them, as follows: Doctor Bassford, John Montgomery, Wm. Parker, Junius Tilden, H. Townsend, H. Watling, interspersed with those of such competent women as Rebecca Whitman, Emily Jenney and Mrs. Jas. White. Such is the substantial growth of this intelligent community that there are now upwards of sixteen hundred children attending the schools in the township, which number more than a dozen commodious buildings.

The churches are mentioned in a separate chapter. The Ann Arbor Railroad affords favorable transportation facilities, which will soon be supplemented by an electric line from Toledo to Lansing. A water power at Dundee is utilized for flour mills, beet sugar factory and smaller enterprises, supported by a rich and thriving farming population. The village is well paved and electrically lighted.

#### TOWNSHIP OF RAISINVILLE

The first supervisor elected in the township of Raisinville was Riley Ingersoll, one of its first settlers, in 1823. Since that time the bound-

aries of the township have undergone several changes, as other townships have been organized out of its original territory. It has been represented on the county board of supervisors by some of its ablest and best citizens. The following names are those of officials prominent in the affairs of the township: Samuel Atkinson, Richard Metty, Cyrus Everett, Norman D. Curtis, Wm. H. Montgomery, George Younglove, John Wadsworth, Robert Talford, John B. King, Franklin Moses, Samuel McFetridge, Charles H. Pitts, Myron H. Frost, Geo. B. DeLong, W. H. Gibson, John L. Hunter, H. Kimerling and Goodrich Baldwin. The present supervisor is F. W. Garwick.

#### TOWNSHIP OF IDA

This township was organized in 1837 by taking a portion of Raisinville, Dundee and Summerfield, giving in geographical area a perfectly square form of thirty-six sections, there being, besides this, but six townships so arranged. It is watered by small streams flowing into and forming Otter Creek, which empties into Lake Erie in La Salle township. The first settlers were mostly from the eastern and middle states, and all farmers. The names of these were in part George Willard, Chauncey Owen, Joseph Gregory, Anthony Briggs, Mathew Fredenburg, Alonzo Durrin, Wm. Richardson, Josiah Kellogg, David Brainard, John Campbell, John W. Talbot, the latter being of the family of Talbots who were large manufacturers in New England, and all of them people of excellent character. Others followed rapidly and a fine community of practical agriculturists was built up.

The supervisors who represented the township in the county legislature were men of sound judgment and conservative methods, such as Peter K. Zacharias, Wm. L. Riggs, Nathaniel Langdon and Wesley Conant. The first township election was held at the residence of Thomas S. Clarke, when Hiram Carney was elected the first supervisor. The name of Simeon Van Aiken often occurs in the records as a representative man of the township. There are two postoffices, one at Ida village, Emma M. Snell, postmistress, and the other at Lulu, of which Andrew Schultz is postmaster. The geological features in Ida are not important, though stone quarries exist at several points from which building stone and lime are obtained, in sections 19, 20 and 21 there is, according to the geological department surveys of 1900, a deepening of the rock, elsewhere quite thin; the soil is somewhat sandy and there are belts of loam which pursue an eccentric course in a northeast and southwest direction; in some cases the soil vanishes entirely, exposing the bedrock. In the deep well at Ida forty-five feet of sand rock was penetrated. The greater breadth of the belt of Sand Rock at Ida in the eastern portion does not seem to be due to increased thickness, but rather to the positions of the beds. (Reference is made to the chapter of Geology of Monroe County.)

In the early days of the township it was reckoned by sportsmen and woodsmen of Monroe as one of the greatest deer hunting regions in the state, and the great woods were often the scene of many hunters' cabins, through the late fall and winter, where parties from the city would resort for weeks at a time and pack out fine specimens of "antlered buck" and not unseldom a bear or wildcat.

The village of Ida is located in the extreme northwestern portion of the township and contains a population of several hundred, with good schools and quite a respectable number of mercantile institutions, with a station of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad (branch from Monroe to Adrian), with telegraph and telephone facilities.

## TOWNSHIP OF MILAN

In 1836 the township of Milan was formed by appropriating a portion of London. Other mutations of boundaries had preceded, having been previously a part of Raisinville until Summerfield was organized and belonged to the latter until 1833, when it was attached to London. Upon its organization in 1836 it took along a portion of the London territory.

The official records of these changes and of its final organization are not to be found, nor of its elections, until 1842, when the election of John Spaulding as supervisor occurred. Other early supervisors are Daniel Kelsey, Noble S. Squires, David A. Woodward, Harmon Allen. The latter was often re-elected and his popularity as a safe man was manifested by his election to the state legislature. The post office at Cone is presided over by Mr. F. B. Raymond. The Wabash Railroad passes through the township in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction and has a station in the village of Milan, which also maintains a very creditable weekly paper.

The early history of Milan begins about the year 1833, when a post office called Tolanville was established and Bethuel Hack was appointed postmaster, who was succeeded in 1834 by D. A. Woodward. In this year the name of the post office was changed to Milan, but still preserving its old name of Tolanville by unanimous custom of its patrons until an official order by the postmaster general finally settled the question of nomenclature and Milan was thereby declared to be the legal name.

The first strictly denominational church was established by the laying of the cornerstone of the M. E. Memorial church in 1888 by Rev. M. H. Bartram, minister at the time. Previous to this services by various denominations were held in the schoolhouses or in private dwellings or vacant store buildings.

The post office formerly called West Milan was changed to Cone in 1880 for the reason that the station of the Wabash Railroad was given the latter name in honor of John C. Cone, who was the postmaster.

The Macon river passes through Milan township from the extreme northwest corner to the southeast corner, through the northeast corner of the township. Touching but three sections is the Saline river; south of the Macon is Bear creek, and between the latter two is the big Central drain, all pouring their waters into the River Raisin at points in Dundee and Raisinville townships.

## THE GREAT MACON DRAIN

By far the most expensive and important drainage undertaking in which Monroe county has been even partially interested is the great Macon drain, which, however, concerns Lenawee county, north of Monroe county more intimately, and will require a year's time and \$85,000 in money to complete. Milan is the only township touched by this drain. The contracts for construction work were divided into four parcels and let to the lowest bidders as follows:

Section 1 of the dredging job, extending through seven-eighths of a mile of rock, back from the outlet, to Horace Pulver of Dundee; price, \$24,000.

Section 2, extending through the remaining eight and three-eighth miles of soil to the head of the drain, to Ed. Bodette of Toledo; price, \$34,700.

Two new bridges and abutments, to Wynkoop & McGormley of Toledo; price, \$4,000.

Underpinning and pointing seven old bridges, to the Beach Manufacturing Company of Charlotte, Mich.; price, \$3,425.

The bidding was very fair, considering the fact that the court injunction had made the selling of contracts an uncertainty until late Monday afternoon. Commissioner Sloan first asked for bids on the entire job. One only was forthcoming, and that at \$100,000.

The next call was for bids on the entire dredging job complete. One contractor started at \$90,000, and this was gradually worked down to \$74,000. The final call was for bids on sections of the drain, the job being so separated as to include in the first the seven-eighths of a mile of rock ground at the outlet of the drain in Monroe, which appeared to be the biggest terror to the contractors. Section one started at \$38,000 and went at \$24,000, proving a big surprise, as it was thought that there would be several bids under it. Section 2 was worked down to \$38,000 from the first bid of \$40,000.

Bidding on the new bridge contract started at \$4,400 and on the underpinning job at \$3,800, and were gradually worked down to the sale price.

That the construction work will take longer than was originally estimated is the opinion gained from the demands of the contractors, who ask for a year in which to complete their work. Commissioner Sloan was desirous of getting the contracts to read for completion January 1, but was forced to accede to the demands for a longer period. A good share of the time will be consumed in getting the dredging machinery in operation, and it is not thought the heavy excavation work can be begun much inside of sixty days, although every effort will be made to get at it as soon as possible.

The eight miles of digging from the head of the drain will be done with a big floating dredge which will be built in at the head of the drain near the county line. It is intended at the present time to do all of the work west of the county line, which extends over some thirty rods, with teams.

The religious denominations in West Milan are represented by churches established as far back as 1846, when Rev. Pierce Smothers organized a Catholic church which was attached to the Ypsilanti parish. The church building was begun in 1848 and a large congregation worshipped there until an addition to it was built in 1855. The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1866 by Rev. Thomas Lipton and services conducted in the schoolhouse until 1867, when a church was erected and dedicated in 1868 by Elder L. H. Dean. The village of West Milan is in the two counties of Monroe and Washtenaw, the dividing line passing through the center of the village which was incorporated in March, 1855.

#### TOWNSHIP OF LONDON

This township was, until 1833, included within the boundaries of Summerfield, as were the present townships of Exeter and Milan. In that year a reorganization took place and London was set off as a separate township. Its northern line adjoins Washtenaw county, and its eastern and western boundaries being the townships of Exeter and Milan, with Dundee and Raisinville on the south.

The first township meeting was held April 1, 1833, at the house of Abraham Hayack, when the following officers were elected: Cyrus Everett, supervisor; Henry Chittenden, clerk; Wm. E. Marvin, John C. Sterling and Samuel Nichols, assessors; Abram Hayack, treasurer; John C. Sterling and Samuel Nichols and Bethuel Hack, commissioners of schools and overseers of highways.

One of the important transactions of this meeting was the adoption of the rule that "all swine weighing less than sixty pounds each shall not be permitted to run at large, without a good and sufficient poke."

Many prosperous and intelligent farmers were among the residents of this township, and were honored by the choice of the voters to representative offices, Cyrus Everett, Eleazer Barnes, R. E. Whiting, Wm. E. Bradford being well known and respected examples. Mr. Barnes served as supervisor in 1843, 1845, 1846, 1849 and 1850. Albert Bond, Thomas C. Howard, Michael Gramlick being supervisors for many years. At the present time F. C. Howard represents the township. The reports of the Geological Survey on Monroe county state in regard to London and contiguous territory, that is, Petersburg, Dundee and on the Macon, concerning the quaternary age, of deposits (untechnically, gravels and small stones in groups or bunches of four). "Beds of gravel are found in section 9, in Milan, about three feet in depth, overlain by thirteen feet of clay. Eastward in London, section 20, a fifty-foot depth. In Summerfield reports of similar reports of gravel strata; these gravel pits were often abandoned because the holes could not be kept clean. A very good supply and quality of water was obtained at the place of T. M. Taft. At John Long's place coarse gravel was reached at a depth of fifty-three feet.

#### WHITEFORD TOWNSHIP

This township was formerly embraced within the boundaries of Port Lawrence and Erie. In 1834 it was organized as a separate township at a meeting of the qualified voters held at the house of William Wilson, on the 7th of April, its location being at "the forks," as it was called, now the village of Sylvania just over the present Ohio line, and which at the time of the controversy over the disputed territory, was in the midst of the excitement attending the "Toledo war," in which Gen. David White, the first settler, participated, patriotically upholding the claims and the measures of Michigan. He was elected the first supervisor of the township which was named in his honor; he was also elected to the offices of assessor, director of the poor, etc. Other prominent farmers who were active in promoting the interests of the township were Wm. M. White, Wm. Wilson, Frederick Leonardson, Elisha Corban, Joseph Titsworth, Sam. Randall, Adam Gardner, James Egnew, P. M. Jeffers. At the first general election, in the fall of 1835, to organize a state government, thirty-two votes were cast for Stevens T. Mason for governor, this being the whole number of voters at that time.

Warren Burnham, Liba Allen, Wm. Bancroft, Sylvester R. Hathaway and Caius Candee were supervisors for several years up to 1850. The family of Mr. Candee came to the county in 1833 and settled in that portion which became Whiteford. They built a house of saplings, with elm bark for a roof, with a chimney of "mud and sticks," in which they lived for a long time in this primitive manner until better accommodations could be secured, meanwhile planting a few potatoes and some buckwheat, contending with almost incredible difficulties and hardships, experiencing probably a little more than the average pioneers' trials. The present supervisor is Henry J. Beck of Ottawa Lake.

#### TOWNSHIP OF MONROE

When the first five townships in the county were organized under the legislative act of 1827 the boundaries of Monroe township were not

changed, except that in the reorganization they included all that portion of the present city of Monroe, lying south of the River Raisin, and so continued until 1848, in which year the city was set off by itself, its south boundary line being at Ninth street, or what would be Ninth street if such street was opened.

Its first settlers were, of course, mainly French, and their "*abitations*" the same class of log houses that were built at that time, although some of them were clapboarded and kept neatly whitewashed. There are not now more than one or two in existence. The La Plaisance Bay settlement contained a larger number of these primitive dwellings than any other neighborhood collection, and presented a picturesque grouping of the early homes.

The first election was held at the old court house in the village of Monroe on May 28, 1827, when there were cast for township officers fifty-two votes, Samuel Choate receiving forty-nine for supervisor, Edward D. Ellis fifty for clerk, and forty-eight each for Jeremiah Lawrence, Joseph G. Navarre and Samuel Stone for assessors; Hiram Brown, Daniel Mulhollen and Samuel H. Gale, commissioners; George Alford and Wm. P. Gale, overseers of the poor; Ethel Burch and James McMannus, constables, and James McMannus, collector.

Samuel Choate was re-elected supervisor in 1828; Walter Colton in 1829 and 1830; Daniel S. Bacon in 1831; Luther Harvey in 1832 and 1833; Edward D. Ellis in 1834; Peter P. Ferry in 1836; Nathan Hubble in 1842; Gershon T. Bulkley in 1843 and 1844; Norman D. Curtis, in 1845. Gershon T. Bulkley in 1846; N. D. Curtis in 1847; Emerson Choate in 1848 and 1849, and Joseph G. Navarre in 1850.

#### LA SALLE TOWNSHIP

This is one of the earliest settlements in the county and contemporaneous with Monroe, and the other settlements along the River Raisin. The farms were generally located along other creeks extending eastward to the lake. There were twenty-two families here in 1794, but no organization as a township took place until 1830, when a portion of Erie was set off. There were additions of several American families from Ohio and Pennsylvania during the next ten years after its organization and the "Otter Creek Settlement" gradually increased, and schools were established. The soil is productive and the farmers are in good circumstances. The First Presbyterian church and Sunday school was organized in 1844, by families who had previously been members of the Presbyterian church of Monroe, who found it more convenient to have a house of worship in their own community.

At the first township election, held July 1, 1830, at the house of Antoine La Fountain, Francis Charter was elected supervisor and Charles Villette township clerk. Mr. Charter was thereafter elected supervisor for several years, and Mr. Villette as clerk each year during more than forty years. Samuel M. Bartlett, Lucien B. Miller, Dennis Sharkey, Orrin Leonard, John G. Kiehl, Peter Dusseau, Neal O'Connor, James Gilday, Chas. E. Kirby, Lewis Darrah were among residents of the township who were honored by the choice of their fellow citizens for township officers. At the present time Alfred H. Gilday is supervisor.

The geological features of this township present no marked characteristics, differing from those found in adjoining townships noted in the chapter on Geology of Monroe County, printed in this volume.

#### TOWNSHIP OF BERLIN

This township was formerly a part of Ash, which in 1837 was organized out of Frenchtown and became an independent township when it

was organized out of Ash in 1867. Upon its first election in 1868, Hon. John Strong was chosen supervisor. The latter is a most public-spirited citizen whose residence and business interests of large magnitude are located in South Rockwood and comprise a large flouring mill, stave mill, extensive general store occupying a two-story brick block and filled with a very large stock of general merchandise, and in the second story a large public hall for the convenience of the public. Two steam railroad lines pass through the village, the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, and Michigan Central Railroads, and the electric suburban of the Detroit United Short Line, between Detroit, Monroe and Toledo, affording ample transportation facilities. A tasteful and substantial brick church (undenominational) was built by the generosity of Mr. Strong for his fellow residents in the village. Newport is a thriving village also in this township, with an enterprising community, supplied with manufacturing and mercantile houses, which have had a uniformly prosperous career, a Methodist, Congregational and Catholic church, two hotels and two railroad stations, and the station of the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo Electric Railroad.

The geological features in this neighborhood center in the limestone quarries, which at this point are rich in building stone, lime and road metal. A large stone crusher was operated here for many years. The supervisor of the township is Frank W. Partlan of Newport.

The first settlers in the township were William White and Louis Le Due. The former settled on a farm one mile east of the present village of Newport, and for many years was the enterprising and somewhat eccentric proprietor of a hotel and general store. When the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo Railroad was built the line passed Mr. White by,—choosing a route westerly, where a village sprung up and the station named Newport also. To avoid confusion the name of the first town was changed to Old Port and so remains. One of the largest Catholic churches in the county is located here.

#### TOWNSHIP OF ERIE

This was one of the first five organized in Monroe county under the act of Congress in 1827, which by act of the legislative council, comprised all that part of the county of Monroe south of the south line of Monroe township and east of the east line of the township of Raisinville, bounded on the south by township No. 8, south of the base line, and including ranges 6, 7 and 8 east of the meridian. It was provided that the first election should be held at the house of Francis Cousineau. Thus the township included within its specified boundaries all of the present townships of Erie, Bedford, La Salle, except a strip of about a half mile in width lying between the present Ohio line and the south line of township No. 8; this by the same act was to constitute the township of Port Lawrence; as before stated was in the "disputed territory;"—in this position the geographical lines remained until after the "Toledo War," after which this strip was attached to the townships lying north of it in Michigan. Father Gabriel Richard was a power politically as well as religiously at that time, and his nomination to any office was equivalent to his election, and it so occurred that the election for delegate to Congress, being held in the territory on July 9, Father Richard received one hundred and fourteen votes in the township, while his opponents, Austin E. Wing of Monroe, received five, and John Biddle one. This remarkable result is explained by the fact that the population was French Catholic and Richard was the priest.

The township was largely French Canadian at that time, and their



descendants are among the most industrious farmers and merchants of the township. Inter-marriage with American families and the establishment of public schools has changed the former characteristics of the inhabitants very much, and the French language is seldom heard.

The first supervisor, elected in the spring of 1827, was Levi Collier, who died during the year, and Antoine La Fountain was elected to fill the vacancy. John Mulks was elected for the year 1828; James Cornell for 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833, 1834 and 1835. July 21, 1828, some of the inhabitants of Erie appeared before the board and represented that in consequence of a freshet in the spring, their crops were so nearly destroyed that they could not pay eighty dollars, ordered to be raised for roads and bridges, and the board repealed the order. From 1838 to 1842 there were no supervisors, their duties being performed by county commissioners. The township of Erie elected James Mulhollen supervisor in 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845 and 1846; Lewis E. Bailey in 1847, 1848 and 1849; Samuel Mulhollen in 1850.

#### TOWNSHIP SUPERVISORS (1912)

Following are the supervisors from townships of Monroe county in 1912 with their post office addresses:

Ash—Henry C. Hood, Carleton, Mich.  
Bedford—Ira B. Osborn, Samaria, R. F. D. 1.  
Berlin—Frank W. Partlue, Newport.  
Dundee—V. C. Brewer, Dundee.  
Erie—S. S. La Pointe, Erie.  
Exeter—Wm. H. Heiss, Monroe, R. F. D. 5.  
Frenchtown—Paul Laduke, Steiner.  
Ida—Jas. H. Todd, Ida.  
La Salle—Alfred H. Gilday, La Salle.  
London—T. C. Howard, Milan, R. F. D. 5.  
Milan—Sayre W. Reeves, Milan.  
Monroetown—Herman Roeder, Monroe.  
Raisinville—F. W. Gerweck, Monroe, R. F. D. 1.  
Summerfield—Jas. R. Faunce, Petersburg.  
Whiteford—Henry J. Beck, Ottawa Lake.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### PIONEER DOMESTIC LIFE

SUGAR MAKING BY INDIANS AND PIONEERS—OLD-TIME DOMESTIC HEARTH—COOK STOVE AS A CURIO—LIGHTS—WIVES MAKING THEIR OWN CANDLES—TIN LAMPS EVOLVED—MAKING SOFT SOAP—BASKET MAKING BY THE INDIANS—TRUE MEDICINE MEN—WOOL AND HOMESPUN CLOTH—NEW YEAR'S CALLS IN 1836.

The Indians manufactured maple sugar in a very crude way, and it may be readily conceived that their product was not taken with avidity by those who were familiar with their disregard of cleanliness. Nevertheless, they managed to dispose of quantities of the questionable sweet. The favorite form for marketing the sugar was in small containers of birch bark, ornamented with colored porcupine quills, which caught the eye of white children and found a ready sale in the settlements. These packages were called "mococks" and contained about a quarter or half a pound of sugar, which were peddled from house to house by the squaws and their children. It is not known whether the early white inhabitants learned the process of sugar making from the Indians, or the Indians from them. Probably the white men took the hint from their red brothers, and evolved their own process. In pioneer days maple sugar was manufactured as a necessity rather than as an article of luxury. "Boughten" sugar was not used commonly, as it was expensive and not always easy to obtain, so the maple tree was made to furnish the domestic sweetening. The appliances in the early days for the manufacture of maple sugar were very different from those employed at the present day, and the product itself as much so, dark in color, gritty and uninviting. It is said that when the first evaporated maple sugar was put on the market certain western dealers refused to buy it on the ground that it was not genuine, but were fully satisfied with the blackjack or "settlings" that were boiled down and sent to them.

#### SUGAR MAKING BY INDIANS AND PIONEERS

The Indians tapped the trees by cutting a V-shaped notch in each tree with their hatchets and inserting a hollow chip to conduct the sap into some vessel below. In time this notching process killed the tree, which the more intelligent early settler observed, and obtained better results by boring holes in the trees with an augur, inserting elder wood spiles, upon which were hung the pails for receiving the flowing sap. They also made troughs by cutting logs three or four feet long, splitting them in half, and hollowing them out with an ax, which would hold three or four gallons. The sap was conveyed to the boiling places in buckets, which were made to taper upwards from the bottom, instead of the opposite form. These were obtained from the country cooper

shop. They were sometimes carried in pairs suspended from a "yoke" placed across the shoulders.

The whole procedure was crude and laborious; much sap was wasted and almost all of it was liberally mixed with dirt and leaves. The boiling down was accomplished in large iron kettles, holding from twenty to forty gallons each. A crotched stick was driven solidly into the ground, projecting three or four feet above it; into the crotch was laid a long hickory sapling, one end projecting a few feet beyond its support; upon this, at the short end, was hung by a chain the huge kettle, resembling on a smaller scale the old-fashioned well-sweep and "moss-covered bucket that hung in the well."

The long arm of the hickory sapling being used for swinging the kettle on and off the fire. Into this kettle was poured the sap, with its accumulation of leaves, twigs and dirt of various kinds, some of which was removed by shallow gourds, when the sap had reached the boiling point. At the proper time the kettles of molasses were removed to a nearby shed, where they were hung on poles resting at each end on crotched sticks.

In some instances a crude stone arch would be constructed in the hillside for the boiling process, but this was far more awkward than the other, when the long stout sapling was made to save the painful labor of moving the large kettles. The modern "maple sugar bush" and its convenient, sanitary and scientific method of making sugar is a most interesting and pleasant place to visit where the business is carried on on a very extensive scale and free from the objectionable features of the early days.

#### OLD-TIME DOMESTIC HEARTH

The household arrangements and the conveniences for dispatching the domestic duties of the housewife were, as may be supposed, of the most simple form and crude design for the purpose. It must be remembered that heat and light were to be provided only in the most primitive way, and many of the articles of domestic use improvised from materials most easily obtained. These were bought in the village shop or of the peddler who made his infrequent visits to the settlements and were treasured with great care.

Perhaps the most prized of all the outfitting of the pioneers' kitchen were the great iron pots and the copper kettles, because they were the most used and the most difficult to obtain. The great iron pots would sometimes reach a capacity of ten to twenty gallons each and a weight of forty or fifty pounds. These were usually kept hanging in the fireplace, suspended by chains from the heavy iron "cranes" that swung from the side.

All the vegetables were boiled together in these huge pots, unless some fastidious housewife had provided a potato boiler of wire, whereby any single vegetable could be cooked within the vast general receptacle. Over the fireplace and across the joists of the ceiling were long poles, on which hung strings of peppers, drying apples and rings of boiled pumpkin, and the favorite resting place for the old musket or rifle was on the hooks over the kitchen fireplace. Tin utensils were rare and seldom seen. Dutch ovens, however, had a place in the culinary processes, in which were roasted great rounds of beef or fowls; this contrivance was a tin or sheet iron box-like affair, with one side open, which was set upon the hearth before the great pile of glowing coals and watched with care, while the cooking process proceeded, which is still considered by old experienced chefs the really perfect method of roasting meats and poultry, especially large turkeys and geese.

## COOK STOVE AS A CURIO

The first stoves seen in the west were of various patterns. One of these, a cook stove, has lately been exhibited as a curio. It sat upon high legs and the top, separate from the body of the stove, had the usual complement of pot holes and was made to revolve horizontally by means of a crank, thereby bringing the pots and kettles alternately over the firebox of the stove. Although it saved the back-breaking efforts of removing the kettles from one place on the stove to another, the thing was not popular and soon disappeared. The kitchen, with its huge fireplace, was the most comfortable room in the house during the long winters, because it was the only one where a fire was made and kept continually burning and the deep recesses at each side of the fireplaces were the favorite seats of the children of the household.

In Whittier's "Snow Bound" is to be found the truest picture of the old-time fireside:

"Shut in from all the world without,  
We sat the clean swept hearth about,  
Content to let the north wind roar  
In baffled rage at pane and door,  
While the red logs before us beat  
The frost line back with tropic heat;  
And even when a louder blast  
Shook beam and rafter as it passed,  
The merrier up its roaring draught,  
The great throat of the chimney laughed,  
The house dog on his paws outspread  
Laid to the fire his drowsy head,  
And for the winter fireside meet  
Between the andirons straddling feet  
The mug of cider simmered slow,  
And apples sputtered in a row.  
And, close at hand, the basket stood  
With nuts from brown October's wood.  
What matter how the night behaved!  
What matter how the north wind raved!  
Blow high, blow low, not all the snow  
Could quench the hearth fire's ruddy glow."

Nor can the passing of years dim the ruddy glow of that hearth fire, nor the charm of the poem.

## LIGHTS

The question of artificial light after darkness had settled down upon the wilderness country was an important consideration of comfort as well as of expense, when "every penny counted." The single tallow dip was frugally extinguished long before bedtime and the family depended upon the blazing fire in the big fireplace. Where pine knots of the fat pitch-pine could be had, they were hoarded for the evening illumination of the common room of the settler, and a very charming illumination it was.

Tallow dips were the alternative. The making of the winter's stock of candles was one of the special household duties of the autumn months and no light one at that; for the great iron kettles in which the tallow was "tried out" were heavy to handle.

## WIVES MAKING THEIR OWN CANDLES

In an ancient volume of the sixteenth century, entitled "Directions to Housewives," Thomas Tusser, the author, enjoins:

"Wife, make thine own candle  
Spare penny to handle.  
Provide for thy tallow ere frost cometh in,  
And make thine own candles ere winter begin."

The process of preparing the tallow candle of our ancestors is described as follows: "An early hour found the work under way. A good fire was started in the kitchen fireplace, under two large kettles, which hung on trammels from the long iron crane and half filled with boiling water and melting tallow, which had had two scaldings and skimmings. At the end of the kitchen, or in an adjoining or cooler room, sometimes in the lean-to, two long poles were laid from chair to chair, or bench to bench; across these poles were placed at regular intervals, like the rounds of a ladder, smaller sticks about fifteen or eighteen inches long, called candle rods. These poles and rods were kept from year to year, stored away in garret or on the kitchen beams. To each candle rod was attached about a dozen or less carefully straightened candle wicks; these were made by twisting the strands of wicking strongly one way, then doubled; then the loop was slipped over the candle rod, where the two ends, of course, twisted both ways, forming a firm wick for the candle. A rod, with its row of suspended wicks, would be then dipped into the melted tallow, absorb as much tallow as it would, then returned to its place on the poles. Each row would be put through these motions and allowed time to cool or harden, between dips, and gradually grow in size by the adhesion of the tallow until a candle of the proper size was formed. If allowed to cool quickly they grew more rapidly, but this produced a tendency to become brittle and crack. Hence a good worker dipped slowly to avoid these faults. With circumstances favorable, two hundred candles could be dipped in a day. Some deft handlers could dip two rods at a time. Of course, during this occupation the white snowy floors were covered by large sheets of paper to protect them from the dripping tallow."

Candles were also made in molds by pouring into groups of metal cylinders of the right size the melted tallow, in the center of each of these small cylinders having been suspended a twisted wick. Candles made in this way were inferior to the dipped ones because the latter were more solid and would last nearly twice as long as those moulded. At one time itinerant candle-makers went from house to house taking charge of the candle-making in the household and carrying large candle moulds with them.

## TIN LAMPS EVOLVED

Lamps of tin and pewter followed, in which was burned lard oil or fish oil. They were operated without chimneys and were a smoky, ill-smelling device. The evolution from these primitive lighting methods was slow, and experiments were many and disappointing in the effort to obtain something more satisfactory.

## MAKING SOFT SOAP

Perhaps the most disagreeable and trying of the domestic duties that fell to the housewife was the burdensome task of making soap for home use.

No old dame who passed through the trying scenes of pioneering can be found who will recall without a clouded brow and unrelished remembrance the days when soap making was required. A brief description utterly fails to do justice to the subject.

All the refuse grease from the butchering, cooking, etc., was stored through the winter, as well as all the wood ashes from the great fire-places. The first operation was to make the lye, to "set the leach." This was a strong barrel, or a substitute made from a section of a hollow log, the bottom of which was bored with an inch augur, over which a layer of wheat straw would be laid on top of a few parallel sticks. The barrel was then placed on a stone or wood base a foot or two from the ground and then filled with the wood ashes; water would then be poured into the barrel until the resulting lye trickled out through a sufficient outlet into a small wooden tub or a bucket; when the lye grew too weak more fresh ashes were added to the leach. Much depended upon this condition. One of the old recipes cut from an 1836 almanac declares that:

"The great difficulty in making Soap 'come' is the want of judgment of the strength of the Lye. If your Lye will bear up an Egg or a Potato, so you can see a piece as big as a Ninepence on the Surface, it is just Strong enough."

The grease and lye were then boiled together in a great kettle over a fire out of doors. The general requirements of material for a barrel of soap were about six bushels of ashes and twenty-four pounds of grease. The soft soap made by this process looked like a clean jelly and showed no trace of the grease that helped to form it. This soap was used for all household purposes and answered well enough.

#### BASKET MAKING BY THE INDIANS

The Indians were not crazy for soap, and cared so little for it that they were never known to make any, or to use it. Their only vocation was basket making and to a limited extent manufacturing moccasins or other articles from buckskin, the deer skins being tanned by them with great skill, generally by the "smoke process," and the leather when finished was as soft and pliable as velvet, being in great demand by hunters for jackets, leggins and moccasins, which were deemed the most appropriate, useful and durable articles of apparel ever worn by men in active outdoor life. Basket weaving was the most picturesque occupation of the Indians, in which the squaws excelled in producing all manner and shapes and sizes, many of their productions being beautifully dyed and colored by vegetable dyes, the foundations of which they found in the forests. This occupation is still followed by tribes living in the northern part of the state, and in the Canadian provinces of Quebec and Ontario.

The men never troubled themselves to learn anything that savored of bodily exertion, hunting and trapping serving their purposes and inclinations. It is true that they would condescend occasionally to make a birch bark canoe, or a dug-out, in which they were very expert, but as one of these boats would last a lifetime, they were not known to devote much of their worthless time to this work. To make a dug-out of fair size they would devote three or four weeks.

#### TRUE MEDICINE MEN

All Indians, everywhere, on account of their wild life in the woods and familiarity with every sort of shrub, tree and herb, were expert

in concocting remedies for all human ailments, and many of them through these discoveries by the Indians have come to have an important place in modern pharmacology. Black sage, wild sage and swamp bay are three of the wild plants from which the United States Bureau of Plant Industry has distilled aromatic oils of considerable importance. The kimiskinic of the Indians was early used as a substitute for tobacco or mixed with it for smoking, which was a universal habit with them. It has a not unpleasant aroma, and became popular with the French settlers along the River Raisin.

#### WOOL AND HOMESPUN CLOTH

Sheep raising was not by any means common, but the pioneers who came hither from the eastern provinces of Canada, along the St. Lawrence river, brought with them industrious habits and some love of agriculture, which in their former homes made them respected residents; they raised sheep to some extent, and what wool they did not sell to the dealers they spun and wove into clothing for themselves and their families.

The homespun cloth of the habitants today is very popular, and is worn by people who wisely prefer it to the more showy fabrics from the modern factories.

#### NEW YEAR'S CALLS IN 1836

One of the pleasant customs of the old pioneer days and which, happily, continued for half a century, but are now obsolete, was that of celebrating the advent of a new year by making the day an occasion for exchanging civilities and the opportunity for paying visits to friends whom they seldom saw except on that festive day.

Nearly every home of the principal citizens of the cities and villages were hospitably thrown open to callers, who were welcomed with that genuine, hearty hospitality which certainly went far to promote a friendly intercourse among the people and the frequent arrivals from the east. In the proper observance of the customs of the day Monroe was celebrated for the most acceptable manner, and the lavish hospitality which characterized these annual periods of renewed good fellowship.

In many of the mansions of Monroe, it is remembered, great tables were laden with collations comprising everything that could tempt the appetite or appeal to the tastes of the guests, who were no doubt often lured beyond the bounds of prudence by the multitude of good things served by fair hands, repeated at frequent intervals, when the calls came close together. It was quite the proper and enjoyable thing for a party of four or five or less to make the rounds of their friends' homes in a fine roomy sleigh or cutter filled with robes and blankets and drawn by two or four fine horses, whose "sweet silvery bells" made unmatched music in the sharp winter air. Usually the evening was devoted to the enjoyment of a public or private "dance" and many of these gay entertainments have been witnessed in the old "Exchange" or later at the "Humphry House," continuing along through later years to "Strong's Hotel," and still later to the present "Park Hotel," where the young people continue to resort not alone on New Year's, but on birthdays, reunions, and on all other occasions for which an excuse can be invented.

Private parties at the homes of many of our leaders where "fair femininity" shone with their accustomed brilliance, and made happy for a few hours at least the hearts of devoted admirers. The intercourse between Detroit and Monroe and Toledo and Monroe was at one period

very close and delightful, so that it was seldom that at least half a dozen guests were present from the first swell social circles of those places.

It is very likely that New Year's calls had their origin in Continental Europe. It appears that the custom was brought to New York by the Dutch and the Huguenots, as one of their peculiar institutions. It was quickly "naturalized" and became in 1790 and 1800 universally fashionable, for the good people were not slow to recognize the "good points" of the innovation and immediately made it a part of their domestic life and fixed customs. We are informed that George Washington and Mrs. Washington "received" on each New Year's day, and made their very numerous guests welcome with their characteristic Virginia hospitality. At one of the first of these popular functions Mrs. Washington afterwards remarked that none of the public proceedings of the day so pleased "the General," by which title she always designated her husband, "as the friendly greeting of those who called upon him." But there was another side to the pioneer's New Year's; an instance will suffice to emphasize this.

In 1832 a family named Banting came from Vermont to the new territory of Michigan to settle on some of the \$1.25 an acre land which was then being very freely entered at the land office in Monroe. This family finally decided upon a location some miles west of Monroe on a stream which is not named in the story which is being related, but probably the Huron river. Early in the year they built a quite comfortable dwelling house and planted some crops on land which they partially cleared, and soon had neighbors from Ohio and New York state, with whom they became fast and warm friends and did not lack at times other visitors less welcome, the Pottowotamie Indians.

The year drew to a close, and one of the neighbors kindly informed the Bantings that on New Year's day, which was near at hand, their Indian friends, who had become thus far civilized as to copy the custom of New Year's calls of the eastern country, would probably "be around to pay their respects" and that they would expect a warm welcome and a few presents, which they would reciprocate in their own way and by making presents in return.

On the morning of the first day of the new year, therefore, Mrs. Banting was alarmed by the discharge of guns fired close to the house. Running into the front room to ascertain the cause, she was confronted by a party of Indians, men and squaws, who entered, smiling and greeting in a manner intended very plainly to mean, "A Happy New Year." She was immediately surrounded by half a dozen "braves" who insisted upon the season's privileges of kissing her as a part of the ceremonies of the day. Mrs. Banting vainly declined the honor and struggled without avail to free herself from the copper-colored admirers, but finally succeeded in making her escape, and running into the rear room to seek the protection of her husband. She found him surrounded by the female contingent of the callers, very much to her dismay, who were equally persistent in bestowing upon the bewildered Banting lusty smacks in the utmost good nature and in spite of struggles. She then ran out of the house to the neighbor, who had previously posted her on the Indian New Year's custom, and to seek his intervention, but she was too late. The Indians were there before her and the whole family, old and young, male and female, was undergoing the penalty for invading the lands and homes of the aborigines. The whole performance was carried out thoroughly and in the most friendly and amiable manner, when the exchange of gifts began, and ended by a liberal quantity of birch bark "fixings," maple sugar moccasins and moccasins being left by the callers, and by their taking away in return such showy articles as they most prized, but of no great value to the Bantings.



## CHAPTER XL

### FRENCH AND YANKEE PIONEERS

COL. FRANCIS NAVARRE—ROBERT F. NAVARRE—JOSEPH G. NAVARRE—  
PETER NAVARRE, THE SCOUT—CHARLES HIVON—HIS STORY OF THE  
FRENCHTOWN MASSACRE—NIMBLE FRENCH WITS—COLONEL HUBERT  
LA CROIX—THE LA CROIX MANOR HOUSE—FELIX METTY—JOHN B.  
SANCRAINT—CAPTAIN LUTHER HARVEY—A MASTER COMMISSARY—  
DESPITE HARRISON, PROVISIONS SAVED—AT THE BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE  
—GENERAL LEVI S. HUMPHREY—HENRY DISBROW, PIONEER—  
COLONEL OLIVER JOHNSON—MAJOR GERSHOM TAINTOR BULKLEY—  
CAPTAIN A. D. PERKINS—CAPTAIN GEORGE W. STRONG—THOMAS G.  
COLE—COLONEL JOHN ANDERSON—DANIEL S. BACON—WALTER P.  
CLARKE—JOSEPH B. GALE.

The earliest of the pioneers who came into the River Raisin valley were of French extraction. Later, arrived the representatives of the New England and Middle (so called) states. Most worthy men typical of both these elements are mentioned below.

#### COLONEL FRANCIS NAVARRE

There were few if any white settlers upon the River Raisin previous to 1767. There were many visits paid to the Indian village where the Fourth Ward alone now numbers more than 2,000 people. The River Raisin valley was a great hunter's paradise, and thousands of fur bearing animals attracted the trapper and the fur trader. So far as can be ascertained, and it is no doubt an incontrovertible fact, that the first white settler to make a permanent home in this beautiful wilderness was Francois Navarre, who was born in Detroit, the son of Robert Navarre, who came from France at an early day, a man of many accomplishments, of attractive personality, who became immensely popular with his fellow citizens. Large families were the rule in that period rather than the exception, and Mr. Navarre's fireside boasted a circle by no means the smallest on the Strait of Detroit.

It is a matter of record that the family of Colonel Navarre furnished upwards of thirty members of the regiment which their noble relative commanded as lieutenant-colonel of Michigan Militia in 1813. Uncles, nephews, sons, brothers, cousins were there, and good loyal soldiers they were. The house which Mr. Navarre built upon the tract of land ceded to him by the Pottawattamies was one of liberal dimensions, built of hewed logs, with a frontage of sixty feet facing the River Raisin, which was the central figure in this glorious expanse of forest and stream, and was the hospitable stopping place for whomsoever properly claimed its protection. It was the headquarters of Generals Wayne and St. Clair, commanders in the Northwestern army and of General Winchester in the winter of 1812-13, when he led the brave Kentuckians on their desperate attempt to relieve and protect the exposed settlements north of the Miami.

This primitive, fort-like structure was afterwards enlarged, a second story added, clapboarded and became one of the principal residences in the eastern portion of the city; it was once occupied as the rectory of Trinity Episcopal church, and a place of many enjoyable social gatherings.

Colonel Navarre's familiarity with the customs, habits and language of the Indians, often stood him in good stead when the life of himself or his family were in jeopardy; for while he was on friendly terms with all the Pottawattamies, there were occasional sprees inspired by fire water obtained from unscrupulous traders, which generally ended in a drunken brawl; at such times the Indians forgot their friendship for their good French neighbor and caused no little alarm for their safety. As a matter of fact, it is claimed by his descendants that he located here by the invitation of the Indians, the then sole owners of the soil, who granted him a tract of one thousand two hundred or one thousand five hundred acres of land, comprising the portion of the city of Monroe east of Scott street, extending from the River Raisin south to the farms laid out on Otter creek. He retained at the time of his death about five hundred acres of great value, which he willed to his children. Colonel Navarre was the first person who attempted the establishment of military discipline and the forms of civil government in this county; was the first appointed captain, afterwards colonel, in the first regiment of militia formed in the county. He held at different times and for long periods civil offices under the state or territorial government. He maintained during his whole life great influence over the Indians; was distinguished for his energy in aiding to accomplish the celebrated Indian treaty concluded at Greenville, Ohio, under the direction of General Wayne, by which the United States became possessed of an immense body of land, and secured the right of constructing roads through the state of Michigan. He witnessed the first commencement of a settlement here; saw the same destroyed, the houses of the inhabitants sacked and burned, lived to see the remaining inhabitants settled anew, in comparative affluence, and build up a flourishing village within a few rods of his own door. He was remarkable for his habits of temperance, industry and frugality, hospitable to new-comers, and was noted for the strictest honesty and uprightness in all his intercourse with mankind.

The night after the massacre at the River Raisin Colonel Navarre dispatched his son, Robert, with his mother and eleven children, on a French traineau to Detroit for safety, which was so crowded that Robert rode with his feet braced on the thills or shafts. As they passed the quarters of Colonel Proctor on Sandy Creek, where Proctor's forces encamped the first night after the battle, he witnessed the drunken Indians scalping the wounded American prisoners and their inhuman and barbarous manner of accomplishing it—by cutting with a butcher knife a circle around the crown of the head, and then placing one foot on the neck of the prisoner, with their hands in the hair, by main force stripping the scalp from the head. This Robert Navarre, who died in Monroe, was the last of the survivors in our vicinity of the soldiers of the War of 1812 and 1813.

Colonel Navarre died in Monroe, September 1, 1826.

In the library of St. Mary's Academy there is a "Book of the Navarre family" in which are recorded many historical incidents of the early occupations of Monroe, that are more stirring than any romance.

#### ROBERT F. NAVARRE

The oldest son of Col. Francis Navarre was the first white male child born in the county of Monroe, and lived during his long life of

ninety years on a portion of the land near Monroe, which had been ceded to his father by the Pottawotamie Indians. He was a man of mental and physical vigor, and was always interested in relating the stirring events of which he was an eye witness, the tragic scenes of the battle of the River Raisin and the subsequent massacre of his kindred by the blood-thirsty savages under Proctor, after the surrender by General Winchester on January 22, 1813.

He and his cousins were employed, after that atrocious outrage, in transporting the wounded American soldiers who had escaped the tomahawk and scalping knife, from Frenchtown to Malden.

#### ROBERT NAVARRE

Robert Navarre was born and always lived in Frenchtown. He was twenty-two years old when the battle of Frenchtown and massacre on the River Raisin took place. His memory was very clear on the circumstances of this atrocious deed done in the name of war, but unfortunately, his ability to give the details of what he saw was not sufficient to form a connected narrative. Like many of his race he had made but little progress in the mastery of the Anglo Saxon tongue.

Mr. Navarre was present at the Veterans Reunion in Monroe in 1872, that notable gathering, when more than one hundred of the survivors of the massacre, and of the living veterans of the Kentucky were here, whose average age was about ninety years.

Mr. Navarre was a farmer in the township of Frenchtown at the time of his death which occurred about twenty-years ago. He lived in a great game region and like all the farmers, delighted in the hunt after deer and bear and others of the big animals of the forests which surrounded them on every hand. At first, of course, their only neighbors were the Indians. Pottawotamies and Shawnees, who were peaceable and friendly enough until the influence of the British and fur traders stirred up a feeling of animosity. He was known and respected by the Indians, for he had always treated them justly and fairly, and by this means secured their confidence. At this time, 1810-12 there were but three houses standing on the south bank of the river, one of them being owned by his father, Colonel Navarre, one by Joseph Navarre, an uncle, and another farther west at the present site of the Lafountain block, corner of Front and Monroe streets. In the village of Frenchtown across the river there were some fifty log houses and a trading post. Furs were brought to the village from all the country round, and sold to the traders in exchange for blankets, beads, calico and—whisky. After a day spent among the places where liquor was to be had the redskins were in a very hilarious mood, and later, in a very ugly condition, when they created very lively scenes, often resulting in drunken sprees and violent personal encounters. Then the traders drove them into the streets and into their canoes and started them homeward.

#### JOSEPH G. NAVARRE

Joseph G. Navarre, the son of Colonel Francis Navarre, was born at the River Raisin in January, 1795. The second white child of Monroe had the advantages of such education as was possible in the early days, was intended by his father for the priesthood, spent several years at

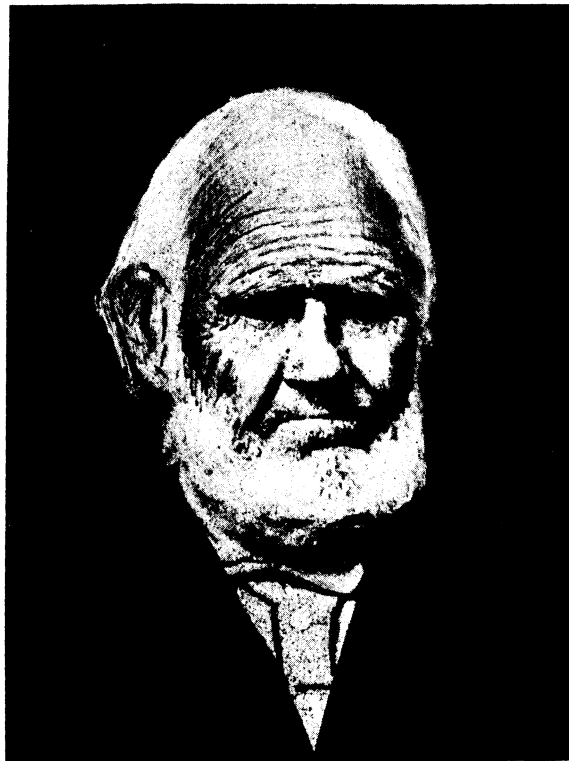
Bardstown, Kentucky, preparing for orders, but before completing his studies for the priesthood he entered the law office of the Hon. William Woodbridge at Detroit. While there he was of very great service to the early settlers of the territory in making the necessary proofs and papers to establish the titles to the lands on the River Detroit, River Raisin, Swan creek, Stony creek, Sandy creek, Otter creek, and Bay settlement. He was also very efficient and of great service to the early settlers that had suffered the loss of their property by the British army under Colonel Proctor during the War of 1812. He did not enter upon professional life as a lawyer, yet was very frequently consulted by the early settlers on all questions pertaining to the title to their lands, their claims for losses in the war, and the settlement of controversies that arose on the River Raisin.

While in the office of Governor Woodbridge he was called home by the illness and death of his father, and thereafter was occupied a number of years in administering on the closing up of the estate. He ceased pursuing his studies, settled upon the farm south of and adjoining the city of Monroe, owned and occupied it up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1862, aged seventy-six years and six months. His first wife, Eliza A. Martin, was born April 14, 1815, died April 15, 1848. Mr. Navarre married for his second wife Jemima Knaggs, who was born July 26, 1811, died February 27, 1886, without issue.

#### PETER NAVARRE, THE SCOUT

The reminiscences of the pioneers in the "River Raisin country" are replete with interesting incidents in their own and their neighbors' experiences. They were thrown into companionship with men of marked characteristics, brave, generous and true. Narratives by men who came into the wilderness at a very early day almost invariably mention that intrepid Frenchman, whose name is a familiar one all along the frontier, and an historic one in the events which called into play the sagacity and the diplomacy of his race. This was Peter Navarre, whose life in the forest, very largely among the redmen and the *coureurs de bois* and the voyageur was an education along the lines which led to great usefulness, and made him one of the most picturesque figures of the early years of the eighteenth century. He was born in Detroit in 1745, his grandfather being the elder Robert Navarre, who came there in 1730, and who was deputy intendant, and royal notary in the service of the king of France, and was generally employed in some responsible public service. The king's dues were payable to his receiver; the intendant or local receiver and Robert Navarre's name is the first to be found in that capacity; the judicial or notarial duties were not heavy, but the receipts for the king were considerable, both in money and wheat, and the sub-intendant was curator for the public property, not strictly military. For a period of years intrigues with Iroquois chiefs went on, leading often to very dangerous situations, requiring great watchfulness and diplomacy on the part of the commander at Detroit. Hearing that the English had designs on the White river and the Wabash country, Céloron, a former commandant at Detroit, in 1743, allowed men and supplies to go from Detroit to open a trade with a body of Senecas, Onondagas and others of the Five Nations who, to the number of about six hundred had settled there, and who professed friendship. Robert Navarre was sent out to examine and report upon the prospects, and was intrusted with important duties in connection. Peter, the grandson, inherited many of

his ancestor's traits and was a popular man with all classes, wherever circumstances placed him, of indomitable courage and honesty which gained for him the respect and friendship of the Indians, for which the aborigines were not especially notable for the last named trait themselves, they admired the exercise of it in others. He was frequently at Frenchtown, and spent much time here with his relatives. About the year 1807, he went to the Maumee valley and erected a log cabin on the east side of the river, which stood there a landmark for many years. He was of course familiar with the Indian language of various tribes especially the Pottawotamies, and knew intimately their great chief



PETER NAVARRE

The old French scout of the River Raisin in General Hull's and General Harrison's army, and an eye witness of the massacre of the River Raisin, January 23, 1813, present at the veterans' reunion, Monroe, July 4th, 1872.

Tecumseh, and his brother, who was known as the Prophet; and his services as interpreter were greatly in demand; he was in the service of General Hull, and was included among the men surrendered when Detroit fell into the hands of the British, but escaped and made prisoner by a tribe of hostile Indians by whom, however, he was soon released. He was often importuned by the British to join them, but nothing could move him in his loyalty to the American cause, and to his countrymen. He was employed in Harrison's army as scout. When this active connection with the Americans was learned by the British colonel, Proctor, he offered a reward of two hundred pounds for his head, "dead or alive."

One of his old compatriots, an aged veteran of Toledo, knew Peter Navarre intimately until his death, in 1874. One of the tales narrated by this old resident as told by the old scout, concerned a remarkable achievement when serving as a messenger between General Harrison at Fort Meigs, and Major Croghan who was in charge of Fort Stephenson. The distance between the points on an "air line," was upwards of thirty miles—through an almost untrodden wilderness, destitute of even an Indian trail. He started in the darkness of evening, and had traversed not more than ten miles, when a terrific storm arose; this did not prevent the scout from plodding along in the intense darkness, with falling limbs and trees endangering every foot of the way. He reached Fort Stephenson in safety early the following morning, narrowly escaping a band of Indians en route. After delivering his papers to Major Croghan, and receiving his instructions from him, he started on his return journey, arriving at Fort Meigs near midnight—safely performing the feat of the sixty mile journey with no guide in the dense woods, save his knowledge of wood craft which was not inferior in any respect to the most expert savage.

Another of Navarre's adventures occurred when he was sent to Presque Isle by General Harrison to ascertain if there were Indians camping there and their number. He was accompanied by a soldier, and reached Presque Isle at night. A hooting was heard during the night by his comrade, who naturally remarked that it was an owl in the woods. The old scout, however, was not deceived; he was too familiar with that signal of the woods Indian, and told the soldier to remain quiet for a few minutes, and he would see the "owl." It was winter and snow covered the ground. They waited quietly for a short time, when a dark form glided through the forest, but it was not an owl, simply a retreating Indian. When he had been gone a few moments the two men started to reconnoiter, and discovered the camp, but could not tell how many Indians were there, as they did not care to incur the danger of a too close inspection at that time. Peter's companion was in favor of going back and reporting their discovery, but Peter opposed this and suggested an expedient, by which they might get rid of their foes without a fight. The old scout took the powder horns of both, and commenced shaking the powder out upon the snow, at the same time making numerous tracks about to convey the impression that there were quite a company, instead of two persons. The theory was that the Indians discovering the foot prints and the powder on the snow, would conclude that "discretion would be the better part of valor," and make their way in some other direction very hastily. The theory was at once proved to be a wise one, for the next morning the scouts found that the Indian camp had been abandoned and not one of the number was to be seen or heard of.

#### CHARLES HIVON

Among the earliest settlers upon the banks of the River Raisin will be found the name of Hivon, which has usually been pronounced Evor by the English speaking inhabitants. The family of that name came here at a very early day. Some years before the battle of Frenchtown. The Hivon farm was in the township of Raisinville, about four miles distant from Monroe. Charles Hivon was one of the sons, who was born on the homestead and passed his life here, covering a period of eighty-seven years, dying in the year of 1891. At the age of twenty-one, he was an eye witness of the battle and the subsequent massacre of Kentucky troops and the defenceless French settlers by the inhuman British and

Indians. Although the Indians had been at times, somewhat troublesome, especially when they could get a supply of liquor from the traders, the settlers lived in a condition of peacefulness and comparative comfort, in the little settlement, slowly growing up along the beautiful Rivière aux Raisins, the farms, very narrow and very long, extending back from the stream both north and south, so that the neighbors were situated quite close to each other, and the native characteristics of cordiality and good fellowship was thus given opportunity.

And in this way was begun the little town along the river whose fertile banks and whose clear wholesome waters afforded them ample supplies of food for the whole year; the little town, long and slim—a long, whitewashed little town it looked, snuggling along the borders of the “River of Grapes.” In its Arcadian, primeval quiet and comfort, who should know or guess that the dark clouds of war and massacre and terror should ever hover over and darken the scene where so many happy homes then stood? Where the laughter of children and the quaint home songs of the Canadian mother were so soon to be changed for the despairing cries of wretched victims of tomahawk and scalping knife; when the quiet, peaceful and happy scene was to be transformed into the stage whereon was enacted one of the cruelest tragedies, in all its horrors, that ancient or modern history records. The sickening tale has been told and retold, but the personal narratives of the unwilling spectators all have a tragic interest, and generally some personal experience differing from another.

#### HIS STORY OF THE FRENCHTOWN MASSACRE

At the remarkable reunion held in Monroe on July 4, 1872, of the survivors of the massacre and later pioneers of this county, joined by an astonishing large number of survivors of those who came from Kentucky and Ohio in 1813 under Winchester to defend the threatened frontier, at this great gathering Charles Hivon was present, at the age of eighty-two. At that time the author was fortunate in securing from the old Frenchman a narrative concerning his experience, which is here given as an incident in the troublous times in which the pioneers lived. At the time mentioned, Colonel Francois Navarre, (the first white to settle in Monroe and a man who commanded the entire respect and confidence of his fellow men,) was appointed colonel of militia of the county and territory, and nearly all the young men of the settlement were enthusiastic to join the colonel's command, which most of them, including Hivon and his neighbors, did. They were actuated, perhaps, by two motives, the fascination, excitement, and novelty of military life, and the true patriotism as defenders of the soil which was threatened with invasion and possible devastation.

Under the capitulation of the fort at the River Raisin, which Mr. Hivon remembers very clearly, took place at the fort on the present site of the Interurban power house, all the men belonging to the American army were included. They surrendered to Captain Elliott, a British officer, who came from Detroit for that purpose, with a copy of the articles of capitulation. “Our horses and wagons were delivered up,” he said, “but we were left on parole. A large proportion of our army were opposed to the surrender, but General Winchester had yielded, although not before Major Madison had demanded that protection to property and the lives of the settlers should be provided and conveyances provided to remove the wounded to Malden, where they might have proper treatment. No attention was paid to these stipulations by the British, and soon the Indians came, when the bloody scenes followed;

some of the more humane of the British officers of minor rank made a feeble attempt to interfere with the savages in their murderous work, but they were ineffectual, and the atrocious deeds of the drunken savages went on. All imaginable barbarities were committed, among the women, children, wounded—none escaped. Not satisfied with this, they plundered the houses, and broke up or burned everything they did not choose to carry away. Many of the settlers fled into the wilderness and worked their way, ill clad into Ohio; some remained here, though suffering intensely from the annoyances and hostile attitude of the Indians, bands of whom, one after another came along and carried off what was overlooked or discarded by former raiders. The settlement here remained in this precarious situation until fall, when two companies of British and Canadian militia, accompanied by officers of rank, arrived and were stationed here (the post then being called Frenchtown) and it was made a rendezvous for their scouts, from which they made frequent tours of discovery along the frontier.\* The little settlement gradually resumed its normal life, though many of the dwelling houses had been burned, and new arrivals from Canada and other places were beginning to be seen. A grandson of Mr. Hivon is a resident of the Fourth ward, Monroe.

#### NIMBLE FRENCH WITS

Mr. Hivon was a good raconteur and had a fund of reminiscences which he enjoyed sharing with appreciative listeners. One which gave him keen delight was descriptive of a very successful practical joke on an unfriendly redskin, which he called his *plaisanterie de trappé*. It appears that one of Hivon's neighbors, one Baptiste Dussette was not *en rapporte* with the Pottawattamies living along the river, farther west, who were quite anxious to get him into their hands, for some real or fancied act of bad faith, and Dussette was quite as anxious to keep out of the way, suspecting that they might take an opportunity to do him injury; for this reason he seldom ventured alone into the forest. One day, however, his prudence was overcome by a desire to go farther than usual, alone, to split rails; and having seen nothing of any of his *mauvais garçons* as he called them, for some time he ventured forth with his axe and gun. While engaged in his work, and having opened a log with small wedges, about half its length, he was surprised by a party of four Indians, who crept up quietly, from the rear, and secured his musket which was standing against a tree at his side.

"Baptiste," said the chief, "now me got you; long time me want you; you speak bad to Indian; very long time you worry me; me got you sure now; you better get ready for go wid us up stream."

"Well," said Dussette, with an air of indifference that he was far from feeling, "you have sure got me; but, before you take me away, you and the other chaps help me open this log before we go to the scalping bee, so my boys can go ahead and finish up the rails." They talked a moment together and consented to help their victim. Dussette prepared a large oak wedge, carefully drove it deep into the log where it was partly split, took out all the small wedges, and directed the Indians to put their hands into the opening and pull with all their strength, which they did; when all their hands were well into the crack, Dussette suddenly struck out the large blunt wedge and the green log instantly closed fast on the hands of the Indians, and he had four prisoners good and fast.

\* This fact is not noted by any previous narrator, that we have seen.—Author.



Dussette capered around in great glee, shouting "Now who's got who? Guess we'll put off the little game you had fixed up, for a spell, anyway. You stay here, till me get back." And off he posted with his gun and axe, to the music of the Indians' yells and curses. He came back in a short time and made his own terms for capitulation and release.

#### COLONEL HUBERT LA CROIX

Hubert La Croix was one of the strong characters who made their home permanently upon the River Raisin, after the war. He was one of the most patriotic and active of the French men who early came here to identify themselves with the community of white settlers, and was welcomed as a valuable acquisition. He rose to a position of prominence among his countrymen, and held the post of colonel in the territorial militia. He was the grandson of a wealthy and prominent citizen of Montreal, who bore the same baptismal name. The Montreal La Croix owned a large and substantial "habitation" on grounds located on St. Jean de Baptiste street, which extends from Notre Dame street to the St. Lawrence river. The old chateau still stands on the same spot, a massive and formidable stone structure, with walls three feet in thickness. The author enjoyed the privilege in the summer of 1910 of examining the old relic which is described elsewhere, and also of inspecting the ancient records in the Séminaire de St. Sulpice, which date back to the year 1664. The form of conveyance by the ecclesiastical authorities to purchasers or lessees of the property in Montreal is the same as employed two centuries and a half ago, and the same as used in the deed of Hubert La Croix, which is given below:

"Pardevant Mtre J. Bonin, Notaire Public pour la Province de Québec, en la Puissance du Canada, résidant et pratiquant en la Cité de Montréal, en la dite Province, Soussigné:

"Furent présents Messieurs les Ecclésiastiques du Séminaire de St-Sulpice de Montréal, résidant en la dite Cité, Seigneurs des Fiefs et Seigneuries de l'Île de Montréal de St-Sulpice et du Lac des Deux-Montagnes, agissant par Messire Charles Lecoq, Pretre, Supérieur du dit Séminaire, assisté à l'effet des présentes par Messire Jean-Antoine Gaudin, Pretre, Procureur du dit Séminaire, tous deux à ce présents."

The old chateau in Montreal, and the large square brick house built by Hubert La Croix on the north side of the River Raisin, in 1817 or 1818, being the first brick house built in the county are most interesting landmarks. For many years it was known as the La Fountain home and occupied by Louis La Fountain, and at one time by Mr. Mathew Gibson. This house stands on the eastern line of the ground upon which was fought the battle of Frenchtown, and where occurred the memorable massacre.

It was upon these premises that a number of British coins were found which were probably dropped in the snow by soldiers of the Forty-first Regiment of Grenadiers, who encamped there—or by the Canadians. The house is sometimes pointed out to sightseers, as having been in the midst of the battle, and as being the stronghold in which the wounded, the women, and children were sheltered during the bloody scenes of that January day in 1813.

These statements and descriptions are of course entirely incorrect, as there was no brick house standing there at the time. The square openings in the wall are also described as the holes which were made by cannon balls fired from the artillery used by the Canadian volunteers. As a matter of fact they are the holes left in the walls by the masons, after

taking down the scaffolding. (In those days the trick of laying up brick walls from the inside had not been learned.)

Hubert La Croix came to Frenchtown from his birthplace in Montreal in the year 1800, and he resided here continuously the balance of his life which terminated in September, 1827.

Upon the organization of the militia by Colonel John Anderson, under the order of Lewis Cass, the governor of the territory, La Croix' name was the first to be enrolled as a private soldier. After the formation of the militia company, La Croix was unanimously chosen captain, continuing in command up to the breaking out of the War of 1812. He was at Fort Detroit when General Hull surrendered that post, and was taken prisoner by the British under Brock, and taken to Malden, Canada, where he was for some time kept, with other prisoners on a prison ship, afterwards removed to Quebec. When the war was ended, Captain La Croix returned to the River Raisin, and upon the organization of Monroe county, in 1817, he was appointed a colonel in the militia and first sheriff of the new county. He was related to the Navarre family and the large family of Roberts, his eldest daughter being the wife of the late Antoine F. Robert of Frenchtown—the younger daughter marrying James Navarre, a farmer on La Plaisance Bay.

#### THE LA CROIX MANOR HOUSE

The manor house in Montreal is a type of those built by the aristocratic and wealthy families of the old regime. It is constructed of the same gray stone that characterizes all the landmarks of the city. The front, extending some sixty feet, is very plain, a row of windows relieving the austerity of its frontage. It is a house of parts, and was likely built in installments. The original building is entered by an ornate doorway, and stairs lead directly to upper rooms. The balustrades, of handsome design, still remain, the solid oak offering resistance to the wear of time, while the curio fiend has not as yet been allowed to despoil the place.

The stairway, broad and handsome, leads to the second story, and to the smaller garrets above that again. On the first floor Hubert most likely conducted his business. Here there are two huge apartments, heavily shuttered, and a handsome archway relieves the plainness. The cornices are another exhibition of what the carpenter of Villa Marie was capable of, and they are fine specimens.

The fireplaces closed in modern times by a sort of wooden shutter, bears finely carved panels which date back through the centuries, while flowers and edgings of intricate workmanship add to the general design.

The fireplaces are huge, and the glow of the blazing logs, no doubt, sufficed for light on many a cold winter's night.

The walls of the structure were built with an eye to the blasts of winter, and are exactly three feet thick, the roof being tinned, though this work was done at a fairly recent date. On the second story, according to the opinions of those interested in the building, the ball room of the household was situated. It is now cut up into several compartments, but there are evidences to show that at one time there were no partition walls, and here gay throngs danced in the holiday season.

The cellars are huge, and in the northern part stood the fireplace where the household cooking was done. It was a giant affair, but improvements necessary for the present occupants demanded that it be demolished, and so it was. The "corner" is still intact, however, and lately a ventilating apparatus was discovered. It is simply a plain box

structure making an opening through the massive wall, and allowing air, into the kitchen.

On the lower end of the house toward the river, was later erected an addition, the walls in this instance being only two feet thick, though the addition was designed after the original building, and it would be difficult to find evidences of a later architecture. The other additions that form a rectangle are not as old as the dwelling proper, yet the wall in the northern side is a giant affair, and shows great strength.

That the present house was preceded by a smaller, though stouter castle is evidenced by discoveries made by Mr. Ponthieu while excavating. Two giant foundations were happened upon, formed of two walls, each of which were some six feet in width, and as they were not relative to the existing building, it was decided that an earlier one existed, perchance a store house for furs, for that was the fashion of the day.

The woodwork throughout is of a lasting sort, oak predominating, and the carving in all cases is severely plain and characteristic of the thoroughness with which everything was carried out.

Through the years following the death of the La Croix family, many of Montreal's elite are said to have occupied the place, though no records can be found, some of them having been destroyed in the fire which burned down the first seminary. This is the most interesting link that connects Monroe today, with the people of ancient Montreal and New France.

#### FELIX METTY

Among the early French settlers upon the River Raisin were several whose vigorous constitutions and simple mode of life carried them to a venerable age, an unusually large number of centenarians having passed nearly their whole lives in Monroe county. One of these notable Frenchmen was Felix Metty, who died here, almost upon the identical spot upon which he had lived for almost a century, at the age of one hundred and two years.

The deceased was born in Canada, nearly opposite Detroit, in the year 1756. And at the period of early manhood removed to Detroit, where he participated in many of the perils and sufferings, incident to those times and to this frontier, until after the war of 1812, when he removed to Frenchtown and there remained till the day of his death. The old gentleman retained his vigor of body and mind until about a year before his death, walking regularly from the residence of his son, some three or four miles to the Roman Catholic church in this city, of which he had always been a devoted and faithful member. He was universally esteemed by his neighbors and friends, as a strictly upright man in his dealings, kind and humane in his feelings towards his fellow men.

#### JOHN B. SANCRAINT

was one of the earliest settlers at the River Raisin, coming here from Quebec of which province of Canada he was a native. His father, Flazet Sancraint was interested in establishing missions in connection with the Jesuits through the northwest, and with his son spent many months planting missionary stations at Black Rock, Fort Meigs, Maumee, Huron, on the present site of Toledo, and at Gibraltar, having for their guide a converted Pottawattomie chief, Se-go-guen. This expedition covered about a year and a half. Mr. Sancraint returned to Quebec, and from that time was engaged as a trader with the Indians, making his annual trips from Quebec to Detroit, his headquarters. He then made the acquaintance of and married Miss Margaret Soleau in the

year 1785. Continued an Indian trader until 1805, at which time he was commissioned by the government of the United States post trader, with headquarters at Detroit. Through his influence many of the early French settlers were rescued from the barbarity of the Indians. In 1801 he accompanied Father Richard on his missionary tour to the Indians and half-breeds at Lake Huron and Lake Superior. He received a commission from the United States government and assisted in removing the Indians west of the Mississippi, when he died in the year 1838.

#### CAPTAIN LUTHER HARVEY

One of the earliest of the American settlers in Monroe, was Captain Luther Harvey, an active, energetic and most worthy citizen, who died in Monroe on Sunday, September 14, 1878. Captain Harvey was at the time of his death one of the very few then living who was privileged to witness the great naval battle on Lake Erie on September 10, 1813, when Commodore Perry's notable victory over the British fleet, gave Michigan back to the Americans, and practically ended the War of 1812.

Captain Luther Harvey was born in Burlington, Vermont, in 1789, removing with his father's family to the "Genesee Flats," New York state, where they remained until 1802, when they removed to Buffalo. He remembered that Buffalo, at that time, (1802) had but five or six houses, certainly not more than a dozen, a portion of them frame but most of them of logs, hewed. One of these buildings was a store known as the "Contractors," kept by one Tupper, who had charge of the government property, stored there for distribution among the different military posts scattered around the great lakes. For this purpose a small government vessel named the "Contractor" commanded by Captain Lee sailed once a year on this expedition.

A British vessel, the "Camden," came occasionally to Fort Erie. It was once driven down the rapids and compelled to winter there, but was released the next spring. This vessel was soon afterwards made a prison ship during the war, and many American soldiers were imprisoned there, and very badly treated. He remembered the vessel bringing some of the famous native French pears from Detroit on one of her trips and how delighted everyone was to get this delicious fruit.

#### AS A MAIL CARRIER

About 1806, Harvey took a contract under Postmaster General Granger, to carry the United States mail from Buffalo to Erie, about one hundred miles, once a week. He stayed one week in Erie to meet the mail from the south, another week being consumed going and returning on his route. There was then a house at Fredonia, another at Chautauqua. Cattaraugus and Chautauqua rivers were not bridged, and at the latter there was no ferry. In good weather he went on horseback, in bad weather on foot, as it was impossible for horses to ford the streams or to get through the woods and swamps. Notwithstanding these obstacles and difficulties, he never missed a trip while he was in that service. On one occasion, while travelling with his horse, he was delayed and chased by wolves to Fredonia, then called by the Indian name Canadoway. The mail was very light, often containing nothing at all.

#### A MASTER COMMISSARY

Provisions and even necessities for Buffalo and Erie, were then obtained from Canada, chiefly from Fort Erie which was an old settle-

ment. Pork was imported into Canada from Ireland and had a great reputation for its fine quality. Hay was brought over on the ice in winter. Salt came from the Saline district about Onondaga, by way of Oswego and Lake Ontario, it was hauled around the falls to Fort Schlosser three miles above, thence it was shipped in boats to Erie and distributed to the country south. The boats used in transportation were long and heavy, painted red and capable of taking a cargo of one hundred barrels of salt. They were provided with sails, but were propelled up Niagara river chiefly by setting poles, and manned by eight men. A barrel of "Pennsylvania rye" was generally on tap in the stern with a convenient tin cup, and was the resort of the boatmen whenever, like Dame Gamp, they "felt so disposed." Whiskey then was more common on land than good water, and sold for twelve and one-half to twenty cents per gallon for the best, while that luxury flour cost \$40 per barrel. There was no commerce on the lakes, worthy the name, but soon private enterprises were started, a small schooner called the "Lark" was built and owned by Dr. Cyreneus Chapin. He was a man for the times, and engaged actively in business enterprises. There was then no harbor on Lake Erie, nor were there anywhere piers or other improvements. The captain of the Lark made several unsuccessful attempts to get into Chautauqua creek, which was obstructed by reefs. This failure roused the ire of the doctor, who vowed in many "strange oaths," to take command of the craft himself and run her up the river or run her to the—place said to be easy of entrance. He undertook the feat, and by dint of much maneuvering and hard work he accomplished it and returned in safety.

Mr. Harvey remembered the building of the first steamboat on the lakes, the "Walk-in-the-Water," which was built at Black Rock in 1818. Her first trip was to Detroit, from which she returned safely, and started for the second venture; hard winds compelled her to anchor at Port Abino, some twenty miles from Buffalo, where she sprung a leak, attempted to reach the latter place, but was driven upon the beach instead. Her crew were saved, but the vessel went to pieces.

Captain Harvey said that the engine, which was a novel and indescribable affair, was sold and afterwards went into the "Superior," another boat built the next year. In 1810, Harvey moved to Pennsylvania, then to Ohio, settling in Conneaut, with many others from the east. He remained there for a few years, then went a little farther west to Cleveland. While living in Cleveland, news arrived of the declaration of war with England in the summer of 1812. In August, General Hull surrendered Detroit. A call was made by the governor of Ohio for troops, which were, with state militia to be sent to the defense of the new settlements on the frontier. Harvey volunteered and joined the company of Captain Parker. Settlers in northern Ohio were very few and scattering; Cleveland was the merest nucleus of a village. A wagon road from Erie led as far as Huron, but west of Cleveland there was no bridge. About the River Huron was a tract called the "fire lands," being a donation by congress to sufferers by fire in Connecticut. Many settlers had gone on under this benefaction sometime before and formed quite a prosperous settlement. Near the river and in the prairies bordering it, there were some pretty large farms.

On August 26, 1812, Captain Parker's company of 108 men, left Cleveland for Huron, to protect the property of the inhabitants who had fled south, leaving everything which they could not easily carry, including an abundance of provisions. At camp Avery, six miles from the mouth of the Huron, the soldiers built a block house, also one three

miles above. From Huron to Sandusky and along that river, there was nothing but one Indian trail. Harvey remained with Captain Parker in camp until the ensuing winter when with his consent, he entered the employ of Major Lupper, a commissary, and was at once detailed to carrying dispatches from Cleveland to Fort Meigs, on the Maumee, then in command of General Harrison. He followed the lake shore with one man only in company, by trail, sleeping generally on the ice, wrapped in his blankets, and ever on the alert for lurking Indians. On his first arrival at Fort Meigs, after delivering his dispatches to General Harrison, he asked for food and clothing. The general replied: "I can give you pork and flour, but nothing more; we are building the fort and there are no barracks; you see the tents are all full." So, as before, he and his comrade camped upon the open fields, where they cooked their dough and pork.

#### DESPITE HARRISON, PROVISIONS SAVED

After the trip to Fort Meigs, in January, 1813, Harvey was employed to take charge of the ox teams used in transporting flour and other supplies from Cleveland to the fort, having six yoke of oxen on the way in February. He was nearing Huron river, one day, when he met an express rider mounted on a very good horse going at a very rapid pace; he halted and handed Harvey a written order from General Harrison, announcing the defeat of General Winchester at the River Raisin by the British and Indians. The enemy, in force, it stated, would soon be down upon the Huron settlements and no time must be lost in turning loose the cattle and rejoining the troops. Harvey replied that he should do no such thing; neither turn loose the cattle nor unload the flour unless receipted for by some responsible person. Harvey then drove across the ice to the house of a Mr. Wright, a well-to-do farmer. This house was a substantial one of hewed logs and safely protected against attacks from Indians. After much discussion, and consideration of the dilemma of Harvey, the farmer agreed to take the flour, about sixty barrels, give Harvey a receipt for them, storing them in another log building near the house. Harvey then led the oxen back to Cleveland, and on a farm secured a safe place for them.

General Harrison, when he abandoned Fort Meigs had on hand a large quantity of pork. It had been driven through to the fort in the live hog, from Kentucky at great labor, difficulty and expense. These hogs had been killed and salted down, which together with a large supply of other provisions were stored under sheds below the fort. These sheds General Harrison ordered fired; this order was obeyed, and soon the flames were merrily consuming the food that the men would have been glad to have a little later. After the troops moved out, and had reached some distance, a number of Frenchmen living in the vicinity extinguished the flames and saved nearly all the provisions.

Seeing that no Indians made their appearance, General Harrison and his officers got over their panic in three or four days and returned to the fort, where, but for the timely and prudent action of the Frenchmen, his army would have found themselves in a condition bordering on starvation. Harvey's teams of oxen and their loads of flour afterwards reached their destination in safety.

#### AT THE BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE

Mr. Harvey, while admiring the fighting qualities of General Harrison, and his influence with his men, had no such high opinion of his

judgment and courage under sudden requirements of emergency. In August, 1813, young Harvey with the family were at Huron. The fleet of Captain Perry were cruising about the islands in Lake Erie, looking for the British fleet under Captain Barclay, finally coming to anchor between Cunningham's Island and Sandusky. Anxious to see the fleet at closer range, Harvey hired an old French batteau that was scarcely seaworthy, in which Colonel Spaulding had escaped with his family from Maumee. On the farm was a large quantity of melons, cucumbers, corn, the size of "roasting ears," beans and potatoes; also in the dairy, a good supply of butter and other eatables; with this generous assortment of provisions Harvey determined to supply Perry and his men with or without compensation, depending upon circumstances after he had boarded the fleet. With five or six other young fellows who were also extremely anxious to see the fine fleet of vessels, loaded upon the batteau all that she could safely carry and started. It proved a most timely, profitable and welcome expedition. Not a person from shore had visited the fleet, and all were ignorant that a settlement existed in that vicinity—moreover they were almost destitute of provisions. The boat was allowed to come to the side of the flagship "Lawrence," and the purser took possession of the cargo and paid Harvey liberally for it, and told him to bring as much more as he could handle on the same terms. Expressing a desire to see the young commodore (then captain) he was introduced and spent a few very proud moments in conversation. Harvey probably remembered this event more clearly than any in his life.

Another cargo of the welcome farm produce was prepared and satisfactorily delivered to the waiting boats, anchored between Put-in-Bay and West Sister Islands. This was the scene of the conflict, and Captain Harvey describes the appearance of the waters after the battle as strewn with debris of the shattered vessels, broken spars, blood stained mattresses and clothing, and other fragments, while the wrecked hulls of the British vessels showed the effect of the murderous broadsides which Perry had poured into them. The British flagship "Detroit" and the "Queen Charlotte" lay close together, the shrouds of the former cut to pieces, and hanging like vines about her foremast; the masts were all shot away and the rudder also. The "Lawrence" was practically a hospital, where the wounded of both sides were cared for by British and American surgeons. The destruction was awful, and the loss of life dreadful. Harvey saw the action from a distance and describes it as something terrible. Perry was on one of the gunboats in great distress at the loss of so many brave officers and men.

At the last visit of Harvey to the fleet, after the battle, Commodore Perry, requested him to pilot a large boat, carrying a hundred Kentucky soldiers to the Canada shore and thence up to Malden. Harvey pleaded his ignorance of the Canadian coast, which he had never visited and also the anxiety of his family at his prolonged absence, but the commodore would accept no excuse or plea, and compliance became a duty. Upon landing at Malden which had been the headquarters of the British from whence they had retreated, the men fired and destroyed the house of Colonel Elliott, the Indian agent, whom they considered mainly instrumental together with one Simon Gurty in the horrible massacre at the River Raisin in the January previous.

Captain Harvey went to Detroit from Malden, and describes it as a very disagreeable, dirty little place, built mostly of log and block houses; the troops encamped along the street (now Jefferson avenue).

He saw this street plowed for the first time preparatory to grading. In 1815, the whole family removed to Monroe, this was two years before the county was organized. Here Mr. Harvey settled and opened a tavern. His first "Fourth of July" in his new home, was spent in a manner quite different from the usual custom. The men and boys of the settlement spent the day in gathering up the bleached bones of the victims of the massacre of two years previous. They were scattered all about the wooded banks of the Raisin and over an area of a mile or more, as far south of the river as Plum creek. Tomahawks, cannon balls, muskets, bayonets, soldiers caps and all manner of equipment were picked up, which had been overlooked by the savages. The bones were gathered and placed in large boxes and buried in a lot on Monroe street, by Mr. Harvey and his neighbors. Mr. Harvey's pursuit in 1817 to 1821 was largely with the lake shipping interest, owning or sailing several sloops and schooners. No man living in Monroe county, enjoyed the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens to a greater degree than Captain Luther Harvey.

#### GENERAL LEVI S. HUMPHREY

General Humphrey was one of the early pioneers from the state of Vermont. He was a man of large frame, six feet or more in height, and of impressive appearance, who identified himself very actively with the business and political movements of Monroe. He was landlord for a few years of the Exchange, the "big" hotel, and later, when the large brick structure was built by the business men of Monroe for a hotel, which is now the "Hubble block" on Washington street, he was the first landlord and the house was named the Humphrey House. General Humphrey gained considerable notoriety in connection with the Toledo war, in which he took part; also during the construction of the Southern Railroad, when two factions were bitterly contending for supremacy; one of them was led by General Humphrey and the other by R. M. Morrison; between these parties occasional encounters made lively incidents in business circles, but politics was the game that the general liked to play, and he won quite a following.

A local friend or enemy would now and then "drop into poetry," on the theme, and we find in an old newspaper of the day the following, as a sample stanza dedicated to the modern Talleyrand:

Talleyrand the great, the grand,  
Talleyrand the dickerer, h  
For him we'll either fall or stand,  
As long as he's the liquorer.

General Humphrey was given the sobriquet of Talleyrand because of his suave manner and other characteristics. It may be stated in this connection, that whatever he might have had to do with "liquoring" others, he was a very temperate man himself, seldom taking liquor in any form. His daughter, Miss Annette Humphrey, was a very agreeable and accomplished woman, most popular among all the young women of the city. She married Jacob L. Green, a lawyer of Monroe, who subsequently became adjutant general on General Custer's staff, and after the war was connected with the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company, of which corporation he became the president. His death occurred in Hartford, Connecticut.



## HENRY DISBROW, PIONEER

Henry Disbrow was one of the earliest American pioneers to reach Monroe, and was endowed with the qualities that at once gave him prominence among men who appreciated not only physical strength and great powers of endurance, but the higher mental and moral qualities that proved such pronounced factors in the building of governments and communities in the midst of the howling wildernesses of the great "Northwest Territory." Henry Disbrow was that kind of man. He was born in Trenton, New Jersey, on the ninth day of July, 1773, where he passed his boyhood, and received his early education. He married Miss Sarah Anderson on May 30, 1794, in his native town, who



MR. AND MRS. HENRY DISBROW  
(From a daguerreotype)

bore him four children, one son and three daughters. The family removed to Dayton, Kentucky, where the son, Henry V. Disbrow, was born. He entered upon commercial pursuits at an early day, and at the time of the declaration of war between the United States and Great Britain in 1812, was trading between Sandusky and Detroit, commanding a vessel loaded with provisions bound to the latter place. He preserved a diary of this particular trip, which is a graphic description of an historic voyage. It is as follows:

## EXTRACT FROM DIARY OF HENRY DISBROW

June 29th, 1812.

"Received the news of the declaration of war between the United States and Great Britain (at Sanduskey) and on the first day of July entered in the service of the United States and took on board the boat Dolfin of Sanduskey, as passenger, Rev. Wm. Hughes of Delaware, Chaplain of the army under General Hull of Detroit. Set sail the same day for that port July 4th, came in sight the British Ship of war

mounting 24 nine pound cannonade. Sailed in sight of her the whole day with a very light breeze about 12 o'clock lay to under cover of an island (the "Middle Sister"). She passed within  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile of us when lying here. She stood on for Malden, the wind coming a head. She came to in the mouth of Detroit river about sundown. About an hour after this time we passed her about one mile to the leeward and lay to on account of the wind being ahead. July 5th at break of day the wind came fair we hoisted sail and run up the Detroit river a short distance the wind heading her we were again obliged to lay to under cover of Hickory Island near the American Shore where General Hull's Army of about twenty seven hundred men had passed about one hour before. Here the Reverend Mr. Hughes & his lady expressed some anxiety to join the Army was landed at the big rock; as our Situation was rather disagreeable lying within about two miles of all the British force in this Country consisting of six armed vessels 250 regulars, 300 Militia and about 400 Indians and only Six men on board my Small boat including myself. We kept a strict watch the whole night expecting every Moment an attack from Indians that were on an Island about one mile from us and was almost continually shouting the war whoop in our ears, we passed the night without any other interruption. The next mornin being the 5th of July, about ten o'clock, the wind came fair for Detroit (the brig Hunter Commander Capt. Bulett Cohow was watching our maneuvers. (as well as we his) hauled out in the middle of the river for the purpose of attacking us as we passed. We hoisted Sail in order to run by the brig at all hazards or perish in the attempt. We arrived at Detroit about 4 o'clock the same day where General Hull had just arrived with his army consisting of about 27 hundred men which crossed the Detroit river on the 12th and hoisted American flag in Canada, threw up breastworks and built a small garrison which was evacuated again on 12th of Augs. and the whole force recrossed the river to Ft. Detroit on the 15th the fort of Detroit, was summoned to surrender by General Brock the commander in Chief of his Britannic majesty's forces at Fort Malden and on the same day the massacre at Chicago or Fort Dearborn took place. 16, the Fort Detroit, surrendered a force of about twenty-five hundred effective men, about 40 pieces of Cannon 11 of which were 24 pounders 7 of which were well mounted and a very large quantity of ammunition of all kinds to Gen. Brock who had under his command about 300 regulars, 400 militia and 300 Indians, and on the 22 of January, 1813, General Winchester's division consisting of about 750 men were defeated at the River Basin by about 2,000 British and Indians, under the command of Cols. Procter and St. George. The British took 262 prisoners, all the wounded that could not travel were tomahawked by the Indians. The Indians took a great many prisoners (40 or 50) whilst the British lost about 150 killed and 100 wounded (principally regulars). The American citizens of Detroit purchased prisoners for between 50 and 100 dollars each and made them as comfortable as possible, the British took them from the Americans and took them to Sandwich where we saw them no more. The Indians defeated at Massassinwa on the 17 and 18th of December the Americans lost 8 killed 40 wounded. The Indians lost 32 dead on the field a number of towns burnt by the Americans.

Mr. Disbrow left his home in Kentucky, expecting to be absent on this trip about three weeks, but did not return for more than two years, having been taken prisoner in Sandwich, Canada, opposite Detroit, while visiting his wife, who was a guest of Major Caldwell's family at their residence, in that place. Mr. Kinzie was captured at the same time, and with Mr. Disbrow was placed under guard of a party of Indians. Mr. Disbrow was soon released, but Mr. Kinzie was sent on to Montreal, in irons and imprisoned.

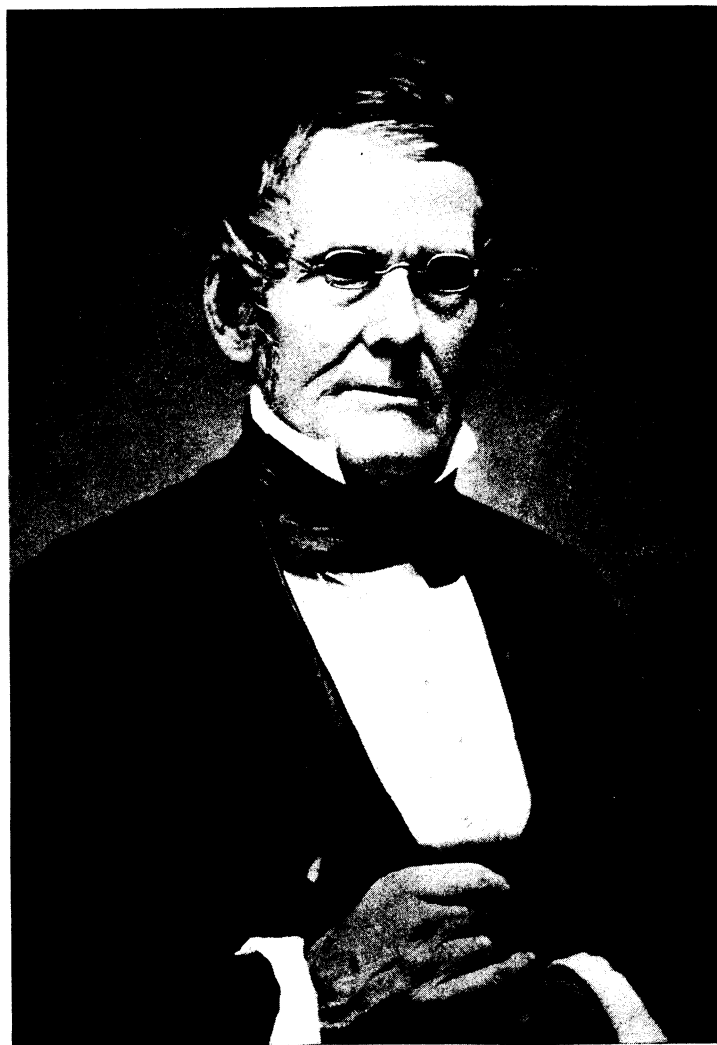
Henry Disbrow was by profession a civil engineer, and was so engaged in Monroe; in 1817 he platted the village, and prepared a large map which is still in existence, and in the possession of the author of this history. It is a most interesting old relic of the busy days, embodying the elastic ideas of its founders, when it was expected that Monroe would certainly become the metropolis of the great west, with the "City of Brest," as a close second. There was no wagon bridge across the river at that time except at Monroe street, a foot bridge being the only other means of crossing; this was located at Macomb street. The wagon road to La Plaisance Bay is shown as starting from the intersection of Sixth and Scott streets. The town was platted and laid out into streets and city lots, eastward, to Lake Erie, portions of which are marked as "wet pasture"—of course no marsh appeared! The names of owners

appear, including those of well known men of that day, "A. E. Wing, Geo. B. Harleston, Nadeau, Navarre, Robert, McVikar, Godfroy, Lawrence, O. Johnson, Hatch and others."

Anderson street was then known as "Road to Detroit," with a large tract on the west side of this road marked: "Catholic Church Lands," and on the east side of the road appear the names of C. Noble, John Anderson, etc; Elm avenue was "River road." The block of church land seems to have extended north for eight blocks or more; beyond that it was "commons," or open country. All the city streets were named as at present, running north and south, and those running east and west being numbered. In the marsh there is seen a quite large body of water marked "Shallow Lake." Mr. Disbrow was also engaged in mercantile pursuits, and occupied a large store on Front street, in what was then known as the "Disbrow Block"—this was also the block in which was afterwards established the "Merchants and Mechanics Bank." Mr. Disbrow is spoken of by his contemporaries as a man of great strength of character, wonderful force and industry, greatly esteemed in the city. He was a member of the Presbyterian church in which he was ordained an elder in 1818. He occupied for many years, as a residence, the Macomb Street House, which he had purchased before its completion. Mr. Disbrow's death occurred in Monroe, July 7, 1855, four years prior to that of his wife. Their children were Henry V. Disbrow, who died in Galesburg, Illinois; Achsah, who married Colonel Green of Kentucky; Elizabeth, who was born in Kentucky, December 16, 1796, and married Colonel Oliver Johnson, at the River Raisin in 1818; and Mary E., who was born in Dayton, Ohio, February 13, 1809, and came to Monroe when a young girl, with others of the family, making the entire journey on horseback; she was married to Thomas G. Cole, January 27, 1828, and died in the home where she had spent all her married life. Of the children now living are Mrs. Sarah E. Raynor of New York city, Mrs. Eliza Armitage, Mrs. Harriet Tryon, Mrs. John M. Bulkley, and Henry T. Cole, who reside in Monroe. Mrs. Cole was a member of the First Presbyterian church, having united with that society in January, 1832.

#### COLONEL OLIVER JOHNSON

Probably no man among the early American settlers on the River Raisin was more active in the affairs of Monroe, during the formative period of its history, nor whose influence in the business and religious activities of that time continued to be more distinctly felt, during the stirring events which followed, in the upbuilding of the community in which he had made his home, than Oliver Johnson. Born at Harrington, in the state of Connecticut, on February 29, 1784, of New England ancestry, he inherited the positive and staunch principles, the sturdy religious character and the business acumen which were the marked characteristics of that remarkable race. He was one of eleven children born to Robert and Sarah Blake Johnson, all of whom reached maturity, and were found in various pursuits in New England. Colonel Johnson came to Monroe soon after the close of the War of 1812, and became deeply interested in the struggling new town, then just emerging from the clouds of misfortune which darkened its beginnings—and at once identified himself with every effort that was being made to improve the immense natural advantages of location, which he was not slow to discover, and which he felt certain would place Monroe conspicuously upon the map. He at once made judicious investments in real estate, and commenced the building of a home. In 1818 he purchased from



*O. Johnson*

COL. OLIVER JOHNSON

Father of Charles Greene Johnson and grandfather of Kate Eliza Johnson Phinney

the original owner, Jos. Loranger, a lot on the corner of Front and Washington streets and erected the first brick residence in that portion of the town, which he occupied for five years, when he purchased the lot on First street, fronting the public square, east of the court house, and upon it built a large frame dwelling, which still stands on its original site, and is owned and occupied by his granddaughter, Mrs. Rufus E. Phinney. This was the residence of Colonel Johnson until his death on January 18, 1868.

On the twenty-third of July, 1818, Oliver Johnson was married to Eliza, daughter of Henry Disbrow, sister of the late Mrs. Thos. G. Cole. The ceremony was performed by Rev. John Monteith, English preacher at Detroit, who signed the marriage certificate as John Monteith, "Bishop of Detroit." (Of course there was no bishop of Detroit, and Rev. John Monteith was a Presbyterian clergyman, the first, probably, who ever preached in Michigan.) In the records of the First Presbyterian church of Monroe, under date of February 17, 1821, is this entry: "Sermon by Rev. John Monteith; church meeting after sermon, voted to receive Oliver Johnson and Mrs. Desire West as members of this church, in full communion." Also on October 3, 1825, this interesting family incident: "Mr. O. Johnson's infant child was christened (Elizabeth), before sermon in the afternoon by the Rev. Stephen Frontis." Colonel Johnson was elected an elder in the Presbyterian church of Monroe previous to 1830, and continued until his death, a valuable and discreet adviser and loyal supporter of the cause in this part of the country. He was a merchant as early as 1825, and occupied the brick building which he originally built for a residence on the present site of the First National Bank. The old structure which was a substantial brick, was remodeled many times, and occupied for many purposes, being finally destroyed by fire in January, 1868. His store was the largest in the town, and an extensive trade was carried on in furs—which was the principal medium of exchange in those days; and formed a large proportion of the exports from Monroe, for many years. Oliver Johnson was averse to mingling in politics and never held but one public office, which was by appointment, as judge of probate, by the governor of the territory; notwithstanding, he was most active in all public affairs, and prominent in the councils of the Whig party, and one of the original founders of the Republican party at Jackson, Michigan. He was elected a presidential elector in 1856, on the Fremont ticket. Mrs. Eliza Disbrow Johnson, wife of Colonel Johnson, was one of the pioneers of the River Raisin, born at Dayton, Kentucky, and as a young girl, with her family made the journey to Monroe, in 1817, on horseback, and resided with her father's family on the Stewart farm in Monroe until her marriage to Colonel Johnson in 1818. Mrs. Johnson was one of the original small number of twenty which founded the First Presbyterian church of Monroe, and which was organized by Rev. John Monteith on the 12th of January, 1820, "in Colonel Johnson's brick house," as the record states. She was an active member of the church and active in all its affairs, her home was the place where all visiting ministers and church people were entertained. Mrs. Johnson died in the home which she had made so notable at the advanced age of eighty-seven.

#### MAJOR GERSHOM TAINTOR BULKLEY

Major Bulkley was born in Colchester, Connecticut, March 8, 1781. The founder of the Bulkley family in America, and the distinguished ancestor of the subject of this sketch was Rev. Peter Bulkley, B. D., who came from England with his young wife Grace Chetwood, to Cam-



*G. T. Bunkley*

bridge, Massachusetts, in 1634. Peter Bulkley was a staunch Puritan, though his father, Doctor Edward Bulkley was a prominent clergyman of the Church of England and a distinguished minister of the large parish of Odell, where the beautiful stone edifice in which he preached, still stands. Reverend Peter Bulkley built at Concord, Massachusetts, where he settled in 1635, the fourth Protestant church in the colonies from his own private means, and afterwards sustained it for a long time in the same manner.

Gershom T. Bulkley, removed from Colchester, Connecticut, to Williamstown, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, the seat of Williams College, where he married Julia A. Kellogg, a daughter of Judge Kellogg, one of the leading professional men of the county. He was here actively engaged in farming, manufacturing and mercantile pursuits. Though not a politician, nor a seeker after political preferments in public affairs, he served his county and district faithfully when called upon. He was for a few years a representative in the legislature of Massachusetts, and received the commendation of his fellow citizens. A number of other civil appointments were conferred upon him, two commissions from presidents of the United States being among the honorable recognition of his public services in Massachusetts and Michigan. Major Bulkley was ever an ardent friend and supporter of Williams College, and contributed of his means and influence liberally, at times when the skies were dark with this now famous and prosperous college. Upon the declaration of war with England by the United States, in 1812, he volunteered his services in the defense of his country on the northern frontier. He was commissioned by President James Madison a major of cavalry, recruited all the men of his command in his own county, and served with them, so long as their services were required. The nearness of the Canadian border, and the activity of military operations in that vicinity rendered this service highly valuable and necessary.

After the declaration of peace with England, the military forces were disbanded. Shortly after this he was appointed postmaster at Williamstown, which office he held until his removal to Michigan in 1833. Arriving in Monroe, with his family, which was then an ambitious village of the territory, he at once engaged in business and thoroughly identified himself with the business interests and entered actively into the public and private enterprises of the town. There were many other Massachusetts men among the new arrivals, and with one of these from Williamstown, Mr. Daniel Noble, he formed a copartnership in the mercantile business, their store at first being located on the west side of Washington street, the site of the building of the old First National Bank, but afterwards in a large frame building on the southwest corner of Front and Monroe streets. This building was destroyed by fire in 1875, while occupied as a store by Gershom Bulkley, a son. Major Bulkley became deeply interested in the extensive harbor and canal projects to promote the commercial interests of Monroe. He was one of the commissioners chosen to visit Washington in the interests of the city, in connection with the improvements in the harbor, and with Hon. D. A. Noble and others was also instrumental in securing funds necessary for the completion of this work. The permanent organization of the canal commission was effected in 1844, and at the first election of officers the following were chosen: President, Gershom T. Bulkley; secretary, Moses B. Savage; treasurer, Norman R. Haskell; acting commissioner, John Burch. Major Bulkley was reelected for two successive terms. Alpheus Felch, George W. Strong, Harry V. Mann, M. B. Savage and other

citizens serving with him. He was without solicitation on his part, appointed by President Andrew Jackson, receiver of the United States land office in Monroe, this being one of the three land offices in the state, the others being located in Detroit and White Pigeon. The sales at the Monroe office exceeded those of both the others combined. His first clerk in this office was Isaac P. Christiancy, who was afterwards an eminent jurist of the state, and senator from Michigan, succeeding Zachariah Chandler. The building used as the land office was a small one on the south side of the public square adjoining the court house. In 1845 Major Bulkley was elected recorder of the city of Monroe, succeeding Hon. David A. Noble, and reelected the following year.

Major Bulkley was a member of the First Presbyterian church of Monroe, uniting with that society April 19, 1839, the elders being Colonel Oliver Johnson, Charles Noble, Dr. Harry Conant, and Colonel John Anderson. The pastor at that time was Rev. Conway P. Wing. He was the father of ten children, six sons and four daughters, all of whom with his widow survived him. Their names were as follows: Henry Chester, Gershom, Marcia A., Eliza, Caroline A., Edward W., Charles Sabin, George Francis, and John McClelland, none of whom, except the last named, are living. He died in Monroe in 1862 after a brief illness, and was buried in the family lot in Woodland cemetery.

The following tribute to Major Bulkley was written by Judge John Logan Chipman, the editor of the *Detroit Free Press* at the time of his death, and appeared in the editorial columns of that paper in October, 1862: "The Monroe papers report the death, after a short illness in that city, of Major Gershom T. Bulkley, an old and well-known citizen of this state, at the advanced age of eighty years. Few men were more universally esteemed by those who knew him than Major Bulkley. He was a prominent resident of Williamstown, in Massachusetts, and lived in that state, we believe, until when he went to Monroe. He served his country in the War of 1812 as a Major of Cavalry on the frontier, was afterwards a large manufacturer in his native state and at one time a member of her legislature. In Michigan he held various public positions, among others that of register of the United States land office. He was a generous, liberal and charitable gentleman—one of that class of men who came on the stage of action in this country just after the Revolution, and who cherished with reverential affection the memory and the principles of the fathers of the republic. His life covered nearly the entire period from the day of the immortal declaration of his country's independence down to the day of his death. He may literally be said to have seen the birth and the infancy of this great nation. God grant that the struggle amid which he died may not be the premonition of her destruction. It is at least a sad reflection that one who lived at the birth of the constitution lived to witness the efforts to overthrow it."

#### CAPTAIN A. D. PERKINS

John Perkins the first settler of the Perkins family in this country, was born about 1590, in Gloucestershire, England. He brought his wife and five children with him to America. One of their fellow passengers was the afterward famous divine, Rev. Roger Williams. They were in time to celebrate the first Thanksgiving Day ever kept in America.

John Perkins was prominent in the affairs of the colony and lived at Ipswich. His will is still extant. Some of his land bordered a brook called by the curious name "Labor-In-Vain." Members of the Perkins family served their country in the colonial wars, the War of the Revolution and the War of 1812.



Captain Alonzo D. Perkins, the subject of this sketch, was the son of Dorman and Nancy Perkins and was born in Brunswick, Maine, in 1814. Following his father in a seafaring life, he became a ship builder and sailor, entering the coast trading with his father at the early age of fourteen. Later he sailed between New York and Liverpool, and other ports on the continent of Europe, and made voyages from New York to the West Indies. In 1839 he came as far west as Buffalo, was employed in fitting out the Brig Osceola and as captain sailed the vessel to Chicago. On the return voyage he brought back the first load of wheat ever shipped in bulk from that port. In August, 1844, he came to Monroe and took command of the steamer General Wayne. In that same year he married Miss Katharine Norman, daughter of Abraham and Marianne Norman of this city who had recently come from Norfolk, England. He afterward took command of the fine line of steamers running between Monroe and Buffalo, when the L. S. & M. S. railroad from the city to Adrian was the only line in this section of the country. He was commander in succession of the steamers Southerner, Baltic, Southern Michigan, Western Metropolis and the City of Buffalo; the latter being the fastest steamer ever known on the lakes up to that time. During this time he became widely known along the lakes and bore the honored and well deserved reputation of being the most trustworthy commander on the Great Lakes. About this time he was appointed commodore of the Lake Erie fleet.

He remained as commander on the lakes until the completion of the railroad connections between the East and the West, when the line of steamers from this port to Buffalo was abandoned. In 1861 he went to New York to superintend the construction of the Morning Star of which he became commander. As captain of this large vessel, he made several trips between New York and New Orleans, when in 1862 he retired to his home in Monroe. Among his achievements as lake and ocean captain, he commanded the first vessel which went down the lakes past the rapids in the St. Lawrence river and around to New York, which trip was at that time considered quite a feat. During all his varied experience as commander of ocean and lake vessels, Captain Perkins never met with an accident. After retiring from seafaring he became government inspector of ships on the Great Lakes.

Among honors, shown him on his seafaring life, was the presentation by the citizens of Buffalo of a fine set of colors for his steamer, this set of colors, consisting of five silk flags: the American flag, two commodore flags, a pennant and a Jack. Accompanying the gift was the following letter:

"Commodore A. D. Perkins, Steamer City of Buffalo.

"DEAR SIR:—We, citizens of the city of Buffalo, do pray you to accept the accompanying Commodore Pennant as a slight testimonial to the high esteem with which we regard you as a gentleman and sailor, and of the just pride we feel in having so noble and splendid craft bear the name of our prosperous city.

So long as you guide her gallant prow as she cleaves the green waves of Erie, may the sight of your broad penant, as it flutters in the breeze and the memory of happy associations connected with it, cherish anew within our hearts mutual feelings of regard and lasting friendship."

One of the Buffalo papers in mentioning the presentation of flags said:

"We can only add that a worthier man, a more gallant sailor and more perfect gentleman never received a compliment. Captain Perkins is one of our oldest navigators and has in all situations as commander, man and Christian, commanded the entire confidence and esteem of all who have known him."

The following is also a testimonial of the regard with which he was considered.

Office of the New York Mail Steamship Co., 161 Broadway New York, September 3, 1863.

"Whereas, Capt. A. D. Perkins has tendered his resignation as Commander of the good steamship Morning Star, to take effect from this date, and

"Whereas, Capt. Perkins has been from the commencement a true and devoted friend of the enterprise and an experienced and trustworthy Commander, therefore be it

"Resolved, By the Board of Directors of the New York Mail Steamship Co., that in accepting his resignation we part with Captain Perkins with unfeigned regret.

"Resolved, That in the arduous duties he has been called upon to perform he has shown a remarkable capacity, ever retaining the confidence of this board and of the traveling community.

"Resolved, That we claim our admiration of Captain Perkins as a commander of rare ability and our respect for his many manly virtues, and it is our sincere desire that health, happiness and prosperity may ever attend him.

"Resolved, That the Secretary of this Board transmit to Captain Perkins a copy of these resolutions."

The above resolutions were unanimously adopted. By order of the Board,

JAMES A. RAYNOR, *President*.

ROBERT J. HUBBARD, *Secretary*.

Captain A. D. Perkins,

DEAR SIR: In transmitting to you the inclosed resolutions of the Board of Directors of the New York Mail Steamship Co., I cannot let the occasion pass without personally expressing the deep regret I feel at parting the agreeable association which has existed between us since our respective connections with this Company.

It has been my pride to say that Captain Perkins had the helm of The Morning Star; it gave confidence with the assurance that no truer man could command. I was very sorry that you deemed it expedient to resign, and I can only add my best wish that every happiness may ever attend you.

Very sincerely your friend,

ROBERT J. HUBBARD.

161 Broadway, September 3, 1863.

Captain Perkins died at his home in Monroe, January 15, 1880, survived by Mrs. Perkins and four children—John N., Norman A., Mrs. James MacBride of Grand Rapids, and Mrs. F. A. Nims, of this city.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE W. STRONG

Captain George W. Strong was born in the first month of the nineteenth century, at Glastonbury, Vermont, and came to Monroe in 1831, where from that time, during his long and useful life, his years were spent in active participation in the business and municipal affairs of the city of his adoption. He died in Monroe in 1892 at the ripe age of ninety-two. He was a man of sterling integrity, untiring, persistent industry and generous impulses, through all the discouragements and difficulties of the ordinary course of business, which he experienced at various times, instead of yielding to these untoward circumstances and failure of plans over which he had no control, they only stimulated him

to greater exertions and the undertaking of even more important and ambitious projects, in which he had the co-operation of his fellow citizens who had unbounded faith in his integrity and business foresight. Captain Strong's first venture in his chosen line of business was in building a warehouse at the docks on the river below the city, and entering into the business of transportation, forming a partnership with R. G. Clark. He also contracted with the city to build a breakwater at LaPlaisance Bay harbor, following which he built a fleet of scows to be used as lighters for handling cargoes from vessels to the docks. He built the first steamer ever launched in the River Raisin, a light draught vessel of small size, which was named the *Elvira Smith*. About this time he also engaged in the grain trade between Monroe and nearby Canadian ports and added another boat, the *Revenge*; a store was built at the docks, and did a large business in marine stores and farmers' supplies. His business prospered and was expanded to meet the demands of trade. He next built the *Helen Strong* and placed her on the Monroe and Buffalo route. Not long after, this steamer was lost in a violent storm on Lake Erie, together with a \$9,000 stock of merchandise intended for his store. This was a sad blow, for there was no insurance, but this did not discourage the doughty captain.

When the shipping business at LaPlaisance was abandoned, upon the completion of the government canal between Monroe and the piers, he purchased and removed to the docks, the largest warehouse there, conveying it over the ice on the river during the following winter, where he rebuilt and used it for many years. He built, in 1848, another boat, the steamer *Baltimore*, for the Buffalo trade, and erected and conducted for a long time a hotel near the docks, which had a successful career. That vicinity, at the time, was a bustling and important business center; it was the only shipping port in the west for the grain trade, wheat being brought here in wagons from points as far west as St. Joseph county, 175 miles west of Monroe, and in the height of the season it was not unusual to see gathered at the docks from two hundred to three hundred teams waiting in line to transfer their loads of wheat and oats, while scores of schooners and other sail vessels were anchored in the river or tied up at the docks awaiting their turn to receive the consignments to eastern markets. It is a matter of fact that the first flour ever shipped out from Michigan was a consignment of two hundred barrels from the port of Monroe, to New York; this lot of flour graded as superfine in that market and found a ready sale, thus opening up successful commercial relations with eastern cities. This flour was made in the mill of Miller and Tremain, of Monroe. Captain Strong associated with himself in his business enterprises, his four sons, Thomas, Albert, William and Thurlow. At the advanced age of eighty years, with his son Thomas, entered upon a new enterprise, the milling business, in a building near the Monroe street bridge, which unfortunately met with disaster and failure. His last days were spent at his home in Monroe and when he was laid to rest it was with the respect and veneration of a large concourse of his fellow citizens. Capt. Strong held many municipal offices, having been elected supervisor, alderman, and in 1855 was mayor of the city.

Captain Strong built and successfully conducted Strong's Hotel, located on Washington street, for many years, until it was destroyed by the disastrous fire which visited Monroe in 1868, the severest blow that the Strong's ever experienced; the money loss exceeded \$20,000, with not a dollar of insurance on the property. Notwithstanding this calamity, the bricks were hardly cold before arrangements were undertaken to rebuild the hotel on a larger scale. The property of the old

Bank of River Raisin, on which stood that historic financial institution, together with the Trinity Episcopal church property immediately in the rear, both at the southeast corner of the public square, were purchased, and work commenced in the following spring upon a new and modern hotel. "All hands" turned in to push the enterprise and soon the present attractive and substantial "Park Hotel" rose from the ashes of the former building. In the face of the disaster which had overtaken the plucky Captain, it seemed like a stupendous undertaking at the time, and it was; but it was successfully carried out, and the new hotel opened auspiciously with the Captain and his two sons, William and Thurlow A., in charge as landlords and managers. It was an example of the force and industry and perseverance under great discouragements, which was a marked characteristic of the men.

Thurlow A. Strong, the only living son, is a well preserved man of 83 years.

THOMAS G. COLE

was born in Canandaigua, New York. His father, Luther Cole, emigrated from Massachusetts in 1785. He carried the first mail on horseback, in a leather pouch strapped around him, through the Indian country to Utica; but was never molested, as the Indians respected and admired his courage and honesty, and were wont to consult him on matters of interest to the Six Nations. Red Jacket was a devoted friend, as well as other chiefs. Luther Cole was also engaged in surveying the "Holland Purchase." He was a merchant for a number of years in Canandaigua, where his children were born and educated. He valued an education above all things, as the following extract from one of his letters, dated February 24, 1817, to his son, Harry S. Cole, attests:

"I need not again remind you that it is altogether on account of the expense I do not consent for you to come home at each vacation. You say it is very unpleasant for you to stay in that 'Dutch Hole' (Union College). I know it, my dear child, we all have to encounter many unpleasant things in the course of our lives. I did not send you to college for *pleasure*. You did not go there for *pleasure*, you went for an *education* and it requires all my efforts and economy to keep you there until your education is obtained; besides once a year is often enough to come home, considering the distance."

Thus he early impressed upon his children the necessity of improving their opportunities, as well as a self-respecting economy. His children were all remarkable for the purity of their language and general intelligence. Those identified with Michigan were the Honorable Harry S. Cole, of Detroit, who was attorney-general of the Territory of Michigan, and distinguished as a lawyer; James Cole surveyed some of the first lands in the state, and wrote a very readable account of his travels; Joseph C. Cole, the younger brother, was also a fine writer, and at various times interested with his brother, Thomas G. Cole, in business; one daughter, Mrs. Harriet Cole Fifield, was long a resident of Monroe, and was noted for her brilliant wit and kind and generous heart.

The subject of this sketch, Thomas G. Cole, was a pupil of the celebrated Canandaigua Academy. He came with some of his companions to Monroe in 1825, where he engaged in the mercantile business and various agricultural pursuits, as well as mills. He proved a very public-spirited citizen to the growing settlement, and was ever foremost in improving the material interests of the town. It was often said of him, "To insure success in any public enterprise, it was only necessary

Thomas G. Cole should advocate or lead." He was identified with the city canal, the first large brick hotel, the erection of the first brick block.

After leaving the mercantile business, he was largely interested in railroads. Mr. Cole and the late Walter P. Clark were the contractors for constructing the road between Monroe and Hillsdale, of which when finished he was appointed superintendent. He was next interested in obtaining the right of way for a railroad from Monroe to Toledo, which right when secured was sold to the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad Company. Mr. Cole obtained the contract for the construction of the road, and completed the work in one year. It was then pronounced one of the best built roads in the state.

During the latter years of his life he devoted his time to a large and beautiful farm on the north side of the river, fronting on Noble avenue; from that point it stretched north about a mile. He was interested in some of the finest breeds of horses ever brought to the county, and in the raising of mules, the sale of which proved valuable to his estate at the outbreak of the war.

Mr. Cole married Miss Mary E. Disbrow, a beautiful and accomplished young lady of Monroe, who long presided over his home, and has been foremost in promoting every good cause.

Mr Thomas G. Cole was noted for many sterling qualities. His integrity, energy, honor and benevolence were conspicuous throughout his useful life. He was a firm believer in Christianity, and when in health, a constant attendant upon divine services.

He died in Detroit (where he was under medical treatment), July 25, 1862. Many of the citizens of Monroe repaired to Detroit to return with his remains to Monroe, the railroad company of which he had long been a director, sending a special train. He left a wife and seven children. The eldest is Mrs. James A. Raynor, of New York. The oldest son, James Luther Cole, was born August 25, 1830; died April 25, 1880. The second daughter is Mrs. George Armitage, of Monroe. The second son is Henry T. Cole, of Monroe.

Harriet F. Cole married Frank W. Tryon, of New York, in July, 1865, and now resides, with her daughter, Sara C., in the homestead on Macomb street, Monroe. Her eldest daughter, Annie R., married Edward Wilder, of Monroe, and now resides in Charlottesville, Virginia. The youngest daughter, Mary Disbrow Cole, married John McClelland Bulkley, of Monroe, June 22, 1865, and now resides at No. 66, Macomb street. Their children are Harry C. Bulkley, a lawyer (the firm of Campbell, Bulkley & Ledyard, Detroit;) Mrs. Arthur C. Tagge, of Montreal, and Grace Chetwood Bulkley, the latter dying in infancy.

#### COLONEL JOHN ANDERSON

was a very conspicuous and active pioneer of Monroe who came to the River Raisin in 1800, and who by reason of his sturdy and upright character was recognized as a most valuable acquisition to the settlement of Frenchtown. He was of Scotch descent, and maintained the marked characteristics of that race. He married Miss Maria Knaggs, at Maumee, Ohio, whose brother James Knaggs became noted in connection with his services during the War of 1812, on this border, particularly as a scout, in the commands of Generals Harrison and Cass. He had two sons, one born at Maumee, named John, and one a native of Frenchtown, named Alexander Davidson, who was an attorney in Monroe, and served as judge of probate of his county several terms. Hon. Warner Wing, of Monroe, married the only daughter, Eliza. Many stirring adventures and interesting incidents in the early experiences of Colonel Anderson

have been related by himself and his family, which filled up a life of wonderful admixture of hazard and hardship as well as primitive enjoyment.

Soon after the surrender at Detroit, Colonel Anderson, who had from his efficiency as colonel of the militia and exertions as an organizer became prominent, was a marked man by Tecumseh and his band, and they were determined to take his life. The Colonel, with the small number of Americans on the river, were compelled to leave to escape the vengeance of the Indians, leaving his wife (the sister of James Knaggs) in possession of his store and property. He then resided on the site on Elm avenue now owned and occupied as the residence of Theodore Ilgenfritz, Esq. A portion of the house was occupied as a residence, the remainder as a store and fur-trading establishment, liberally supplied with goods adapted to the wants of the Indians, together with an abundant supply of fire-water. Mrs. Anderson was familiar with the language of the various tribes of Indians, and had as a clerk and helper in the store become well acquainted with most of the trading Indians. When the news reached her of the capture of General Winchester and his forces, knowing well the habits and customs of the savages, especially when under the influence of liquor, she hurried to the cellar of the store, where the liquors were stored, and caused the heads of the whisky barrels to be knocked in. The Indians burst in the door, ransacked the store, then repaired to the cellar, prostrated themselves on their breasts and filled themselves with whiskey. When drunk and wild, they returned to the portion of the house occupied as a residence, with the most unearthly yells and whoops; emptied the scalps they had gathered in bags on the parlor floor, and dancing around the room, slapped the bleeding scalps against and bespattering and disfiguring the walls and ceiling. Mrs. Anderson was in the room adjoining, seated on a large chest containing the money and valuables of her husband. The Indians approached her in a threatening and menacing manner, and with upraised tomahawks and knives commanded her to rise up. She having often traded with them and speaking fluently their language, raised her voice to its highest pitch and pointing her finger at them, with the expression, "Shame! so many Indians fight one squaw!" and was then, with the interference of two resolute Indians, left unmolested, retaining her treasures.

#### DANIEL S. BACON

was a native of the state of New York, having been born in Onondaga, in July, 1798. He came to the then Territory of Michigan in 1835, and settled permanently in Monroe, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life. His first occupation in his new sphere of action, was as a school teacher, for some time conducting a private school in the village. Circumstances led to his becoming interested in the development of farming lands along the River Raisin, the disposal of which to incoming settlers in Monroe county engaged his attention for some years. He afterwards became very much interested in the development of farming and fruit lands in the northwestern portion of the state, and an enthusiastic advocate of the attractions of this region, and its future. His predictions have been more than realized. The Grand Traverse region especially was given much time and attention. With General L. S. Humphrey he engaged in a number of business enterprises in Monroe, and was always an active and dependable factor in business operations in the early days in Monroe. When a young man he was a member of the legislative council of the territory, and subsequently

appointed one of the associate judges. He was judge of the probate court for three terms, and held other elective and appointive offices in the county with honor to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. In July, 1856, he was chosen elder in the First Presbyterian church of Monroe. He was twice married, and to the first union was born one child, a daughter, Elizabeth, who in 1864 was married to Major General George Armstrong Custer. Judge Bacon was a man, who, by the rectitude of his character and life, his dignified though affable personality, gained a wide circle of friends, and the esteem of all who knew him. He died at his home in Monroe, which is now the site of the federal building and post office, corner of Monroe and Second streets, in May, 1866, at the age of sixty-eight years. This was, after the marriage of his daughter, called the Custer home, because the General always came here when duties in the army permitted, and which he loved better than any other spot on earth.

#### WALTER P. CLARKE

Among the earlier residents of Monroe, who was an active business man, and was connected with many of the enterprises of the city and state, was the subject of this sketch. Mr. Clarke was born in Rhode Island, came to Michigan in 1832, and settled in Monroe in 1834, where he commenced the grocery business, which he continued for some years. In 1842, he was elected mayor of the city, and until his removal west, in connection with railroad construction contracts, he was one of the leading business and public men of the place. In connection with the late Thomas G. Cole, Mr. Clarke was a moving spirit in the construction of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad from Monroe to Adrian. They founded the village of Deerfield, and built the mills at that place. After the completion of this work, Mr. Clarke, with his three sons (Walter P., Stephen G., and Frank B. Clarke), undertook heavy contracts for construction of sections of track on the Michigan Central, the Illinois Central, the Rock Island, and the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroads. After the completion of these enterprises he purchased a farm near Galesburg, Illinois, upon which he resided for several years, but finally returned to Monroe, where he died, April 11, 1870.

#### JOSEPH B. GALE

Joseph B. Gale was born in Monroe, June 24, 1830. He was the son of Samuel and Martha Gale, who were early settlers in this county. Mr. Gale lived with his parents on the Gale farm, now known as the county farm, until he was twenty-three years of age. Being fond of adventure, he determined to seek his fortune in the far west. He went to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, where he remained about six years, during which time he made several hazardous trips through Kansas and the Indian territory, where he with companions encountered severe fighting with the Indians. In 1859 he was one of the first adventurers to Pike's Peak and camped on Cherry Creek, the present site of Denver. He undertook and was successful in carrying freight supplies from Leavenworth to Denver, each trip requiring about three months. In 1861, when the war broke out, he accompanied General Lane as a scout and later was engaged by the government, acting in the same capacity, constantly riding through Kansas, Missouri and Indian territory. At the close of the war he went to Montana, prospecting, and traveled through the Big Horn valley, where General Custer and his noble band were massacred.

In the fall of 1870, after an absence of eighteen years, he returned to Monroe where he has since made his home. In 1872 he was married to Mrs. Mary Harrington, mother of Captain I. S. Harrington. Their married life proved an exceptionally happy and congenial one until her death seven years ago. Mr. Gale has served in the capacity of county agent for the State Board of Correction and Charities for the past fifteen years, having been appointed by Gov. Hazen S. Pingree; he proved to be faithful and devoted to his trust. His love for children fitted him in an especial manner for this work. He was equally loved and respected by them, as their many acts during his life and last illness testify, and many of them were planning for his annual party to be given him on his 82d birthday on June 24th. On Monday, May 13th, he was stricken with paralysis from which he failed to rally, and on Saturday evening, May 25th, 1912, he passed away.



## CHAPTER XLI

### MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS

INDIAN DEED TO SITE OF MONROE—THE LEGEND OF THE FLORAL CITY—  
FROM FIRST MONROE NEWSPAPER—MONROE AND THE VALLEY IN 1833  
—ARCADIAN PICTURE OF MONROE (LANMAN)—WHIPPING POST USED  
IN MONROE—HORSE THIEVES AND THEIR CURE—TARGET SHOOTING  
AND SHOOTERS—SHIPWRECK AND LEGEND OF THE "FAVORITE"—BREST  
AND NEWPORT—NEW DUBLIN AND WATERLOO—INCORPORATED VIL-  
LAGES (CENSUS OF 1910)—POPULATION (1810-1910).

#### INDIAN DEED TO SITE OF MONROE

The site of the city of Monroe, containing twenty acres, was the gift to Colonel Francis Navarre, by the Pottawotamie tribe of Indians, who were the inhabitants of all the southwestern portion of the north-western territory, which became the territory of Michigan, afterwards organized into the state of Michigan. The original deed is still in the possession of the descendants of Colonel Navarre, and is a most interesting document, written in the French language and signed by five of the chiefs of the tribe, not autographs, of course, but by a rudely drawn figure of the animal representing their Indian name. The following is a translation of the deed, which is recorded in the register of deeds office in the county of Wayne, in "Liber B. Folio 191 of deeds:" "We the principal chiefs of the village of the Pottawatamies, know.

Askiby  
Mongi-a-gon  
Oua-Oui-Attenne  
Sac-Co-Nibbinne

that both in our own names, as well as with the consent of our village, we declare that of our own good will, we have granted to Francis Navarre, surnamed Schigoy, and to James, his brother, both our allies, the whole extent of land which belongs to us on the side west of the River Raisin, otherwise called by us, Namet-Cyby, beginning at the Maumee river road and extending to the end of prairie, going up Namet-Cyby; this comprises about twenty arpents in breadth, by eighty or a hundred in depth; the whole could be determined by a line drawn south in length and a line drawn north in breadth, going up the Namet-Cyby; that they themselves and their representatives may enjoy the whole in full ownership and perpetuity. We have in faith and testimony of this made the ordinary marks of our signatures at Detroit, on the third day of June, 1785.

"Signed:

"Askiby, (represented by a rabbit)

"Oua-Oui-Attenne, (represented by two fish)

"Sac-Co-Nibbinne, (represented by an elk)

“Min-gua-inan, (represented by a bear)

“Wana-Quito, (represented by a beaver)

“Witnessed: Chas. Campaux, his X mark,

“Peter De Compte, his X mark.

“In the presence of the undersigned witness by his ordinary mark of a cross has signed the present deed. Peter Labadie, his X mark.”

Among the interesting papers in the possession of the Navarre family is a commission from General Lewis Cass, territorial governor of Michigan, appointing Francis Navarre a lieutenant colonel of the militia, dated at Detroit, December 13, 1813; also another one from the same source, appointing Mr. Navarre associate justice of the county court, for the county of Monroe. The tract of land conveyed by these Pottawotomies, extended from the present Scott street, eastward toward the old river bend and southerly as far as Woodchuck creek. The old homestead known as Winchester's headquarters, therefore, stood near the western boundary of this land.

#### THE LEGEND OF THE “FLORAL CITY”

Monroe, for more than half a century has been known, far and wide, as the “Floral City,” a title generally accepted as an appropriate as well as a beautiful one—well conferred, because of the wealth of flowers and abundance of ornamental shrubbery that have adorned the private grounds of its people. Comparatively few, however, now living know how, when or where the formal christening took place.

This is the legend—duly authenticated: The occasion which offered the opportunity, was the ceremonious opening of the extension of the line of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad in 1852, from Monroe to the piers, to connect with a line of steamboats which had been built for the new lake route to Buffalo. To inaugurate this new departure, the railroad company projected a “grand excursion” from Buffalo to Chicago. The officers recognized the golden opportunity to extensively advertise its line in competition with the Michigan Central, which had already taken steps to establish such a route from Detroit as a feature to avoid the discomforts of an “all rail” journey. The rivalry between the two companies became very keen, and every attractive feature that could be devised by the fertile minds of the publicity departments were put out where they would “do the most good.” About this time, too, an active strife was on to secure the contract from the post office department of the government for carrying the mail from Buffalo to Chicago, “time being the essence of this contract,” it was finally determined by the department, to decide the matter by a contest between the two lines in a practical test of speed between Buffalo and Chicago. The steamer “Mayflower” of the Michigan Central, its fastest boat, and the “Northern Indiana” of the Michigan Southern, were selected to enter this race, the last named being commanded by the late Captain A. D. Perkins of Monroe.

The Michigan Southern officials did not ignore this golden opportunity, to interest the public in the projected excursion, and advertised the new line in the most alluring terms and the most glowing phraseology known to even the theatrical advance agent. It is not remembered whether the Michigan Central people adopted this method of publicity or some other equally effective one, but it is not to be supposed that the matter was altogether ignored. At any rate, on the appointed day, the “Northern Indiana,” “spic and span” sailed from Buffalo with a large passenger list, and an average cargo of freight. In view of the test of speed to be made, with so much at stake, it is by no means probable that

extraordinary efforts were made to increase the tonnage in the hold. She arrived at Monroe piers, slightly ahead of the scheduled time, and was loudly cheered as she entered the harbor, all colors gaily flying, and the proud commodore on the bridge. Here the best appointed train which the Michigan Southern could at that time boast, drawn by the fleetest and most powerful locomotive in service, all abundantly decorated was waiting to take on board the eastern excursionists, which it did after they had partaken of a sumptuous breakfast served at the company's hotel, the Lake House, presided over by that well remembered and capable landlord, Daniel Dunning, (long since dead). The trip had begun and was progressing most auspiciously, the excursionists were in a frame of mind which was described by the commodore as one of "elated amiability."

The train was soon on its way across the two and a half miles of marsh which waved its billows of rice and other wild grasses and blooming flowers intervening between the lake and the city. Arriving at the public square they found nearly the entire population assembled in gala attire—a fine band giving forth most enlivening airs and a half hundred or more charming little misses in white, whose fluttering ribbons and great baskets overflowing with the fragrant summer blossoms, were the crowning glory of the event; the flowers were distributed among the delighted visitors and the surplus scattered along the track in front of the train.

And here occurs the "active principal" of our "legend." As the train drew to a stand still in the square, an immense banner was thrown across the street bearing this device: "The Floral City Welcomes You." A silver tongued orator took up the theme and descanted in glowing words upon the numberless beauties, compelling attractions, and the glories of its luminous future to be realized under the influence of the blessings of the now completed line between the east and west. The "dedicating banner" incident was immensely a success, and the "Floral City" was on every tongue—the deafening cheers, drowned the blare of the brass, and the loud hissing of the locomotive steam. It was a notable occasion, seldom excelled even in Monroe, where succeeding public functions are never allowed to diminish in glory.

The half hundred little flower girls are now proud grandmothers of other little girls who are only waiting the psychological moment to distinguish themselves. It is said that the honor of having suggested the name Floral City rests with Mrs. David A. Noble, a prominent and distinguished lady of Monroe, who then resided on Washington street, and who passed away many years ago. The excursion train passed on its way to Chicago, taking on at Monroe, city officials and at other stations along the line, similar guests; the contest carrying with it the mail contract, was won by the Michigan Southern company by a very close margin.

#### • FIRST MONROE NEWSPAPER

Extracts from a journal kept by Edward D. Ellis, who published the first newspaper in Monroe in the years 1825 to 1836.

February 11, 1827: At a numerous meeting of our citizens held on Saturday evening last, a petition was adopted to be presented to the legislative council praying for an act of incorporation. Our citizens were somewhat divided in opinion on the subject, and two parties sprang up; the majority, however, were decidedly in favor of the improvement. The vote stood forty-three for the incorporation, nineteen against.

March 17, 1827: The persons concerned in the illegal seizure of a black, at Waterloo, without the formality of law, were a Mr. Pine from Virginia as principal, Mr. Allen, (now in jail) who has been for some months under the tutorage of Captain Thorpe, of Swan Creek, and two citizens of this village. Their examination on Saturday last, before Peter P. Terry, resulted in this commitment, under bonds of \$250 each to appear at the next term of county court. Mr. Pine produced a power of attorney, (whether genuine, I know not) from the owner of the slave in question, certified by the proper officers of the state of Virginia.

April 14, 1827: A flourishing settlement has been commenced on the Saline, near the salt springs in Washtenaw county. The first actual settler located there on the 5th of April, 1826, and so rapidly has the population increased by emigration, that the inhabitants there were enabled to raise a saw mill, owned by the Messrs. Parsons, composed of heavy timbers, without the aid of their neighbors. The salt springs, it is thought will eventually be worked to great advantage, and the soil in the vicinity is of excellent quality. This settlement is about thirty miles from La Plaisance Bay harbor, which is its nearest shipping point.

May 12, 1827: The first election in Monroe for village officers, resulted as follows: For president, John Anderson, 36; Jeremiah Lawrence, 36.

This vote being a tie, the choice was decided by lot in favor of Anderson.

For trustees—Hiram C. Brown, 67; Ezekiel A. Peltier, 46; Edward D. Ellis, 38; Peter P. Terry, 38; Anthony L. Briggs, 36; Charles Noble, 35; Harry Conant, 34; James Shew, 31; Alcott A. Chapman, 20; Robert G. Clark, 7. For treasurer, Thomas Wilson, 38; John Germain, 34. For marshall, Oshea Stowel, 39; Levi S. Humphrey, 21, John W. Anderson, 11.

Strange disappearance: A very respectable citizen, Mr. Oshea Stowel, (one of the above candidates for village marshal), is missing, and fears are entertained that he is not living. He was last seen at Gillet's wharf in Detroit, on the evening of the 10th inst, since which time he has neither been seen nor heard from. Mr. Stowel is about thirty-five years of age, about five and one-half feet high, thick set, well dressed. The general impression is that he is either drowned, or has been murdered.

May 19, 1827: Diligent search has been made for Mr. Stowel in and about the Detroit river, on Grosse Isle, and on the beach of the lake in this county; and although every possible search has been made in other parts of the territory and opposite Detroit, in Canada, yet no satisfactory information has been obtained respecting him. From the well established character of the man, his comparative prosperous circumstances in life and surrounded by a small but interesting family, it seems hardly possible that he has voluntarily absented himself. But how to account for his continued absence all are at a loss.

#### LA PLAISANCE BAY HARBOR COMPANY

June 2, 1827: At the annual meeting of the above company held on the 30th ult, the following were chosen directors of the company: Alcott C. Chapman, Charles Noble, Levi S. Humphrey, John Anderson and Harry Conant. John Anderson, Levi S. Humphrey, Oliver Johnson were chosen to superintend the next annual election. The directors chose the following officers for the ensuing year: Levi S. Humphrey, president; Edward D. Ellis, secretary; Oliver Johnson, treasurer.

May 2, 1827: The first township election, in Monroe township (county of Monroe) resulted as follows: For supervisor, Samuel Choate;

township clerk, Edward D. Ellis; assessors, Samuel Choate, Joseph G. Navarre, Jeremiah Lawrence; commissioners of highways, Daniel Mulhollen, Hiram Brown, Samuel W. Gale; overseers of poor, William W. Gale, George Alford.

Village of Monroe: Constables, James McMannus, Ethel Burch; pound master, Walter Gray; fence viewers, Wm. Page, Francis Robert, Aken Duval, David Barker.

#### FIRST EXPORT OF FLOUR FROM MICHIGAN

June 23, 1827: Our enterprising fellow citizens Miller and Germain, have recently shipped from La Plaisance Bay, for the city of New York, two hundred barrels of flour, manufactured at their mills in this village. This is claimed to be the first flour shipped from Michigan, and the fact speaks loudly in favor of our manufacturing and commercial prospects, and is an evidence of the great change that has taken place in this section of the country within a few years past. Should this specimen of Michigan flour pass in the New York market, for "surperfine," and there can be no doubt that it will—the proprietors will be greatly encouraged, and it will open the way for much more extensive exportations of this article.

August 25, 1827: P. Navarre, an enterprising Frenchman of this village, killed, the other day, at a *single shot* 148 black birds in one of his fields.

September 15, 1827: Colonel Hubert La Croix died in Frenchtown on the 14th inst, aged forty-eight years; he was one of the earliest settlers of this county, and a member of the legislative council of the territory, since the establishment of that body. He was an able and useful man.

November 19, 1827: The election for members of the legislative council, in Monroe and Lenawee counties resulted in the following vote:

	Monroe	Lenawee	Total
Wolcott Lawrence .....	168	41	209
Charles Noble .....	123	74	197
Laurent Durocher .....	170	26	196
Chas. James Lanman .....	109	75	184
Peter P. Terry .....	102	12	114
Edward D. Ellis .....	42	00	42
Darius Comstock .....	51	39	90

The townships then organized in Monroe county, in which the votes were cast, were Monroe, Frenchtown, Raisinville, Port Lawrence. In Lenawee county, the townships were Tecumseh, Logan, Blissfield and St. Joseph.

#### MONROE AND THE VALLEY IN 1833

A very full and favorable account of a visit to Monroe, by a resident of New York, in 1833 is given in a series of letters to an old friend in his native state, which is a faithful pen picture of the old town and as a feature of unusual interest is given, as an evidence of the impressions made upon a disinterested intelligent observer three-quarters of a century ago, when Monroe was conspicuously a rival of Detroit, and the entrepôt of much of the supplies for the new and growing western territory, and a large proportion of the emigration from the eastern state. This visitor was making a tour through the west. He came to Detroit by steamer from Buffalo, and to Monroe by stage coach. His interesting first letter is dated:

"Monroe, Michigan, December 3, 1833—The drive from Detroit hither is a very dull one at this season of the year. The road leads through a level wooded country, and the muddy streams creep over the fat black soil, as if they had gormandized upon its rich vegetation, till grown too lazy for locomotion. Among others, the Huron river from which, seeing that it rises in one of the brightest and most beautiful lakes in the peninsula, north of Ann Arbor, better things might be expected, waddles along to Lake Erie, as little disturbed by the flocks of ducks which frolic on its bosom as an alderman, after dinner, by the flies that hum about his head. Occasionally, indeed, some bright little rill ripples across the road, and over the pebbles on its way to the big lake. The ride is finished in about eight hours—not a breakneck pace for a distance of thirty-six miles!

"The village of Monroe in the county of the same name from which I now write, is situated on the banks of the River Raisin about two and a half miles from its entrance into Lake Erie. It was incorporated some two years ago, and comprises a portion of the old site of Frenchtown, celebrated as you know, in the annals of the last war with Great Britain. The place is said to be regularly laid out, but the most business part of it—and it is the fussiest little town in the world—looks as if the buildings had all been tossed from the other side of the river, and left to settle just where they might fall. If the place continues its present rate of growth, (the population having doubled in a year) the inhabitants can afford to burn down the river side of the village and arrange it to greater advantage—to say nothing of adding to its appearance. There are, at this time, about one hundred and fifty buildings, of which some are of stone; some of the business houses are wholesale establishments, and make a very attractive display of their wares. There are also two grist mills immediately in the town, a woolen factory, an iron foundry, several sawmills, a chair factory, a tannery, etc., etc. And yet, notwithstanding the ample water power, affording every facility for the use of machinery, the demand for labor is very great, so that mechanics of every kind, here and in Detroit find ready and constant employment at good wages. I have seen them advertised for by written notices and hand bills on tavern doors, blacksmith shops and elsewhere. The emigrants to the territory are, I discover, of a very respectable class, who have the means and disposition to employ others around them.

"The bank of the River Raisin, is established at this place, with a capital of \$100,000; one Thomas Manning, a business man of New York state being one of the most active in its organization in which Monroe merchants and other citizens are largely interested. Though in its infancy, is said to be doing a large and flourishing business. The notes are among the handsomest specimen of bank note engraving I have seen, anywhere. There is also a state land office here, at which the sales of public lands since April, amount to \$22,000, exceeding the sales for the same period the land offices at Detroit and White Pigeon. The government price of land (\$100 for 80 acres) being the same in every part of the territory; this will afford you some idea of the emigration into the territory, the progress of settlement. I must not forget to mention that with a population of only sixteen hundred souls, five religious denominations are represented in their respective clergymen at Monroe, and that three of these, the Roman Catholic, Episcopal and Presbyterian have each a neat church of their own. I may add that a newspaper, with a good circulation (the *Michigan Sentinel*) is printed here.

"The advantages of Monroe, situated as it is at the head of Lake Erie, induced the government to make an appropriation for improving the

harbor, which except that at Maumee is the only one at this end of the lake. The lamented Major Maurice of the Engineer Corps (who, you may remember, fell to the floor and instantly expired when in the act of shaking hands with General Gratiot, in Washington last winter) and whom the inhabitants of this place speak of with the tenderest remembrance, made minute surveys of the harbor and of the channels of the river; and upon whose reports upon the bills introduced into congress for their improvement were based. A bill was passed at the last session of congress, appropriating \$8,000 for rebuilding the pier at the mouth of the river and also appropriating \$20,000 for a road from La Plaisance Bay—through which the River Raisin debouches into Lake Erie, to intersect the Chicago road, which traverses the whole peninsula at a point forty miles from here; an improvement which will open a new market to southern and western Michigan and contribute of course, to the prosperity of Monroe. A bill was passed by both houses appropriating \$15,000 for a canal to connect the waters of the River Raisin and Lake Erie, by a cut across the bar at the mouth of the Raisin. The money has not been expended however, in consequence of an error of the engrossing clerk, in omitting this important item from the bill, has prevented the bill from becoming a law. The moneys appropriated for the pier and road have already been mostly expended, and those public works are now nearly completed under the active and efficient superintendence of Captain Henry Smith of the Engineer Corps. When all these improvements are completed, Monroe must have come in for a large share of the immense trade and commerce which must flow through the three outlets of eastern Michigan. The mouth of the Maumee can hardly compete with it on account of the extreme unhealthiness of that swampy region; but I am inclined to think that the enterprising inhabitants of Monroe are somewhat too optimistic in their expectations, when they think of not only rivaling, but outstripping the ancient city of the straits on the onward road to prosperity and greatness. Detroit, like every other point selected by the French on the western waters of our country is as favorable and commanding a position as could be chosen. The Monroeites, are however a most driving people in their way. They are now building a steamboat of the largest class, which will cost not less than \$45,000, to ply between this place and Buffalo; and this morning, saw launched a beautiful schooner for the lake navigation. It was the first launch that had ever taken place at Monroe, and the occasion caused a general turn out of the inhabitants, who hurried to the spot, a mile or two distant, upon horses of every description and appearance. There was the bull-necked, long maned French pony and his scraggy looking Indian cousin, the sleek-looking Ohio horse, and the clean-limbed, quick-gathering Kentuckian, galloping along with the swift but shuffling Rhode Island pacer, and the high-actioned, trim-looking New York trotter. Everyone rode as if for a wager, whether on horseback or in the calèche—or French cart. When the procession or crowd finally arrived at the dock, there was decidedly as much horse talk as interest in the marine event. A very good and full brass band composed of amateur talent of the village, came at last upon the ground and brought the spectators back to the subject in hand—first the selection of a name for the new vessel, which many wished to have changed from the hackneyed one of “Diana” to the more characteristic and appropriate one “Tecumseh,” on account of the association of the neighborhood with the great chief, but finally compromised on the “Revenge.”

“I was in conversation with an old gentleman and learned that he had been a field officer during the late war and had met him in two or three affairs. ‘So you know Tecumseh, then, sir?’ said I. ‘I did, sir,’ he

replied, 'and I believe he was as thorough a gentleman and as high-toned an officer as any in the British service, and far superior to many of them—notably Proctor and some others.' Tecumseh actually held a commission as a general officer immediately from the King of Great Britain. 'What, then, sir, do you think of the massacre upon this spot?' I asked. 'The barbarity of that act, was only in accordance with Indian's ideas of warfare. The disgrace of it attaches entirely to the English officer, (Proctor) who permitted, possibly sanctioned, the atrocities.' The old officer's blood seemed to kindle with indignation as he dwelt upon that horrible slaughter of a force which had capitulated on honorable terms, with a full reliance upon the promise of the civilized foe for protection from the violence of his savage allies.

"I asked him about the sick and wounded, who were burnt up in the hospital, or shot to death as they fled shrieking through the flames. 'I saw their bones,' he replied, 'when the ruins were still recent; I came on with the corps of Kentuckians which advanced soon after into this country, and subsequently so eagerly avenged their countrymen at the battle of the Moravian town, where Tecumseh was killed. I walked to the place where the wounded met their fate on the banks of the Raisin, with several others, one of whom was Colonel Richard M. Johnson, the man who had the distinction of ending Tecumseh's career, as he was on the point of throwing his tomahawk into the colonel's breast. Colonel Johnson did not speak as he looked upon the bodies of the murdered men, in the deep pit arranged for their burial—but as he turned away with tears flowing down his cheeks, he exclaimed: "there lies the best blood of Kentucky, spilled in the defense of the poor settlers of this beautiful valley." The words are as nearly those used by the old Kentuckian as I can remember them, in describing this sad spectacle. Of the seven hundred young and brave fellows who met their cruel death here, most of them were of the best families; lawyers, law students, young physicians, merchants, and the sons of opulent farmers and planters—in short the very flower of Kentucky. One family alone lost a father, two brothers, an uncle and a cousin, the youngest not yet seventeen.'

"Speaking of the troops who were concerned in the early operations in this region' continues my narrator in his letter. 'I have heard a number of interesting accounts from different persons of the formation of the several corps. One of these I will venture to repeat: A graduate of William's College, Massachusetts, who had been recently admitted to the bar, was riding through the State of Kentucky, possibly with the design of finding some favorable place at which to fix his abode and commence the practice of his profession, when he was accosted near a village by a mounted traveller, who mentioned that he was a planter in the vicinity, and invited the young advocate, with all the freedom and cordiality of western hospitality, to take dinner with him. The invitation was gladly accepted, and the eastern gentleman, arriving at the mansion of his unknown host, found quite a party assembled, the majority of whom were apparently acquainted with each other, while many were strangers, like himself, and no doubt invited in the same informal way. The dinner was got through sociably enough; and by the time that the bottles had circulated freely around the board, all felt that easy confidence in the fellowship which characterizes the convivial gathering. The host, then rising, described briefly the state of the north-western frontier, and produced a commission from his pocket, authorizing him to raise a corps of riflemen and prepare to march at once to a stated rendezvous. Every man at the table enlisted; their entertainer was apparently provided with every necessary for such a voluntary



movement, and forthwith supplied them on the spot with rations, guns and ammunition. They were given a day to bid adieu to relatives or friends, and the following day this little band of volunteers started on their march to the border. The name of the patriotic host is not remembered, but the young man from the east, of military bearing, was chosen lieutenant and soon after became a captain, afterwards better known as major, colonel, general, governor and lastly as Mr. Secretary Cass. I regret now, that I did not inquire into and note down the names and particulars of a relation so striking; but you have the tale as it was told in my hearing minus the admirable manner of the relation.

"But I am forgetting the launching! The burst of stirring music from the band indicates that she is moving towards her future element, where she soon rides in graceful ease and dignity. The ride down to these docks is rather a pleasant one, but to be candid, I have seen handsomer rivers than the 'Rivière aux Raisins,' as it is termed by the French.

"It would delight an eastern farmer to see the magnificent pear trees, which, rising to a height of the tallest forest trees and of the growth of a century, extend through orchards and along the north and south division lines of farms for two miles or more, along the river. Here, too, are apple trees, grand, luxuriant—(to the excellence of whose fruit I can testify,) that were brought to New France in 1731. The grape vines also, from which the river takes its name constitute a beautiful feature in the level landscape, as they hang in rich and luxuriant festoons along the banks of the stream, or climb wherever a tree offers the opportunity, to the tops of the loftiest elms.

"The subject of canals and railroads awakens at this time, the keenest interest in Michigan; and Monroe has several projects of her own; after the route of the proposed grand communication between Lakes Erie and Michigan, through the peninsula shall be determined upon by the general government, I have no doubt that large and advantageous outlays of private capital upon similar works, will be made at other points. I recommend that you come west and 'view the landscape o'er' for yourself.

"Tomorrow I start for the interior.

"Yours faithfully,

"C. H. H."

The letters of this interesting and intelligent observer continue to describe his experience westward, on horseback, through the entire county of Monroe, and then into Lenawee, Jackson and Calhoun counties, and so on to the Mississippi river, which form an attractive narrative of the early days in Michigan and the northwest.

#### ARCADIAN PICTURE OF MONROE (LANMAN)

Charles Lanman, the younger, the poet-author, who was born and grew to manhood in Monroe, lived with his father's family in a large frame dwelling on the bank of the River Raisin, on the south side of Front street, corner of Scott street, which was still standing until a few years ago, was a popular and entertaining writer, as well as an agreeable gentleman, highly esteemed in the village; he was fond of introducing in his writings descriptions of Michigan and the scenes in and about Monroe.

Mr. Lanman was strongly attached to his native town, and while his enthusiastic nature led him, sometimes to imaginative sketches and highly colored pen pictures of the rural environments, they were sincere and were read with general interest and admiration, and with due allowance

for his ardent nature. One of his works: "A Summer in the Wilderness" now lies open before me, and from it I quote: "Notwithstanding the comparative newness of Michigan, its general aspect is ancient. The ruin of many an old fort and stockade may be discovered on its borders, reminding the beholder of wrong and outrage, blood and strife. This was once the home of several nations of the red man; here lived and loved the Algonquin, the Pottawottamie, the Shawanese, the Ottawa, the names of whose warrior chiefs— Pontiac, the proud and haughty, and Tecumseh, the fearless—will long be treasured in history. I have stood upon their graves, which are marked only by a blighted tree, and an unhewn stone, and have sighed deeply as I remembered their deeds. But they have gone, like the lightning of a summer day!

"It is a land of tradition all about here. We are told that the Indian hunters of old saw fairies and genii floating over its lakes and streams, and dancing through its lonely forests. In these did they believe, and to please them was their religion. The streams rolled their liquid silver to the lake, broken only by the fish that flashed in their current, or the swan that floated upon their surface. Vegetation flourished alone. Roses bloomed and died, to be trampled upon by the deer or savage; strawberries studded the ground like rubies, where the green and sunny hillsides reposed amid the silence like sleeping infants in the lap of the forest; the fog which sometimes hung in clouds over its marshes spread no pestilence nor foreboding. The panther, the fox, the deer, the wolf, the bear roamed fearless through the more remote parts of the domain, for there were none to dispute with them their right or their inheritance.

"But clouds thickened. In the darkness of night, and silence of the wilderness, the tomahawk and scalping knife were forged for the work of death. Speeches were made by the savages under the voiceless stars, which were heard by none save God and their allies; and the war-song echoed from the banks of the lakes where had never been heard the footsteps of civilized man. Then followed the horrors of war; then and there were enacted the triumphs of revenge and superstition. But those sounds have died away; there remains only the story traced on the page of history. The clink of hammer of the mechanic upon the ringing anvil, the voice of rural labor, and the sound of Sabbath bells now echo through these forests. The red man in his original grandeur of state and stature has passed from the scene forever.

"The French, who first built their cabins in Michigan, and at as early a date as 1620, and for many years they and the Indians were the sole inhabitants. Here it was the Jesuit missionaries first pitched their tents in our great commonwealth. Monroe is the modern name of Frenchtown, a flourishing town, containing, possibly, four thousand inhabitants, a goodly portion of them being descendants of the early settlers, and, next to Detroit, is the best wheat market in the western country. 'Nummasepee,' is ringing in my ear, and my whole being and all my thoughts are on the river and in the village where I was born.

"Judging from the many accounts that I have read and heard, Monroe must have been before the last war (1812), one of the most delightful nooks in the world. Its original, white inhabitants were, as stated, French, who had emigrated hither from Quebec, Montreal, and other points in Canada. The families did not number more than fifty or sixty, and the names of the most conspicuous were Navarre, Duval, Beaubien, Bourdeaux, Couture, Nadeau, Bannac, Cicotte, Campau, Jobien, Godfroy, Lasalle, Cousenau, Labadee, La Croix, Robert, Durocher, Daussette, Loranger, Sancomb, Fournier, Bissonette, Bezeau and others. They inhabited what may be termed an oasis in the

wilderness. Their farms all lay directly upon either side of the river, and though principally devoted to agriculture, they were content with a few acres of cleared land, which they tilled for their own subsistence; beyond these on either hand, stood the mighty forests, in their primeval solitude and luxuriance, where

“Alway the winds made melody in air;  
The whispering leaves fell down in colors rare;  
And shadows, like gray nuns, kneel as in prayer.”

“Along in front of their doors glided the waters of Rivière aux Raisins, undisturbed by the keel of any steamboat or white winged vessel. Comfort and comeliness characterized their dwellings, made of logs, scrupulously neat, and annually whitewashed, over which climbed the wild rose and honeysuckle; shaded by a great abundance of domestic trees yielding their delicious fruits of their ancestral homes in France. In their midst stood a little ivy covered chapel surmounted by a cross, in which were observed the religious ceremonies of the Jesuits, or the priests of other missionaries of the church. The soft toned bell that summoned the ‘habitant’ to worship sent its echoes far into the wilderness and its tones were wafted out over the sleeping lake. Here the tumult of the great human world was never heard, and money, money-getting and fame were not of the dreams of the simple folk for they were at ease in their quiet lives. Their only intercourse was with the Indians, the smoke of whose wigwams rose on every side, at all times; and the *coureurs de bois*, who were the only people with whom they came into familiar contact. From them they received valuable furs and peltries by barter, and which they sent to far-away Montreal, where, in exchange, they obtained the necessities and many of the luxuries of life. They maintained in a greater degree than one would think possible, the habits and customs which accompanied them from the French provinces whence they emigrated, and to some extent the garb, especially among the gentlemen, while the peasants wore the long surtout, the sash, ceinture, the red cap and the deer-skin moccasins. Also sometimes in the winter, when the snows were deep the hunters wore the useful snow shoes. Their knowledge of agriculture was very limited, and the policy of the fur travelers was to keep down the spirit of improvement in that respect. Of corn and wheat they were anxious to raise only enough to last them during the year. A surplus of anything but furs they did not desire, and never possessed. Their grain was ground in windmills, whose picturesque forms added to the poetry of the scenery.

“Their amusements were such as they themselves instituted and invented; the social dance, the music of the violin and their unaffected assemblies in their own homes. The forest afforded them an abundance of game which constantly led them to the hunt, and their beautiful stream abounded in fish which they captured with the hook, the spear and the net. A dreamy summer atmosphere seemed to rest upon this region when viewed in the light of the olden time; there was poetry in everything which met the eye; in the priest with cowl and satin vestments, kneeling before a wooden cross on his way to the place of prayer; in the peasant, about his simple rural labors, in the rude Indians playing their uncouth games on the smooth green sward or displaying their dextrous feats in their bark canoes; in the blue sky, which appeared to wear a perpetual smile upon the virgin wilderness. There was even poetry in the sounds that fell upon the ear, the lowing of the cattle and the tinkling of their bells; in the rippling waters, and the sound of the summer winds as they sported with the forest trees and wandered away

laden with the perfume of nameless flowers; in the singing of myriads of birds, and in the loud clear laugh of French and Indian children as they mingled together in simple sports. It all forms a charming picture, and a pretty background to the succeeding years of growth and development."

#### WHIPPING POST USED IN MONROE

The whipping post was one of the institutions under the territorial law in Michigan, and Monroe made use of it to some extent in dealing with "undesirable citizens." It proved quite effectual in banishing rogues, even if it did not reclaim them. An instance of thoroughly applying the remedy to evil doers, was the case of one Thiebault, who was whipped at the "town pump," which stood at the northeast corner of the public square nearly in front of the present location of the Presbyterian church, which was then the location of the court house. He had committed a larceny of merchandise at Henry Disbrow's store, (afterwards James McBride's saddlery and harness shop). In Detroit this form of punishment was not very uncommon, in 1823 and 1824. The whipping post there was near the market house which was on lower Woodward avenue, near the site of the stone building, the second story of which was for many years occupied by the Mariner's church, the ground floor being utilized as a post office, but now occupied by a produce commission house. It was not creditable to the territory that public whipping was allowed to be inflicted on Indians, negroes and others convicted of various small offenses by the order of a single justice. The not less barbarous custom of selling paupers to the highest bidder, along with the disgusting spectacle of the ball-and-chain-gang were not abandoned until 1835, when this relic of barbarism was forever done away with in Michigan.

#### HORSE THIEVES AND THEIR "CURE"

The predatory animals of the country during its development, were not all to be found in the classification of text books on natural history; horse thieves were among the most troublesome, and exasperating; many a farmer's stable has been in a night cleared of its horses and presented a most depressing picture where visited by the owner who not only suffered this pecuniary loss, but the serious interruption of his farm work, perhaps at a critical time when hours and days were golden. This evil became so great and menacing, and the increase in the robbery of stables so alarming, that "Horse Thief Societies" were formed, and a convention, designated as a "Horse Thief Convention" was called, for the purpose of organizing a general movement and concert of active mutual protection, and to aid the officers of the law in capturing both thieves and property. The following is the call issued for the convention:

"It is very generally understood that a thoroughly organized band of horse thieves are now operating among us. So well planned and well timed are the numerous thefts of this band that but very few who lose by it ever again see thief or property, notwithstanding large rewards are offered and much money and time fruitlessly spent. We believe that a 'State Horse Thief Society' should at once be organized with branches in every county, that proper men should be selected by the society in each county to be ready at all hours with horses for pursuit, and a change of horses on hand at proper distances, thus obviating the necessity of tracking step by step the course of the thief.

"With the reward ordinarily offered by the loser, and a light tax or admission fee from the members, such a society in our opinion can be supported at a trifling expense to the members, and will accomplish much towards the suppression of the crime of horse stealing and kindred offences.

"Considering the many bold and successful horse thefts in this vicinity within the past year, and the evident necessity of immediate action, we assume to call a convention of delegates, to be holden at the Court House in the City of Flint, on Tuesday, the 8th day of December next, at 1 o'clock P. M. The delegates to be selected at the different county conventions holden previous—three from each county, and to be prepared with certificates of election regularly signed.

"The Press throughout the State it is hoped will copy this call for the benefit of the public.

James Seymour,	C. Roosevelt,
J. B. Hamilton,	W. H. Putnam,
John Galloway,	A. J. Boss,
L. D. Morse,	E. W. Fenner,
B. Carpenter,	Asahel Fuller,
D. B. Lyons,	B. F. Warner,
Theoph Miles,	L. G. Buckingham,
J. Teschout,	John Crawford,
Isaac Lyons and many others."	

This matter, evidently, was one of great concern, and the interest manifested in the proposition to inaugurate a campaign "offensive and defensive" was general, and resulted in the organization of county societies, whose activities resulted in the capture of many of the offenders, and the recovery of much stolen property.

Old "Sile" Doty, was a character who was generally accredited with more or less direct connection with "events" of this delicate nature in the western part of the county, and numerous are the traditional transactions in horse flesh without the formality of personal negotiation, that could never be made to adhere to this enterprising person, but which, nevertheless, were "laid up" against him, either because he became too reckless in his operations, or because the officers of the H. T. Society were sufficiently alert, he, once overstepped the bounds of prudence in an adjoining county and as a consequence became a guest of the state at Jackson for a short period. He seemed to lose his appetite for this line of adventure, after this, and after reforming, died, many years ago.

#### TARGET SHOOTING AND SHOOTERS

One of the favorite amusements of the early days of the settlements, when business was not pressing, was the sport of target shooting "Shooting matches" were very common, but especially just about Thanksgiving day, or a few days before Christmas, when the thoughts of the "provider" of the family larder were naturally turning towards supplies for the festive season, and something a little superior to the ordinary menu was expected and enjoyed. These occasions sometimes developed an ingenious device for the sport and the prizes were various.

One of the old-time rifle shots relates numerous methods of conducting these gala events; he states that "in the latter part of the summer our cattle got very fat ranging the meadows of luscious grass and clover, and some owner, desirous of raising a little "easy money" on one of his herd, would prepare a few notices, which he would stick up on the

doors of taverns, blacksmith shops, wagon shops and other public places, where they would be likely to be seen and read, stating that at a given time and place, a first rate, fat steer would be shot for. The day having arrived, every marksman in the township would be on hand with his trusty rifle. After the company had assembled, a subscription paper would be handed 'round, headed substantially as follows: "Abram Burchard offers a beef worth \$20.00, to be shot for at twenty-five cents a shot." Then the subscribers' names would follow: Daniel McCloskey puts in four shots, \$1.00; Edward Pontney puts in eight shots, \$2.00; George Morris puts in two shots, \$0.50, and so on, and so on, until the amount of twenty dollars is reached. Two persons were then selected, not entered for shots, to act as judges of the match. Every shooter would get a board and make a cross in the center of his target. The shot that drives the center, or comes nearest to it, gets the hide and tallow, which is considered first choice. The next nearest gets the choice of the hind quarters; the next gets the other hind quarter, the next nearest gets the choice of the fore-quarter; the fifth gets the other forequarter; and the sixth got the lead bullets in the tree against which the shooting was done. The judges stood near the tree, and when a man fired his rifle, cried out: "Who shot?" The shooter gives his name, the record is made, and so the shooting goes on until all have shot. The judges then take all the boards, and go off by themselves and decide what quarter each man has won. It sometimes happened that a keen old scout would capture three out of the four. There was no 'kicking,' however. Every man took his medicine. No one was excluded from these matches unless for improper conduct, or known trickery of some kind, barring him from the society of gentlemen sportsmen.

Another form of target practice was to shoot at live turkeys. A suitable box would be procured, a hole cut through the boards of the top side, the turkey victim's head was made to protrude through it for a few inches, and the stipulated distance measured off; then shooting would begin by the riflemen at 25 or 50 cents a shot, as agreed upon beforehand. This was a very simple method, especially to the "crack shots" and they were generally pretty well known; but it sometimes happened that an "unknown" dark horse would appear, and everybody was guessing—which always aroused more or less extra interest in the contests. These shooting matches varied considerably as to the prizes shot for. Once a man had the form of a deer chalked on a barn door, with the vital parts of his anatomy indicated by spots. The fatal spot "just back of the fore shoulder," was the "bull's eye" of this kind of target; the shots were ten cents and a bottle of whisky or a bunch of cigars (two-fors usually) or any old thing that could be utilized by any excuse at all, was "put up" for the prize. These "shoots" in the country, at some popular tavern, or four-corner grocery, were productive of no end of fun, and not unseldom, more or less drunkenness.

#### SHIPWRECK AND LEGEND OF THE "FAVORITE"

The shipwreck of the old schooner "Favorite," in the month of November, 1853, was one of the near-tragedies on the waters of Lake Erie, in the neighborhood of Monroe. It was a matter of much interest at the period of its occurrence, and during the subsequent sixty years, the event has been the subject of more or less speculation. In fact, the efforts that have been made at various times to locate the ill-fated vessel and recover her valuable cargo have kept alive the interest and speculations concerning her fate, far surpassing the attention which the event aroused at the time.

Tradition—and the story has become traditional—has it that the fore and aft rigged schooner "Favorite," at the time of her clearance from the port of Buffalo on her fatal voyage, was about ten years of age, and considered a staunch enough vessel for the ordinary requirements of the lake trade. She was owned by Captain Wilkie, of Buffalo, and commanded by Captain Wheeler, a good sailor well known in Monroe by those interested in the lake transportation. She left port about the 12th of November, with an assorted cargo of merchandise, consisting of about 300 barrels of whisky consigned to Toledo, 100 barrels of apples, a quantity of hardware including nearly one hundred stoves, and about five tons of miscellaneous goods. Her destination was Perrysburg, Ohio, on the Maumee river. Her late departure from Buffalo was owing, partly, to delays of the consignors, and partly to the loss of some of the crew who were opposed to undertaking a voyage on stormy Lake Erie at that late date. Grave apprehensions were felt by others, also, for the safety of the venture, but a crew was secured, and the danger element ignored by the captain, and in spite of falling barometer and threatening skies, growing more threatening every hour, the start was made.

When open water was reached, a snow storm greeted the adventurous mariners—accompanied by a thirty-six mile gale; ice formed on deck and rail, and the outlook was not promising; but the skipper kept a stiff upper lip and held his course steadily towards the head of the lake. The sailors were hardy fellows, and clung to their task bravely, so that at the end of a week's buffeting in the high seas, Raisin Point, at the mouth of River Raisin, was sighted, perhaps two miles distant from the present lighthouse on the government piers. A gale was blowing, the waves were rolling mountain high, and from the lookout it was plainly seen that it was not a hospitable harbor of safety towards which they were being driven, but a vast field of ice extending out from the shore a considerable distance. Upon the unyielding mass of ice they were rushing helplessly before the howling northeaster. As there seemed to be no way of averting their inevitable fate, preparations were made for leaving the vessel in her small boats, before she should strike. They were made none too quickly, for the captain and crew speedily found themselves, scantily supplied with provisions, upon the bridge of ice that stretched away toward shore, and as they looked back they beheld the schooner pitch, stern first, into the depths of Lake Erie. The shipwrecked crew made their dangerous and difficult journey over the ice field, reaching the snow covered shore half frozen. They could see in the distance, the church steeples of Monroe as the sun was disappearing in the west, and in the raging storm, shaped their course in that direction. There they were kindly and hospitably cared for, and became the "lions of the hour."

Monroe was not very liberally supplied with hotels in those days, either good or bad. The old "Exchange" had passed away in flames, but the "United States" was there, and to this old hostelry the wrecked sailors were taken and cared for until they took their departure for their several homes. It is not remembered what, if any, attempts were made to recover the cargo at the time; the market price of Monongahela Rye whiskey was about 12½ cents per gallon, stoves and hardware did not appreciate in value after months' storage at the bottom of the lake, so that there was not the same anxiety to incur heavy expense in recovering the cargo that would prevail now, with the liquor alone constituting a profitable treasure trove. Still, desultory efforts were later made to find the lost cargo and save what was worth saving. It is believed that during the heavy storms of that and succeeding winters the schooner was broken up and the cargo scattered. But many, more hopeful and

with money to back their optimism, at intervals, during following years, made determined yet ineffectual attempts to recover the lost merchandise. In the meantime, the tax on whiskey advanced the price to a point when it became a "favorite" speculation to hunt for the lost liquor. Chicago parties have taken a hand and by the aid of judicious advertising, no doubt have sold more Favorite whisky than was on board the schooner. Some years ago, Captain Chapin, then living at the little village of Brest, confidently entered into the quest, and spent considerable money therein, with no other result than a narrow escape from drowning himself, and the loss of his boats. Captain Ben Whitney, another Monroe sailor, tackled the tough proposition, and with his small schooner cruised over the supposed site of the wreck, all one season, with a dragging apparatus, without results. During the war, when whisky such as this might be, was selling at three or four dollars per gallon, Captain Jones, of Monroe, employed divers and their apparatus and made a thorough search with no better success. Finally, a man living near Stony Point, who had achieved a reputation as a "seer," with "second sight" accomplishments was interviewed, and professed to be able to locate the much sought treasure. He was aided by a magic stone in the operation of his "mystic science," and succeeded in getting a sum of money for what he proposed to do. But for some reason the stone failed to "work," and the whisky still remains in the water or has long ago furnished toddy for catfish.

#### BREST AND NEWPORT

The rivalry between these two ambitious towns in their early experience of aspiration and expectation never to be requited by realization of golden dreams, was something quite fierce, and blazed forth at times with great fervor. Brest, situated on Swan Creek, and Newport, on Rock River or Stony Creek, (now called *Oldport*), being near the lake on a creek partly navigable for very light draught boats, had each their grand commercial luminary, and the man who furnished the "steam" for the projects, which sprung up, mushroom-like in a night; Brest had its bank—with H. S. Platt as financial manager, who was a very enterprising and a very optimistic man, when the future of Brest was considered. Newport had William White, proprietor of the "hotel," the "Variety" store, postmaster, justice of the peace, notary public, pound master and public utility man, generally, for the town was inclined to "concede nothing and claim every thing." Mr. Platt as agent of the land company, inserted an advertisement in the *Monroe Advocate* in the winter of 1837, of which historic incident we have the printer's proof:

"Jobs To Let At Brest—The proprietors of the town of Brest wish to contract for the erecting of a large and spacious four story building for a Public house, to be built on the most approved plan for convenience and elegance. Said house to be built of wood, the size on the ground to be in proportion to the height. Those wishing to take the job will please furnish the subscriber at Monroe with a plan and cost of building the same. The lumber and materials can all be obtained at Brest. Likewise to let, the building of a dwelling house, all materials furnished. A plan will be given when called upon.

"H. S. PLATT, Agent.

"Monroe, February 14, 1837.

"N. B.—Brick makers would do well to commence the manufacture of brick at Brest, as good clay and sand can be obtained near together, and a ready market for any quantity of brick."



Not to be outdone by such evidences of thrift by Brest, Mr. White, on the following week, in the same paper, and directly underneath the above, put forth the following eloquent "bluff:"

"Jobs To Let At Newport—The proprietor of the town of Newport wishes to contract for the erection of a large and spacious fifteen story building for a public house, to be built on the most approved plan for convenience and elegance. Said house to be built of marble; the site on the ground to be in proportion to the height. Those wishing to take the Job will please furnish the subscriber with a plan and cost of building the same. Also, to let, the building of twenty or thirty dwelling houses; all materials furnished, with a plan of each.

"WM. WHITE, Agent.

"Newport, March 28th, 1837."

This caused a hilarious demonstration at Brest, and Platt saw the point of the joke, as soon as anyone, and determined to show "Variety White" that his appreciation was complete and willing to "acknowledge the corn." He therefore invited all the business men in the village or "City of Brest" to accompany him on a neighborly visit to his rival the next Saturday. The sleighing was good, and with a huge sleigh filled with a jolly crowd and drawn by four fine horses, the visit was made. White had gotten wind of the affair and prepared for it in his most hospitable style. He opened a fresh barrel of his celebrated currant wine, (celebrated over the country side as the most delicious and "extraordinary beverage ever invented by man"), a judicious selection of other refreshing liquids, fried cakes, gingerbread, and various other eatables were bountifully prepared, and when the Brest visitors arrived, there was a great deal doing for a few ensuing hours. It was a great occasion, and a very tactful procedure for Brest, for it healed up "sore spots" and harmonized relations that were becoming exceedingly strained. Today there is nothing to show that anything unpleasant ever happened there,—not even the two villages themselves.

#### NEW DUBLIN AND WATERLOO

During the excavation of the government canal to improve the harbor of Monroe, a large number of Irishmen were employed with shovel and spade; some of these had families, and settled in the south western portion of the city in the First ward; as usual, it was not difficult for boys of active minds with a keen sense of humor, to find a sobriquet for this little settlement in Monroe, and by common consent, "New Dublin" became the term by which it was familiarly known and is even to this day, although the applicability of the nickname ceased long ago to be pertinent. Waterloo, another specially designated locality in the city, also in the First ward, has borne that name for so long a period that even the oldest inhabitant fails to remember when or why it was bestowed. The battle of Waterloo was fought and won in 1815 by the "Iron Duke;" that is a little too early a date to be considered a reason for the bestowing of this historic name upon a section of wilderness in Monroe county, and it does not seem probable that the French, who were the principal inhabitants would under the circumstances, have cared to perpetuate it. So the cause or circumstances suggesting the designation remain in obscurity. A waterpower was developed on the River Raisin at this point and a grist mill built and operated there for many years, which is still running and manufacturing an excellent quality of flour and other milling products; there was later established a woolen mill owned and operated for many years by Thomas and John

Norman, of Monroe, later by Redfield & Noble (Herman J. Redfield and Henry Shaw Noble).

#### INCORPORATED VILLAGES (CENSUS OF 1910)

Dundee—Township of Dundee. Population in 1910, 1,070; Incorporated, 1855.

Maybee—Township of Exeter. Population in 1910, 310; Incorporated, 1899.

Milan—Partly in Monroe county, partly in Washtenaw county. Population in 1910, 1385; Incorporated, 1885.

Petersburgh—Township of Summerfield. Population in 1910, 490; Incorporated, 1869.

Carleton—Township of Ash. Incorporated, 1912.

#### POST-OFFICES AND POST MASTERS OF THE COUNTY

(Corrected up to April 24, 1912)

Azalia, township of Milan—Fred Noble, postmaster.

Carleton, township of Ash—C. B. Hermann, postmaster.

Cone, township of Milan.

Dundee, township of Dundee—Chas. Pulver, postmaster.

Erie, township of Erie—Geo. H. Drewior, postmaster.

Ida, township of Ida—Emma M. Snell, postmistress.

Lambertville, township of Bedford—H. L. Vanorman, postmaster.

Lasalle, township of Lasalle—John Bottimer, postmaster.

Lulu, township of Ida—Andrew Schultz, postmaster.

Maybee, township of Exeter—Leonard Reiser, postmaster.

Monroe, city of Monroe—Chas E. Kirby, postmaster.

Newport, township of Berlin—A. E. Niedermeir, postmaster.

Ottawa Lake, township of Whiteford—James A. White, postmaster.

Petersburg, township of Summerfield—Thomas Clark, postmaster.

Samaria, township of Bedford—Edward Harwick, postmaster.

Scotfield, township of Exeter—Chas Angerer, Sr., postmaster.

South Rockwood, township of Berlin—G. Vreeland, postmaster.

Steiner, township of Frenchtown—W. G. Fiedler, postmaster.

Strasburg, township of Raisinville—A. W. Rau, postmaster.

Temperance, township of Bedford—George R. Kinney, postmaster.

#### POPULATION 1810-1910

In the year 1810, the population of Michigan territory was 4,528, made up of 4,384 whites, 120 blacks and 24 slaves. At the end of the decade, there were 9,048, composed of 8,874 whites and 174 blacks, no slaves being included; by 1830, the population had reached 32,531, divided as follows: whites, 32,242; blacks, 257; slaves, 32. The increase during the following four years, (the census being taken in 1834, to determine if the population had reached the number qualifying the territory for admission into the union), was rapid; Monroe at that time was the most populous county, outside of Wayne, Washtenaw and Oakland, in the territory; the figures in each being given as follows: Wayne, 16,638; Washtenaw, 14,920; Monroe, 8,542; Oakland, 13,844. The total in the state, 87,273. Frontier troubles and malicious reports of the government agents in regard to the soil and climate of this portion of the state had much to do in retarding its development. The entire white population of the territory in 1800 was 551, in 1810 but 4,528, of

